Wycliffe Bible

This is the Pentateuch and Gospels from The Holy Bible, containing the Old and New Testaments, with the apocryphal English version made from the latin Vulgate by John Wycliffe and
Wycliffe Bible
This is the Pentateuch and Gospels from The Holy Bible, containing the Old and New Testaments, with the apocryphal books, in the earliest English version made from the Latin Vulgate by John Wycliffe and his followers. c.1395

Public Domain
Language: Middle English (English)
Dialect: Middle
Translation by: John Wycliffe

2016-11-08
Contents

Genesis .................................................................................................................. 1
Exodus .................................................................................................................... 43
Leviticus .................................................................................................................. 79
Numbers ............................................................................................................... 105
Deuteronomy ...................................................................................................... 141
Matthew ............................................................................................................. 173
Mark ..................................................................................................................... 199
Luke ..................................................................................................................... 216
John ...................................................................................................................... 244
Genesis

1 In the bigynnynge God made of nouyt heuene and erthe. 2 Forsothe the erthe was idel and voide, and derknessis weren on the face of depth; and the Spirity of the Lord was born on the watriss. 3 And God seyde, Liyt be maad, and liyt was maad. 4 And God seyde the liyt, that it was good, and he departide the liyt fro derknessis; and he clepide the liyt, 5 dai, and the derknessis, nyyt. And the euentyd and morwetid was maad, o daie. 6 And God seide, The firmament be maad in the myddis of watriss, and departhe watriss fro watriss. 7 And God made the firmament, and departide the watriss that weren vndur the firmament fro these watriss that weren on the firmament; and it was don so. 8 And God clepide the firmament, heuene. And the euentyd and morwetid was maad, the secounde daie. 9 Forsothe God seide, The watriss, that ben vndur heuene, be gaderid in to o place, and a drie place appere; and it was doon so. 10 And God clepide the drie place, erthe; and he clepide the gadrynge togidere of watriss, the sees. And God seyde that it was good; 11 and seide, The erthe brynge forth greene eere and makynge seed, and appil tre makynge fruyt bi his kynde, whos seed be in it silf on erthe; and it was doon so. 12 And the erthe brouyte forth greene eere and makynge seed bi his kynde, and a tre makynge fruyt, and ech hauynge seed by his kynde. And God seyde that it was good. 13 And the euentyd and morwetid was maad, the thridde daie. 14 Forsothe God seide, Liytis be maad in the firmament of heuene, and departhe tho the dai and niyt; and be tho in to signes, and tymes, and daies, and yeeris; 15 and shyne tho in the firmament of heuene, and liytne tho the erthe; and it was doon so. 16 And God made twei grete liytis, the gretter liyt that it schulde be bifoire to the dai, and the lesse liyt that it schulde be bifoire to the niyt; 17 and God made ssterris; and settide tho in the firmament of heuene, that tho schulden schyne on erthe, 18 and that tho schulden be bifoire to the dai and niyt, and schulden departhe liyt and derknesses. And God seyde that it was good. 19 And the euentyd and the morwetid was maad, the fouthe daie. 20 Also God seide, The watriss brynge forth a 'crepynghe beeste of lyuynge soule, and a brid fleynghe aboue erthe vndur the firmament of heuene. 21 And God made of nouyt grete whallis, and ech lyuynge soule and mouable, whiche the watriss han brouyte forth in to her kyndis; and God made of nouyt ech volatilis bi his kynde. And God seyde that it was good; 22 and blesside hem, and seide, Wexe ye, and be ye multiplied, and fille ye the watriss of the see, and briddis be multiplied on erthe. 23 And the euentyd and the morwetid was maad, the fyuethe daie. 24 And God seide, The erthe brynge forth a lyuynge soul in his kynde, werk beestis, and 'crepynghe beestis, and vnresonable beestis of erthe, bi her kyndis; and it was don so. 25 And God made vnresonable beestis of erthe bi her kyndes, and werk beestis, 'and ech crepynghe beeste of erthe in his kynde. And God seyde that it was good; and seide, 26 Make we man to oure ymage and liknesse, and be he soureyyn to the fischis of the see, and to the volatilis of heuene, and to vnresonable beestis of erthe, and to ech creature, and to ech 'crepynghe beest, which is moued in erthe. 27 And God made of nouyt a man to his ymage and likenesse; God made of nouyt a man, to the ymage of God; God made of nouyt hem, male and female. 28 And God blesside hem, and seide, Encresesse ye, and be ye multiplied, and fille ye the erthe, and make ye it suget, and be ye lordis to fischis of the see, and to volatilis of heuene, and to alle lyuynge beestis that ben moued on erthe. 29 And God seide, Lo! Y haue youe to you ech eere beryngye seed on erthe, and alle trees that han in hem silf the seed of her kynde, that tho be in to mete to you; 30 and to alle lyuynge beestis of erthe, and to ech brid of heuene, and to alle thingis that ben moued in erthe, and in whiche is a lyuynge soule, that tho haue to ete; and it was doon so. 31 And God seyde alle thingis which he made, and tho weren ful goode. And the euentyd and morwetid was maad, the sixte day.
on erthe, and no man was that wuruyte erthe; 6 but a welle stiede out of the erthe, and moistide al the hiyere part of erthe. 7 Therfor the Lord God formede man of the slym of erthe, and brethide in to his face the brething of lijf; and man was maad in to a luyuynge soule. 8 Forsothe the Lord God plauntide at the bigynnynge paradis of likyng, wheryne he settide man whom he hadde formed. 9 And the Lord God brouythe forth of the erthe eck tre fair in sytyt, and swete to ete; also he brouythe forth the tre of lijf in the middis of paradis, and the tre of kunnyng of good and of yuel. 10 And a ryuer yede out fro the place of likyng to moyste paradis, ryuer which is departid fro thennis in to foure heedis. 11 The name of the o ryuer is Fysyn, thilke it is that cumpassith al the lond of Eulith, where gold cometh forth. 12 and the gold of that lond is the beste, and theris is foundun delium, that is, a tree of spicerie, and the stoon onychyn; 13 and the name to the secounde ryuer is Gyon, thilke it is that cumpassith al the loond of Ethiopia; 14 forsothe the name of the thriddle ryuer is Tigris, thilke goyth ayens Assiriens; sotheli the fourthe ryuer is thilke Eufrates. 15 Therfor the Lord God took man, and settide hym in paradis of likyng, that he schulde worche and kepe it. 16 And God comaundide to hym seide, Ete thou of ech tre of paradis; 17 forsothe ete thou not of the tre of kunnyng of good and of yuel; for in what euere dai thou schalt ete therof, thou schalt die bi deeth. 18 And the Lord God seide, It is not good that a man be alone, make we to hym an help lijk to hym sylf. 19 Therfor whanne alle liuyngge beestis of erthe, and alle the volatils of heuene werten formed of erthe, the Lord God brouyte tho to Adam, that he schulde se what he schulde clepe tho; for al thing that Adam clepide of liuyngge soule, thilke is the name therof. 20 And Adam clepide bi her names alle liuyngge thingis, and alle volatils, and alle vnresonable beestis of erthe. Forsothe to Adam was not foundun an helpere lijk hym. 21 Therfor the Lord God sente sleep in to Adam, and whanne he slepte, God took oon of hise ribbis, and fillide fleisch for it. 22 And the Lord God bildide the rib which he hadde take fro Adam in to a womman, and brouyte hir to Adam. 23 And Adam seide, This is now a boon of my boonys, and fleisch of my fleisch; this schal be clepid virago, 'for she is takun of man. 24 Wherfor a man schal forsake fadir and modir, and schal cleue to his wif, and thei schulen be tweyne in o flesch. 25 Forsothe euer eithir was nakid, that is, Adam and his wif, and thei weren not aschamed.

3

1 But and the serpent was feller than alle luyuynge beestis of erthe, whiche the Lord God hadde maad. Which serpent seide to the womman, Why comaundide God to you, that ye schulden not ete of ech tre of paradis? 2 To whom the womman answere, We eten of the fruyt of trees that ben in paradis; 3 sothely God comaundide to vs, that we schulden not ete of the fruyt of the tre, which is in the myddis of paradijs, and that we schulden not touche it, lest perauentre we dien. 4 Forsothe the serpent seide to the womman, ye schulen not die bi deeth; 5 for whi God woot that in what euere dai ye schulen ete therof, youre iyen schulen be opened, and ye schulen be as Goddis, knowynge good and yuel. 6 Therfore the womman sey that the tre was good, and swete to ete, and fair to the iyen, and delitable in bi holdynge; and sche took of the fruyt therof, and eet, and yaf to hir hosebande, and he eet. 7 And the iyen of bothe weren openid; and whanne thei knowen that thei weren nakid, thei sewden the leues of a fige tre, and maden brechis to hem sylf. 8 And whanne thei herden the vois of the Lord God goynge in paradijs at the wynd after myddai, Adam and his wijf hidden hem fro the face of the Lord God in the middis of the tre of paradijs. 9 And the Lord God clepide Adam, and seide to hym, Where art thou? 10 And Adam seide, Y herde thi vois in paradijs, and Y drede, for Y was nakid, and Y hidde me. 11 To whom the Lord seide, Who forsothe schewide to thee that thou were nakid, no but for thou hast ete of the tre of which Y comaundide to thee that thou schuldist not ete? 12 And Adam seide, The womman which thou yauest felowe to me, yaf me of the tre, and Y eet. 13 And the Lord seide to the womman, Whi didist thou this thing? Which answere, The serpent disseyued me, and Y eet. 14 And the Lord God seide to the serpent, For thou didist this, thou schalt be cursid among alle liuyngge thingis and vnresonable beestis of erthe; thou schalt go on thi brest, and thou schalt ete erthe in alle daies of thi liif; 15 Y schal settie enemeytes bitwixe thee and the womman, and bitwixe thi seed and hir seed; sche schal breke thin heed, and thou schalt settie aspies to hir heele. 16 Also God seide to the womman, Y schal multiplie thi wretchidnessis and thi conseuyngis; in sorewe thou schalt bere
thi children; and thou schalt be vndur power of the hosebonde, and he schal be lord of thee. 17 Sothely God seyde to Adam, For thou herdist the voys of thi wijf, and hast ete of the tree, of which Y commaundide to thee that thou schudlister not ete, the erthe schal be cursid in thi werk; in trauyelyis thou schalt ete therof in alle daies of thi lijf; 18 it schal brynge forth thornes and breris to thee, and thou schalt ete eerbis of the erthe; 19 in swoot of thi cheer thou schalt ete thi breed, til thou turne ayen in to the erthe of which thou art takun; for thou art dust, and thou schalt turne ayen in to dust. 20 And Adam clepide the name of his wijf Eue, for sche was the moder of alle men luyynge. 21 And the Lord God made cootis of skynnys to Adam and Eue his wijf, and clotide hem; and seide, Lo!  Adam was maad as oon of vs, and knowith good and yuel; now therfore se ye, lest perauntere he putte his hond, and take of the tre of lijf, and ete, and lyue with outen ende. 23 And the Lord God sente hym out of paradijs of likyng, that he schulde worche the erthe, of which he was takun. 24 And God castide out Adam, and settide bifiore paradis of lykyng cherubyn, and a swerd of flawme and turnyngge aboute to kepe the weie of the tre of lijf.

4

1 Forsothe Adam knewe Eue his wijf, which conseuyede, and childide Cayn, and seide, Y haue gete a man bi God. 2 And efte sche childide his brother Abel. Forsothe Abel was a kepere of scheep, and Cayn was an erthe tilyere. 3 Sothelie it was don after many daies, that Cayn offride yiftis to the Lord of the fruytis of erthe; 4 and Abel offride of the first gendrid of his flok, and of the fatnesse of tho. And the Lord bihelde to Abel and to the yiftis of hym; 5 sothelie he bihelde not to Cayn and to hise yiftis. 6 And Cayn was wrooth greeti, and his cheer felde doun. 6 And the Lord seide to hym, Whi art thou wrooth, and whi felde doun thi face? 7 Whether not if thou schalt do wel, thou schalt resseyue; but if thou doist yuele, thi synne schal be present anoon in the yatis? but the desir therof schal be vndur thee, and thou schalt be lord therof. 8 And Cayn seide to Abel his brother, Go we out. And whanne thei were in the feeld, Cayn roos ayens his brother Abel, and killide him. 9 And the Lord seide to Cayn, Where is Abel thi brother? Which answere, Y woot not; whether Y am the kepere of my brotir? 10 And God seide to Cayn, What hast thou do? the vois of the blood of thi brother crieth to me fro erthe. 11 Now therfor thou schalt be cursid on erthe, that openyde his mouth, and resseyueyd of thin hond the blood of thi brothir. 12 Whanne thou schalt worche the erthe, it schal not yue his fruytis to thee; thou schalt be vnstable of dwellyng and fleyngge aboute on erthe in alle the daies of thi lijf. 13 And Cayn seide to the Lord, My wickidnesse is more than that Y disserue foryyuenesse; lo! 14 to dai thou castist me out fro the face of the erthe; and Y schal be hid fro thi face, and Y schal be vnstable of dwellyng and fleyngge aboute in erthe; therfore ech man that schal fynde me schal slee me. 15 And the Lord seide to hym, It schal not be don so, but ech man that schal slee Cayn shall be punyschid seuenfold. And the Lord settide a signe in Cayn, that ech man that schulde fynde hym schulde not slee hym. 16 And Cayn yede out fro the face of the Lord, and dwellide fleyngge aboute in erthe, at the eest coost of Eden. 17 Forsothe Cayn knewe his wijf, which conseuyede, and childide Enoth; and Cayn bilmde a citee, and clepide the name therof the name of his eone Enoth. 18 Forsothe Enoth gendride Irad, and Irad gendride Manyael, and Manyael gendride Matusael, and Matusael gendride Lameth; 19 that took twei wyues, the name to o wijf was Ada, and the name to thether was Sella. 20 And Ada gendride Jabel, that was the fadir of dwellers in tentis and of shepheardis; 21 and the name of his brother was Tubal, he was the fadir of syngerys in harpe and organ. 22 And Sella gendride Tubalcayn, that was an hamerbetere, and smytt on alle werkis of bras and of yrun; forsothe the sistir of Tubalcayn was Neoma. 23 And Lameth seide to his wyues Ada and Sella, Ye wyues of Lameth, here my vois, and herkne my word; for Y haue slayn a man bi my wounde, and a yong weyynge man bi my `violent betynge; 24 veniaunce schal be youun seuenfold of Cayn, forsothe of Lameth seuentisithis seuen-sithis. 25 Also yit Adam knewe his wijf, and sche childide a sone, and clepide his name Seth, and seide, God hath put to me another seed for Abel, whom Cayn killide. 26 But also a sone was borun to Seth, which sone he clepide Enos; this Enos bigan to clepe inwardli the name of the Lord.

5

1 This is the book of generacioun of Adam, in the dai wher yonne God made man of nouyt. God made man to the ymage and licsnesse of God; 2 God formede hem male and female, and blesside hem,
and clepide the name of hem Adam, in the day in which thei weren formed. 3 Forsothe Adam lyuede an hundrid yeer and thretti, and genindride a sone to his ymage and liknesse, and clepide his name Seth. 4 And the daies of Adam after that he genindride Seth weren maad eiyte hundrid yeer, and he genindride sones and douytris. 5 And al the tyme in which Adam lyuede was maad nyne hundrid yeer and thretti, and he was deede. 6 Also Seth lyuede an hundrid and fyue yeer, and genindride Enos. 7 And Seth lyuede affir that he genindride Enos eiyte hundrid and seuen yeer, and genindride sones and douytris. 8 And alle the daies of Seth weren maad nyne hundrid and twelue yeer, and he was deede. 9 Forsothe Enos lyuede nynti yeer, and genindride Caynan; 10 affir whos birthe Enos lyuede eiyte hundrid and fiftene yeer, and genindride sones and douytris. 11 And alle the daies of Enos weren maad nyne hundrid and fyue yeer, and he was deede. 12 Also Caynan lyuede seuenti yeer, and genindride Malalehel. 13 And Caynan lyuede after that he genindride Malalehel eiyte hundrid and fourti yeer, and genindride sones and douytris. 14 And alle the daies of Caynan weren maad nyne hundrid and ten yeer, and he was deede. 15 Forsothe Malalehel lyuede sixti yeer and fyue, and genindride Jared. 16 And Malalehel lyuede affir that he genindride Jared eiyte hundrid and thretti yeer, and genindride sones and douytris. 17 And alle the daies of Malalehel weren maad eiyte hundrid nynti and fyue yeer, and he was deede. 18 And Jared lyuede an hundrid and two and sixti yeer, and genindride Enoth. 19 And Jared lyuede affir that he genindride Enoth eiyte hundrid yeer, and genindride sones and douytris. 20 And alle the daies of Jared weren maad nyne hundrid and twei and sexti yeer, and he was deede. 21 Forsothe Enoth lyuede fyue and sixti yeer, and genindride Matusalem. 22 And Enoth yede with God; and Enoth lyuede after that he genindride Matusalem thre hundrid yeer, and genindride sones and douytris. 23 And alle the daies of Enoth weren maad thre hundrid and fyue and sexti yeer. 24 And Enoth yeed with God, and apperide not afterward, for God took hym awey. 25 Also Matusalem lyuede an hundrid and `fourscoor yeer and seuene, and genindride Lameth. 26 And Matusalem lyuede after that he genindride Lameth seuene hundrid and `fourscoor yeer and twei, and genindride sones and douytris. 27 And alle the daies of Matusale weren maad nyne hundrid and nyne and sixti yeer, and he was deede. 28 Forsothe Lameth lyuede an hundrid and `fourscoor yeer and two, and genindride a sone; 29 and clepide his name Noe, and seide, This man schal conforte vs of the werkus and trauelis of oure hondis, in the loond which the Lord curside. 30 And Lameth lyuede after that he genindride Noe fyue hundrid `nynti and fyue yeer, and genindride sones and douytris. 31 And alle the daies of Lameth weren maad seuene hundrid `thre scoor and seuentene yeer, and he was deede.

6

1 Forsothe Noe whanne he was of fyue hundrid yeer genindride Sem, Cham, and Jafeth. And whanne men bigunnen to be multiplied on erthe, and hadden genindride douytris, 2 the sones of God seiyen the douytris of men that thei weren faire, and token wyues to hem of alle whiche thei hadden chose. 3 And God seide, My spirit schal not dwelle in man with outen ende, for he is fleisch; and the daies of hym schulen be an hundrid and twenty yeer. 4 Sotheli giauntis weren on erthe in the daies, forsothe affir that the sones of God entriden to the douytris of men, and the douytris genindriden; these weren myyti of the world and famouse men. 5 Sotheli God seiy that myche malice of men was in erthe, and that al the thouyt of herte was ententif to yuel in al tyme, 6 and repentide him * that he hadde maad man in erthe; and God was war biforn ayens tyme to comyng, and was touchid with sorewe of herte † with yne; 7 and seide, Y schal do awei man, whom Y made of nouyt, fro the face of the erthe, fro man til to lyuynge thingis, fro crepyng beeste til to the briddis of heuene; for it repentith me that Y made hem. 8 Forsothe Noe foond grace biforn the Lord. 9 These ben the generaciouns of Noe. Noe was a lust man and perfitt in his generaciouns; Noe yede with God, 10 and genindride thre sones, Sem, Cam, and Jafeth. 11 Forsothe the erthe was corrupt biforn God, and was fillid with wickidnes. 12 And whanne God

*66 repentide hym. Penaunce, sorowe, and other passyouns, ethir disesis, ben not in ony maner in God by truthe, but by liknesse; and thercfor is seid that he repentide, for he hadde hym sylf at the maner of a man repentinge, and wolde distrye that that he made biforn.

†66 sorowe of herte. For he hadde him sylf at the maner of a man sorowinge, in doynge awey man, whom he hadde formed to his ymage. Penaunce, either sorowe of herte, fallith not in God, to whom the sentence of alle thingis is as stedfast as the biformknownyinge is certeyn, sith hooly scripture vith comoun words,
thou seide to Noe, The ende of al fleisch is comen before me; the erthe is filid with wickidnesse of the face of hem, and Y schal distrye hem with the erthe. 14 Make thou to thee a schip of trees hewun and planed; thou schalt make dwellynge placis in the schip, and thou schalt anoynte it with pitche with ynne and with outforth. 15 And so thou schalt make it. The lengthe of the schip schal be of thre hundred cubitis, the brede schal be of fifti cubitis, and the hiynesse therof schal be of thretti cubitis. 16 Thou schalt make a wyndow in the schip, and thou schalt ende the hiynes therof in a cubite; sotheli thou schalt sette the dore of the schip in the side bineth; thou shalt make soleris and placis of thre chaunbris in the schip. 17 Lo! Y schal brynge ’watris of diluuyre ether greet flood on erthe, and Y schal sle ech fleisch in which is the spirit of liff vnndir heuene, and alle thingis that ben in erthe, schulen be wastid. 18 And Y schal sette my couenaunt of pees with thee; and thou schalt entre in to the schip, and thy sones, and thi wijf, and the wiues of thi sones schulen entre with thee. 19 And of alle lyuynge beestis of al fleisch thou schalt brynge in to the schip twayne and twayne, of male kynde and female, that thei lyue with thee; 20 of briddis bi her kynde, and of werk beestis in her kynde, and of ech crepyng beeste of erthe, by her kynde; twayne and twayne of alle schulen entre with thee, that thei moun lyue. 21 Therfore thou schalt take with thee of alle metis that moun be etun, and thou schalt bere to gidre at thee, and tho schulen be as well to thee as to the beestis in to mete. 22 Therfor Noe dide alle thingis whiche God comaundide to hym.

7
1 Also the Lord seide to Noe, Entre thou and al thin hous in to the schip, for Y seiy thee just bfore me in this generacioun. 2 Of alle clene lyuynge beestis thou schalt take bi seuene and bi seuene, male and female; forsothe of vnclene lyuynge beestis thou schalt take bi twayne and bi twayne, male and female; 3 but also of volatils of heuene thou schalt take, bi seuene and bi seuene, male and female, that her seed be saued on the face of al erthe. 4 For yit and after seuene daies Y schal reyne on erthe fourti daies and fourti niytis, and Y schal do awey al substaunce which Y made, fro the face of erthe. 5 Therfor Noe dide alle thingis whiche the Lord comaundide to hym. 6 And he was of sixe hundrid yeer, whanne the

watris of the greet flood flowiden on erthe. 7 And Noe entride in to the schip, and his sones, and his wijd, and the wyues of his sones, entriden with him for the watris of the greet flood. 8 And of lyuynge beestis clene and vnclene, and of briddis of heuene, and of ech beeste which is moued on erthe, 9 bi twayne and bi twayne, male and female entriden to Noe in to the schip, as the Lord comaundide to Noe. 10 And whanne seuene daies hadden passid, the watris of the greet flood flowiden on erthe. 11 In the sixe hundrid yeer of the lijf of Noe, in the secunde moneth, in the seuententhe dai of the moneth, alle the wellis of the greet see weren brokun, and the wyndowis of heuene weren opened, 12 and reyn was maad on erthe fourti daies and fourti niytis. 13 In the ende of that dai Noe entride, and Sem, Cham, and Japheth, his sones, his wijf, and the wyues of his sones, entriden with hem into the schip. 14 Thei entreden, and ech beeste bi his kynde, and alle werk beestis in her kynde, and ech beeste which is moued on erthe in his kynde, and ech volatil bi his kynde; alle briddis and alle volatils entriden to Noe in to the schip, 15 bi twayne and bi twayne of ech fleisch in which the spirit of liff was. 16 And tho that entreden, entriden male and female of ech fleisch, as God comaundide to hym. And the Lord encloside hym fro with out-forth. 17 And the greet flood was maad fourti daies and fourti niytis on erthe, and the watris weren multiplid, and reiseden the schip on hyi fro erthe. 18 The watris flowiden greetli, and filliden alle thingis in the face of erthe. Forsothe the schip was borun on the watris. 19 And the watris hadden maistri greelii on erthe, and alle hiye hills vnndur alle heuene weren hilid; 20 the watyr was hiyere bi fiftene cubitis ouer the hilis whiche it hilide. 21 And ech fleisch was wastid that was moued on erthe, of briddis, of lyuynge beestis, of vnreasonable beestis, and of alle ’replis that crepen on erthe. 22 Alle men, and alle thingis in which the brething of liff was in erthe, weren deed. 23 And God dide awei al substaunce that was on erthe, fro man til to beeste, as wel a crepyng beeste as the briddis of heuene; and tho weren doon awei fro erthe. Forsothe Noe dwellide aloone, and thei that weren with hym in the schip. 24 And the watris of the greet flood oureyed the erthe an hundrid and fifti daies.
of alle lyuynge beestis, and of alle werk beestis, that weren with hym in the schip; and brouyte a wynd on the erthe. 2 And watreis weren de-
creessid, and the wellis of the see weren closid, and the wyndowis of heuene weren closid, and
reynes of heuene weren ceessid. 3 And watreis
turnened ayea fro erthe, and yeden ayen, and
bigunnen to be decreessid affer an hundrid and
fifti daies. 4 And the schip restide in the seuen-
the monthe, in the seuene and twentithe dai of
the monthe, on the hills of Armenye. 5 And
sothelie the watreis yeden and decresiden til to
the tenthe monethe, for in the tenthe monethe,
in the firste dai of the monethe, the copis of
hillis apperiden. 6 And whanne fourti daies weren
passid, Noe openyde the wyndow of the schip
which he hadde maad, and sente out a crowe,
which yede out, and turnede not ayen til the
watreis weren dried on erthe. 8 Also Noe sente
out a culuer affer hym, to see if the watreis hadden
csessid thanne on the face of erthe; 9 and whanne
the culuer found not where his foot schulde reste,
sche turnede ayen to hym in to the schip, for the
watreis weren on al erthe; and Noe helde forth
his hoond, and brouyte the culuer takun in to
the schip. 10 Sothelie whanne othere seuene daies
deren abedun aftirward, eft he leet out a culuer
fro the schip; 11 and sche cam to hym at euentid,
and bare in hir mouth a braunchne of olyue tre
with greene leeuys. Therfor Noe vnfirstood
that the watreis hadden ceessid on erthe; 12 and
neuerthelesse he abod seuene othere daies, and
senten out a culuer, which turnede `no more ayen
to hym. 13 Therfor in the sixe hundrid and 0
yeer of the lijf of Noe, in the firste monethe,
in the firste daye of the monethe, watreis weren
decreessid on erthe; and Noe openede the roof of
the schip, and bihelde and seiy that the face of
the erthe was dried. 14 In the secunde monethe,
in the seuene and twentithe dai of the monethe,
the erthe was maad drie. 15 Sothelie the Lord
spak to Noe; 16 and seide, Go out of the schip,
thou, and thi wijf, thi sones, and the wyues of
thi sones with thee; 17 and lede out with thee all
lyuynge beestis that ben at thee of ech fleisch,
as wel in volatilis as in vnresonable beestis, and
alle `reptils that crepen on erthe; and entre ye
on the erthe, encreese ye, and ye be ye multiplied
on erthe. 18 Therfor Noe yede out, and hise
sones, and his wijf, and the wyues of hise sones
with hym; 19 but also alle lyuynge beestis, and
werk beestis, and `reptils that crepen on erthe,
bi her kynde, yeden out of the schip. 20 Forsothe
Noe bildide an auter to the Lord, and he took of
alle clene beestis and briddis, and offride brent
sacrifices on the auter. 21 And the Lord sauered
the odoure of swetnesse, and seide to hym, Y schal
no more curse the erthe for men, for the wit and
thoyt of manns herte ben redi in to yuel fro
yong wexyng age; therfor Y schal no more smyte
eh lyuynge soule as Y did; 22 in alle the daies of
erthe, seed and ripe corn, coold and heete, somer
and wyntir, nyuty and da, shulen not reste.

9
1 And God blisside Noe and hise sones, and
seide to hem, Encreese ye, and be ye multiplied,
and fille ye the erthe; 2 and youre rede and trem-
byng be on alle vnresonable beestis of erthe, and
on alle briddis of heuene, with alle thingis that
ben moued in erthe; alle fischis of the see ben
yeunn to youre hond. 3 And al thing which is
moued and lyueth schal be to you in to mete; Y
have youe to you all thingis as greene wortis,
4 outakun that ye schulen not ete fleisch with
blood, 5 for Y schal seke the blood of youre lyues
of the hoond of alle vnresonable beestis and of the
hoond of man, of the hoond of man and of
hys brother Y schal seke the lijf of man. 6 Who
euere schedidt out manns blood, his blood schal
be sched; for man is maad to the ymage of God.
7 Forsothe encreese ye, and be ye multiplied,
and entre ye on erthe, and fille ye it, Also the
Lord seide thes thingis to Noe, 8 and to his sones
with him, Lo! 9 Y schal make my couenaut with
you, and with your seed after you, 10 and to ech
lyuynge soule which is with you, as wel in briddis
as in werk beestis and smale beestis of erthe, and
to alle thingis that yeden out of the schip, and to
alle vnresonable beestis of erthe. 11 Y schal make
my couenaut with you, and ech fleisch schal
no more be slayn of the watreis of the greet
flood, nethir the greet flood disriyng al erthe schal
be more. 12 And God seide, This is the signe of boond
of pees, which Y yuye bitwixe me and you, and to
ech lyuynge soule which is with you, in to ever-
lastynge generaciouns. 13 Y schal sette my bowe
in the cloudis, and it schal be a signe of boond of
pees bitwixe me and erthe; 14 and whanne Y schal
hyle heuene with cloudis, my bowe schal appere
in the cloudis, 15 and Y schal haue mynde of my
boond of pees which Y made with you, and with
ech soule lyuynge, that nurchith fleisch; and the
watreis of the greet flood schulen no more be to
do away al fleisch. 16 And my bowe schal be in
the cloudis, and Y schal se it, and Y schal haue
mynde of euerlastyng boond of pese, which is maad bitwixe God and man, and ech soul luyynge of al fleisch which is on erthe. 17 And God seide to Noe, This schal be a signe of boond of pese, which Y made bitwixe me and ech fleisch on erthe. 18 Therfore thei that yeden out of the schip weren Noe, Sem, Cham, and Japheth; forsothe Cham, thilke is the fadir of Chanaan. 19 These thre weren the sones of Noe, and al the kynde of men was sowun of hem on al erthe. 20 And Noe, an erthe tiliere, bigan to tile the erthe, and he plautide a viner, 21 and he drank wyn, and was drunkun; and he was nakid, and lay in his tabernacle. 22 And whanne Cham, the fadir of Chanaan, hadde seien this thing, that is, that the schameful membris of his fadir weren maad nakid, he telde to hise tweye britheren with out forth. 23 And sotheli Sem and Jafeth puttiden a mentil on her schuldris, and thei yeden bacward, and hidelen the schameful membris of her fadir, and her faces weren turnd awei, and thei sien not the priuy membris of her fadir. 24 And forsothe Noe wakide of the wyn, and whanne he hadde lerved what thisis his lesse sone hadde do to hym, 25 he seide, Cursid be the child Canaan, he schal be seruaunt of seruaunts to hise britheren. 26 And Noe seide, Blessid be the Lord God of Sem, 27 and Chanaan be the seruaunt to Sem; God alarge Jafeth, and dwelle in the tabernacles of Sem, and Chanaan be seruaunt of hym. 28 Forsothe Noe lyuede aftir the greet flood thre hundrid and fifty yeer; 29 and alle the daises of hym weren fillid nyn hundrid and fifty yeer, and he was dead.

10

1 These ben the generacios of the sones of Noe, Sem, Cham, and Jafeth. And sones weren borun to hem aftir the greet flood. 2 The sones of Jafeth weren Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Jauan, and Tubal, and Mosoth, and Thiras. 3 Forsothe the sones of Gomer weren Asseneth, and Rifath, and Thogorma. 4 Forsothe the sones of Jauan weren Helisa, and Tharris, and Cethym, and Dodanyum; 5 of these sones the ylis of hethen men weren departid in her cuntrees, ech bi his langage and meynees, in his naciouns. 6 Sotheli the sones of Cham weren Thus, and Mesraym, and Futh, and Chanaan. 7 Forsothe the sones of Thus weren Saba, and Euila, and Sabatha, and Regma, and Sabatacha. The sones of Regma weren Saba, and Dadan. 8 Forsothe Thus gendride Nemroth; he bigan to be myyti in erthe, 9 and he was a strong huntere of men bifore the Lord; of hym a prouerbe yede out, as Nemroth, a strong huntere bifore the Lord. 10 Sotheli the bigynnynge of his rewme was Babiloynye, and Arach, and Archad, and Thalamye, in the lond of Sennaar. 11 Assur yede out of that lond, and bildide Nynye, `and stretis of the citee, 12 and Chale, and Resen bitwixe Nynye and Chale; this is a greet citee. 13 And sotheli Mesraym gendride Ludym, and Anamyym, and Laabym, and Neputym, and Ferrusym, and Cesluym; 14 of which the Filisteis and Capturym camen forth. 15 Forsothe Chanaan gendride Sidon, his firste gendride sone, Ethei, and Jebusei, and Amorrei, Gergesei, 17 Euei, and Arathei, 18 Ceney, and Aradie, Samarites, and Amathie; and puplicis of Chananeis weren sowun abrood bi these men. 19 And the termes of Chanaan weren maad to men comynge fro Sidon to Gerara, til to Gasa, til thou entre in to Sodom and Gomore, and Adama, and Seboynye, til to Lesa. 20 These weren the sones of Cham, in her kynredis, and langagis, and generacios, and londis, and folkis. 21 Also of Sem weren borun the fadris of alle the sones of Heber, and Japhet was the more brother. 22 The sones of Sem weren Elam, and Assur, and Ar-faxath, and Lud, and Aram. 23 The sones of Aram weren Vs, and Hul, and Gethet, and Mes. 24 And sotheli Arfaxath gendride Sale, of whom Heber was borun. 25 And twei sones weren borun to Heber, the name to o sone was Faleg, for the lond was departid in hise daies; and the name of his brother was Jectan. 26 And thilke Jectan gendride Elmodad, and Salech, 27 and Asamoth, Jare, and Adhuram, and Vsal, 28 and Deda, and Ebal, and Abymahel, Saba, and Ofir, and Euila, and Jobab; 29 alle these weren the sones of Jectan. 30 And the habitacioun of hem was maad fro Messa, as `me gothil til to Sefar, an hil of the eest. 31 These ben the sones of Sem, bi kynredis, and langagis, and cuntrees, in her folkis. 32 These ben the meynees of Noe, bi her puplic and naciouns; folkis in erthe weren departid of these aftir the greet flood.

11

1 Forsothe the lond was of o langage, and of the same speche. 2 And whanne thei yeden forth fro the eest, thei fonden a feeld in the lond of Sennaar, and dwelliden ther ymne. 3 And oon seide to his neibore, Come ye, and make we tiel stony, and bake we thow with fier; and thei hadden tiel for stonus, and pitche for mortar; 4 and seiden, Come ye, and make we to vs a citee and tour, whos hynesse streche `til to heuene; and make we solempe our name bifoer that we
be departid in to alle londis. 5 Forsothe the Lord cam down to se the citee and tour, which the sones of Adam bilsiden. 6 And he seide, Lo! the puple is oon, and o langage is to alle, and thei han bigunne to make this, nethir thei schulen ceesse of their thoytis, til thei fillen tho in werk; thertor come ye, go we doun, 7 scheende we there the tunge of hem, that ech man here not the voyts of his neibore. 8 And so the Lord departide hem fro that place in to alle londis; and thei cessiden to bield a cytee. 9 And thertor the name therof was clepid Babel, for the langage of al eterhe was confoundide ther; and fro thennus the Lord scaterede hem on the face of alle cuntrees. 10 These ben the generaciouns of Sem. Sem was of an hundrid yer whanne he gendride Arfaxath, twey yer after the greet flood. 11 And Sem lyuede aftir that he gendride Arfaxath fyue hundrid yer, and gendride sones and douytris. 12 Forsothe Arfaxath lyuede fyue and thretti yer, and gendride Sale; 13 and Arfaxath lyuede aftir that he gendride Sale thre hundrid and thre yer, and gendride sones and douytris. 14 Also Sale lyuede thretti yer, and gendride Heber; 15 and Sale lyuede after that he gendride Heber foure hundrid and thre yer, and gendride sones and douytris. 16 Sotheli Heber lyued e foure and thretti yer, and gendride Falech; 17 and Heber lyued e aftir that he gendride Falech foure hundrid and thretti yer, and gendride sones and douytris. 18 Also Falech lyuede thretti yer, and gendride Reu; 19 and Falech lyuede aftir that he gendride Reu two hundrid and nyne yer, and gendride sones and douytris. 20 And Reu lyuede two and thretti yer, and gendride Saruch; 21 and Reu lyuede aftir that he gendride Saruch two hundrid and seuen yer, and gendride sones and douytris. 22 Sotheli Saruch lyuede thretti yer, and gendride Nachor; 23 and Saruch lyuede aftir that he gendride Nachor two hundrid yer, and gendride sones and douytris. 24 Forsothe Nachor lyuede nyne and twenti yer, and gendride Thare; 25 and Nachor lyuede aftir that he gendride Thare an hundrid and nynete yer, and gendride sones and douytris. 26 And Thare lyuede seuenti yer, and gendride Abram, and Nachor, and Aran. 27 Sotheli these ben the generaciouns of Thare. Thare gendride Abram, Nachor, and Aran. Forsothe Aran gendride Loth; 28 and Aran diede bifo Thare, his fadir, in the lond of his natuuite, in Vr of Caldeis. 29 Forsothe Abram and Nachor weddiden wyues; the name of the wijf of Abram was Saray, and the name of the wyf of Nachor was Melcha, the douyter of Aran, fadir of Melcha and fadir of Jescha. 30 Sotheli Saray was bareyn, and hadde no children. 31 And so Thare took Abram, his sone, and Loth, the sone of Aran his sone, and Saray, his douyter in lawe, the wijf of Abram, his sone, and ledde hem out of Vr of Caldeis, that thei schulen go in to the lond of Chanaan; and thei camen til to Aran, and dwelliden there. 32 And the daies of Thare weren maad two hundrid yer and fyue, and he was deed in Aran.

12

1 Forsothe the Lord seide to Abram, Go thou out of thi lond, and of thi kynrede, and of the hous of thi fadir, and come thou in to the lond which Y schal schewe to thee; 2 and Y schal make thee in to a greet folk, and Y schal blisse thee, and Y schal magnyfie thi name, and thou schalt be blessid; 3 Y schal blesse hem that blessen thee, and Y schal curse hem that cursen thee; and alle kynredis of eterhe schulen be blessid in thee. 4 And so Abram yede out, as the Lord commaundide hym, and Loth yede with hym. Abram was of thre scoor yer and fiftene whanne he yede out of Aran. 5 And he took Saray, his wijf, and Loth, the sone of his brother, and al the substauence which thei hadden in possessioun, and the men whiche thei hadden bigete in Aran; and thei yeden out that thei schulen go in to the loond of Chanaan. And whanne they camen in to it, 6 Abram passide thorou the lond til to the place of Sichem, and til to the noble vayle. Forsothe Chananei was thanne in the lond. 7 Sotheli the Lord apperide to Abram, and seide to hym, Y schal yjuve this lond to thi seed. And Abram buildide there an auter to the Lord, that apperide to hym. 8 And fro thennus he passide forth to the hil Bethel, that was ayens the eest, and settide there his tabernacle, hauyne Bethel fro the west, and Hay fro the eest. And he buildide also there an auter to the Lord, and inwardli clepide his name. 9 And Abram yede goynghe and goynghe forth ouer to the south. 10 Sotheli hungur was maad in the lond; and Abram yede doun in to Egipt, to be a pilgrime ther, for hungur hadde maitrie in the lond. 11 And whanne he was nyy to entre in to Egipt, he seide to Saray, his wijf, Y knowe that thou art a fair womman, 12 and that whanne Egiptians schulen se thee, thei schulen seie, it is his wijf, and thei schulen sle me, and `schulen reserue thee. 13 Therfor, Y biseche thee, seie
thou, that thou art my sister, that it be well to me for thee, and that my life lyve for loye of thee. 14 And so whanne Abram hadde entrid in to Egypt, Egipcsians sien the womman that sche was ful fair; and the prynces telden to Farao, and preiseden hir anentis him; and the womman was takun vp in to the hous of Farao. 15 Forsote thei visiden wel Abram for hir; and scheep, and oxun, and assis, and seruauntes, and seruauntessis, and sche assis, and camels weren to hym. 16 Forsote the Lord beat Farao and his hous with moste venaunces, for Saray, the wiff of Abram. 18 And Farao clepide Abram, and seide to hym, What is it that thou hast do to me? whi schewidist thou not to me, that sche was thi wiff? 19 For what cause seidist thou, that sche was thi sister, that Y schulde take hir in to wife to me? Now therfor lo! thi wiff, take hir thou, and go. 20 And Farao commaundide to men on Abram, and thei ledden forth hym, and his wiff, and alle thingis that he hadde.

13

1 Therfore Abram stiede fro Egipt, he, and his wiff, and alle thingis that he hadde; and Loth stiede with hym, to the south coost. 2 Forsote he was ful riche in possessyoun of siluer and of gold. 3 And he turnede ayen bi the weye in which he cam fro the south in to Bethel, til the place, in which bifore he hadde sette tabernacle, bitwixe Bethel and Hay, in the place of the auter which he made bifore, and inwardli clepide there the name of the Lord. 5 But also flockis of sheep, and droues of oxun, and tabernaclis weren to Loth, that was with Abram; and the lond miyte not take hem, that thei schulden dwelle todigre, for the catel of hem was myche, and thei miyten not dwelle in comyn. 7 Werfor also strif was maad bitwixe the keperis of flockis of Abram and of Loth. Forsote Chananei and Feresei dwelliden in that lond in that tyme. 8 Therfor Abram seide to Loth, Y bische, that no strif be bitwixe me and thee, and bitwixe my scheepherdis and thi scheepherdis; for we ben britheren. 9 Lo! al the lond is before thee, Y bische, departe thou fro me; if thou go to the left side, Y schal holde the riyt side; if thou chese the riyt side, Y schal go to the left side. 10 And so Loth reiside hise iyen, and seiy aboute al the cuntrei of Jordan, which was al moistid, bfor that the Lord distriede Sodom and Gomorre, as paradis of the Lord, and as Egypt, as men comen in to Seger. 11 And Loth chees to him the cuntre aboute Jordan, and departide fro the eest; and thei weren departid ech fro his brother. 12 Abram dwellide in the lond of Chanaan; sotheli Loth dwellide in townes aboute Jordan, and wonide in Sodom. 13 Forsote men of Sodom weren ful wicked, and synneris greelly bifoere the Lord. 14 And the Lord seide to Abram, aftir that Loth was departid fro him, Reise thin iyen forth riyt, and se fro the place in which thou art now, to the north and south, to the eest and west; 15 Y schal yuye al the lond which thou seest to thee and to thi seed, til in to with outen ende. 16 And Y schal make thi seed as the dust of erthe; if ony man may noumbr the dust of erthe, also he schal mowe noumbr thi seed. 17 Therfor rise thou, and passe thorou the lond in his lengthe and breede, for Y schal yuye it to thee. 18 Therfor Abram, mouyng his tabernacle, cam and dwellide bisidis the valei of Mambre, which is in Ebron; and he bildide there an auter to the Lord.
there; and thei that lefthen fledden to the hil.

11 Sotheli thei token awei al the catel of Sodom
and Gomorre, and alle thingis that perteynen to
mete, and yeden awei; 12 also and thei token awey
Loth and his catel, the sone of the brother of
Abram, which Loth dwellide in Sodom. 13 And,
lo! oon that ascapide, telde to Abram Ebrew,
that dwellide in the valei of Mambre of Amorre,
brother of Escol, and brother of Aner; for these
maden couenaut of pees with Abram. 14 And
whanne Abram hadde herd this thing, that is,
Loth his brothir takun, he nounbride his borun
seruauntis maad redy thre hundrid and eiytene,
and pursueide hem 'til to Dan. 15 And whanne
his felowi weren deparitid, he felde on hem in
the niyt, and he smoot hem, and pursueide hem
'til to Hoba, and Fenyce, which is at the left
side of Damask. 16 And he broytye aen al the
catel, and Loth his brother with his catel, also
wymmen and the puple. 17 Sotheli the kyng of
Sodom yede in to the metyng of him, after
that he turnede aen fro sleyng of Chodorlaomor,
and of kyngis that werein with him, in the valei
of Sabe, which is the valey of the kyng. 18 And
sotheli Melchisedech, kyng of Salem, broytye
forth breed and wyn, for he was the preest of
hiyeste God; 19 and he blesside Abram, and seide,
Blessid be Abram of hyi God, that made heuene
and erthe of noyut, 20 and blessid be hyi God, bi
whom defendynge, enemies ben bitakun in thin
hondis.  And Abram yaf tithis of alle thingis to
hym. 21 Forsothe the kyng of Sodom seide to
Abram, Yvye thou the men to me; take thou othir
thingis to thee. 22 And Abram answere to hym,
Y reyse myn hondis to the hyi Lord God, 23 Lord
of heuene and of erthe, that fro the thred of oof
til to the layner of the hose I schal not take of
alle thingis that ben thine, lest thou seie, I made
Abram riche; 24 out takun these thingis whiche
the yonge men eeten, and the partis of men that
camen with me, Aner, Escol, and Mambre; these
men schulen take her partis.

15

1 And so whanne these thingis weren don, the
word of the Lord was maad to Abram bi a visioun,
and seide, Abram, nyle thou drede, Y am thii
defender, and thi meede is ful greet. 2 And Abram
seide, Lord God, what schalt thou yuye to me? Y
schal go with oute fre children, and this Damask,
sone of Elieser, the procuratour of myn hous,
schal be myn eir. 3 And Abram addide, Sotheli
thou hast not youve seed to me, and, lo! my borun
seruaunt schal be myn eir. 4 And anoon the word
of the Lord was maad to hym, and seide, This
schal not be thin eir, but thou schalt hauve hym
eir, that schal go out of thi wombe. 5 And the Lord
ledde out Abram, and seide to hym, Biholde thou
heuene, and noumbr thou sterris, if thou maist.
And the Lord seide to Abram, So thi seed schal
be. 6 Abram bleeuede to God, and it was arettid
to hym to riylfulnes. 7 And God seide to hym, Y
am the Lord, that ladde thee out of Vr of Caldeis,
that Y schulde yyuue this lond to thee, and thou
schuldists have it in possesion. 8 And Abram
seide, Lord God, wherbi may i wite that Y schal
welde it? 9 And the Lord answere, and seide,
Take thou to me a cow of thre yeer, and a geet
of thre yeer, and a ram of thre yeer, a turtle also,
and a culuer. 10 Which took alle these thingis,
and deparitid tho bi the myddis, and settide euer
either partis ech ayens other; but he deparitid
not the briddis. 11 And foulie camen doun on
the careyns, and Abram drof hem awey. 12 And
whanne the sunne was gon doun, drede felde
on Abram, and a greet hidousenesse and derk
asaylide him. 13 And it was seid to hym, Wite thou
biorte knowinge, that thi seed schal be pilgrim
foure hundrid yeer in a lond not his owne, and
thei schulen make hem suget to seruage, and thei
schulen turment hem; 14 netheles Y schal deme
the folk to whom thei schulen serue; and aftir
these thingis thei schulen go out with greet catel.
15 Forsothe thou schalt go to thi fadriss in pees,
and schalt be biried in good age. 16 Sotheli in
the fourthe generacioun thei schulen turne ayen
hidir, for the wikidmesses of Amoreis ben not yit
fillid, 'til to present tym. 17 Therfor whanne
the sunne was gon doun, a derk myst was maad, and
a furnes smokyngye apperide, and a laumpe of fier,
and passide thorou the departhing. 18 In that dai
the Lord made a couenaut of pees with Abram,
and seide, Y schal yuye to thi seed this lond,
fro the ryuer of Egypt til to the greet ryuer Eu-
frates; Cyneis, 15 and Cyneseis, and Cethmoneis,
and Ethis, 20 and Fereseis, and Raphaym, and
Amorreis, 21 and Cananeis, and Gergeseis, and
Jebuseis.

16

1 Therfor Sarai, wif of Abram, hadde not gen-
drid fre children; but sche hadde a seruauntisse
of Egypt, Agar bi name, and seide to hir hose-
bonde, Lo! 2 the Lord hath closid me, that Y
schulde not bere child; entre thou to my seru-
auentse, if in hap Y schal take children, nameli
of his. And whanne he assentide to hir preiynge, sche took Agar Egipcian, 3 hir seruauntesse, after ten yeer affer that thei begynne to enhabite in the lond of Chanaan, and sche yaf Agar wif to hir hosebonde. 4 And Abram entride to Agar; and Agar sey that sche hadde conseuyed, and sche dispiside hir ladi. 5 And Saray seide to Abram, Thou doist wickidli ayens me; I yaf my seruauntesse in to thi bosum, which seeth, that sche conseuyede, and dispisith me; the Lord deme betwix me and thee. 6 And Abram answerd and seide to hir, Lo! thi seruauntesse is in thin hond; vse thi hou as `it likith. Therfor for Sarai turmentide hir, sche fleede awei. 7 And whanne the aungel of the Lord hadde founde hir bisidis a welle of watir in wildernesse, which welle is in the weie of Sur in deseert, 8 he seide to hir, Fro whennus comest thou Agar, the seruauntesse of Sarai, and whidur gost thi? Which answerd, Y fle fro the face of Sarai my ladi. 9 And the aungel of the Lord seide to hir, Turne thou ayen to thi ladi, and be thou mekidy vndur hir hondis. 10 And ef thi seide, Y multipliynge schal multiplie thi seed, and it schal not be noumbrid for multitude. 11 And afterward he seide, Lo! thou hast conseuyed, and thou schalt bere a sone, and thou schalt clepe his name Ismael, for the Lord hath herd thi torment; 12 this schal be a wiedele man; his hond schal be ayens alle men, and the hondis of alle men schulen be ayens him; and he schal sette tabernaclis euene ayens alle his britheren. 13 Forsothe Agar clepide the name of the Lord that spak to hir, Thou God that seijest me; for sche seide, Forsothe here Y seiy the hynderere thingis of him that syi me. 14 Therfor sche clepide thilke pit, the pit of hym that lyueth and seeth me; thilpk pit is bitwixt Cades and Barad. 15 And Agar childide a sone to Abram, which clepide his name Ismael. 16 Abram was of `eiyti yeere and sixe, whanne Agar childide Yismael to hym.

17 1 Forsothe aftir that Abram bigan to be of nynti yeer and nyne, the Lord apperide to hym, and seide to him, Y am Almyytti God; go thou bifore me, and be thou perfite; 2 and Y schal sette my couenaunt of pees bitwix me and thee; and Y schal multipliye thee ful greetti. 3 And Abram felde doun lowe on his face. 4 And God seide to hym, Y am, and my couenaunt of pees is with thee, and thou schalt be the fadir of many folkis; 5 and thi name schal no more be clepide Abram, but thou schalt be clepid Abraham, for Y haue maad thee fadir of many folkis; 6 and Y schal make thee to wexe ful greetti, and Y schal sette thee in folkis, and kyngis schulen go out of thee; 7 and Y schal make my couenaunt bitwix me and thee, and bitwixke thi seed after thee, in her generaciouns, bi euerlastynge bond of pees, that Y be thi God, and of thi seed after thee; 8 and Y schal yyve to thee and to thi seed after thee the lond of thi pilgrzymage, al the lond of Chanaan, in to euerlastynge possessioun, and Y schal be the God of hem. 9 God seide eft to Abraham, And therfor thou schalt kepe my couenaunt, and thi seed after thee, in her generaciouns. 10 This is my couenaunt, which ye schulen kepe bitwix me and you, and thi seed after thee; ech male kynde of you schal be circumcizid, 11 and ye schulen circumside the fleisch of youre mannes yeerd, that it be in to a signe of bound of pees bytwixe me and you. 12 A yong child of eiyte daies schal be circumcizid in you, al male kynde in youre generaciouns, as wel a borun seruaunt as a seruaunt bouyt schal be circumcizid, and who euere is of youre kynrede he schal be circumcizid; 13 and my couenaunt schal be in youre fleisch in to euerlastynge bound of pees. 14 A man whos fleisch of his yerde schal not be circumcizid, thilke man schal be doon a wei fro his puple; for he made voide my couenaunt. 15 Also God seide to Abraham, Thou schalt not clepe Saray, thi wijf, Sarai, but Sara; 16 and Y schal blesse hir, and of hir I schal yyve to thee a sone, whom I schal blesse, and he schal be in to nacion, and kyngis of pulplis schulen be borun of hym. 17 Abraham felde doun on his face, and leiyede in his hert, and seide, Gessist thou, whethir a sone schal be borun to a man of an hundrid yeer, and Sara of nynti yeer schal bere child? 18 And he seide to the Lord, Y wolde that Ismael lyue biforn thee. 19 And the Lord seide to Abraham, Sara, thi wijf, schal bere a sone to thee, and thou schalt clepe his name Ysaaq, and Y schal make my couenaunt to hym in to euerlastynge bound of pees, and to his seed aftir hym; 20 also on Ysaaq Y haue herd thee, lo! Y schal blesse him, and Y schal encreesse, and Y schal multiplie him greetti; he schal gendre twelve dukis, and Y schal make hym in to a greet folk. 21 Forsothe Y schal make my couenaunt to Ysaaq, whom Sare schal childe to thee in this tyme in the tother yeer. 22 And whanne the word of the spekere with hym was endid, God stiede fro Abraham. 23 Forsothe Abraham took Ismael, his sone, and alle the borun seruauntis of his hous,
and alle which he hadde bouyte, alle the malis of alle men of his hous, and circumsidide the fleisch of her yerde, anoon in that dai, as the Lord comaundide him. 24 Abraham was of nyni yeer and nyne whanne he circumsidide the fleisch of his yeerd, 25 and Ismael, his sone, hadde fillid threttene yeer in the tyme of his circumcicoun. 26 Abraham was circumsidid in the same day, and Ismael his sone, 27 and alle men of his hows, as wel borun seruauntis as bouyt and aliens, weren circumcicid togidire.

18

1 Forsothe in the valei of Mambre the Lord apperide to Abraham, sittynge in the dore of his tabernacle, in thilke heete of the dai. 2 And whanne he hadde reisid his iyen, thre men apperiden to hym, and stoden nyy hym. And whanne he hadde seyn hem, he ran fro the dore of his tabernacle in to the meting of hem, and he worschipide on erthe, 3 and seide, Lord, if Y haue founde grace in thin iyen, passe thou not thi seruanunt, 4 but I schal brynghe a litle watir, and youre feet be waischid, and reste ye vndur the tre; 5 and Y schal sette a musel of breed, and youre herte be comfor-tid; afterward ye schulen passe; for herfor ye bowiden to youre seruanunt. Whiche seiden, Do thou as thou hast spoke. 6 Abraham hastide in to the tabernacle, to Sare, and seide to hir, Hast thou, meddle thou thre halfe buschelis of clene flour; and make thou louues bakun vndur aischis. 7 Forsothe he ran to the droue of beestis, and took therof a calf mostt tendre and best, and yaf to a child, which hastide, and setheide the calfe; 8 and he took botere, and mylk, and the calf which he hadde sode, and settiide before hem; forsothe Abraham stood bisidis hem vndur the tre. 9 And whanne thei hadden ete, thei seiden to hym, Where is Sare thi wijf? He answere, Lo! she is in the tabernacle. 10 To whom the Lord seide, Y schal turne ayen, and Y schal come to thee in this tyme, if Y lyue; and Sare, thi wijf, schal haue a sone. Whanne this was herd, Sare leiyede bihynede the dore of the tabernacle. 11 Forsothe bothe weren olde, and of greyt age, and wommans termes ceessiden to be maad to Sare. 12 And she leiyede, seiyenge pryueli, after that Y wexede eld, and my lord is eld, schal Y yuye diligence to lust? 13 Forsothe the Lord seide to Abraham, Whi leiyeth Sare, thi wijf, seiyenge, whether Y an eld womman schal bere child verilli? 14 whether ony thing is hard to God? Bi the biheeste Y schal turne ayen to thee in this same tyme, if Y lyue; and Sara schal haue a sone. 15 Sare was aferd for drede, and denynde, seiynghe, Y leiyede not. Forsothe the Lord seide, It is not so, but thou leiyedist. 16 Therfor whanne the men hadden risen fro thennus, thei dressiden the iyen ayens Sodom; and Abraham yede to gidre, ledynge hem forth. 17 And the Lord seide, Wher Y mowe hele fro Abraham what things Y schal do, 18 sithen he schal be in to a greet folk and moost strong, and alle naciouns of erthe schulen be blessid in hym? 19 For Y woot that Abraham schal comauende his children, and his hows after hym, that thei kepe the weie of the Lord, and that thei do riytfuulnesse and dom, that the Lord bringe for Abraham alle thingis whiche he spak to Abraham. 20 And so the Lord seide, The cry of men of Sodom and of men of Gomorre is multiplied, and her synne is agreggid greeti; Y schal come down, 21 and schal se whether thei han fillid in werk the cry that cam to me, that Y wite whether it is not so. 22 And thei turned han fro thennus, and yeden to Sodom. Abraham sotheli stied yit bifo the Lord, 23 and neiyede, and seide, Whether thou schalt leese a iust man with the wickid man? 24 if fitti iust men ben in the citee, schulen thei perische tokidere, and schalt thou not spare that place for fitti iust men, if thei ben ther ynne? 25 Fer be it fro thee that thou do this thing, and sele a iust man with a wickid man, and that a iust man be maad as a wickid man; this is not thin that demest al erthe; thou schalt not make this doom. 26 And the Lord seide to him, If Y schal fynde in Sodom fitti iust men in the myddis of the citee, Y schal foyruye to al the place for hem. 27 Abraham answere and seide, For Y bigan onys, Y schal speke to my Lord, sithen Y am dust and aiscie; 28 what if lessse than fitti iust men bi fyue ben, schalt thou do a wey al the cito for fyue and fourti? And the Lord seide, Y schal not do a wei, if I schal fynde fyue and fourti there. 29 And eft Abraham seide to hym, But if fourti ben there, what schalt thou do? The Lord seide, Y schal not smyte for fourti.

30 Abraham seide, Lord, Y biseche, take thou not to indignacioun, if Y speke; what if thretti be foundun there? The Lord answere, Y schal not do, if Y schal fynde thretti there. 31 Abraham seide, For Y bigan onys, Y schal speke to my Lord; what if twenti be foundun there? The Lord seide, Y schal not sle for twenti. 32 Abraham seide, Lord, Y biseche, be thou not wrooth, if Y speke yit onys; what if ten be founden there? The Lord seide, Y schal not do a wey for ten. 33 The Lord yede forth,
after that he ceesside to speke to Abraham, and Abraham turnede ayen in to his place.

19

1 And tweyne aungels camen to Sodom in the euentide, while Loth sat in the yatis of the citeit. And whanne he hadde seyn hem, he roos, and yede ayens hem, and worchipide lowe to erthe, 2and seide, My lordis, Y biseche, bowe ye in to the hous of youre child, and dwelle ye there; waische ye youre feet, and in the moretwid ye schulen go in to youre weie. Whiche seiden, Nay, but we schulen dwelle in the street. 3 He constreynde hem greeftli, that thei schulen turne to hym. And wanne thei weren entrid in to his hous, he made a feeste, he bakide thurf breed, and thei eten. 4 Forsothe bifoire that thei yeden to sleepe, men of the citeit compassiden his hows, fro a child ‘til to an eld man, al the puple toigidre; 5 and thei clepid Loth, and seiden to him, Where ben the men that entriden to thee to nytyt? brynge hem out hidur, that we ‘knowe hem. 6 And Loth yede out to hem ‘bhynde the bak, and clyside the dore, 7 and seide, Y biseche, nyle ye, my britheren, nyle ye do this yuel. 8 Y haue twey douytris, that krenen not yit man; Y schal lede out hem to you, and mys vse ye hem as it plesith you, so that ye doon noon yuel to these men, for thei entriden vndur the schadewe of my roof. 9 And thei seiden, Go thou fro hennus. And eft thei seiden, Thou entridist as a comelyng; wher that thou deme? therfor we schulen turment thee more than these. And thei diden violentli to Loth ful greeftli. Thanne it was nyy that thei wolden breke the doris; and lo! 10 the men puttiden hoond, and leden in Loth to hem, and thei closiden the dore. 11 And thei smytien with blynyndeso hem that weren withoutforth, fro the leest til to the moost; so that thei myyten not fynde the dore. 12 Forsothe thei seiden to Loth, Hast thou here ony man of thine, hosebondes of thi douytr, ethir sones, ethir douytris; lede thou out of this citeit alle men that ben thine, 13 for we schulen do a wey this place, for the cry of hem encresside bifor the Lord, which sente vs that we leese hem. 14 And so Loth yede out, and spak to the hosebondys of his douytris, that schulden take hise douytris, and seide, Rise ye, and go ye out of this place; for the Lord schal do aweye this citeit. And he was seyn to hem to speke as pleiynge. 15 And wanne the moretwid was, the aungels constreynden hym, and seiden, Rise thou, and take thi wijf, and thi twey douytris whiche thou hast, lest also thou perische to gidere in the syntyne of the citee. 16 While he dissymelide, thei token his hond, and the hond of his wijf, and of his twey douytris; for the Lord sparide hym. 17 And thei ledden out hym, and settiden with out the citeit. There thei spaken to him, and seiden, Saue thou thi lijf; nyle thou biholde bhynde thi bac, nether stond thou in al the cuntre aboute, but make thee saaf in the hil; lest also thou perische togidere. 18 And Loth seide to hem, My lord, Y biseche, 19 for thi seruant hath founde grace bifoire thee, and thou hast magnyfied thi grace and mercy, which thou hast do with me, that thou schuldist saue my lijf; Y may not be saued in the hil, lest peraunenture yuel take me, and Y die; 20 a litil citeit is here bisidis, to which Y may fle, and Y schal be saued ther yyne; where it is not a litil citeit? and my soule schal lyue ther yyne. 21 And he seide to Loth, Lo! also in this Y haue resseuyed thie preieris, that Y distrye not the citeit, for which thou hast spoke; 22 haste thou, and be thou saued there, for Y may not do ony thing til thou entre thidur. Therfor the name of that citeit was clepid Segor. 23 The sunne roos on erthe, and Loth entride in to Segor. 24 Therfor the Lord reyneide on Sodom and Gomorre brynston and fier, fro the Lord fro heuene, 25 and distriede these citees, and al the countrey aboute; he destriede alle enhabiteres of citees, and all grene thingis of erthe. 26 And his wijf lokide abac, and was turned in to an ymage of salt. 27 Forsothe Abraham risyng eery, where he stood bifoire with the Lord, bihelde Sodom and Gomorre, 28 and al the lond of that cuntrey; and he seiy a deed sparcle stiynge fro erthe, as the smoke of a furnes. 29 For whanne God distriede the citees of that cuntrey, he hadde myynde of Abraham, and delyuerede Loth fro destriynge of the citees in whiche he dwellide. 30 And Loth stiede fro Segor, and dwellide in the hil, and his twey douytris with him, for he drede to dwelle in Segor; and he dwellide in a denne, he and his twey douytris with hym. 31 And the more douytre seide to the lasse, Oure fadre is eld, and no man is left in erthe, that may entre to vs, bi the custom of al erthe; 32 come thou, make we him drunkun of wyn, and slepe we with him, that we moun kepe seed of oure fadir. 33 And so thei yauen to her fadir to drynke wyn in that nytyt, and the more douytre entrede, and slepte with hir fadir; and he feelide not, nether whanne the douytrir lay doun,
nether whanne sche roos. 34 And in the tothir dai the more douytir seide to the lasse, Lo! Y slepte yistirdai with my fadir, yyye we to hym to drynk wyn also in this nyyt; and thou schalt slepe with hym, that we saue seed of oure fadir. 35 And thei yauen to her fadir also in that nyyt to dryne wyn, and the lesse douytir entride, and slepte with him; and sothel he feelide not thanne whanne sche lay doun, nether whanne sche roos. 36 Therfor the twei douytris of Loth conseuyede of hir fadir. 37 And the more douytre childide a sone, and clepide his name Moab; he is the fadir of men of Moab til in to present dai. 38 And the lesse douytre childide a sone, and clepide his name Amon, that is, the sone of my puple; he is the fadir of men of Amon til to day.

20

1 Abraham yede forth fro thennus in to the lond of the south, and dwelide bitwise Cades and Sur, and was a pilgrym in Geraris; 2 and he seide of Sare, his wijf, Sche is my sistir. Therfor Abymalec, kyng of Gerare, sente, and took hir. 3 Sothel God cam to Abymalec bi a sweuen in the nyyt, and seide to hym, Lo! thou schalt die, for the wooman which thou hast take, for sche hath an hosebond. 4 Forsothe Abymalech touchide not hir; and he seide, Lord, whether thou schalt sele folc vnkunnynge and iust? 5 Whether he seide not to me, Sche is my sistir, and sche seide, He is my brother? In the symplenesse of myn herte, and in the clennesse of myn hondis Y dide this. 6 And the Lord seide to hym, And Y woot that thou didist bi symple herte, and therfor Y kepte thee, lest thou didist synne ayens me, and I suffride not that thou touchidist hir; 7 now therfor yeldel thou the wijf to hir hosebonde, for he is a profete; and he schal preye for thee, and thou schalt lyue; sothel if thou nylte yelde, wite thou that thou schalt die bi deeth, thou and alle thingis that ben thine. 8 And anoon Abymalech roos bi nyyt, and clepide alle his seruauntis, and spak alle these wordis in the eiris of hem; and alle men dreneden greetti. 9 Sothel Abymalech clepide also Abraham, and seide to hym, What hast thou do to vs? what synneden we ayens thee, for thou hast brouyt in on me and on my rewme a greuouse synne? thou hast do to vs whiche thingis thou ouytist not do. 10 And eft Abimalchele axide, and seide, What thing seiyist thou, that thou woldist do this? 11 Abraham answerde, Y thouyte with me, and seide, in hap the drede of God is not in this place; and thei schulen sle me for my wijf; 12 in other maner forsothe and sche is my sister verili, the douyter of my fadir, and not the douyter of my moder; and Y weddide hir in to wijf; 13 sothel after that God ladde me out of the hous of my fadir, Y seide to hir, Thou schalt do this mercy with me in ech place to which we schulen entre; thou schalt see, that Y am thi brother. 14 Therfore Abymalech took scheep, and oxun, and seruauntes, and handmaydenes, and yaf to Abraham; and he yeldide to him Sare, 15 his wijf, and seide, The lond is bifor you; 16 dwelle thou, where euer it plethesi thee. Forsothe Abymalech seide to Sare, Lo! Y yaf a thousand platis of siluer to thi brother; this schal be to thee in to hiling of iyen to al men that ben with thee; and whider euer thou goist, haue thou mynde that thou art takun. 17 Sothel for Abraham preiede, God curide Abymalech, and his wijf, and handmaydens, and thei childiden; 18 for God hadde closid ech wombe of the hows of Abymalech, for Sare, the wijf of Abraham.

21

1 Forsothe God visitide Sare, as he bihiyte, and fillide tho thingis, that he spak. 2 And sche conseuyede, and childide a sone in hir eeld, in the tyme whyerunne God bifoseide to hir. 3 And Abraham clepide the name of his sone, whom Sare childide to him, Ysaac. 4 And Abraham circumcidide hym in the eiyte dai, as God co- maundide to him, 5 whanne he was of an hundrind yeer; for Ysaac was borun in this age of the fadir. 6 And Sare seide, The Lord made leiyynge to me, and who euer schal here schal leiye with me. 7 And eft sche seide, Who scholde here, and bileue to Abraham, that Sare schulde yyye soukynge to a sone, whom sche childide to him now an eld man? 8 Therfor the child encreeside, and was weneyd; and Abraham made a greet feeste in the dai of his weneyd. 9 And whanne Sare seiy the sone of Agar Egipcian pleiynge with Ysaac hir sone, sche seide to Abraham, 10 Cast thou out the handmayde and hir sone; for the sone of the handmayde schal not be eir with my sone Ysaac. 11 Abraham took this heuyli for his sone; 12 and God seide to hym, Be it not seyn scharp to thee on the child, and on thin handmayde; alle thingis whiche Sare seith to thee, here thou hir vois, for in Isaac seed schal be clepid to thee; 13 but also I schal make the sone of the handmaid in to a greet folk, for he is thi seed. 14 And so Abraham roos
eerli, and took breed, and a botel of watur, and puttide on hir schulldre, and bitook the child, and lefte hir; and whanne sche hadde go, sche yede out of the weie in the wildirnesse of Bersabee.

15 And whanne the watur in the botel was endid, sche castide awei the child vndur a tre that was there; 16 and sche yede awei, and sche sat euene ayens as fer as a bowe may caste; for sche seide, Y schal not se the child diynge; and sche sat ayens, and reiside hir vois, and wepe. 17 Forsothe the Lord herde the vois of the child, and the aungel of the Lord clepide Agar fro euene, and seide, What doist thou, Agar? nyle thou drede, for God hath herd the vois of the child fro the place where ynye he is. 18 Rise thou, and take the child, and holde his hoond; for Y schal make hym in to a greef folc. 19 And God openyd hir iyen, and sche seiy a pit of watur, and sche yede, and fillide the botel, and sche yaf drynk to the child; 20 and was with him, and he encresside, and dwelldide in wildernesse, and he was maad a yong man an archer, 21 and dwelldide in the deseert of Faran; and his modir took to him a wijf of the lond of Egipt. 22 In the same tyme Abymelech, and Ficol, prince of his oost, seide to Abraham, God is with thee in alle thingis whiche thou doist; 23 therfore swere thou bi God that thou noye not me, and myn eiris, and my kynrede; but bi the mersi whych Y dide to thee, do thou to me, and to the lond in which thou lyuedist a comelyng.

24 And Abraham seide, Y schal swere. 25 And he blamyde Abymelech for the pit of watur, whiche his seruauntis token away bi violence. 26 And Abymelech answere, I wiste not who dide this thing, but also thou schewidist not to me, and Y herde not outakun to dai. 27 And so Abraham took scheep and oxun, and yaf to Abymelech, and bothe smyten a boond of pees. 28 And Abraham settide seuene ewe lambren of the flok asidis half. 29 And Abymelech seide to hym, What wolen these seuene ewe lambren to hem siff, whiche thou madist stonde asidis half? 30 And he seide, Thou schalt take of myn hond seuene ewe lambren, that tho be in to witnessyng me, for Y diggide this pit. 31 Therfor thilke place was clepide Bersabee, for euere eithir swore there; 32 and thei moden boond of pees for the pit of an ooth. 33 Forsothe Abymelech roos, and Ficol, prince of his chyualrie, and thei turneden ayen in to the lond of Palestynes. Sotheli Abraham plaunte a wode in Bersabee, and inwardli clepide there the name of euerlastinge God, 34 and he was an erthetiliere ether a comelynge of the lond of Palestynes in many daies.

22

1 And aftir that these thingis weren don, God assaiede Abraham, and seide to hym, Abraham! Abraham! He answere, Y am present. 2 God seide to him, Take thi `sone oon gendrid, whom thou louest, Ysaac; and go into the lond of visioun, and offre thou hym there in to brett sacrifice, on oon of the hillis whiche Y schal schewe to thee. 3 Therfor Abraham roos bi niyt, and sadiide his asse, and ledde with hym tawy yonge men, and Ysaac his sone; and whanne he hadde hewe trees in to brett sacrifice, he yede to the place which God hadde comauidid to him. 4 Forsothe in the thridde dai he reiside hise iyen, and seiy a place afer; 5 and he seide to hise children, Abide ye here with the asse, Y and the child schulen go thidur; and aftir that we han worschipid, we schulen turne ayen to you. 6 And he took the trees of brett sacrifice, and puttide on Ysaac his sone; forsothe he bar fier, and a swerd in hise hondis. And whanne thei tweyne yeden togidere, Isaac seide to his fadir, My fadir! 7 And he answere, What wolt thou, sone? He seide, Lo! fier and trees, where is the beeste of brett sacrifice? 8 Abraham seide, My sone, God schal puruey to hym the beeste of brett sacrifice. 9 Therfor thei yeden to gidere, and camen to the place whiche God hadde schewid to hym, in which place Abraham bildeide an auter, and dresside trees a boue; and whanne he hadde bounde to gidere Ysaac, his sone, he puttide Ysaac in the auter, on the heep of trees. 10 And he helde forth his hond, and took the swerd to sacrifice his sone. 11 And lo! an aungel of the Lord criede fro heuene, and seide, Abraham! Abraham! 12 Which answere, I am present. And the aungel seide to hym, Holde thou not forth thin honde on the child, neither do thou ony thing to him; now Y haue knowe that thou dredist God, and sparidist not thin oon gendrid sone for me. 13 Abraham reiside hise iyen, and he seiy `bihynde his bak a ram cleuyng bi horses among breris, which he took, and offride brett sacrifice for the sone. 14 And he clepide the name of that place, The Lord seeth; wherfore it is seyd, til to dai, The Lord schal see in the hil. 15 Forsothe the aungel of the Lord clepide Abraham the seconde tyme fro heuene, 16 and seide, The Lord seith, Y haue swore bi my siff, for thou hast do this thing, and hast not sparid thin oon gendrid for me, 17 Y schal blesse thee, and Y schal multiplie thi seid as the sterris
of heuene, and as grauel which is in the brynk of the see; thi seed schal gete the yatis of his e
emeyes; 18 and alle the folkis of erthe schulen be blessid in thi seed, for thou obiedist to my vois.
19 Abraham turnede ayen to hise children, and thei yeden to Bersabee to giderie, and he dwellide there. 20 And so whanne these thengis werden don, it was telt to Abraham that also Melcha hadde b
ore sones to Nachor his brother; 21 Hus the firste gendrid, and Buz his brothir, and Chamuhel the fadir of Sireis, 22 and Cased, and Asan, and Feldas, 23 and Jedlaf, and Batuhel, of whom Rebecca was borun; Melcha childide these eiyte to Nachor brother of Abraham. 24 Forsothe his concubyn, Roma bi name, childide Thabee, and Gaon, and Thaaas, and Maacha.

23

1 Forsothe Sare lyuede an hundrid and seuen and twenti yere, 2 and dieide in the citee of Arbee, which is Ebron, in the lond of Chanaan; and Abraham cam to biweyle and biwepe hir. 3 And whanne he hadde rise fro the office of the deed bodi, he spak to the sones of Heth, and seide, 4 Y am a comelyng and a pilgrym anentis you; yyue ye to me riyt of sepulcre with you, that Y birie my deed bodi. 5 And the sones of Heth answereden, and seiden, Lord, here thou vs; 6 thou art the prince of God anentis vs; birie thou thi deed bodi in oure chosun sepulcris, and no man schal mow forbede thee, that ne thou birie thi deed bodi in the sepulcre of him. 7 And Abraham roos, and worshippide the puple of the lond, that is, the sones of Heth. 8 And he seide to hem, If he pleisith youre soule that Y birie my deed bodi, here ye me, and preie ye for me to Efron, the sone of Seor, 9 that he yyue to me the double caue, whiche he hath in the vttimparte most of his feeld; for sufficiant monei yyue he it to me bifoir you into possesseeion of sepulcre. 10 Forsothe Efron dwellide in the myddis of the sones of Heth. And Efron answerede to Abraham, while alle men herden that entriden bi the yate of that citee, 11 and seide, My lord, it schal not be doon so, but more herkne thou that that Y seie; Y yyue to thee the feeld, and the denne which is therine, while the sones of my puple ben present; birie thou thi deed bodi. 12 Abraham worschippide bifor the Lord, and bifor the puple of the lond, 13 and he spak to Efron, while his puple stood aboute, Y biseche, that thou here me; Y schal yyue money for the feeld, resseyue thou it, and so Y schal birie my deed bodi in the feeld. 14 And Efron an-
swerde, My lord, 15 here thou me, the lond which thou axist is worth foure hundrid siclis of siluer, that is the prijs bitwixe me and thee, but hou myche is this? birie thou thi deed bodi. 16 And whanne Abraham hadde herd this, he noumbride the monei which Efron axeide, while the sones of Heth herden, foure hundrid siclis of siluer, and of preuyd comyn monei. 17 And the feeld that was sumtyme of Efron, in which feeld was a double denne, biholdinge to Mambre, as wel thilke feeld as the denne and alle the trees therof, in alle termes therof bi cumpas, was conferred to Abraham in to possessioun. 18 while the sones of Heth seiyen and alle men that entriden bi the yate of that citee. 19 And so Abraham biride Sare, his wijf, in the double denne of the feeld, that bihelde to Mambre; this is Ebron in the lond of Chanaan. 20 And the feeld, and the denne that was therynne, was confermed of the sones of Heth to Abraham, in to possessioun of sepulcre.

24

1 Forsothe the Abraham was eld, and of many daies, and the Lord hadde blessid hym in alle thinges. 2 And he seide to the eldere seruaunt of his hows, that was souereyn on alle thinges that he hadde, Put thou thin hond vnndur myn hipe, 3 that Y conjure thee bi the Lord God of heuene and of erthe, that thou take not a wijf to my sone of the douyris of Chanaan, among whiche Y dwelle; 4 but that thou go to my lond and kynrede, and therof take a wijf to my sone Ysac. 5 The seruaunt aunswerde, If the womman nyle come with me in to this lond, whether Y owe lede ayen thi sone to the place, fro which thou yestid out? 6 Abraham seide, Be war, lest ony tymne thou lede ayen thidur my sone; 7 the Lord of heuene that took me fro the hows of my fadir, and fro the lond of my birthe, which spak to me, and swoor, and seide, Y schal yyue this lond to thi seed, he schal sende his augel bifoir thee, and thou schalt take fro the suffis enus a wijf to my sone; forsothe if the womman nyle sue thee, 8 thou schalt not be holud bi the oath; netheles lede not ayen my sone thidur. 9 Therfore the seruaunt puttidhe his hond vnndur the hipe of Abraham, his lord, and swoor to him on this word. 10 And he took ten camels of the floe of his lond, and yede forth, and bar with him of alle the goodis of his lord; and he yede forth, and cam to Mesopotanye, to the citee of Nachor. 11 And whanne he hadde maad the camels to reste
with out the citee, bisidis the pit of watir, in the euentid, in that tyme in which wymmen ben wont to go out to drawe watir, 12 he seide, Lord God of my lord Abraham, Y bische, meete with me to dai, and do mersi with my lord Abraham. 13 Lo! Y stonde nyy the welle of watir, and the douytris of enhabite of this citee schulen go out to drawe watir; 14 therfor the damysel to which Y schal seie, Bowe doun thi watir pot that Y drynke, and schal answere, Drynke thou, but also Y schal yyue drynke to thi camels, thilke it is which thou hast maad redi to thi seruaunt Ysaac; and bi this Y schal vndirstonde that thou hast do mersi with my lord Abraham. 15 And he hadde not yit fillid the wordis with ynne hym silf, and lo! Rebecca, the douytir of Batuel, sone of Melcha, wijf of Nachor, brothir of Abraham, yede out, hauynge a watir pot in hir schuldre; 16 a damysel ful comeli, and faireste virgyn, and vnknowun of man. Sotheli sche cam doun to the welle, and fillide the watir pot, and turnide ayen. 17 And the seruaunt mette hir, and seide, Yyue thou to me a lilit of the watir of thi pot to drynke. 18 Which answere, Drynke thou, my lord. And anoon sche dide doun the watir pot on hir schuldre, and yaf drynky to hym. 19 And whanne he hadde drunke, sche addide, But also Y schal drawe watir to thi camels, til alle drynken. 20 And sche helde out the watir pot in trouyis, and ran ayen to the pit, to drawe watir, and sche yaf watir drawun to alle the camels. 21 Sotheli he bihelde hir priueli, and wolde wite whether the Lord hadde speid his wey, ethir nay. 22 Therfor after that the camels drunken, the man brouyte forth goddun eere ryngis, weyngyn twoe silcis, and as manys bies of the arm, in the weypte of ten silcis. 23 And he seide to hir, Whos douyter art thou? scewe thou to me, is ony place in the hows of thi fadir to dwelle? 24 Which answere, Y am the douyter of Batuel, sone of Nachor, whom Melcha childde to him. 25 And sche addide, seiynghe, Also ful myche of prouendre and of hey is at vs, and a large place to dwelle. 26 The man bowide hym silf. 27 and worschipide the Lord, and seide, Blessid be the Lord God of my lord Abraham, which God took not aweie his mersy and treuthe fro my lord, and ledde me bi riyt weie in to the hous of the brother of my lord. 28 And so the damesel ran, and telde in the hous of hir modir alle thingis whiche sche hadde herd. 29 Sotheli Rebecca hadde a brothir, Laban bi name, whiche yede out hastili to the man, where he was with out forth. 30 And whanne he hadde seyn the eere ryngis and byes of the arm in the honds of his sister, and hadde herd alle the wordis of hir tellynge, the man spak to me these thingis, he cam to the man that stood bisidis the camels, and nyy the welle of watir, 31 and seide to him, Entre thou, the blessid of the Lord; whi stondist thou with outforth? I haue maad redi the hows, and a place to thi camels. 32 And he brouyte hym in to the yenne, and unsadide the camels, and yaf prouendre, and hey, and watir to waische the feets of camels, and of men that camen with hym. 33 And breed was set forth in his siyt, which seide, Y schal not ete til Y speke my wordis. He answere to the man, Speke thou. 34 And the man seide, Y am the seruaunt of Abraham, 35 and the Lord hath blessid my lord greelti, and he is maad greet; and God yaf to hym scheep, and oxun, siluer, and gold, seruauntis, and handmaides, camels, and assis. 36 And Sare, the wiji of my lord, childde a sone to my lord in his eelde, and he yaf alle thingis that he hadde to that sone. 37 And my lord chargide me greelti, and seide, Thou schalt not take to my sone a wiji of the douytris of Canaan, in whos lond Y dwelle, 38 but thou schalt go to the hous of my fadir, and of myn kynrede thou schalt take a wiji to my sone. 39 Forsothe Y answere to my lord, What if the womman nyle come with me? 40 He seide, The Lord in whos siyt Y go, schal sende his aungel with thee, and he chal dresse thi weie; and thou schalt take a wiji to my sone of my kynrede, and of my fadris hows. 41 Thou schalt be innocent fro my curs, whanne thou comest to my kyndmen, and thei yyyen not the womman to thee. 42 Therfor Y cam to day to the welle of watir, and Y seide, Lord God of my lord Abraham, if thou hast dressid my weie in which Y go now, lo! 43 Y stonde bisidis the welle of watir, and the maide that schal go out to drawe watir herith me, yyye thou to me a lilit of water to drynky of thi pot, 44 and seith to me, And thou drynke, and Y schal drawe watir to thi camels, thilke is the womman which the Lord hath maad redi to the sone of my lord. 45 While Y turnide in thoynte these things with me, Rebecca apperide, comynge with a pot which sche bare in the schuldre; and sche yede doun to the welle, and drowe watir. And Y seide to hir, Yyue thou a lilit to me to drynke; and sche hastide, 46 and dide doun the pot of the schuldre, and seide to me, And thou drynke, and Y schal yyue drynke to thi camels; Y drank, and watride the camels. 47 And Y aside hir, and seide, Whos
douytir art thou? Which answerde, Y am the
douytir of Batuel, sone of Nachor, whom Melcha
childide to him. And so Y hangide eere ryngis to
ourne hir face, and Y puttide bies of the arm in hir
hondis, 48 and lowliche Y worschipide the Lord,
and Y blessid the Lord God of my lord Abraham,
which God ledde me bi riyt weie, that Y schulde
take the douytir of the brothir of my lord to his
sone. 49 Wherfor if ye don mercy and treuthe
with `my lord, schewe ye to me; ellis if othir thing
plesith, also see ye this, that Y go to the riyt
side ethir to the left side. 50 Laban and Batuel
answeriden, The word is gon out of the Lord;
we moun not speke ony other thing with thee
without his plesaunce. 51 Lo! Rebecca is before
thee; take thou hir, and go forth, and be sche wifj
of the sone of thi lord, as the Lord spak. 52 And
whanne the child of Abraham hadde herd this,
he felde doun, and worschipide the Lord in erthe.
53 And whanne vessels of siluer, and of gold,
and clothis weren brouyt forth, he yaf tho to Rebecca
for yifte, and he yaf yiftis to hir britheren, and
modir. 54 And whanne a feeste was maad, thei
eeten and drunken to gider, and dwelliden there.
Forsothe the child roos erel, and spak, Delyuere
ye me, that Y go to my lord. 55 Hir britheren and
modir answerd, The damnese dwelle nameli
ten daies at vs, and afterward sche schal go forth.
56 The child seide, Nyle ye holde me, for the Lord
hath dressid my weie; delyuere ye me, that I go
to my lord. 57 And thei seiden, Clepe we the
damysyele, and axe we hir wille. 58 And whanne
sche was flepid, and cam, thei axiden, Wolt thou
go with this man? 59 And sche seide, Y schal
go. Therfor they delyueryden hir, and hir nurse,
and the seruaunt of Abraham, and hise felowis,
and wishiden prosperytes to her sister, 60 and
seiden, Thou art oure sister, encreeses thou in
to a thousand thousandis, and thi seed gete the
yatis of hise enemies. 61 Therfor Rebecca and hir
damesles stieden on the camels, and sueden the
man, which turnede ayen hasteli to his lord. 62 In
that tymhe Ysaac walkide bi the weie that ledith
to the pit, whos name is of hym that lyueth and
seeth; for he dwellide in the south lond. 63 And
he yede out to thanke in the feeld, for the dai
was boowid thanne; and whanne he hadde reisid
the iyen, he seyi camels comynge afer. 64 And
whanne Ysaac was seyn, Rebecca liyte doun
of the camel, 65 and seide to the child, Who is that
man that cometh bi the feeld in to the metyng
of vs? And the child seide to hir, He is my lord.
And sche took soone a mentil, and hilide hir.
66 Forsothe the seruaunt tolde to his lord Ysaac
alle thingis whiche he hadde do; 67 which Ysaac
ledde hir in to the tabernacle of Sare, his modir,
and took hir to wijf; and so myche he louede hir,
that he temperide the sorewe which bifelde of the
deeth of the modir.

25

1 Forsothe Abraham wedide another wijf, Ce-
ture bi name, 2 which childide to him Samram,
and Jexan, and Madan, and Madian, and Jesboth,
and Sue. 3 Also Jexan gendride Saba and Dadan.
Forsothe the sones of Dadan weren Asurym, and
Lathysym, and Laomyr. 4 And sotheli of Madi-
was born Efa, and Ofer, and Enoth, and
Abida, and Heldaa; alle these weren the sones of
Cethure. 5 And Abraham yaf alle thingis whiche
he hadde in possessioun to Isaac; 6 sotheli he yaf
yiftis to the sones of concubyns; and Abraham,
while he lyuede yit, departide hem fro Ysaac,
his sone, to the eest coost. 7 Forsothe the daies
of lijf of Abraham weren an hundrid and `fyue
and seuenti yeer; 8 and he failide, and dieide in
good eelde, and of greet age, and ful of daies,
and he was gaderid to his puple. 9 And Ysaac
and Ismael, his sones, birieden him in the double
denne, which is set in the feeld of Efрон, sone
of Seor Ethei, 10 euene ayens Mambre, which
denne he bouyte of the sones of Heth; and he
was biried there, and Sare his wijf. 11 And aftir
the deeth of Abraham God blesside Isaac his sone,
which dwellide bisidist the pit bi name of hym that
lyueth and seeth. 12 These ben the generaciouns
of Ismael, sone of Abraham, whom Agar Egipcian,
seruautesse of Sare, childide to Abraham; 13 and
these ben the names of the sones of Ismael, in
her names and generaciouns. The firste gendride
of Ismael was Nabileoth, afterward Cedar, and
Abdeel, and Mabsan, 14 and Masna, and Duma,
and Massa, 15 and Adad, and Thema, and Ithir,
and Nafir, and Cezdam. 16 These weren the sones
of Ismael, and these weren names by castels and
townes of hem, twelve princes of her lynagis.
17 And the yeeris of lijf of Ismael weren maad
an hundrid and seene and threti, and he failide,
and dieide, and was put to his puple. 18 Forsothe
he enhabitide fro Euila til to Sur, that biholdith
Egipt, as me entrith in to Assirien; he dieide
bife ore alle his britheren. 19 Also these ben the
generaciouns of Ysaac sone of Abraham. Abra-
ham gendride Isaac, 20 and whanne Isaac was of
dorti yeer, he wedide a wijf, Rebecca, douytier
of Batuel, of Sirie of Mesopotanye, the sistir of
Laban. 21 And Isaac bisouyte the Lord for his wif, for sche was bareyn; and the Lord herde him, and yaf conseiuyng to Rebecca. 22 But the little children weren hurtild togi dre in hir wombe; and sche seide, If it was so to comynge to me, what nede was it to conseuye? And sche yede and axide counsel of the Lord, 23 which answerde, and seide, Twei folks ben in thi wombe, and twei pupil schulen be departid fro thi wombe, and a puple schal overuere a puple, and the more schal serue the lesse. 24 Thanne the tyme of childberyng cam, and lo! twei children weren foundun in hir wombe. 25 He that yede out first was reed, and al rouy in the manere of a skyn; and his name was clepid Esau. 26 Anoon the tother yede out, and helde with the hond the heele of the brother; and therfore he clepide him Jacob. Isaac was sixti yeer eeld, whanne the little children weren borun. 27 And whanne thei weren woxun, Esau was maad a man kunnynge of huntyng, and a man erthe tilier; forsothe Jacob was a symple man, and dwelleide in tabernaclis. 28 Isaac lourneyd Esau, for he eet of the huntyng of Esau; and Rebecca lourneyd Jacob. 29 Sotheli Jacob sethide potage; and whanne Esau cam weri fro the feld, 30 he seide to Jacob, Yyue thou to me of thi red setting, for Y am ful weri; for which cause his name was clepid Edom. 31 And Jacob seide to him, Sille to me the riyt of the first gendrid childe. 32 He answerde, Lo! Y die, what schulen the firste gendrid thingis profite to me? 33 Jacob seide, therfore swere thou to me. Therfor Esau swoor, and selde the firste gendrid thingis. 34 And so whanne he hadde take breed and potage, Esau eet and drank, and yede forth, and chargide litil that he hadde seld the riyt of the firste gendrid childe.

26 1 Forsothe for hungur roos on the lond, aftir thilike bareynes that bifelde in the daies of Abraham, Isaac yede forto to Abymelech, kyng of Palestyns, in Gerara. 2 And the Lord apperide to hym, and seide, Go not doun in to Egipt, but reste thou in the lond which Y schal seie to thee, 3 and be thou a pilgrim ther ynerne; and Y schal be with thee, and Y schal blesse thee; for Y schal yuye alle these cuntrees to thee and to thi seed, and Y schal fille the ooth which Y bihiyte to Abraham, thi fadir. 4 And Y schal multiply thie seed as the sterris of heuene, and Y schal yuye alle these thingis to thin eyris, and alle folks of erthe schulen be blessid in thi seed, for Abraham obedie to my vois, 5 and kepte `my preceptis and comauandementis, and kepte cerymonyes and lawis. 6 And so Ysaac dwellide in Geraris. 7 And whanne he was axid of men of that place of his wif, he answarde, Sche is my sister; for he drede to knowleche that sche was felouschipid to hym in matrymonyne, and gesside lest peraduenture thei wolden sle him for the fairness of hir. 8 And whanne ful many daies weren passid, and he dwelleide there, Abymelech, kyng of Palestyns, bihelde bi a wyndow, and seiy hym pleiynge with Rebecca, his wif. 9 And whanne Isaac was clepid, the kyng seide, It is opyn, that sche is thi wif; whi lieidest thou, that sche was thi sistir? Isaac answerde, Y drede, lest Y schulde die for hir. 10 And Abymelech seide, Whi hast thou disseyued vs? Sum man of the puple myyte do letcherie with thi wif, and thou haddist brouyt in greauus synne on vs. And the kyng comauandide to al the puple, 11 and seide, He that touchith the wif of this man schal die bi deeth. 12 Forsothe Isaac soweide in that lond, and he found an hundrid fold in that yeer; and the Lord blesside hym. 13 And the man was maad riche, and he yede profitynge and encreessyng til he was maad ful greet. 14 Also he hadde possesuon of sheep and grete beestis, and ful myche of myne. For this thing Palestyns hadden enuye to hym, 15 and thei stoppiden in that tyme and filliden with erthe alle the pittis whiche the seruautis of Abraham his fadir hadden diggid, 16 in so myche that Abymelech him silf seide to Ysaac, Go thou awei fro vs, for thou art maad greetly myyttier than we. 17 And he yede awei, that he schulde come to the stronde of Gerere, and dwelle there. 18 And he diggid eft othre pittis, whiche the seruautis of Abraham his fadir hadden diggid, and whiche the Filisteis hadden stoppid sumtyme, whanne Abraham was deed; and he clepide tho pittis bi the same names, bi whiche his fadir hadde clepid bifoire. 19 Thei diggid in the stronde, and thei founden wellynge wathir. 20 But also strijf of sheephedris of Gerere was there ayens the sheephedris of Isaac, and thei seiden, The wathir is oure; wherforof of that that bifelde he clepide the name of the pit fals chaleng. 21 And thei diggiden anothir, and thei stryueden also for that, and Ysaac clepide that pit enemies. 22 And he yede forth fro thennus, and diggiden another pit, for which thei stryueden not, therfor he clepide the name of that pit largenesse; and seide, Now God hath alargid vs, and hath maad to encreesse on erthe. 23 Forsothe he stiede
fro that place in to Bersabee, 24 where the Lord God apperide to him in that nyyt; and seide, Y am God of Abraham, thi fadir; nyle thou drede, for Y am with thee, and Y schal blesse thee, and Y schal multiplie thi seed for my seruaunt Abraham. 25 And so Ysaac bilden ther an aiter to the Lord; and whanne the name of the Lord was inwarldi clepid, he stretcheth forth a tabernacle; and he comaundide hise seruauntis that thei schulden digge pittis. 26 And whanne Abymelech, and Ochosat, hise frendis, and Ficol, duk of knyttis, hadden come fro Geraris to that place, 27 Isaac spak to hem, What camen ye to me, a man whom ye hatiden, and puttiden awei fro you? 28 Whiche answeriden, We seiyen that God is with thee, and therfor we seiden now, An ooth be bitwixe vs, and make we a covenauta of pees, 29 that thou do not ony yuel to vs, as we touchiden `not ony thing of thine, nethir diden that he tirithe thee, but with pees we leften thee encessid bi the blessyng of the Lord. 30 Therfor Isaac made a feeste to hem; and after mete and drynk hei risen eerli, 31 and sworn ech to other; and Isaac lefte hem peisibli in to her place. 32 Lo! forsothe in that dai the seruauntis of Ysaac camen, tellynge to him of the pit which thei hadden digged, and seiden, We han foundun watur. 33 Therfor Ysaac clepid that pit abundance; and the name of the citee was set Bersabee til in to present dai. 34 Esau forsothe fourti yeer eld weddie twei wyues, Judith, the douytir of Beeri Ethiei, and Bethsamath, the douytir of Elon, of the same place; 35 whiche bothe offendiden the soule of Isaac and of Rebecca.

27
1 Forsothe Isaac wexe eld, and hise iyen dasewiden, and he miyte not se. And he clepid Esau, his more sone, and seide to hym, My sone! Which answerde, Y am present. 2 To whom the fadir seide, Thou seest that Y haue woxun eld, and Y knowe not the dai of my deeth. 3 Take thin armeres, `arewe caas, and a bowe, and go out; and whanne thou hast take ony thing bi huntyng, 4 make to me a seew therof, as thou knowist that Y wole, and brynge to me thin yte, and my soule blesse thee bifoire that Y die. 5 And whanne Rebecca hadde herd this thin, and he hadde go in to the feelde to fille the comaundment of the fadir, 6 sche seide to hir sone Jacob, Y herde thi fadir spekynge with Esau, thi brothir, and seynge to him, Brynge thou me of thin huntyng, 7 and make thow metis, that Y ete, and that Y blesse thee bifoire the Lord bifoire that Y die. 8 Now therfor, my sone, assent to my counsels. 9 and go to the floc, and brynge to me tweyne the beste kidis, that Y make metis of tho to thi fadir, whiche he etith gladli; 10 and that whanne thou hast brouyt in thy metis, and he hath ete, he blesse thee bifoire that he die. 11 To whom Jacob answerde, Thou knowist that Esau my brother is an heeri man, and Y am smethe; if my fadir `touchith and feelith me, 12 Y drede lest he gesse that Y wolde scorne him, and lest he brynge in cursyng on me for blessyng. 13 To whom the modir seide, My sone, this cursyng be in me; oonly here thou my vois, and go, and brynge that that Y seide. 14 He yede, and brouyte, and yaf to his modir. Sche made redi metis, as sche knewe that his fadir wolde, 15 and sche clothide Jacob in ful goode clothis of Esau, whiche sche hadde at home anentis hir siff. 16 And sche `compasside the hondis with little skynnys of kiddyis, and kyuerede the `nakide thingis of the necke; 17 and sche yaf seew, and bitook the loouys which sche hadde bake. 18 And whanne these weren brouyt in, he seide, My fadir! And he answerde, Y here; who art thou, my sone? 19 And Jacob seide, Y am Esau, thi first gendrid sone. Y haue do to thee as thou comaundist to me; rise thou, sitte, and ete of myn huntyng, that thi soule blesse me. 20 Eft Ysaac seide to his sone, My sone, hau mytyst thou ynyde so soone? Which answerde, It was Goddis wille, that this that Y wolde schulde come soone to me. 21 And Isaac seide, My sone, come thou hidir, that Y touche thee, and that Y preue wher thou art my sone Esau, ethir nay. 22 He neiyede to the fadir; and whanne he hadde feelid hym, Isaac seide, Sotheli the vois is the vois of Jacob, but the hondis ben the hondis of Esau. 23 And Isaac knew not Jacob, for the heery hondis expressiden the lincesse of the more sone. 24 Therfor Isaac blesside him, and seide, Art thou my sone Esau? Jacob answerde, Y am. 25 And Isaac seide, My sone, brynge thou to me metis of thin huntyng, that my soule blesse thee. And whanne Isaac hadde ete these metis brouyt, Jacob brouyte also wyn to Isaac, and whanne this was drunken, 26 Isaac seide to him, My sone, come thou hidir, and yyye to me a cos. 27 Jacob neiyede, and kiside hym; and anoon as Isaac feelide the odour of hise clothis, he blesside him, and seide, Lo! the odour of my sone as the odour of a `feeld ful which the Lord hath blessid. 28 God yyye to thee of the dewe of heuene, and of the fatnesse of erthe,
aboundance of whete, and of wyn, and of oile; 29 and pupilis serue thee, and lynagis worships thee; be thou lord of thi britheren, and the sones of thi modir be bowid biforn thee; be he cursid that cursith thee, and he that blessith thee, be fillid with blesseyngis. 30 Vnnethis Isaac hadde fillid the word, and whanne Jacob was gon out, 31 Esau cam, and brouyte in metis sodun of the huntyng to the fadir; and seide, My fadir, rise thow, and ete of the huntyng of thi sone, that thi soule blesse me. 32 And Isaac seide, Who forsothe art thou? Which answorde, Y am Esau, thi firste gendrid sone. 33 Isaac dreddde bi a greet astonyng; and he wondride more, than it mai be bileued, and seide, Who therfor is he which a while ago brouyte to me huntyng takun, and Y eet of alle things bifor that thou camest; and Y blesse him? and he schal be blesseid. 34 Whanne the wordis of the fadir weren herd, Esau rorid with a greet cry, and was astonyed, and seide, My fadir, blesse thou also me. 35 Which seide, Thy brother cam prudentl, and took thi blesseyng. 36 And Esau addide, Justli his name is clepid Jacob, for lo! he supplaunthe me another tyme; bifor he took awei `my firste gendride thingis, and now the secundе tyme he rauyschide priuei my blesseyng. And eft seide to the fadir, Wher thou hast not reserued a blesseyng also to me? 37 Ysaac answereide, Y haue maad him thi lord, and Y haue maad suget alle hisse britheren to his seruage; Y haue stablisched him in whete, and wyn, and oile; and, my sone, what schal Y do to thee affir this thingis? 38 To whom Esau saide, Fadir, wher thou hast oneli o blesseyng? Y biseche that also thou blesse me. And whanne Esau wepte with greet yellyng, 39 Isaac was stirid, and seide to hym, Thi blesseyng schal be in the fatnesse of erthe, and in the dew of heuene fro aboue; 40 thou schalt lyue bi swerd, and thou schalt serue thi brother, and tyme schal come whanne schalt shake awei, and vnbynde his yok fro thi nollis. 41 Therfor Esau hatide euer Jacob for the blesseyng bi which the fadir hadde blessid hym; and Esau seide in his herte, The dadies of morenyng of my fadir schulen come, and Y schal sle Jacob, my brother. 42 These thingis weren told to Rebecca, and sche sente, and clepide hir sone Jacob, and seide to hym, Lo! Esau, thi brother, manaasith to sle thee; 43 now therfor, my sone, here thou my vois, and rise thou, and fle to Laban, my brother, in Aran; 44 and thou schalt dwelle with hym a fewe daies, til the woodnesse of thi brother reste, 45 and his indignaciuou ceesse, and til he forvyte tho thingis whiche thou hast don ayens hym. Aftirward Y schal sende, and Y schal brynge thee fro thennus hidir. Whi schal Y be maad soneles of euer eithir sone in o dai? 46 And Rebecca seide to Isaac, It anioeth me of my lif for the dowytris of Heth; if Jacob takith a wif of the kynrede of thi lord, Y nyle lyue.

28

1 And so Isaac clepide Jacob, and blesseid hym, and comaundide to hym, and seide, Nyle thou take a wif of the kyn of Canaan; but go thou, 2 and walke forth in to Mesopotanye of Sirie, to the hows of Batuel, fadir of thi modir, and take to thee of thennus a wif of the dowytris of Laban, thin vnclе. 3 Sothelie Almytli God blesse thee, and make thee to encreesee, and multiplee thee, that thou be in to cumpanyes of pupilis; 4 and God yyue to thee the blesseyngis of Abraham, and to thi seed aftir thee, that thou welde the lord of thi pilgrymage, which he biiythe to thi grauntsir. 5 And whanne Ysaac hadde left hym, he yede forth, and cam in to Mesopotanye of Sirie, to Laban, the sone of Batuel of Sirie, the brother of Rebecca, his modir. 6 Forsothe Esau seiy that his fadir hadde blessid Jacob, and hadde sent him in to Mesopotanye of Sirie, that he schulde wedde a wif of thennus, and that aftir the blesseyng he comaundide to Jacob, and seide, Thou schalt not take a wif of the dowytris of Canaan; 7 and that Jacob obeiede to his fadir 8 and modir, and yede in to Sirie; 9 also Esau preuyde that his fadir biiyde not gladli the dowytris of Canaan. 9 And he yede to Ismael, and weddeid a wif, with out these whiche he hadde before, Melech, the dowyter of Ismael, sone of Abraham, the sistir of Nabaioth. 10 Therfor Jacob yede out of Bersabee, and yede to Aran. 11 And whanne he hadde come to sum place, and wolde reste ther inne aftir the goyng doun of the sunne, he took of the stoonus that laien ther, and he putitide vndur his heed, and slepte in the same place. 12 And he seiy in sleep a laddir stondynge on the erthe, and the cop ther of toouchinge heuene; and he seiy Goddis auings stiynge vp and goyng doun ther bi, 13 and the Lord fastned to the laddir, seyynge to hym, Y am the Lord God of Abraham, thi fadir, and God of Isaac; Y schal yyue to thee and to thi seed the lond in which thou slepest. 14 And thi seed schal be as the dust of erthe, thou schalt be alargid to the eest, and west, and north, and south; and alle lynagis of erthe schulen be blessid in thee and in
thi seed. 15 And Y schal be thi kepere, whidur euer thou schalt go; and Y schal lede thee ayen in to this lond, and Y schal not leue no but Y schal fil alle thingis whiche Y seide. 16 And whanne Jacob hadde wakyd of sleep, he seide, Verili the Lord is in this place, and Y wiste not. 17 And he seide dredyngye, Hou worshipful is this place! Here is noon other thing no but the hows of God, and the yate of heuene. 18 Therfor Jacob roos eerli, and took the stoyn which he hadde put vndur his heed, and reiside in to a title, and helde oile aboue. 19 And he clepid the name of that cite Bethel, which was clepid Lusa biforn. 20 Also he auowide a vow, and seide, If God is with me, and kepith me in the weie in which Y go, and yyueth to me loues to ete, and clothis to be clothid, 21 and Y turne ayen in prosperite to the hows of my fadir, the Lord schal be in to God to me. 22 And this stoyn, which Y reiside in to a title, schal be clepid the hows of God, and Y schal offre tithis to thee of alle thingis whiche thou schalt yyuve to me.

29

1 Therfor Jacob passide forth, and cam in to the eest lond; 2 and seiy a pit in the feeld, and thre flocks of scheep restynge bisidis it, for whi scheep weren watern wadrit therof, and the mouth therof was closid with a greet stoyn. 3 And the custom was that whanne alle scheep weren gaderid togidere, thei schulen turne awei the stoyn, and whanne the flockis weren fillid thei schulen put it eft on the mouth of the pit. 4 And Jacob seide to the scheepherdis, Brithren, of whennus ben ye? Whiche answeriden, Of Aran. 5 And he axide hem and seide, Wher ye known Laban, the sone of Nachor? Thei seiden, We knowen. 6 Jacob seide, Is he hool? Thei seiden, He is in good stata; and lo! Rachel, his douytir, cometh with his flok. 7 And Jacob seide, Yit myche of the dai is to come, and it is not tyme that the flocks be led ayen to the fooldis; sotheli yyuve ye drynk to the scheep, and so lede ye hem ayen to mete. 8 Whiche answeriden, We moun not til alle scheep be gederid to gidere, and til we remouen the stoyn fro the mouth of the pit to watir the flocks. 9 Yit thei spaken, and lo! Rachel cam with the scheep of hir fadir. 10 And whanne Jacob seiy hir, and knewe the douytir of his modris brothir, and the scheep of Laban his vnclle, he remeuyde the stoyn with which the pit was closid; 11 and whanne the flok was watrid, he kisside hir, and he wepte with `vois reisid. 12 And he schewide to hir that he was the brothir of hir fadir, and the sone of Rebecca; and sche hastide, and telde to hir fadir. 13 And whanne he hadde herd, that Jacob, the sone of his sistir, cam, he ran ayens hym, and he bicliptide Jacob and kisside hym, and ledde in to his hows. Forsothe whanne the causis of the iurney weren herd, 14 Laban answeride, Thou art my boon and my fleisch. And aftir that the daies of o moneth weren fillid, Laban seide to him, 15 Whethir for thou art my brothir, thou schalt serue me frely? seei thou what mede thou schalt take. 16 Forsothe Laban hadde twei douytiris, the name of the more was Lya, sotheli the lesse was clepid Rachel; 17 but Lya was blere iyed, Rachel was of fair face, and semeli in siyt. 18 And Jacob louede Rachel, and seide, Y schal serue thee seuene yeer for Rachel thil lesse douytir. 19 Laban answeride, It is betere that Y yuye hir to thee than to anothir man; dwelle thou at me. 20 Therfor Jacob seruyde seuene yeer for Rachel; and the daies semyden fewe to hym for the greetenesse of loue. 21 And he seide to Laban, Yuye thou my wijf to me, for the tyme is fillid that Y entre to hir. 22 And whanne many cumpenyes of freendis weren clepid to the feeste, he made wedyngys, 23 and in the euentid Laban brouyte in to hym Lya his douytir, 24 and yaf an handmaide, Selfa bi name, to the douytir. And whanne Jacob hadde entrid to hir bi custom, whanne the morewtid was maad, he seiy Lya, 25 and seide to his wyues fadir, What is it that thou woldist do? wher Y seruede not thee for Rachel? whi hast thou disseyued me?* 26 Laban answere, It is not custum in oure place that we yyuve first the `lesse douytiris to wedyngis; 27 fille thou the wouke of daies of this coulyng, and Y schal yuye to thee also this Rachel, for the werk in which thou schalt serue me bi othere seuene yeer. 28 Jacob assurance to the coventaunt, and whanne the wouke was passid, 29 he wedydde Rachel, to whom the fadir hadde youe Bala seruantesse. 30 And at the laste he vside the wedyngys desirid, and settide the loue of the `wijf suynge biforn the former; and he seruede at Laban seuene othere yeer. 31 Forsothe the Lord seiy that he dispide Lya,† and openye hir wombe while the sistir dwelleide barelyn. 32 And Lia childide

* 29:25 disseyued me, this is the veri lettre, as Lire seith here, but comyn Latyn bokis han thus, Whi hast thou priuyly put Lya to me, but this is fals lettre, as Lire seith here.  † 29:31 that is, louede hir lesse than Rachel.
a sone conseuyde, and clepide his name Ruben, and seide, The Lord seiy my mekenesse; now myn hosebonde schal loue me. 33 And eft sche conseuyde, and childide a sone, and seide, For the Lord seiy that Y was dispisid, he yaf also this sone to me; and sche clepide his name Symeon. 34 And sche conseuyde the thrilde tyme, and childide anothir sone, and she seide also, Now myn hosebonde schal be couplid to me, for Y childide thre sones to him; and therfor sche clepide his name Leuy. 35 The fourthye tyme sche conseuyde, and childide a sone, and seide, Now I schal knouleche to the Lord; and herfor she clepide his name Judas; and cesesside to childe.

30

1 Forsothe Rachel seiy, that sche was vnfruytful, and hadde enuye * to the sister, and seide to hir hosebonde, Yyue thou fre children to me, ellis Y schal die. 2 To whom Jacob was wrooth, and answerde, Wher Y am for God, which haue priued thee fro the fruyt of thi wombe? 3 And sche seide, Y haue * a seruauntessse Bala, entre thou to hir that she childe on my knees, and that Y haue sones of hir. 4 And sche yaf to hym Bala in to matrimony; 5 and whanne the hosebonde hadde entrid to hir, sche conseuyde, and childide a sone. 6 And Rachel seide, the Lord demede to me, and herde my preier, and yaf a sone to me; and therfor sche clepide his name Dan. 7 And eft Bala conseuyde, and childide anothir sone, 8 for whom Rachel seide, The Lord hath maade me lijk to my sistir, and Y wexeide strong; and sche clepide hym Neptalym. 9 Ly feeldide that sche cesesside to bere child, and sche yaf Selfa, hir handmayde, to the hosebonde. 10 And whanne Selfa affir conseuyuyng childide a sone, Lya seide, Blessidy; 11 and therfor sche clepide his name Gad. 12 Also Selfa childide anothir sone, 13 and Lia seide, This is for my blis, for alle wymmen schulen seie me bessied; therfor sche clepide hym Aser. 14 Forsothe Ruben yede out in to the feeld in the tyme of wheete heruest, and foond mandragis, whiche he brouyte to Lya, his modir. And Rachel seide, Yyue thou to me a part of the mandragis of thi sone. 15 Lya answereide, Whether it semeth litil to thee, that thou hast raufschild the hosebonde fro me, no but thou take also the mandragis of my sone? Rachel seide, The hosebonde sleepe with thee in this nyt for the mandragis of thi sone. 16 And whanne Jacob cam ayen fro the feeld at euentid, Lya yede out in to his comyn, and seide, Thou shalt entre to me, for Y haue hired thee with hire for the mandragis of my sone. He slepte with hir in that nyyt; 17 and God herde hir preiers, and sche conseuyde, and childide the fyuetho sone; 18 and seide, God yaf meede to me, for Y yaf myn handmayde to myn hosebond; and sche clepide his name Isacar. 19 Eft Lya conseuyde, and childide the sixte sone, 20 and seide, The Lord hath maad me riche with a good dower, also in this tyme myn hosebonde schal be with me, for Y childide sixe sones to hym; and therfor sche clepide his name Sabulon. 21 Affir whom sche childide a douyter, Dyna bi name. 22 Also the Lord hadde mynde on Rachel, and herde hir, and openyde hir wombe. 23 And sche conseuyde, and childide a sone, and seide, God hath take a wey my schenschip; and sche clepide his name Joseph, 24 and seide, The Lord yuye to me another sone. 25 Sotheli whanne Joseph was borun, Jacob seide to his wyues fadir, Delyuere thou me, that Y turne ayen in to my cuntrye and to my lond. 26 Yyue thou to me my wyues and fre children for whence Y seruedide thee, that Y go; forsothe thou knowist the seruyce bi which Y seruedide thee. 27 Laban seide to hym, Frynde Y grace in thi syt, Y haue lerned bi experience that God blesside me for thee; 28 ordeyne thou the meede which Y schal yuye to thee. 29 And he answereide, Thou woost hou Y seruedide thee, and hou greet thi possessiouen was in myn hondis; 30 thou haddist litil biforn that Y cam to thee, and now thou art maad riche, and the Lord blesside thee at myn entryng; therfor it is iust that Y purueye sum tyme also to myn hows. 31 And Laban seide, What schal Y yuye to thee? And Jacob seide, Y wole no thing † but if thou doist that that Y axe, eft Y schal fede and kepe thi sheep. 32 Cumpasse thou alle thi flockis, and deparate thou alle diuers scheep and of spottid flees, and what euer thing schal be dun, and spottid, and diuere, as wel in scheep as in geet, it schal be my mede. 33 And my riютfulnessse schal answere to me to morewe, whanne the tyme of couenaunt schal come bifo thee; and alle that ben not diuere and spottid and dunne, as well in sheep as in geet, schulen repreue me of thofte. 34 And Laban seide, Y

* 30:1 enuye, that is, sorewide of hir owne defaute in comparisoun of hir sister, that hadde no sich defaute. † 30:31 no thyng, that is, of thi yfte.
haue acceptable that that thou axist. 35 And he departhe in that dail the geet, and scheep, geet buckis, and rammes, dyuere and spottid. Sothely he bitook al the flok of o colore, that is, of white and of blak flees in the hond of hise sones; 36 and he settiide the space of weie of thre daies bitwixe hise sones and the hosebonde of hise douytris, that fedde otheere flockis' of hym. 37 Therfor Jacob took green yerdis of popeleris, and of almouse, and of planes, and in partide awei the rynde of tho, and whanne the ryndis weren `drawun a wei, whitnesse apperide in these that weren maad bare; sothely tho that weren hoole dwelliden grene, and bi this maner the colore was maad dyuere. 38 And Jacob puttide tho yerdis in the trows, where the watir was held out, that whanne the flockis schulden come to dryneke, thei schulden hauve the yerdis bifor the iyen, and schulden conseuye in the siyt of the yerdis. 39 And it was doon that in thilke heete of riding the sheepe schulde biholde the yerdis, and that thei schulden brynge forth spotti beestis, and dyuere, and bispreynt with dyuere colore. 40 And Jacob departhe f the flok, and puttide the yerdis in the trows bifor the iyen of the rammis. Sotheli alle the white and blake weren Labans; sotheli the other were Jacobis; for the flockis weren departid bytwixe hem sifl. 41 Therfor whanne the sheepe weren ridun in the firste tyme, Jacob puttide the yerdis in the `trowys of watir bifor the iyen of rammis and of scheep, that thei schulden conseuye in the siyt of tho yerdis. 42 Forsothe whanne the late meeldyng and the laste conseuyng weren, Jacob puttide not tho yerdis; and tho that weren late, weren maad Labans, and tho that weren of the firste tyme weren Jacobis. 43 And he was maad ful riche, and hadde many flockis, handmaydis, and seruauntis, camels, and assis.

31

1 Aftr that Jacob herde the wordis of the sones of Laban, that seiden, Jacob hath take awei alle thingis that weren oure fadris, and of his catel Jacob is maad riche, and noble. 2 Also Jacob perseuyede the face of Laban, that it was not ayens hym as yistirdai, and the thridde dai agoon, 3 moost for the Lord seide to hym, Turne ayan into the lond of thi fadris, and to thi generacioun, and Y shal be with thee. 4 He sente, and clepide Rachel, and Lya, in to the feeld, where he kepte flockis, and he seide to hem, 5 Y se the face of youre fadir, that it is not ayens me as `yisterdai and the thridde dai agoon; but God of my fadir was with me. 6 And ye witen that with alle my strengthis Y seruuede youre fadir; 7 but and youre fadir disseyuyde me, and chaungide my meede ten sithis; and nethees God suffride not hym to anoye me. 8 If he seide ony tyme, Dyuere colourid sheep schulen be thi medis, alle sheep brouyten forth dyuere colourid lambre; forsothe whanne he seide ayanward, Thou shaltake alle white for mede, alle the flockis brouyten forth white beestis; 9 and God took a wey the substaunce of youre fadir, and yaf to me. 10 For aftr that the tyme of conseuuynge of sheep cam, Y reside myn iyen, and seiy in sleep malis dyuere, and spotti, and of dyuere colouris, stiynge on femalis. 11 And the aungel of the Lord seide to me in sleep, Jacob! and Y answeride, Y am redy. 12 Which seide, Reise thin iyen, and se alle malis dyuere, bispreynt, and spotti, stiynge on femalis; for Y seiy alle thingis whiche Laban dide to thee; 13 Y am God of Bethel, where thou anoyntidest a stoon, and madist auow to me. Now therfore rise thou, and go out of this lond, and turne ayan in to the lond of thi birthe. 14 And Rachel and Lya answeriden, Wher we han ony thing residue in the catelis, and eritage of oure fadir? 15 Wher he `aretidest not vs as aliens, and selde, and eet oure prijs? 16 But God took awei the richessis of oure fadir, and yaf tho to vs, and to oure sones; wherfor do thou alle thingis whiche God hath commaundide to thee. 17 Forsothe Jacob roos, and puttide hise fie children and wyues on camels, and yede forth; 18 and he took al his catel, flockis, and what euer thing he hadde gete in Mesopotame, and yede to Isaac, his fadir, into the lond of Canaan. 19 In that tyme Laban yede to schere scheep, and Rachel stal the idols of hir fadir. 20 And Jacob nolde knouleche to the fadir of his wijd, that he wolde fle; 21 and whanne he hadde go, as wel he as alle thingis that weren of his riyt, and whanne he hadde passid the water, and he yede ayens the hil of Galaad, 22 it was teld to Laban, in the thridde dai, that Jacob fledde. 23 And Laban took his britheren, and pursuide hym seuen daies, and took hym in the hil of Galaad. 24 And Laban seiy in sleep the Lord seiyngte to him, Be war that

‡ 30:40 the flok, that is, departhe the rammes fro the ewes til to the tyme of wateryng.
thou speke not ony thing sharpli ayens Jacob.  
25 And thanne Jacob hadde stretchid forth the tabernacle in the hil; and whanne he hadde sued Jacob with his britheren, ’he settide tente in the same hil of Galaad; and he seide to Jacob,  
26 Whi hast thou do so, that the while I wiste not thou woldist dryue awey my douytris as caftis by swerd? 27 Whi woldist thou fle the while Y wiste not, nether woldist shewe to me, that Y shulde sue thee with ioie, and songis, and tympanis, and harpis? 28 Thou suffriderst not that Y schulde kiss my sones and douytris; thou hast wrouyt folili.  
29 And now sotheli myn hond mai yelde yuel to thee, but the God of thi fadir seide to me yisterday, Be war that thou speke not ony harder thing with Jacob. 30 Suppose, if thou cueitedist to go to thi kyenesmen, and the hows of thi fadir was in desir to thee, whi hast thou stole my goddis? 31 Jacob answeride, That Y yede forth while thou wistiet not, Y dreedest lest thou woldist take awey thi douytris violentli; 32 sotheli that thou repreuest me of thefte, at whom euer thou fyndist thi goddis, be he slayn bifor eure britheren; seke thou, what euer thing of thine thou fyndist at me, and take awei. Jacob seide these thingis, and wiste not that Rachel stal the idols. 33 And so Laban entride into the tabernacle of Jacob, and of Lya, and of euer eithir meyne, and found not; and whanne Laban hadde entrid in to the tente of Rachel, 34 sche hastide, and hidde the idols vndur the strewynys of the camel, and sat aboue. And sche seide to Laban, sekyng al the tente and fyndynge no thing, 35 My lord, be not wrooth that Y may not rysse before thee, for it biferde now to me bi the custom of wymmen; but the bisyynesse of the sekre was scorne. 36 And Jacob bolnyde, and seide with strijff, For what cause of me, and for what synne of me, hast thou come so fersly aftir me, 37 and hast souyt al ’th portenaunce of myn hous? What ’hast thou founde of al the catel of thin hows? Putte thou here bifore my britheren and thi britheren, and deme thei betwixte me and thee. 38 Was I with thee herfore twenti yeer? Thi sheep and geet weren not bareyn, Y eet not the rammes of thi flok, 39 nether Y schewide to thee ony thing takun of a beeste; Y yeldide al harm; what euer thing perischide bi thefte, thou axistid of me; 40 Y was angwischid in dai and nytt with heete and frost, and sleep flede fro myn iyen; 41 so Y seuerede thee bi twenti yeer in thin hows, fourtene yeer for thi douytris, and sixe yeer for thi flocks; and thou chaungidist my mede ten sithis. 42 If God of my fadir Abraham, and the drede of Isaac hadde not helpid me, perauenture now thou haddist lef me nakid; the Lord bihelde my turmentyng and the trauyel of myn hondis, and repreyde thee yistirdai. 43 Laban answeride hym, The douytris, and thi sones, and flockis, and alle thingis whiche thou seest, ben myne, what mai Y do to my sones, and to the sones of sones? 44 Therfor come thou, and make we bound of pees, that it be witnessyng bitwixte me, and thee. 45 And so Jacob took a stoon, and reiside it in to a signe, and seide to his britheren, 46 Brynge ye stoonus; whiche gadridden, and maden an heep, and eten on it. 47 And Laban clepide it the heep of witnesse, and Jacob clepide it the heep of witnessyng; euer eithir clepide bi the prropriete of his langage. 48 And Laban seide, This heep schal be wastesse bytwixe me and thee to day, and herfor the name therof was clepid Galaad, that is, the heep of witnesse. 49 And Laban addide, The Lord biholde, and deme bitwixe vs, whanne we schulen go awei fro yow; 50 if thou schalt turmentynte my douytris, and if thou schal brynge yn othere wyues on hem, noon is witnesse of oure word, outakun God, whiche is present, and biholdhyth. 51 And eft he seide to Jacob, Lo! this heep, and stoon, whiche Y reiside bitwixe me and thee, schal be witnesse; 52 sotheli this heep, and stoon be in to witnessyng, forsothe if Y schal passe it, and go to thee, euer thou shalt passe, and thenke yuel to me. 53 God of Abraham, and God of Nachor, God of the fadir of hem, deme bitwixe vs. Therfor Jacob swoor by the drede of his fadir Ysaac; 54 and whanne slayn sacrifices weren offrid in the hil, he clepyde his britheren to ete breed, and whanne thei hadden ete, thei dwindiden there. 55 Forsothe Laban roos bi nytt, and kisside his sones, and douytris, and blesside hem, and turnede ayen in to his place.

32  
1 Forsothe Jacob werte forth in the weie in which he began, and the aungels of the Lord metten him. 2 And whanne he hadde seyn hem, he seide, These ben the castels of God; and he clepide the name of that place Manaym, that is, castels. 3 Sotheli Jacob sente before him also messangeris to Esau, his brother, in to the lond of Seir, in the cuntrey of Edom; 4 and comauandide to hem, and seide, Thus speke ye to my lord Esau, Thi brothir Jacob seith these thingis, Y was a pilgrym at Laban, ’and Y was ’til in to present
dai; 5 Y haue oxun, and assis, and scheep, and seruaunts, and hand maydis, and Y sende now a
message to my lord, that Y fynde grace in thi syt.
6 And the messageris turneden ayen to Jacob, and
seiden, We camen to Esau, thi brother, and lo!
hast thith in to thi comynyng, with foure hundrid
men. 7 Jacob drede greetli, and he was aferd,
and departide the puple that was with hym, and
he departide the flockis, and scheep, and oxun,
and camels, in to twei cumpanyes; 8 and seide, If
Esau schal come to o cumpany, and schal smyte
it, the tothir cumpany which is residue schal be
saued. 9 And Jacob seide, A! God of my fadir
Abraham, and God of my fadir Isaac, A! Lord, that
seidist to me, Turne thou ayen in to thi lond,
and in to the place of thi birthe, and Y schal do
wel to thee, 10 Y am lesse than alle thi merciful
doyngeis, and thi trotheu which thou hast
fyllid to thi seruaunt; with my staf Y passide this
Jordan, and now Y go ayen with twei cumpanyes;
11 deluyere thou me fro the hond of my brothir
Esau, for Y drede him greetli, lest he come and sile
the modris with the sones. 12 Thou spakist that
thou schuldist do wel to me, and shuldist alarge
my seed as the grauel of the see, that mai not be
noumbrid for mychilnesse. 13 And whanne Jacob
hadde slept thare in that nyyt, he departide
of tho thingis whiche he hadde yiftis to Esau, his
brothir, 14 twei hundrid geet, and twei buckis
deet, two hundrid scheep, and twenti rammys,
camels fulle with her foilis thretti, fourti kyen,
and twenti boolis, twenti sche assis, and ten foilis
de hem. 16 And he sente bi the hondis of his
seruaunts alle flockis bi hem silf; and he seide
to hisse children, Go ye biore me, and a space be
betwixe flok and flok. 17 And he comaundide to
the formere, and seide, If thou schalt mete my
brothir Esau, and he schal axe thee, whos man
thou art, ether whidir thou goist, ether whos ben
these thingis whiche thou suet, 18 thou schalt
answere. Of thi seruaunt Jacob, he hath sent yiftis
to his lord Esau, and he cometh aftar vs. 19 In lij
maner, he yaf comaundementis to the secounde,
and to the thirde, and to alle that suyen flockis;
and seide, Speke ye bi the same wordis to Esau,
whanne ye fynden hym, and ye schulen adde,
Also Jacob hym silf thi seruaunt suethoure weie.
For Jacob seide, Y schal plese Esau with yiffis
that goo before, and afterward Y schal se hym;
in hap he schal be mercifyl to me. 21 And so
the yiftis yeden before hym; sothelie he dwellide
in that nyyt in the tentis. 22 And whanne Jacob
hadde arise auysseli, he took his two wyues, and
so many seruauntes with enleuen sones, and
passide the forthe of Jabeth. 23 And whanne alle
thingis that perteyned to hym weren led ouer,
he dwellide aalone, and, lo! 24 a man wrastle
downe, and, lo! 25 And whanne the man sey that he miyte not overcome Jacob,
he touchide the senewe of Jacobis hipe, and
it driede anoon. 26 And he seide to Jacob, Leewe
thou me, for the morewtid stieth now. Jacob
answeride, Y schal not leewe thee, no but thou
blesse me. 27 Theryfor he seide, What name is
to thee? He answeride, Jacob. 28 And the man
seide, Thi name schal no more be clepid Jacob,
but Israel; for if thou were strong ayens God, hou
miche more schalt thou haue power ayens men.
29 Jacob axide him, Seie thou to me bi what name
thou art clepid? He answerde, Whi axist thou
my name, which is wondurful? And he blesside
Jacob in the same place. 30 And Jacob clepid
the name of that place Fanuel, and seide, Y siy
the Lord face to face, and my lijf is maad saaf.
31 And anoon the sunne roos to hym, aftir that
he passide Fanuel; forsothe he halthe in the foot.
32 For which cause the sones of Israel eten not `til
in to present day the senewe, that driede in the
hipe of Jacob; for the man touchide the senewe
of Jacob hipe, and it driede.
33
1 Forsothe Jacob reiside hisi yen, and sey
Esau comynge, and foure hundrid men with hym;
and he departide the sones of Lia, and of Rachel,
and of bothe seruauntesis. 2 And he puttide
euer either handmaide, and the fre children of
hem, in the bigynnyng: sothelie he puttide Lia,
and her sones, in the secounde place; forsothe
he puttide Rachel and Joseph the laste. 3 And
Jacob yede bifoire, and worshipide lowli to erthe
seuensithis, til his brothir neyede. 4 And so Esau
ran ayens his brothir, and collide hym, and Esau
helde his necke, and kisside, and wepte. 5 And
whanne the iyen weren reisid, he sey the wym-
men, and the lielde children of hem, and seide,
What wolten these to hem silf? And wher thei
perten to thee? Jacob answeride, Thei ben the
lielde children, whiche God hath yowe to me, thi
seruaunt. 6 And the handmaydis and her sones
neiyeden, and weren bowid. 7 Also Lya neyede
with hire fre children; and whanne thei hadden
worshipid in lij maner, Joseph and Rachel the
laste worshipiden. 8 And Esau seide, What
ben these cumpanyes, whiche Y mette? Jacob
answerde, That Y schulde fynde grace bfore my lord. 9 And he seide, My brother, Y haue ful many thingis, thi thingis be to thee. 10 And Jacob seide, Y biseche, nyle thou so, but if Y found grace in thin iyen, take thou a litil yifte of myn hondis; for Y seiy so thi face as I seiy the cheer of God; 11 be thou mercifull to me, and resseyue the blessyng which Y brouyte to thee, and which blessyng God yyyuynge alle thingis yaf to me. Vnnethis, while the brothir compellide, 12 he resseyuede, and seide, Go we to gider, and Y schal be felowe of thi weie. 13 And Jacob seide, My lord, thou knowist that Y haue litle children tendre, and sheep, and kien with calue with me, and if Y schal make hem for to trauele more in goyngne, alle the flockis schulen die in o dai; 14 my lord go bfore his seruaunt, and Y schal sue litil and litil hise steppis, as I shal se that my litle children mown, til Y come to my lord, in to Seir. 15 Esau answeride, Y preie thee, that of the puple which is with me, nameli felowis of thi weie dwelle. Jacob seide, It is no nede; Y haue nede to this o thing oneli, that Y fynde grace in thi siyt, my lord. 16 And so Esau turnede ayen in that dai in the weie bi which he cam, in to Seir. 17 And Jacob cam in to Sochot, where whanne he hadde bildid an hows, and hadde set tentis, he clepide the name of that place Sochot, that is, tabernaclis. 18 And Jacob passide in to Salem, a ciete of Sichimis, whiche is in the lond of Canaan, aftar that he turnede ayen fro Mesopotanye of Sirie, and he dwellide besidis the ciete. 19 And he bouyte for an hundrid lambren a part of the feeld, in whiche he settide tabernaclis, of the sones of Emor, fadir of Sichem. 20 And whanne he hadde reisid an ater there, he inwardly clepide on it the strongeste God of Israel.

34

1 Forsothe Dyna, the douytrir of Lya, yede out to se the wymmen of that cuntrie. 2 And whanne Sichem, the sone of Emor Euey, the prince of that lond, hadde seyn hir, he louede hir, and raufschiode, and sclepte with hir, and oppresside thevirgyn bi violence. 3 And his soule was boundun faste with hir, and he pleside hir sory with flateringis. 4 And he yede to Emor, 5 his fadir, and seide, Take to me this damysel a wif. And whanne Jacob hadde herd this thing, while the sones were absent, and ocupied in the feyled of sheepe, he was stille, til thei camen ayen. 6 Sotheli whanne Emor, the fadir of Sichem, was gon out, `that he schulde speke to Jacob, lo! 7 his senses camen fro the feeld. And whanne this thing that bifelde was herd, thei weree wrooth the greelti; for he wrouyte a foul thing in Israel, and he hadde do a thing vnleueful in the defoulung of the douyter of Jacob. 8 And so Emor spak to hem, The soule of my sone Sichem cleuyde to youre douytrir, yeue ye hir a wif to hym, 9 and ioyne we wedyngis to gider; yuue ye youre douytrirs to vs, 10 and take yeoure douytris, and dwelle ye with vs; the lond is in youre power, tile ye, make ye maarchaundise, and welde ye it. 11 But also Sichem seide to the fadir and britheren of hir, Fynde Y grace bifor you, and what euer thingis ye ordeyynen Y schal yuue; 12 encreese ye the dower, and axe ye yiftis, Y schal yuue wilfull that that ye axen; oonli yuue ye this damysel e a wif to me. 13 The sones of Jacob answeriden in gile to Sichem and his fadir, and weren feerse for the defoulung of maidenhod of the sistir, 14 We moun not do this that ye axen, nether we moun yuue oure sistir to a man vncircumcidxid, which thing is vnleueful and abhomynable anentis vs. 15 But in this we schulen mowe be boundun in pees, if ye wole be lijk vs, and ech of male kynde be circumcidxid in you, 16 thanne we schulen yuue and take to gider oure douytris and youre; and we schulen dwelle with you, and we schulen be o puple. 17 Forsothe if ye nylen be circumcidxid, we schulen take oure douytrir, and schulen go a wei. 18 The profyng of hem pleside Emor and Sichem, 19 his sone, and the yong wexynge man dilaiede no, that ne he fillide anoon that that was axid, for he louede the damysel greelti, and he was noble in al `the hous of his fadir. 20 And thei entriden in to the yate of the ciete, and spaken to the puple, 21 These men ben pesible, and wolen dwelle with vs; make thei marchaundie in the loond, and tile thei it, which is large and brood, and hath neste to tileris; we schulen take her douytris to wyues, and we schulen yuue oure douytris to hem. 22 O thing is, for which so greet good is dilaied; if we circumcidxid oure malis, and suen the custom of the folc, 23 bothe her substauce, and scheep, and alle thingis which thei welden, schulen be oure; oneli assente we in this, that we dwelle to gider, and make o puple. 24 And alle men assentiden, and alle malis weren circumcidxid. 25 And lo! in the thride day, whanne the sorewe of woundis was moost greuous, twei sones of acob, Symeon and Leuy, britheren of Dyna, token swerdis, and entriden in to the citee booldeli; and whanne
alle malis weren slayn, 26 thei killiden Emor and Sichem toigidere, and turnen Dyna, her sistir, fro
the hous of Sichem. 27 And whanthei weren
goon out, othere sones of Jacob felden in on
the slayn men, and rifelden the citee for the
veniaunce of defoulyng of a virgyn. 28 And thei
wastiden the sheep of tho men, and droues of
oxun, and assis, and alle thingis that weren in
howsis and feeldis, 29 and ledden prisoneris the
little children, and wyues of tho men. 30 And
whanthee these thingis weren don hardili, Jacob
seide to Symeon and Leuy, Ye han troblid me, and
han maad me hateful to Cananeis and Fereseis,
dwellers of this lond; we ben fewe, thei schulen
be gaderid to gidere and schulen sle me, and Y
schal be don a waye and myn hous. 31 Symeon and
Leuy answeriden, Whether thei ouyten mysuse
oure sistir as an hoore?

35
1 Yn the mene tyme the Lord spak to Jacob,
Ryse thou, and stie to Bethel, and dwelle thou
there, and make thou an auter to the Lord, that
apperide to thee whanthe thou feeldist Esau, thi
brother. 2 Forsote Jacob seide, whanne al his
hous was clepid to gidere, Caste ye a wei alien
goddis, that ben `in the myddis of you, and be
eye clensid, and chaunge ye youre clothis; 3 rise
ye, and stie we into Bethel, that we make there
an auter to the Lord, which herde me in the dai
of my tribulacioun, and was felowe of my weie.
4 Therfor thei yauen to hym alle alien goddis
which thei hadden, and eere ryngis, that weren
in `the eeris of hem; and he deluyde tho vnndur
a `tre, clepid therubynte, which is bihynde the
citeit of Sichem. 5 And whanthee thei yeden, drede
assailide alle men by cumpas of the citeit, and
thei weren not hardi to purswe hem goyne a
wei. 6 Therfor Jacob cam to Lus, which is in
the lond of Canaan, bi `sire name Bethel, he and
al his puple with hym. 7 And he bildide there
an auter to the Lord, and clepide the name of
that place The hows of God, for God apperide
there to hym, whanne he fledde his brothir.
8 Delbora, the nuresche of Rebecca, diede in the
same tyme, and she was biried at the roote of
Bethel, vndir an ooke, and the name of the place
was clepid The ooke of wepyng. 9 Forsote God
apperide eft to Jacob, aftir that he turnede ayen
drom Mesopotamey of Sirie, and cam into Bethel,
and blesside hym, 10 and seide, Thou schalt no
more be clepide Jacob, but Israel schal be thi name.

And God clepide hym Israel, and seide to hym,
11 Y am God Almyyi, encreesse thou, and be
thou multiplied, folkis and puplis of naciouns
schulen be of thee, kyngis schulen go out of thi
leendis; 12 and Y shal yuye to thee, and to thi seed
after thee, the lond which Y yaf to Abraham, and
Yesaac. 13 And God departide fro hym. 14 Forsote
Jacob reiside a title ether memorial of stoonys,
in the place where ynee God spak to hym, and
he sacrificide ther onne fletynge sacrifices, and
schedde out oile, 15 and clepide the name of that
place Bethel. 16 Forsote Jacob yede out fro thennus,
and cam in the bigynnynge of somer to the
lond that ledith to Effrata; in which lond whanne
Rachel trauelide in child beryng, 17 sche bigan
to be in perel for the hardnesse of childberyng;
and the medewijf seide to hir, Nyle thou drede,
for thou schalt haue also this sone. 18 Forsote
while the soule yede out for sorew, and deeth
neiyede thanne, she clepide the name of hir sone
Bennyony, that is, the sone of my sorewe; forsothe
the fadir clepide hym Beniamyn, that is the sone
of the riyt side. 19 Therfor Rachel diede, and
was biriede in the weie that ledith to Effrata, this
is Bethleem. 20 And Jacob bildide a title on the
seulcre of hir; this is the title of biriel of Rachel
`til into present dai. 21 Jacob yede fro thennus,
and settide tabernacle over the tour of the flok.
22 And while he dwwellide in that cuntrei, Ruben
dede, and slepte with Bala, the secundarie wifj
of his fadir, which thing was not hid fro hym.
Forsote the sones of Jacob weren twelwe; 23 the
sones of Lia weren, the firste gendrid Ruben, and
Symeon, and Leuy, and Judas, and Isachar, and
Zabulon; 24 the sones of Rachel weren, Joseph and
Beniamyn; 25 the sones of Bala, handmayde of
Rachel, weren Dan, and Neptalym; 26 the sones
of Zefla, handmayde of Lya, weren Gad, and Aser.
These weren the sones of Jacob, that weren born
in hym in Mesopotamey of Sirie. 27 Also Jacob
came to Isaac, his fadir, in to Manbre, a citee
Arabe, this is Ebron, in which Manbre Abraham
and Isaac was a pylgrym. 28 And the daies of Isaac
weren fillid an hundrid and foure scoore of yeries;
29 and he was wastid in age, and diede, and he was
put to his puple, and was eeld, and ful of daies;
and Esau and Jacob his sones birieden hym.

36
1 Forsote these ben the generacious of Esau;
he is Edom. 2 Esau took wyues of the douytris
of Canaan, Ada, the douytrir of Elom Ethey, and
Oolibama, the doughter of Ana, sone of Sebeon Euey; 3 also Bathsemath, 4 the doughtir of Ismael, the sistir of Nabioth. 5 Forsothe Ada childide Elifath; Batsemath childide Rahuel; Oolibama childide Hieus, 6 and Hielon, and Chore. These weren the sones of Esau, that weren borun to hym in the land of Canaan. 6 Sotheli Esau took hisese wyues, and sones, and dowytrys, and ech soule of his hows, and catel, and scheep, and alle thingis whiche he `myyte haue in the land of Canaan, and yede into anothir cuntrey, and departide fro his brother Jacob; for thei weren ful riche, 7 and thei miyten not dwelle to gidere, and the erthe of her pilgrimage susteynede not hem, for the multitude of flockis. 8 And Esau dwelleide in the hil of Seir; he is Edom. 9 Forsothe these weren the generacions of Esau, fader of Edom, 10 in the hil of Seir, and these weren the names of hisse sones. Elifath, sone of Ada, `wijf of Esau; also Rahuel sone of Bathsemath, `wijf of hym. 11 And the sones of Elifath weren, Thanem, Emath, Sephu, and Gathan, and Ceneth, and Chore. 12 Forsothe Tanna was the secunaryer wijf of Elifath, `sone of Esau, whiche Tanna childide to hym Amaelech. These weren the sones of Ada, `wijf of Esau. 13 Forsothe the sones of Rahuel weren, Naath, and Zara, and Sennema, and Meza. These weren the sones of Bathsemath, `wijf of Esau. 14 And these weren the sones of Oolibama, doughter of Ana, sone of Sebeon, `wijf of Esau, whiche sche childide to hym; Hieus, and Hielon, and Chore. 15 These weren the dukis of the sones of Esau; the sones of Elifath first gendrid of Esau, duk Themem, duky Omar, 16 duk Sephua, duky Ceneth, duky Chore, duky Dathan, duky Amaelech. These weren the sones of Eliphat, in the land of Edom, and these weren the sones of Ada. 17 Also these weren the sones of Rahuel, `sone of Esau, duky Naath, duky Zara, duky Senna, duky Meza; forsothe these dukis weren of Rahuel in the land of Edom. These weren the sones of Bathsemath, `wijf of Esau. 18 Forsothe these weren the sones of Oolibama, `wijf of Esau; duky Hieus, duky Hielon, duky Chore; these weren dukis of Oolibama, doughtir of Ana, `wijf of Esau. 19 These weren the sones of Esau, and thei weren dukis of hem; he is Edom. 20 These weren the sones of Seir Horrei, enhabiteris of the lond; Jothan, and Sobal, and Sebeon, 21 and Anam, and Dison, and Eser, and Disan; these dukis weren of Horrey, sone of Seir, in the lond of Edom. 22 Forsothe the sones of Jothan weren maad, Horrey, and Themam; sotheli the sistir of Jothan was Tanna. 23 And these weren the sones of Sobal; Aluan, and Maneeth, and Ebal, Sephi, and Onam. 24 And these weren the sones of Sebeon; Achaa, and Ana; this is Ana that foonde hoote watris in wildernesse, whanne he kepte the assis of Sebeon, his fadir; 25 and he hadde a sone Disan, and a dowytr Oolibama. 26 And these weren the sones of Disan; Amadan, and Jesban, and Jethran, and Charan. 27 Also these weren the sones of Heser; Baalan, and Zeuan, and Acham. 28 And Disan hadde sones, Hus, and Haran. 29 These weren the dukis of Horrex; duky Jothan, duky Sobal, duky Sebeon, duky Ana, duky Dison, duky Heser, duky Disan; 30 these weren the dukis of Horrex, that weren lordis in the lond of Seir. 31 Forsothe kyngis that regnede in the lond of Edom, bfore that the sones of Israel hadden a kyng, weren these; 32 Balach, the sone of Beor, and the name of his citee was Deneba. 33 Forsothe Balach diede, and Jobab, sone of Sara of Bosra, regnede for hym. 34 And whanne Jobab was deed, Husam of the lond of Themayns regnede for hym. 35 And whanne he was deed, Adad, the sone of Badadi, that smoot Madian in the lond of Moab, and the name of his citee was Abyuth, `regnede for him. 36 And whanne Adad was deed, Semla of Maseracha regnede for hym. 37 And whanne he was deed, Saul of the flood Robooth regnede for hym. 38 And whanne he was deed, Balanam, the sone of Achobor, was successour in to the rewme. 39 And whanne this was deed, Adad regnede for hym, and the name of the citee of Adad was Phau, and the name of his wijf was clepid Meezabel, the dowyter of Mathrect, dowyter of Meevaab. 40 Therfor these weren the names of dukises of Esau, in her kynredis, and places, and names; duky Thanna, duky Alua, 41 duky Jetech, duky Oolibama, duky Ela, 42 duky Phimon, duky Ceneth, duky Themem, 43 duky Mabsar, duky Madiel, duky Iram; these weren the dukis of Edom, dwelleries in the lond of his lordship; he was Esau, the fadir of Ydumeis.

1 Forsothe Jacob dwelleide in the lond of Canaan, in which his fadir was a pilgrym; and these weren the generacions of hym. 2 Joseph whanne he was of sixtene yeer, yit a child, keppe a flok with hise britheren, and was with the sones of Bala and Zelfa, wyues of his fadir; and he accuside his britheren at the fadir of `the worste synne. 3 Forsothe Israel louyde Joseph ouer alle hise sones, for he hadde gendrid hym in eelde; and he made to Joseph a cote of many colours.
4 Forsothe his bretheren sien that he was loued of the fader more than alle, and thei hatiden hym, and mytyen not speke ony thing pesibili to hym. 5 And it bifelde that he telde to his bretheren a sweuene seyn, which cause was the seed of more hatrede. 6 And Joseph seide to his bretheren, Here ye the sweuene which Y seyi, 7 Y gesside that we bounden to gider handfuls, and that as myn handful roos, and stood, and that youre handfuls stoden aboute and worschipiden myn handful. 8 Hise bretheren answerden, Whether thou shalt be oure kyng, ethir we shulen be maad suget to thi lordschip? Therfor this cause of sweueneys and wordis mynystrie the nyschong of enuye, and of hatrede. 9 Also Joseph seiy another sweuene, which he telde to the bretheren, and seide, Y seyi bi a sweuene that as the sunne, and moone, and enleuen sterris worschipiden me. 10 And whanne he hadde teld this sweuene to his fadir, and bretheren, his fadir blamyde him, and seide, What wole this sweuene to it sif which thou hast seyn? Whether Y and thi modir, and thi bretheren, schulen worschiphe thee on ethe? 11 Therfor his bretheren hadden enuye to hym. Forsothe the fadir bihelde pryuelye the thing, 12 and whanne his bretheren dweyliden in Sichem, aboute flockis of the fadir `to be kept, 13 Israel seide to Joseph, Thi bretheren keepen sheep in Sichyms; come thou, Y schal sende thee to hem. 14 And whanne Joseph anwerde, Y am redi, Israel seide, Go thou, and se whether alle thingis ben esi anentis thi bretheren, and sheeph; and telle thou to me what is doon. He was sent fro the valey of Ebron, and cam into Sichem; 15 and a man foond hym errynge in the feeld, and `the man axide, what he soute. 16 And he anwerde, Y seke my bretheren, schewe thou to me where thei kepten flockis. 17 And the man seide to hym, Thei yeden awei fro this place; forsothe Y herde hem seiyne, Go we into Dothaym. And Joseph yede affir his bretheren, and foond hem in Dothaym. 18 And whanne thei hadden seyn hym afer, bifor that he neiyde to hem. 19 thei thouten to sle hym, and spaken to gidere, Lo! the dremer cometh, come ye, 20 sle we hym, and sende we into an eel sisterne, and we schulen seie, A wylede beeste ful wickid hath deuourid hym; and thanne it schal appere what his dreemes profiten to hym. 21 Sothelie Ruben herde this, and enforside to deluye hym fro her hondis, 22 and seide, Sle we not the lijf of hym, nither schede we out his blood, but caste ye hym into an eeld cisterne, which is in the wildirnesse, and kepe ye youre hondis giltles. Forsothe he seide this, willynge to deluye hym fro her hondis, and to yelde to his fadir. 23 Therfor anoon as Joseph cam to his bretheren, thei dispuylyden hym of the coote, doun to the heele, and of manye colours, and seten into the eeld cisterne, 24 that hadde no water. 25 And thei saten `to ete breed; and thei sien that Israelitis weigers camen fro Galaad, and that her camels baren sweete smelynge spiceries, and `rosyn, and stacten, into Egipt. 26 Therfor Judas seide to his bretheren, What schal it profite to vs, if we schulen sle oure brother, and schulen hide his blood? 27 It is betere that he be seeld to Ismalitis, andoure hondis be not defouild, for he is oure brother and fleisch. The bretheren assentiden to these wordis; 28 and whanne marchauntis of Madian passiden forth, thei drowen hym out of the cisterne, and seelden hym to Ismalitis, for thriytti plattis of siluer; whiche ledden hym in to Egipt. 29 And Ruben turnede ayen to the cisterne, and founid not the child; 30 and he to-rente his closis, and he yede to his bretheren, and seide, The child apperith not, and whidir schal Y go? 31 Forsothe thei token his coote, and dippiden in the blood of a kide, which thei hadden slayn; and seten men that baren to the fadir. 32 and seiden, We han founde this coote, se, whether it is the coote of thi sone, ether nai. 33 And whanne the fadir hadde knowe it, he seide, It is the coote of my sone, a wylede beeste ful wickid hath ete hym, a beeste hath deuourid Joseph. 34 And he to-rente his clotthis, and he was clotthis with an hiere, and biweile his sone in myche tyme. 35 Sothely whanne hise hir children waren gaderid to gidere, that thei schulden peese the sorewe of the fadir, he nolde take comforth, but seide, Y schal go doun in to helle, and schal biweile my sone. And the while Jacob contynude in wepyng, 36 Madianytis seelden Joseph into Egipt to Putifar, chast `and onest seruaunt of Farao, maistir of the chyalrie.

38

1 Yn the same tym e Judas yede doun fro his bretheren, and turnede to a man of Odolla, Hiram bi name; 2 and he siy ther a douytyr of a man of Canaan, Sue bi name. And whanne he hadde takun hir to wijf, 3 he entride to hir, and sche conseuyede, and childide a sone, and clepide his name Her. 4 And eft whanne a child was conseuyed, sche nemyde the child borun Onam. 5 And sche childide the thridde sone, whom sche
clepide Cela, and whanne he was borun, sche ceesside to bere child more. 6 Forsothe Judas yaf a wijf, 'Thamar bi name, to his firste gendrid sone Her. 7 And Her, the firste gendrid sone of Judas, was weiyard in the syt of the Lord, and therfor he slayn of the Lord. 8 Therfor Judas seide to Onam, his sone, Entre thou to the wijf of thi brothir, and be thou felouschipid to hir, that thou reise seed to thi brothir. 9 And he wiste that sones schulden not be borun to him, ˚and he entride to the wijf of his brother, and schedde seed in to the erthe, lest the fre children schulden be borun bi the name of the brother; 10 and therfor the Lord smoot hym, for he dide abhomynable thing. 11 Wherfor Judas seide to Thamar, ˚wijf of his sone, Be thou widewe in the hous of thi fadir, til Sela my sone wexe, for he dreedest lest also he schulde die as hise britheren. 12 And sche yede, and dwelldie in the hous of hir fadir. 13 Forsothe whanne many yeeris weren passid, the doughter of Sue, ˚the wijf of Juda, dievede, and whanne coumfort was takun aftir morenyng, he stiede to the scherers of hise scheep, he and Iras of Odolla, that was kepere of the floc, stieden in to Thampnas. 14 And it was told to Thamar, that ˚the fadir of hir hosebonde stiede to Thampnas, to schere scheep. 15 And sche dide awei the clothis of widewehod, and sche took a roket, and whanne the clothinge was chaungid, sche sat in the weilot that ledith to TAMPNA; for Sela hadde Wolfe, and sche hadde not take hym to hosebonde. 16 And whanne Judas hatte seyn hir, he supposide hir to be an hoore, for sche hadde hilid hir face, lest sche were knowan. 16 And Judas entride to hir, and seide, Suffre me that Y ligge with thee; for he wiste not that sche was the wijf of his sone. And whanne sche answeride, What schalt thou yuye to me, that thou ligge bi me? 17 he seide, Y schal sende to thee a kide of the flockis. And eft whanne sche seide, Y schal suffre that that thou wolt, if thou schalt yuye to me a wed, til thou sendist that that thou bihetist. 18 Judas seide, What wolt thou that be younue to thee for a wed? She anserwede, Thy ryng, and thi bie of the arm, and the staafe which thou holdist in the hond. Therfor the womman conseuyide at o ligging bi, and sche roos, and yede; 19 and whanne the cloth was ˚put awei which sche hadde take, sche was clothid in the clothis of widewehod. 20 Forsothe Judas sente a kide bi his scheepherde of Odolla, that he schulde resseyue the wed which he hadde yewe to the womman; and whanne he hadde not founde hir, 21 he axide men of that place, Where is the womman that sat in the wele lot? And whanne alle men answeryen, An hoore was not in this place; he turende ayen to Judas, 22 and seide to hym, Y fooned not hir, but also men of that place seiden to me, that an hoore sat neuere there. 23 Judas seide, Haue sche to hir silt, certis sche may not prepure vs of a leeswing; Y sente the kyde which Y bihyte, and thou foundist not hir. 24 Lo! sotheli aftir thre monethis thei telden to Judas, and seiden, Thamar, ˚wijf of thi sone, hath do fornycaciooun, and hir womb semeth to weshe greet. Judas seide, Brynge ye hir forth, that sche be brent. 25 And whanne sche was led to peyne, sche sente to ˚the fadir of hir hosebonde, and seide, Y haue conseuyed of the man, whose these things ben; knowe thou whose is the ryng, and bie of the arm, and staf? 26 And whanne the yiftis weren knowan, he seide, Sche is more iust than Y, for Y yaf not hir to Sela, my sone; netheles Judas kneuwe hir no more fleischli. 27 Sotheli whanne the childberyng neiyede, twoe children apperiden in the wombe, and in that birth of children, oon brouyte forth the hond, in which the mydwijf boond a reed threed, 28 and seide, This schal go out ˚the formere. 29 Sotheli while he withdrowe the hond, the tother yede out, and the womman seide, Whi was the skyn in which the child lay in the wombe departid for thee? And for this cause sche clepide his name Fares. 30 Afterward his brothir yede out, in whos hond was the reed threed, whom sche clepide Zaram.

39

1 Therfor Joseph was led in to Egipt, and Putifar, ˚chast and onest seruaunt of Farao, prince of the oost, a man of Egipt, bouyte hym of the hondis of Ismaelitis, of which he was brouyted. 2 And the Lord was with hym, and he was a man doynge with prosperite in alle thingis. And Joseph dwellede in ˚the hows of his lord, 3 which knew best that the Lord was with Joseph, and that alle thingis whiche he dide, weren dressid of the Lord in ˚the hond of hym. 4 And Joseph found grace bifor his lord, and ˚mynystride to hym, of whom Joseph was maad souereyn of alle thingis, and gouernede the hows bitaken to hym, and alle thingis that weren bitakun to hym. 5 And the Lord blesside the ˚hows of Egipciarn for Joseph,
and multipliede al his catel, as wel in howsis as in feeldis; 6 nether he knew ony other thing no but `breed * which he eet. Forssothe Joseph was faire in face, and schapli in siyt. 7 And so aftir many daies the ladi castide hir iyen in to Joseph, and seide, Slepe thou with me; 8 which assentide not to the vnleueful werk, and seide to hir, Lo! while alle thingis ben bitakun to me, my lord woot not what he hath in his hows, 9 nether ony thing is, which is not in my power, ether which ’he hath not bitake to me, outakun thee, which art his wij; how therfor may Y do this yuel, and do synne ayens my lord? 10 Thei spaken siche wordis ’bi alle daies, and the woman was diseseful to the yong wanye man, and he forsook auotriul. 11 Forssothe it bifelde in a dai, that Joseph entride in to the hows, and dide sum werk with out witnesis. 12 And sche took ’the hem of his clooth, and sche seide, Slepe thou with me; and he lefte the mentil in hir hoond, and he fleede, and yede out. 13 And whanne the woman hadde seyn the clooth in hir hondis, and that sche was dispisid, 14 sche clepide to hir the men of hir hows, and seide to hem, Lo! my lord hath brouyt in an Ebrew man, that he schulde scorn vs; he entride to me to do leccherie with me, and whanne Y criede, and he herde my voys, 15 he lefte the mentil which Y helde, and he fleede out. 16 Therfor in to the preuyng of trouthe, sche schewide the mantil, holdun to the hosebonde turnynge ayen hoom. 17 And she seide, The Ebrew seruaut, whom thou brouytyset, entride to me to scorne me; and whanne he siy me crye, 18 he lefte the mentil which Y helde, and he fleede out. 19 And whanne these thingis weren herd, the lord bileuyde ouer myche to the wordis of the wijf, and was ful wrooth; 20 and he bitook Joseph in to prisoun, where the bounden men of the kyng weren kept, and he was closid there. 21 Forssothe the Lord was with Joseph, and hadde mercy on hym, and yaf grace to hym in the sijt of the prince of the prisoun, 22 which bitook in the honde of Joseph alle prisoneris that weren holdun in kepyng, and what euer thing was doon, it was vnndur Joseph, nethir the prince knewe ony thing, 23 for alle thingis weren bitakun to Joseph; for the Lord was with hym, and dresside alle his werkis.

40
1 Whanne these thingis weren doon so, it bifelde that twei geldyngis, the boteler and the baker ’of the kyng of Egipt, synneden to her lord. 2 And Farao was wrooth ayens hem, for the toon was `souereyn to boteleris, the tother was `souereyn to bakeris. 3 And he sente hem in to the prisoun of the prince of knytytis, in which also Joseph was boundun. 4 And the keper of the prisoun bitook hem to Joseph, which also `mynystride to hem. Sumdel of tyme passide, and thei weren hooldun in kepyng, and bothe sien a dreem in o nyt, 5 bi couenuable expownyng to hem. 6 And whanne Joseph hadde entride to hem eerli, and hadde seyn hem sori, 7 he axide hem, and seide, Whi is youre ’face soreiere to dai than it ys wont? 8 Whiche answeriden, We seiyen a dreem, and ’noon is that expowneth to vs. And Joseph seide to hem, Whether expownyng is not of God? Telle ye to me what ye han seyn. 9 The `souereyn of boteleris telde first his dreem; Y seiy that a vyne bifoire me, 10 in which weren thre siouns, wexide litil and litil in to buriounnyngis, and that aftir flouris grapys wexiden ripe, 11 and the cuppe of Farao was in myn hond; therfor Y took the grapis, and presside out in to the cuppe which Y helde, and Y yaf drink to Farao. 12 Joseph answerde, This is the expownyng of the dreem; thre siouns ben yit thre daies, 13 aftir whiche Farao schal haue mynde of thi seruyce, and he schal restore thee in to the firste degree, and thou schal yue to hym the cuppe, bi thin office, as thou were wont to do bifoire. 14 Onei haue thou mynde on me, whanne it is wel to thee, and thou schalt do merci with me, that thou make suggestioun to Farao, that he lede me out of this prisoun; 15 for theefi Y am takun awei fro the lond of Ebrews, and here Y am sent innocent in to prisoun. 16 The ’maister of bakeris seyde that Joseph hadde expowned prudentlly the dreem, and he seide, And Y seiy a dreem, that Y hadde thre panyeris of mele on myn heed, 17 and Y gesside that Y bar in o panyere, that was heiyere, alle metis that ben maad bi craft of bakers, and that briddis eeten therof. 18 Joseph answerde, This is the expownyng of the dreem; thre panyeris ben yit thre daies, 19 aftir whiche Farao schal take awei thin heed, and he schal hange thee in a cros, and briddis schulen todrawe thi fleischis. 20 Fro thennus the thridde dai was the dai of birthe of Farao, which made a greet feeste to hise children, and hadde mynde among metis on the maistir ’of boteleris, and on the prince of bakeris; 21 and he restoride the oon in to his place, that he schulde dresse cuppe to ’the kyng, 22 and he hangide ’the tothir in a gebat, that the treuthe of ’the expownere schulde be preued.
And netheles whanne prosperitees bifelden, the 'souereyn of boteleris foryat 'his expownere.

1 Aftir twei yeer Farao sey a dreem; he gesside that he stood on a flood, 2 fro which seuene faire kiyn and ful fatte stiend, and weren fed in the places of mareis; 3 and othere seuene, foule and leene, camen out of the flood, and weren fed in thilk brenke of the watir, in grene places; 4 and tho deoureden thilke kien of whiche the fairnesse and comelynesse of bodies was wondurful.

5 Farao wakide, and slepe eft, and seiy another dreem; seuene eeries of corn ful and faire camen forth in o stalke, 6 and othere as many eeries of corn, thinne and smytun with corrucpioun of brennynge wynd, 7 camen forth, deouorynge al the fairenesse of the firste. Farao wakide aftir reste, 8 and whanne moretwid was maad, he was aferd bi inward drede, and he sente to alle the expoweris of Egipt, and to alle wise men; and whanne thei weren clepid, he telde the dreem, and noon was that expownede. 9 Thanne at the late the maistir `of boteleris bithouyte, and seide, Y knowleche my synne; 10 the kyng was wrooth to hise seruauntes, and comun-dide me, and the maister `of bakeris to be cast doun in to the prisoun of the prince of knyttis, 11 where we bothe saien a dreem in o nyht, biforeshwynge of thingis to comynge. 12 An Ebrew child, seruaunt of the same duk of knyttis was there, to whom we telden the dremes, 13 and herden what euer thing the bifallyng of thing preuede afterward; for Y am restorid to myn office, and he was hangid in a croes. 14 Anoon at the comauendement of the kyng thei polliden Joseph led out of prisoun, and whanne `the clooth was chaungid, thei brouyten Joseph to the kyng. 15 To whom the kyng seide, Y seiye dremes, and noon is that expowneth tho thingis that Y sey, I haue herd that thou expownest most prudentl.

16 Joseph answere, With out me, God schal an-swerethe prosperitees to Farao. 17 Therfor Farao telde that that he seiy; Y gesside that Y stood on the brenke of the flood, 18 and seuene kiyn, ful faire and with fleischis able to etynge, stiend fro the watir, whiche kiyn gaderiden grene seggis in the pasture of the marreis; 19 and lo! seuene othere kiyn, so foule and leene, sueden these, that Y sey neure siche in the lond of Egipt; 20 and whanne the formere kien weren deouourid and wastid, tho secounde yauen no steppe of fulnesse, 21 but weren slowe bi lyk leenesse and palenesse. 1 wakide, and eft Y was oppressid bi sleep, and Y seiy a dreem; 22 seuene eeries of corn, ful and faireste, camen forth in o stalke, 23 and othere seuene, thinne and smytun with `corrucpioun of brennynge wynd, camen forth of the stobil, 24 whiche deououriden the fairenesse of the formere; 25 Y telde the dreem to expowneris, and no man is that expowneth. Joseph answere, The dreem of the king is oon; God schewide to Farao what thingis he schal do. 26 Seuene faire kiyn, and seuene ful eeries of corn, ben seuene yeiris of plentee, and tho comprehenden the same strengthe of dreem; 27 and seuene kiyn thinne and leene, that stiend aftir tho, and seuene thinne eeries of corn and smytun with brennynge wynd, ben seuene yeer of hungur to comynge, 28 whiche schulen be fillid bi this ordre, 29 Lo! seuene yeer of greet plentee in al the lond of Egipt schulen come, 30 and seuene othire yeer of so greet bareynesse schulen sue tho, that al the abundance bifoire be youuun to foryetyng; for the hungur schal waste al the lond, 31 and the greetnesse of pouert schal leese the greetnesse of plentee. 32 Forsothe this that thou siyest the secunde tyme a dreem, perteynyng to the same thing, is a `schewyng of sadnesse, for the word of God schal be doon, and schal be fillid ful swiftli, 33 Now therfor pursue the kyng a wijs man and a redi, and make the kyng hym souereyn to the lond of Egipt, 34 which man ordayne gouvernouris bi alle cuntres, and gadere he in to bernys the fyuethe part of fruytis bi seuene yeer of plentee, 35 that schulen come now; and al the wheete be kept vndur the power of Farao, 36 and be it kept in citees, 37 and be it maad redi to the hungur to comynge of seuene yeer that schal oppresse Egipt, and the lond be not wastid bi pouert. 38 The counsel pleside Farao, 39 and alle his mynystris, and he spak to hem, WHER we moun fynde siche a man which is ful of Goddis spirit? 39 Therfor Farao seide to Joseph, For God hath schewid to thee alle thingis whiche thou hast spoke, wher Y mai fynde a wiere man and lijk thee? 40 Therfor thou schalt be ouer myn hous, and al the puple schal obeie to the comauendement of thi mouth; Y schal passe thee onely by o trone of the rewme. 41 And eft Farao seide to Joseph, Lo! Y haue ordeyned thee on al the lond of Egipt. 42 And Farao took
the ryng fro his hond, and yaf it in the hond of Joseph, and he clothide Joseph with a stoole of bijs, and puttide a goldun wrethe aboute the necke; 43 and Farao made Joseph to `stie on his secounde chare, while a bidele creide, that alle men schulden knele bfore hym, and schulden knowe that he was soureyn of al the lond of Egipt. 44 And the kyng seide to Joseph, Y am Farao, without thi comaunderment no man shal stire hond ether foot in al the lond of Egipt. 45 And he turnede the name of Joseph, and clepide him bi Egipcian langage, the sauyour ✠ of the world; and he yaf to Joseph a wijf, Asenech, the douytir of Potifar, preest of Heliopoleos. And so Joseph yede out to the lond of Egipt. 46 Forsothe Joseph was of thretti yeer, whanne he stood in the siyt of kyng Farao, and cumpasside alle the cuntreis of Egipt. 47 And the plente of seune yeer cam, and ripe corn weren bounden into handfuls, and weren gaderid in the bernys of Egipt, 48 also al the aboundaunce of cornes weren kept in alle cites, 49 and so greet aboundaunce was of wheete, that it was maad euene to the grauel of the see, and the plente passide mesure. 50 Sotheli twei sones were born to Joseph bifor that the hungur came, whiche Asenech, douytir of Putifar, preest of Heliopoleos, childide to hym. 51 And he clepide the name of the firste gendrid sone, Manasses, and seide, God hath maad me to foryete alle my trauelis, and the hous of my fadir; 52 and he clepide the name of the secunde sone Effraym, and seide, God hath maad me to encreesse in the lond of my pouert. 53 Therfor whanne seune yeer of plente that weren in Egipt weren passid, 54 seune yeer of pouert bigunnen to come, whiche Joseph bfore seide, and hungur hadde the maistri in al the world; also hungur was in al the lond of Egipt; 55 and whanne that lond hungride, the pulp creide to Farao, and axide metis; to whiche he anweride, Go ye to Joseph, and do ye what euer thing he seith to you. 56 Forsothe hungur encreesisse ech dai in al the lond, and Joseph openyde alle the bernys, and seelde to Egiptions, for also hungur oppresside hem; 57 and alle prouynes came in to Egipt to bie metis, and to abate the yuel of nedynesse.

42

1 Forsothe Jacob herde that foodis weren seeld in Egipt, and he seide to hise sones, Whi ben ye negcligent? 2 Y herde that wheete is seeld in Egipt, go ye doun, and bie ye necessaries to vs, that we moun lyue, and be not wastid bi nedynesse. 3 Therfor ten britheren of Joseph yeden doun to bie wheete in Egipt, 4 and Beniamyn was withholdun of Jacob at hoome, that seide to hise britheren, Lest perauenture in the weie he suffre ony yuel. 5 Sotheli thei entriden in to the lond of Egipt, with othere men that yeden to bie; forsothe hungur was in the lond of Canaan. 6 And Joseph was prince of Egipt, and at his wilhe whetis weren seeld to pupils. And whanne hisse britheren hadden worshipid hym, 7 and he hadde knowe hem, he spak hardere as to aliens, and axide hem, Fro whennus camen ye? Whiche anweriden, Fro the lond of Canaan, that we bie necessaries to lyfliode. 8 And netheles he knewe the britheren, and he was not knowan of hem, 9 and he bithouyte on the dremys whiche he seiy sumtyme. And he seide to hem, Ye ben aspierys, ye camen to se the feblere thingis of the lond. 10 Whiche seiden, Lord, it is not so, but thi servauntis camen to bie metis; 11 alle we ben the sones of o man, we comen pesible, and thi servauntis ymaginen not ony yuel. 12 To ‘whiche he anweride, It is in other maner, ye camen to se the feblere thingis of the lond. 13 And thei seiden, ‘We twelue britheren, thi servauntis, ben sones of o man in the lond of Canaan; the leeste is with oure fadir, an othere is not on eerthe. 14 This it is, he seide, that Y spak to you, 15 ye ben aspierys, riyt now Y schal take experience of you, bi the helthe of Farao ye schulen not go fro hennus, til youre leeste brother come; sende ye oon of you, 16 that he brynge hym, forsothe ye schulen be in boondis, til tho thingis that ye seiden ben preued, whether tho ben false ether trewe; ellis, bi the helthe of Farao, ye ben aspierys. 17 Therfor he bitok hem to kepyng thre dais; sotheli in the thridd dai, 18 whanne thei weren led out of prisoun, he seide, Do ye that that Y seide, and ye schulen lyue, for Y drede God; 19 if ye ben pesible, o brother of you be boundun in prisoun; forsothe go ye, and bere wheetis, whiche ye bouyten, 20 in to youre housis, and brynge ye youre leeste brother to me, that Y may preue youre wordis, and ye die not. Thei diden as he seide, 21 and thei spaken togiedere, Skilfuli we sufferen these thingis, for we synneden ayens oure brother, and we seiyen the anguyusch of his soule,

✠ 41:45 In Ebrew it is schewing priuitees, as Jerom and Lire here seyen.
While he preiede vs, and we herden not; herfore this tribulacioun cometh on vs. 22 Of which oon, Ruben, seide, Whether Y seide not to yow, Nyle ye do synne ayens the child, and ye herden not me? lo! his blood is souyt. 23 Sotheli thei wisten not that Joseph vndirstood, for he spak to hem by interpretour. 24 And he turnede awei hym sif a litil and wepte; and he turnede ayen, and spak to hem. 25 And he took Symeon, and boond hym, while thei were present; and he comauondide the munyastris, that thei schulden fille her sackis with wheeete, and that thei schulden putte the money ´of alle in her baggis, and ouer this yynue metis in the weie; whiche diden so. 26 And thei ´baren wetsis on her assis, and yeden forth, 27 and whanne the sak of oon was opened that he schulde yynue meeete to the werk beeste in the yn, he bihelde the money in the mouth of the bagge, 28 and seide to his britheren, My monei is yoldun to me, lo! it is had in the bagge; and thei weren astonyed, and troblid, and seiden togidere, What thing is this that God hath doon to us. 29 And thei camen to Jacob, her fadir, in the loond of Canaan, and telden to hym alle thingis that bifelden to hem, and seiden. 30 The lord of the lord spak harde to vs, and gesside that we weren aspierys of the prouynce; 31 to whom we answereden, We ben pesible, nether we purposen ony tresouns; 32 we ben twelve britheren, gendrid of o fadir, oon is not ´on erthe, the leeste dwellyth with the fadir in the lond of Canaan. 33 And he seide to vs, Thus Y schal preue that ye ben pesible; leefye ye o brother of you with me, and take ye metis nededul to your houis, and go ye, and brynge ye to me youre leeste brother, 34 that Y wite that ye ben not aspierys, and that ye moun resseyue this brother which is holdun in boondis, and that fro thennus forth ye haue licence to bie what thingis ye wolen. 35 While these thingis weren seide, whanne alle schedden out wheeetes, thei founden money boundun in ´the mouth of sackis. And whanne alle togidere weren aferd, 36 the fadir Jacob seide, Ye han maad me to be with out children; Joseph is not alyue, Symeon is holdun in boondis, ye schulen take a wey fro me Beniamyn; alle these yuels felden in me. 37 To whom Ruben answerede, Sle thou my twei sones, if Y shal not brynge hym ayen to thee; take thow hym in myny hond, and Y schal restore hym to thee. 38 And Jacob seide, My sone schal not go doun with you; his brother is deed, he aloine is left; if ony aduersite schal bifalle ´to hym in the lond to which ye schulen go, ye schulen lede forth myn hoore heeris with sorewe to hellis.

43

1 In the meene tyume hungur oppresiide greetli al the lond; 2 and whanne the meetiis weren wastid, whiche thei brouyten fro Egipt, Jacob seide to hise sones, Turne ye ayen, and bie ye a litil of meetiis to vs. 3 Judas answerede, The ilke man denounside to vs vndir witnessyng of an ooth, and seide, Ye schulen not se my face, if ye schulen not brynge with you youre leeste brother; 4 therfor if thou wolt sende hym with vs, we schulen go to gidere, and we schulen bie necessaries to thee; 5 ellis if thou wolt not, we schulen not go; for as we seiden ofte, the man denounside to vs, and seide, Ye schulen not se my face with out youre leeste brother. 
6 Forsothe Israel seide to hem, Ye diden this in to my wretchindnesse, that ye schewiden to hym, that ye hadden also another brother. 7 And thei answereden, The man axide vs bi ordre oure generacioun, if the fadir lyuede, if we hadden a brother; and we answereden suyngli to hym, bi that that he axide; whether we mytyen wite that he wolde seie, Brynge ye youre brothir with you? 8 And Judas seide to his fadir, Sende the child with me, that we go, and moun lyue, lest we dien, and oure little children *; 9 Y take the child, require thou hym of myn hoond; if Y schal not brynge ayen, and bitake hym to thee, Y schal be gilit of synne ayens thee in al tyume; 10 if delai hadde not be, we hadden come now another tyume. 11 Therfor Israel, ´the fadir of hem, seide to hem, If it is nede so, do ye that that ye wolen; ´take ye of the beste fruytis of the lond in yourue vesselis, and ´bere ye yiftis to the man, a litil of gumm, and of hony, and of storax, and of mirre, and of therebynte, and of alemaundis; 12 and ´bere ye with you double money, and ´bere ye ayen that money which ye founden in baggis, lest perauenture it be doon bi error; 13 but also take ye youre brother, and go ye to the man; 14 forsothe my God Almytyt mak him pesible to you, and sende he ayen youre brother, whom he holdith in boondis, and this Beniamyn; forsothe Y schal be as maad bare without sones. 15 Therfor the men token yiftis, and double monei, and Beniamyn; and thei yeden doun in to Egipt, and

[43:8 Lo, prestis oblishyng.]
stoden before Joseph. 16 And whanne he hadde seyn \`hem and Beniamyn togidere, he comaundide the dispender of his hows, and seide, Lede these men in to the hous, and sle beestis, and make a feeste; for thei schulen ete with me to dai. 17 He dide as it was comaundid, and ledde the men in to the hows; 18 and there thei weren aferd, and seiden to gidere, We bren brouyt in for the monei which we baren ayen bifore in oure sackis, that he putte chalenge \`in to vs, and make suget bi violence to seruage bothe vs and oure assis. 19 Wherfor thei niyed in the \`yatis, and spaken to the dispender, 20 Lord, we preien that thou here vs; we camen done now bifore that we schulden bie metis; 21 whanne tho weren brouyt, whanne we camen to the ynee, we openeden oure baggis, and we founden money in the mouth of sackis, which we han brouyt ayen now in the same weiye; 22 but also we han brouyt other siluer, that we bie tho thei githis that ben nedeful to vs; it is not in oure conscience, who puttid thei money in oure pursis. 23 And he answere, Pees be to you, nyle ye drede; youre God and God of youre fadir yaf to you tresouris in youre baggis; for I haue thei money preued, which ye yauen to me. And he ledd out Symeon to hem; 24 and whanne thei weren brouyt in to the hows, he brouyte watir, and thei wearisden her feet, and he yaf \`meetis to her assis. 25 Sotheli thei maden redi yiftis til Joseph entride at myd day, for thei hadden herd that thei schulden ete breed there. 26 Therfor Joseph entride in to his hows, and thei offriden yiftis to hym, and helden in the hondsis, and worschipiden howe to erthe. 27 And he grette hem ayen mekeli; and he axide hem, and seide, Whether youre fadir, the elde man, is saaf, of whom ye seiden to me? lyeuth he yit? 28 Whiche answereiden, He is hool, thi seruaunt oure fadir lyeth yit; and thei weren bowid, and worschipiden hym. 29 Forsothe Joseph reyside hise iyen, and siy Beniamyn his brother of the same wombe, and seide, Is this youre litle brother, of whom ye seiden to me? And eft Joseph seide, My sone, God haue merci of thee. 30 And Joseph hastide in to the hous, for his entrailis were mowed on his brother, and teeris brasten out, and he entride into a closet, and wepte. 31 And eft whanne the face was waischun, he yede out, and refreyndede hym silf, and seide, Sette ye loues. 32 And whanne tho weren set to Joseph by hym silf, and to the britheren bi hem silf, and to Egipcyans that eeten to gidere by hem silf; for it

is vnleueful to Egipcians to ete with Ebrewis, and thei gessen sich a feeste vnhooli. 33 Therfor thei saten biore hym, the firste gendrid bi the rite of his firste gendryng, and the leeste bi his age; and thei wondriden greetli, 34 whanne the partis werten takun whiche thei hadden resseyued of him, and the more part cam to Beniamyn, so that it passide in fuye partis; and thei drunken, and weren fillid with him.

44

1 Forsothe Joseph comaundid the dispender of his hous, and seide, Fille thou her sackis with wheete, as myche as tho moun take, and putte thou the money of ech in the hiynesse of the sak; 2 forsothe put thou in the mouth of the sak of the yongere my siluren cuppe, and the prijs of wheete which he yaf; and it was doon so. 3 And whanne the morewtid roos, thei weren delyuered with her assis. 4 And now thei hadden go out of the citee, and hadden go forth a lilit; thanne Joseph seide, whanne the dispender of his hous was eclepid, RISE thou, pursue the men, and seye thou whanne thei ben takun, Whi han ye yolde yuel for good? 5 The cuppe, which ye han stole, is thilk in which my lord drynkith, and in which he is wont to dyyune; ye han do a ful wickid thing. 6 He dide as Joseph comaundid, and whanne thei weren takun, he spak bi ordre. 7 Whiche answereiden, Whi spekith oure lord so, that thi seruauntis han do so greet trespas? 8 We brouyten ayen to thee fro the lond of Chanaan the monei which we founden in the hiynesse of sackis, and hou is it suyenge that we han stol fro the hows of thi lord gold ether siluer? 9 At whom euere of thi seruauntis this that thou sekist is foundun, die he, and we schulen be seruauntis of my lord. 10 Which seide to hem, Be it doon bi youre sentence; at whom it is foundun, be he my seruaunt; forsothe ye schulen be gilteles. 11 And so thei diden doun hastili the sackis on erthe, and alle openyden tho whiche he souyte; 12 and bigan at the more til to the leeste, and found the cuppe in \`the sak of Beniamyn. 13 And whanne thei hadden \`to-rent her clothis, and hadden chargid eft the assis, thei turneden ayen in to the citee. 14 And Judas entride \`the firste with britheren to Joseph; for he hadde not go yit fro the place; and alle felden togidere on erthe biore hym. 15 To whiche he seide, Whi wolden ye do so? whether ye witen not, that noon is likj me in the kunnyng of dyuinyng? 16 To whom
Judas seide, What schulen we answere to my lord, ether what schulen we speke, ether moun iustli ayensie? God hath founde the wickidnesse of thi seruaunts; lo! alle we ben the seruauntsis of my lord, bothe we and he at whom the cuppe is founded. 17 Joseph answeride, Fer be it fro me, that Y do so; he be my seruaunt that stal the cuppe; forsothe go ye fre to youre fadir. 18 Sotheli Judas neiyeide neer, and seide tristili, My lord, Y preye, thi seruaunt speke a word in thin eeres, and be thou not wrooth to thi seruaunt; for aftir Farao thou art my lord. 19 Thou axidist first thi seruauntis, Han ye a fadir, ether a brother? 20 And we anweriden to thee, my lord, An eld fadir is to vs, and a littil child that was borun in his eede, whos brother of the same wombe is deed, and his modir hath hym aloone; forsothe his fadir loueth hym tendirli. 21 And thou seist to thi seruauntis, Brynge ye hym to me, and Y schal sette myn iyen on hym. 22 We maden suggestioun to thee, my lord, the child may not forsake his fadir; for if he schal leue the fadir, he schal die. 23 And thou seist to thi seruauntis, If youre leeste brother schal not come with you, ye schulen no more se my face. 24 Therfor whanne we hadde stied to thi seruaunt, oure fadir, we telden to hym alle thingis whiche my lord spak; and oure fadir seide, 25 Turne ye ayen, and bie ye to you a litil of wheete; 26 to whom we seiden, We moun not go; if oure leeste brother schal go doun with vs, we schulen go forth togidere; ellis, if he is absent, we doren not se the face of the lord. 27 To whiche thingis the fadir answeride, Ye witen that my wiif childide twei sones to me; 28 oon yede out, and ye seiden, a beeste deouurdre hym, and hidir to he apperith not; 29 if ye taken also this sone, and ony thing bifallith to hym in the weye, ye schulen lede forth myn hoor heris with morenyng to hellis. 30 Therfor if Y entre to thi seruaunt, oure fadir, and the child faile, sithen his lijf hangith of the lijf of the child, 31 and he se that the child is not with vs, he schal die, and thi seruauntis schulen lede forth hise hoor heris with sowerie to hellis. 32 Be Y propirli thi seruaunt, which resseyuede this child on my feith, and bihiyte, and seide, If Y schal not brynge ayen hym, Y schal be giltli of synne ayens my fadir in al tyme; 33 and so Y schal dwelle thi seruaunt for the child in to the seruyce of my lord, and the child stie with hise britheren; 34 for Y may not go ayen to my fadir, if the child is absent, lest Y stonde a witnesses of the wretchidnesse that schal oppresse my fadir.
'seie, Charge youre beestis, and go ye in to the lond of Canaan, 18 and take ye fro thennus youre fadir, and kynrede, and come ye to me; and Y schal yuye to you alle the goodis of Egipt, that ye ete the merow of the lond. 19 Comaunde thou also, that thee take waynes of the lond of Egipt to the cariage of her little children, and wyues, and seie thou, 'Take ye youre fadir, and haste ye comyngye soone, 20 nether leue ye ony thing of the purtenaunce of youre hows, for alle the richessis of Egipt schulen be youre. 21 The sones of Israel diden, as it was comaundid to hem; to whiche Joseph yaf waynes, bi the comaundement of Farao, and metis in the weie; 22 and he co-maundide twei stoolis to be brouyght forth to ech; forsothe he yaf to Beniamyn thre hundrid platis of siluer, with fyue the beste stoolis; 23 and sente to his fadir so myche of siluer, and of cloothis, and he addide to hem ten male assis, that schulden ber of alle richessis of Egipt, and so many femal assis, berynge wheete and looues in the weie. 24 Therfor he lefte hise britheren, and seide to hem goynge forth, Be ye not wrooth in the weie. 25 Whiche stieden fro Egipt, and camen in to the lond of Canaan, to her fadir Jacob; 26 and telden to hym, and seiden, Joseph, thi sone, lyueth, and he is lord in al the lond of Egipt. And whanne this was herd, Jacob wakide as of a greoue sleep; netheles he bileuyde not to hem. 27 Thei telden ayenward al the ordre of the thing; and whanne Jacob hadde seyn the wyues, and alle thingis whiche Joseph hadde sent, his spirit lyuede ayen, 28 and he seide, It suffisith to me, if Joseph my sone lyueth yit, Y schal go and `Y schal se hym bifoare that Y die.

46

1 And Israel yede forth with alle thingis that he hadde, and he cam to the pit of ooth; and whanne sacrifices were steyn theare to God of his fadir Isaac, 2 he herde God bi a visiouin in that nyyt clepynge hym, 'and seiyngye to hym, Jacob! Jacob! To whom he answeride, Lo! Y am present. 3 God seide to hym, Y am the strongeste God of thi fadir; nyle thou drede, go doun in to Egipt, for Y schal make thee there in to a greet folk; 4 Y schal go doun thidir with thee, and Y schal bryngye thee turnyngye ayen fro thennus, and Joseph schal sette his hond on thin iyen. 5 Jacob roos fro the pit of ooth, and the sones token him, with her little children, and wyues, in the wyanes whiche Farao hadde sent to bere the eld man, 6 and alle thingis whiche he wedyde in the lond of Canaan; and he cam in to Egipt with his seed, 7 hise sones, and her sones, and doudryts, and al the generacion togidere. 8 Forsothe thes ben the names of the sones of Israel, that entriden in to Egipte; he with his sere children. The firste gendrid Ruben; 9 the sones of Ruben, Enoch, and Fallu, and Esrom, and Carmi. 10 The sones of Symeon, Jemuhel, and Jamyn, and Athoth, and Jachyn, and Sab, and Saber, and Saul, the sone of a womman of Canaan. 11 The sones of Leuy, Gerson, Caath, and Merarie. 12 The sones of Juda, Her and Onam, and Sela, and Fares, and Zara. Forsothe Her and Onam diden in the lond of Canaan; and the sones of Fares weren borun, Esrom, and Amul. 13 The sones of Issacar, Thola, and Fua, and Jobab, and Semron. 14 The sones of Zabulon, Sared, and Thelom, and Jahel. 15 These ben the sones of Lia, whiche sche childeide in Mesopotamye of Sirie, with Dyna, hir doutyer; alle the soules of hise sones and doudryts, thrre and thretti. 16 The sones of Gad, Sefion, and Aggi, Suny, and Hesebon, Heri, and Arodi, and Areli. 17 The sones of Aser, Jamne, and Jesus, and Jesui, and Beria; and Sara, the sister of hem. The sones of Beria, Heber and Melchiel. 18 These weren the sones of Zelta, whom Laban yaf to Lia, his douthyr, and Jacob gendryde these sixtene persones. 19 The sones of Rachel, `wijf of Jacob, weren Joseph and Beniamyn. 20 And sones weren borun to Joseph in the lond of Egypt, Manasses and Effraym, whiche Asenech, `doutytr of Putifar, preest of Helipoleos, childeide to hym. 21 The sones of Beniamin weren Bela, and Becor, and Asbel, Gera, and Naaman, and Jechi, `Ros, and Mofym, and Ofym, and Ared. 22 These weren the sones of Rachel, whiche Jacob gendride; alle the persones weren fouretene. 23 The sone of Dan, Vsym. 24 The sones of Neptalym, Jasiel, and Guny, and Jeser, and Salem. 25 These weren `the sones of Bala, whom Laban yaf to Rachel his doutytr. 26 And Jacob gendride these; alle the soules weren seuene. And alle the men that entriden with Jacob in to Egipt, and yeden out of his thi, with out `the wyues of his sones, weren sixti and sixe. 27 Forsothe the sones of Joseph, that weren borun to hym in `the loond of Egipt, weren two men. Alle the soulis of `the hows of Jacob, that entriden in to Egipt, weren seuenti. 28 Forsothe Jacob sente Judas bifoare hym to Joseph, that he schulde telle to hym, and he schulde `come in to Gessen. 29 And whanne Jacob hadde come thidir, Joseph stiede in his char to mete his fadir at the same place. And he sy Jacob, and felde on `his necke, and
wepte bitwixe collyngys.  30 And the fadir seide to Joseph, Now Y schal die ioiful, for Y siy thi face, and Y leue thee lyuynge.  31 And Joseph spak to his brethren, and to al `the hows of his fadir, I schal stie, and `Y schal telle to Farao, and Y schal seie to hym, My britheren, and the hows of my fadir, that weren in the lond of Canaan, ben comun to me, 32 and thei ben men kepers of scheep, and han bisynesse of flockis to be fed; thei brouyten with hem her scheep and grete beestis, and alle thingis whiche thei miyten haue.  33 And whanne Farao schal clepe you, and schal seie, What is youre werk?  34 ye schulen answere, We ben thi seruauntis, men scheepherdis, frooure childhd til in to present tyme, bothe we and oure fadris. Sotheli ye schulen seye these thingis, that ye moun dwelle in the lond of Gessen, for Egipcians wlaten alle keperis of scheep.

47

1 Therfor Joseph entride, and telde to Farao, and seide, My fadir and brethren, the scheep and grete beestis of hem, and alle thingis whiche thei welden, camen fro the lond of Canaan; and lo! thei stonden in the lond of Gessen.  2 And he ordeynede fuye, the laste men of hise britheren, before the kyng, 3 whiche he axide, What werk han ye? Thei answereden, We thi seruauntis ben kepers of scheep, bothe we and oure faderis; 4 we camen in to thi lond to be pilgramys, for noo gras is to the flockis of thi seruauntis; hungur weixin greuouse in the lond of Canaan, and we axen that thou commaunde vs thi seruauntis to be in the lond of Gessen.  5 And so the kyng seide to Joseph, Thi fadir and thi britheren camen to thee; 6 the lond of Egypt is in thi siyt, make thou hem to dwelle in the beste place, and yuye thou to hem the lond of Gessen; that if thou woost that witti men ben in hem, ordeyne thou hem maystris of my beestis.  7 After these thingis Joseph brouythe in his fader to the king, and settide him bifor the king, which blesside the king; 8 and he was axid of the king, Hou many ben the daies of the yeeris of thi lijf?  9 And he answerede, The daies of pilgrimage of my lijf, ben feewe and yuele, of an hundrid and thretti yeer, and tho `camen not til the daies of my fadiris, in whiche thei weren pilgramys.  10 And whanne he hadde blessid the kyng, he yede out.  11 Forsothe Joseph yaf to hise fadir and britheren possessioun in Egip, in Ramasses, the beste soile of erthe, as Farao comaundide; 12 and he fedde hem, and al the hows of his fadir, and yaf metis to alle.  13 For breed failide in al the world, and hungur oppresside the lond, moost of Egip and of Canaan; 14 of whiche londis he gaderide al the money for the silyllng of wheeete, and brouytheyt in to the `tresorie of the kyng.  15 And whanne prijs failide to the bieris, al Egip cam to Joseph, and seide, Yyue thou `louyes to vs; whi shulen we die bifoere thee, while monei failith?  16 To whiche he answerede, Brynge ye youre beestis, and Y schal yyuue to you metis for tho, if ye han not prijs.  17 And whanne thei hadden brouytho, he yaf to hem metis for horsis, and scheep, and oxun, and assis; and he susteynede hem in that yeer for the chaunyng of beestis.  18 And thei camen in the secunde yeer, and seiden to hym, We helen not fro oure lord, that the while monei failith, also beestis failidto goidere, nether it is hid fro thee, that with out bodies and lond we han noo thing; 19 whi therfor schulen we die, while thou seest? bothe we and oure lond schulen be thine, bie thou vs in to the kyngis seruage, and yuye thou seedis, lest the while the tiliere persichth, the lond be turned in to wildirnesse.  20 Therfor Joseph bouyte al the lond of Egip, while all men seelden her possessioun, for the greatesnesse of hungur; 21 and he made it and alle pupilis therof suget to Farao, fro the laste termes of Egip til to the laste endis therof, 22 outakun the lond of preestis, that was youun of the kyng to hem, to whiche preestis also metis weren youun of the commun bernys, and therfor thei weren not compellid to sille her possessiounes.  23 Therfor Joseph seide to the pupilis, Lo! as ye seen, Farao weldith bothe you and youre lond; take ye seedis, and `sowe ye seedis, 24 that ye moun hauie fruytis; ye schulen yyuue the fiftie part to the kyng; Y suffre to you the foure residue partis in to seed and in to meetis, to you, and to youre fre children.  25 Whiche answereden, Oure helthe is in thin hond; oneli oure God biholde vs, and we schulen ioifuly serue the kyng.  26 For that tyme til in to present dai, in al the lond of Egip, the fyuethe part is paiet to the kyngis, and it is maad as in to a lawe, with out the lond of preestis, that was fre fro this condicioun.  27 Therfor Israel dwellide in Egip, that is, in the lond of Jessen, and weldide it; and he was encreesid and multiplid ful mych.  28 And he lyued therseyn sixtene yeer; and alle the daies of his lijf weren maad of an hundrid and seuene and fourtti yeer.  29 And whanne he sey the dai of deeth nyue, he clepide his sone Joseph, and seide to hym, If Y haue founde grace in thi siyt;
And so whanne these thingis weren don, it was teld to Joseph, that his fadir was sijk. And he took hisse twoi sones, Manasses and Effraym, and he disposide to go. And it was seid to the elde man, Lo! thi sone Joseph cometh to thee; which was coumfortid, and sat in the bed. And whanne Joseph entride to hym, he seide, Almyyti God apperide to me in Luzza, which is in the lond of Canaan, and blesside me, and seide, Y schal encreesse and multiplie thee, and Y schal make thee in to cumparneys of pulpis, and Y schal yuye to thee this lond, and to thi seed affir thee, in to everlasteringe possessiou. Therfor thi twoi sones, that ben borun to thee in the lond of Egipt biforme that Y cam hidir to thee, schulen be myne, Effraym and Manasses as Ruben and Symeone schulen be arretid to me; forsothe the othere whiche thou schalt gendre affir hem schulen be thine; and thei schulen be clepid bi the name of her britheren in her possessiou. Forsothe whanne Y cam fro Mesopotamy, Rachel was deed to me in the lond of Canaan, in thilke weie; and it was the bigyynng of somer; and Y entride in to Effrata, and beriede hir bisidis the weie of Effrata, bi whiche another name is clepid Bethlehem. Forsothe Jacob seiy the sones of Joseph, and seide to him, Who ben these? He answerede, Thei ben my sones, whiche God yaf to me in this place. Jacob seide, Brynge hem to me that Y blesse hem. For thei yen of Israel, dasewiden for greet eede, and he myyte not se clerel; and he kiside and collide the children ioynded to hym, and seide to his sone, Ye am not defraudid of thi siyt; ferthormore God schewide to me thi seed. And whanne Joseph hadde take hem fro the fadris lappe, he worchispide lowe to erthe. And he sette Effraym on his riyt side, that is, on the lift side of Israel; forsothe he settide Manasses in his lift side, that is, on the riyt side of the fadris; and he ioynded bothe to hym. Which helde forth the riyt hond, and settide on the head of Effraym, the lesse brothir; sotheli he settide the left hond on the head of Manasses, that was the more thyture birthe. Jacob chaungide the hondes, and blesside his sone Joseph, and seide, God, in whos siyt my fadris Abraham and Isaac yeden; God, that feidith me fro my yong wexyng age til in to present day; the aungel that deluyerede me fro alle yuelis, blesse thes children, and myne name be clepid on hem, and the names of my fadris Abraham and Ysac; and wexe thei in multitude on erthe. Forsothe Joseph seiy that his fadir hadde set the riyt hond on the head of Effraym, and took heuyli, and he enforside to reise the fadris hond takun fro the head of Effraym, and to biere ouer on the head of Manasses. And he seide to the fadir, Fadir, it acerdith not so; for this is the firste gendrid; settie thi riyt hond on the head of hym. Which forsook and seide, Y woot, my sone, Y woot; and sothelie this child schal be in to pulpis, and he schal be multiplid; but his younger brother schal be more than he, and his seed schal encreesses in to folkis. And he blesse hem in that tyme, and seide, Israel schal be blessid in thee, Joseph, and it schal be seid, God do to thee as to Effraym and as to Manasses. And he settide Effraym biore to Manasses; and seide to Joseph, his sone, Lo! Y die, and God schal be with you, and schal lede you ayen to the lond of your fadris; Y yuye to thee a part ouer thi britheren which Y took fro the hand of Amorei, in my swerd and bowe.
the sons of this fadir schulen worschipe thee. 9 'A whelp of lioun 'is Juda; my sone thou stiedist to prey; thou restidist, and hast leyn as a lioun, and as a lionsse who schal reise hym? 10 The septre schal not be takun awey fro Juda, and a duyk of his hipe, til he cometh that schal be sent, and he schal be abiding of hetheen men; 11 and he schal tye his colt at the vyner, and his femal asse at the vyne; Al my sone, he schal waische his stoole in wyn, and his mentil in the blood of grape; 12 hise iyen ben fairere than wyn, and hise teeth ben whittrene than mylk. 13 Zabulon schal dwelle in the breck of the see, and in the stondying of schipis; and schal stretche til to Sydon. 14 Isachar, a strong asse, 15 liggyne bitwixe termes, seiy reste, that it was good and seiy the lond that it was best, and he vndirsettide his schuldre to bere, and he was maad seruynde to tributis. 16 Dan schal deme his puple, as also another lynage in Israel. 17 Dan be maad a serpent in the weie, and cerastes in the path, and bite the feetes of an hors, that the 'stiere therof falle bacward; Lord, 18 Y schal abide thin helthe. 19 Gad schal be gird, and schal fiyte bifor hym, and he schal be gird bihynde. 20 Aser his breed schal be plenteouse, and he schal yye delicis to kyngis. 21 Neptalym schal be an hert sent out, and yyyunge spechis of fairenesse. 22 Joseph, a sone encressyngye, 'a sone encresinge, and fair in bholdying; douytris runnen aboute on the wal, 23 but his brethren wrathhtheden hym, and chiden, and thei hadden darts, and hadden enuye to hym. 24 His bowe sat in the stronge, and the boondis of his armes, and hondis weren vnboundun bi the hond of the myytti of Jacob; of hym a sheepherd yede out, the stoon of Israel. 25 God of thi fadir schal be thin helpere, and Almyyti God schal blesse thee with blessyngis of heueene fro aboue, and with blessyngis of the see liggyne binethe, with blessyngis of tetis, and of wombe; 26 the blessyngis of thi fadir ben coumfortid, the blessyngis of his fadris, til the desire of euerlastynghe hillis cam; blessyngis ben maad in the heed of Joseph, and in the nol of Nazarei among his britheren. 27 Beniamyn, a rauyschynge wolf, schal ete prey eerly, and in the euentid he schal departe spuylis. 28 Alle these weren in twelue kynredis of Israel; her fadir spak these thingys to hem, and blesside hem alle by propre blessyngis, 29 and comandide hem, and seide, Y am gaderid to my puple, birie ye me with my fadris in the double denne, which is in the lond of Efron Ethei, ayens Manbre, 30 in the lond of Canaan, which denne Abraham bouyte with the feeld of Efron Ethei, in to possesione of sepulcre. 31 There thei birieden hym, and Sare his wif, also Ysaac was biried there with Rebecca his wif; there also Lia liggith biried. 32 And whanne the comaundements weren endid, bi whiche he tauny the sones, he gaderide his feet on the bed, and diede, and he was put to his puple.

50
1 Which thing Joseph seiy, and felde on 'the face of the fader, and wepte, and kiste hym; 2 and he comandide hise seruaunts, lechis, that thei schulden anoynte the fadir with swee smelnyng spiceris. 3 While thei 'fyllide the comaundements, fourti daies passiden, for this was the custom of deed bodies anoyntid; and Egipt biwepete hym seuenti daies. 4 And whanne the tymne of weiling was fillid, Joseph spak to the meyne of Farao, If Y haue founde grace in youre siyt, speke ye in the eeries of Farao; for my fadir charide me, 5 and seide, Lo! Y die, thou schalt birie me in my sepulcre which Y diggide to me in the lond of Canaan; therfor Y schal stie that Y birie my fadir, and Y schal turne ayen. 6 And Farao seide to hym, Stie, and birie thi fader, as thou art charid. 7 And whanne 'he stiede, alle the elde men of 'the hous of Farao yeden with him, and alle the grettere men in birthe of the lond of Egipt; the hous of Joseph with her britheren, 8 without little children, and flockis, and grete beestis, whiche thei leften in the lond of Gessen, yeden with him. 9 And he hadde charis, and horsmen, and felouschip, and cumpany was maad not litil. 10 And thei came to the cornfiel of Adad, which is set ouer Jordan, where thei maden the seruice of the deed body, with greet weiling and strong, and fillide seuen daies. 11 And whanne the dwellers of the lond of Canaan hadde seyn this, thei seiden, This is a greet weiling to Egipcians; and therfor thei clepiden the name of that place the weiling of Egipt. 12 Therfor the sones of Jacob diden, as he hadde comauindid to hem; 13 and thei baren hym in to the lond of Canaan, and thei birieden hym in the double denne, which denne with the feeld Abraham hadde bouyt of Efron Ethei, ayens the face of Mambre, into possessioun of sepulcre. 14 And Joseph turnede ayen in to Egipt with hise britheren and al the felouschip, whanne the fadir was biried. 15 And whanne the fadir
was deed, the britheren of Joseph dredden, and
spaken togidere, lest peraurenture he be mynde-
ful of the wrong which he suffride, and yelde to
vs al the yuel, that we diden. 16 And thei senten
to hym, and seiden, Thi fadir comaundide to vs,
bifore that he diede, that we schulden seie to
thee these thingis bi hise wordis; Y besche, that
thou foryte the wickidnesse of thi britheren,
and the synne, and malice which thei hauntiden
ayens thee; also we preien, that thou foryyue
this wickidnesse to thi fadir, the seruaunt of
God. Whanne these thingis were herd, Joseph
wepte. 18 And hise britheren camen to hym,
and worshipiden lowe to erthe, and seiden, We
ben thi seruauntis. 19 To whiche he answeride,
Nyle ye drede; whether we moun ayenstonde
Goddis wille? 20 Ye thoyten yuel of me, and God
turnede it in to good, that he schulde enhaunse
me, as ye seen in present tyme, and that he
schulde make saaf many puplis; 21 nyle ye drede,
Y schal fede you and youre little children. And
he coumfortide hem, and spak swetli, and liytly;
22 and he dwellide in Egipt, with al the hows
of his fadir. And he lyuyde an hundrid yeer, and
he seiy the sones of Efraym til to the thridde
generacioun; also the sones of Machir, son of
Manasses, weren borun in the knees of Joseph.
23 Whanne these thingis were herd, Joseph spak
to hise brithren, Aftir my deeth God schal visite
you, and he schal make to stie fro this lond to
the loond which he swoor to Abraham, Ysaac,
and Jacob. 24 And whanne he hadde chargid
hem, and hadde seid, God schal visite you, bere
ye out with you my boonus fro this place, 25 he
diede, whanne an hundrid and ten yeeris of his
lijf weren fillid; and he was anoynitid with swete
smellynge spiceries, and was kept in a beere in
Egipt.
Exodus

1 These ben the names of the sones of Israel, that entried into Egipt with Jacob; alle entri
den with her housis; 2 Ruben, Symeon, 3 Leuy, Judas, Isachar, Zabulon, and Benjamin, 4 Dan, and Neptalim, Gad, and Aser. 5 Therfor alle the soules of hem that yeden out of the hipe of Jacob were seuenti and fyue. 6 Forsothe Joseph was in Egipt; and whanne he was deed, and alle his brithren, and al his kynrede, 7 the sones of Israel encreessiden, and weren multiplied as burioun-nyng, and thei weren maad strong greetli, and filliden the lond. 8 A newe kyng, that knewe not Joseph, roos in the meene tyme on Egipt, and seide to his pule, Lo! 9 the pule of the sones of Israel is myche, and strongere then we; 10 come ye, wiseli oppresse we it, lest peraurentie it be multiplied; and lest, if batel risith ayens vs, it be addid tooure enemies, and go out of the lond, whanne we ben ouercomun. 11 And so he made maistris of werkis souereynes to hem, that thei schulden turmente hem with chargis. And thei maden citees of tabernaclis to Farao, Fiton, and Ramesses. 12 And bi hou myche thei oppressiden hem, bi so myche thei weren multiplied, and encreessiden more. 13 And Egiptions hatiden the sones of Israel, and turmentiden, and scorneden hem; 14 and brouyten her lijf to bitternesse bi hard werkis of cley and to tijl stoon, and bi al seruage, bi which thei weren oppressid in the werkis of erthe. 15 Forsothe the kyng of Egipt seide to the mydwuyes of Ebrews, of whiche oon was clepid Sefora, the tother Fua; 16 and he commaundide to hem, Whanne ye schulen do the office of medewuyes to Ebrew wymmen, and the tyme of childberyng schal come, if it is a knaue child, sle ye him; if it is a womanne, kepe ye. 17 Forsothe the medewuyes dredden God, and diden not bi the comouandemente of the kyng of Egipt, but kepten knaue children. 18 To whiche clepid to hym the kyng seide, What is this thing which ye wolden do, that ye wolden kepe the children? 19 Whiche answeriden, Ebrew wymmen ben not as the wymmen of Egipt, for thei han kunnyng of the craft of medewijf, and chiliden bifoire that we comen to hem. 20 Therfor God dide wel to medewuyes; and the pule encreesside, and was comforthid greetli. 21 And for the my-
dewyues dredden God, he bilden 2 houis to hem. 22 Therfor Farao commaundide al his pule, and seide, What euer thing of male kynde is boren to Ebrewis, caste ye into the flood; what euer thing of wymmen kynde, kepe ye.

2 1 After these thingis a man of the hows of Leuy yede out, and took a wijf * of his kyn, 2 which conseuyede, and childide a sone. And sche seiy hym wel farynyng, and hidde him bi thre monethis. 3 And whanne sche myyte not hele, thanne sche took a leep of segge, and bawmende it with tar and pitch, and puttide the yong child with yyne, and puttide hym forth in a plase of spier of the brene of the flood, 4 the while his sistir stood afer, and bihelde the bifalling of the thing. 5 Lo! forsothe the douytir of Farao cam doun to be waischun in the flood, and hir damysels walkiden bi the brene of the flood. And whanne sche hadde seyn a leep in the plase of spier, sche sente oon of hir seruantes, 6 and sche openyde the leep brouyt to hir, and seiy a litil child wepyng thir yyne. And sche hadde mercy on the child, and seide, It is of the yonge children of Ebrews. 7 To whom the sister of the child seide, Wolt thou that Y go, and clepe to thee an Ebrew womman, that may nurischhe the yong child? 8 She answeride, Go thou. The damysel yede, and clepide the modir of the child. 9 To whom the douytir of Farao spak, and seide, Take thou this child, and nurishe to me; Y schal yyuve to thee thi mede. The womman took, and nurischede the child, and bitook hym woxun to the douytir of Farao, 10 whom sche purchases in to the plase of sone; and sche clepide his name Moises, and seide, For Y took hym fro the watir. 11 In tho daies, aftir that Moises encreesside, he yede out to hise britheren, and seiy the turmente of hem, and a man Egiption smytynge oon of Ebrews, hise britheren. 12 And whanne he hadde biiholdun hidur and thidir, and hadde seyn, that no man was present, he killide the Egiption, and hidde in soond. 13 And he yede out in another dai, and seiy tweyne Ebrews chidynghe, and he seide to hym that dide wrong, Whi smyntis thou thi brother? 14 Which answeride, Who oderneyde thee prince, ether iuge on vs? Whether thou wolt sle me, as thou killidist yesterdai the Egiption?

---

* 2:1 took a wijf into fleisly coupling: for sche was his wijf bifoire, and hadde childid Aaron and Marie his sister.
Moises drede, and seide, Hou is this word maad open? 15 And Farao herde this word, and sourte to sle Moyses, which fledde fro his siyt, and dwellide in the lond of Madian, and sat bisidis a pit. 16 Forsothe seuene douytris weren to the preest of Madian, that camen to drawe watir; and whanne the trouyis weren fillid, thei couetide to watere 'the flocks of her fadir. 17 Scheeperdis camen aboue, and dreuen hem awei; and Moi-
ses roos, and defendide the dameselis; and he watride 'the sheep of hem. 18 And whanne thei hadden turned ayen to Jetro, her fadir, he seide to hem, Whi camen ye swiftlieare than ye weren wont? 19 Thei answeriden, A man of Egipt delyuerede vs fro the hond of sheepherdis; furthermore he drow watir with vs, and yaf drynk to the scheep. 20 And he seide, Where is that man? whi lefte yen the man? clepe ye hym, that he ete breed. 21 Therfor Moises swoor, that he wolde dwelle with Jetro; and he took a wijf, Sehora, 'the douyter of Jetro. 22 And sche childide a sone to hym, whom he clepide Gersan, and seide, Y was a comelyng in an alyen lond. Forsothe sche childide an othir sone, whom he clepide Eliezer, and seide, For God of my fadir is myn helpere, and delyuerede me fro the hond of Farao. 23 Forsothe aftir myche tyme the kyng of Egipt dieide, and the sones of Israel inwardlif weiliden for weriks, and crieden, and the cry of hem for weriks stiede to God. 24 And he herde the weullyng of hem, and he hadde mynde of the boond of pees, which he hadde maad with Abraham, Ysac, and Jacob; and he bihelde the sones of Israel, and knewe hem.

3

1 Forsothe Moises kepte the scheep of Jetro, 'his wyues fadir, preest of Madian; and whanne he hadde dryeue the floc to the partis of deseert, he cam to Oreb, the hil of God. 2 Forsothe the Lord apperide to hym in the flawme of fier fro the myddis of the buysh, and he seiy that the buysh brente, and was not forbrent. 3 Therfor Moyses seide, Y schal go and schal se this greet siyt, wthi the buysh is not forbrent. 4 Sotheli the Lord seiy that Moises yede to se, and he clepide Moises fro the myddis of the buysh, and seide, Moyses! Moyses! Which answeride, Y am present. 5 And the Lord seide, Neiye thou not hidur, but vnbynde thou the scho of thi feet, for the place in which thou stondist is hooi lond. 6 And the Lord seide, Y am God of thi fadir, God of Abraham, and God of Ysac, and God of Jacob. Moises hidde his face, for he durste not biholde ayens God. 7 To whom the Lord seide, Y seiy the affliccioun of my puple in Egipt, and Y herde the cry therof, for the hardnesse of hem that ben soueryns of weriks. 8 And Y knew the sourwe of the puple, and Y cam down to delyuree it fro the hondis of Egiptians, and lede out of that lond in to a good lond and brood, into a lond that flowith with milk and hony, to the places of Cananey, and of Etie, of Amorrey, and of Ferezei, of Euei, and of Jebusei. 9 Therfor the cry of the sones of Israel cam to me, and Y seiy the turment of hem, bi which thei ben oppressid of Egiptians. 10 But come thou, I schal sende thee to Farao, that thou lede out my puple, the sones of Israel, fro Egipt. 11 And Moises seide to hym, Who am Y, that Y go to Farao, and lede out the sones of Israel fro Egipt? 12 And the Lord seide to Moises, Y schal be with thee, and thou schalt haue this signe, that Y haue sent thee, whanne thou hast led out my puple fro Egipt, thou schalt offre to God on this hil. 13 Moises seide to God, Lo! Y schal go to the sones of Israel, and Y schal seie to hem, God of youre fadiris sente me to you; if thei schulen seie to me, what is his name, what schal Y seie to hem? 14 The Lord seide to Moises, Y am that am. The Lord seide, Thus thou schalt seie to the sones of Israel, He that is sente me to you. 15 And eft God seide to Moises, Thou schalt seie these things to the sones of Israel, The Lord God of youre fadiris, God of Abraham, and God of Ysac, and God of Jacob, sente me to you; this name is to me with outen ende,* and this is my memorial in generациoun and in to generациoun. 16 Go thou, gadere thou the eldere men, that is, iujis, of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord God of youre fadiris apperide to me, God of Abraham, and God of Ysac, and God of Jacob, and seide, Y visitynge haue visitid you, and Y seiy alle things that bifelden to you in Egipt; 17 and Y seide, that Y lede out you fro the affliccioun of Egipt in to the lond of Cananey, and of Etie, and of Amorrey, and of Ferezei and of Euei, and of Jebusei, to the lond flowynge with mylk and hony. 18 And thei schulen here thi vois; and thou schalt entre, and the eldere men of Israel to the kyng of Egipt, and thou schalt seie to hym, The Lord God of Ebrews clepide vs; we schulen go the weie of thre daies in to wildirnesse, that we offre to our Lord God.

* 3:15 for thes three witnessis lyuen withouten eende.
19 But Y woot, that the kyng of Egipt schal not delyuere you that ye go, but bi strong hond; 20 for Y schal holde forthe myn hond, and I schal Smyte Egipt in alle my marueils, whiche Y schal do in the myddis of hem; aftir these thingis he schal delyuere you. 21 And Y schal yuye grace to this puple bifore Egiptcians, and whanne ye schulen go out, ye schulen not go out voide; 22 but a womman schal aixe of hir neiyouresse and of her hoosteessen siluerne vesselis, and golndun, and clothis, and ye schulen putte tho on youre sones and dowytris, and ye schulen make nakid Egipt.

4

1 Moyses anweride, and seide, The comyns schulen not bileue to erthe, and nether thei schulen here my vois; but thei schulen seie, The Lord apperide not to thee. 2 Therfor the Lord seide to hym, What is this that thou holdist in thin hond? Moises anweride, A yerde. 3 And the Lord seide, Caste it forth into erthe; and he castide forth, and it was turnid in to a serpent, so that Moises fledde. 4 And the Lord seide, Holde forth thin hond, and take the tail therof; he stretchide forth, and helde, and it was turnid in to a yerde. 5 And the Lord seide, That thei bileue, that the Lord God of thi fadris apperide to thee, God of Abraham, and God of Isaac, and God of Jacob. 6 And the Lord seide eft, Putte thin hond in to thi bosum; and whanne he hadde put it in to the bosum, he brouyte forth it leprouse, at the lincesse of snow. 7 The Lord seide, Withdrawe thin hond in to thi bosum; he withdraw, and brouyte forth eft, and it was lijc the tother fleisch. 8 The Lord seide, If thei schulen not bileue to thee, nether schulen here the word of the formere signe, thei schulen bileue to the word of the signe suynge; 9 that if thei bileuen not sotheli to these twei signes, nether thi vois, take thou watir of the flood, and schedde out it on the drie lond, and what euer thing thou schalt drowe vp of the flood, it schal be turnid in to blood. 10 Moises seide, Lord, Y biseche, Y am `not eloquent fro yistirdai and the thridai ago; and sithen thou hast spokun to thi servaunte, Y am of more lettid and slowere tunge. 11 The Lord seide to hym, Who made the mouth of man, ether who made a doumb man and `deef, seynge and blynd? whether not Y? 12 Therfor go thou, and Y schal be in thi mouth, and Y schal teche thee what thou schalt speke. 13 And he seide, Lord, Y biseche, sende thou whom thou schalt sende. 14 And the Lord was wrooth ayens Moises, and seide, Y woot, that Aaron, thi brother, of the lynage of Leuy, is eloquent; lo! he schal go out in to thi comyng, and he schal se thee, and schal be glad in herte. 15 Speke thou to hym, and putte thou my wordis in his mouth, and Y schal be in thi mouth, and in the mouth of hym; and Y schal schewe to you what ye owen to do. 16 He schal speke for thee to the puple, and he schal be thi mouth; forsothe thou schalt be to him in these thingis, that perteyneth to God. 17 Also take thou this yerde in thin hond, in which thou schalt do myracles. 18 Moises yede, and turnede ayen to Jetro, his wyues fadir, and seide to hym, Y schal go, and turne ayen to my britheren in to Egipt, that Y se, whether thei lyuen yit. To whom Jetro seide, Go thou in pees. 19 Therfor the Lord seide to Moyses in Madian, Go thou, and turne ayen into Egipt; for alle thei ben deed that souyten thi lijf. 20 Moises took his wif, and hise sones, and putte hem on an asse, and he turnede ayen in to Egipt, and bar the yerde of God in his hond. 21 And the Lord seide to hym turnynge ayen in to Egipt, Se, that thou do alle wondris, whiche Y haue put in thin hond, bfore Farao; Y schal make hard * his herte, and he schal not delyuere the puple; and thou schalt seie to hym, 22 The Lord seeth these thingis, My firste gendrid sone is Israel; 23 Y seide to thee, delyuere thou my sone, that he serue me, and thou noldist delyuere hym; lo! Y schal sle thi firste gendrid sone. 24 And whanne Moises was in the weie, in an yn, the Lord cam to him, and wolde sle hym. 25 Sefora took anoon a moost scharp stoorn, and circumcide the yerde of hir sone; and sche trowedhe `the feet of Moises, and seide, Thou art an hosebonde of bloodys to me. 26 And he lefte hym, affir that sche hadde seid, Thou art an hosebonde of bloodys to me for circumcisioun. 27 Forsothe the Lord seide to Aaron, Go thou in to the comyng of Moises in to deseert; which yede ayens Moises in to the hill of God, and kisse him. 28 And Moises telde to Aaron alle the wordis of the Lord, for which he hadde sent Moises; and `he telde the myracleis, whiche the Lord hadde commandid. 29 And thei

* 4:21 I shal make hard, that is, I shal suffre that his herte be maad hard. The glose here, God is not cause of the hardynge of herte in as miche as it is synne, for so it is of fre wille; but God is cause of hardynge of the herte in as miche as it is peyne, for in peyne of synne don bfore he withdrawith grace, to whiche grace it perteyneth to maken neisseshe the herte, and therefor whan grace is withdrawe, mannis herte is maad hard in his eyul.
camin togidere, and gaderiden alle the elder
men of the sones of Israel. 30 And Aaron spak
alle the wordis, whiche the Lord hadde seid to
Moises, and he dide the signes before the puple;
31 and the puple bileeude; and thei herden, that
the Lord hadde visitid the sones of Israel, and that
he hadde biholde the turment of hem; and thei
worshipiden lowe.

5
1 Aftir these thingis Moises and Aaron entropy-
den, and seiden to Farao, The Lord God of Israel
seith these thingis, Delyuere thou my puple, that
it make sacrifice to me in desereet. 2 And he
answeride, Who is the Lord, that Y here his vois,
and delyuere Israel? 3 I knowe not the Lord, and
Y schal not delyuere Israel. 3 Thei seiden, God
of Ebrews clepide vs, that we go the weie of
three daiess in to wildirnesse, and that we make
sacrifice to oure Lord God, lest peraurenture pesti-
licence, ether sword, bifalle to vs. 4 The kyng of
Egipt seide to hem, Moises and Awhi, stiren
ye the puple fro her werkis? Go ye to youre
chargis. 5 And Farao seide, The puple of the
loond is myche; ye see that the cumpany hath
enceessid; hou myche more schal it encreesse, if
ye schulen yuye to hem reste fro werkis. 6 Therfor
Farao comaundide in that dai to the maistris
of werkis, and to rente gadereris of the puple, 7 and
seide, Ye schulen no more yuye stre to the puple,
to make tijl stoonys as bifie; but go thei, and
gedere stobill; 8 and ye schulen sette on hem the
mesure of tijl stoonys, which theyi maden bifie,
nether ye schulen abate ony thing; for thei ben
idil, and therfor thei crien, and seiden, Go we, and
make we sacrifice to oure God; 9 be thei oppressed
bi werkis, and fille thei tho, that thei assente not
to the false wordis. 10 Therfor the maistris of the
werkis and the rente gadereris yeden out to the
puple, and seiden, Thus seith Farao, Y yuye not
to you stre; 11 go ye, and gadere, if ye moun fynde
ony where; nether ony thing schal be decreessid
of youre werk. 12 And the puple was scaterid bi
al the lond of Egipt to gadre stre. 13 And
the maistris of werkis weren bisi, and seiden, Fille
ye youre werk ech dai, as ye weren wont to do,
whanne the stre was youun to you. 14 And thei,
that weren maistris of the werkis of the sones of
Israel, weren betun of the rent gadereris of Farao,
that seiden, Whi filliden ye not the mesure of
tijl stoonus, as bifie, nether yistirdai nethir to
dai? 15 And the souereyns of the sonyis of Israel
camen, and criened to Farao, and seiden, Whi
doist thou so ayens thi seruauntis? 16 Stre is not
youun to vs, and tijl stoonus ben comaundid
in lijk manere. Lo! we thi seruauntis ben betun with
scourgis, and it is doon vniustli ayens thi puple.
17 Farao seide, Ye yuye tent to idilnesse, and
therfor ye seien, Go we, and make we sacrifice to
the Lord; 18 therfor go ye, and worche; stre schal
not be youun to you, and ye schulen yeld the
customable nounbre of tijl stoonus. 19 And the
souereyns of the children of Israel sien hem siff
in yuel, for it was seid to hem, No thing schal be
decreesid of tijl stoonus bi alle daiess. 20 And thei
`camen to Moises and Aaron, that stoden euene
ayens, and thei `yeden out fro Farao, 21 and seiden
to `Moises and Aaron, The Lord se, and deme, for
ye han maad oure odour to stynke bifeore Farao
and hise seruauntis; and ye han yowe to hym
a sword, that he schulde sle vs. 22 And Moises
turnede ayen to the Lord, and seide, Lord, whi
hast thou turmentid this puple? why sentist thou
me? 23 For sithen Y enтриde to Farao, that Y
schulde speke in thi name, thou hast turmentid
thi puple, and hast not delyuered hem.

6
1 And the Lord seide to Moises, Now thou schalt
se, what thingis Y schal do to Farao; for bi strong
hond he schal delyuere hem, and in mytyi hond
he schal caste hem out of his lond. 2 And the Lord
spak to Moises, 3 and seide, Y am the Lord, that
apperide to Abraham, and to Isaac, and to Jacob
in Almyyi God; and Y schewide not to hem my
greet name Adonai; 4 and Y made couenaunt
with hem, that Y schulde yuye to hem the lond
of Canaan, the lond of her pilgrimag, in which
thei weren comelyngis. 5 Y herde the weyling
of the sones of Israel, in which the Egipcians
opresseden hem, and Y hadde mynde of my
couenaunt. 6 Therfor seie thou to the sones of
Israel, Y am the Lord, that schal lede out you of
the prison of Egipcians; and Y schal delyuere fro
seruage; and Y schal ayen bie in `an hiy arm, and
in grete domes; 7 and Y schal take you to me in to
a puple, and Y schal be youre God; and ye schulen
wite, for Y am youre Lord God, `which haue led
you out of the prison of Egipcians, 8 and haue led
you in to the lond, on which Y reiside myn hond,
that Y schulde yuye it to Abraham, and to Ysaac,
and to Jacob; and Y schal y Yue to you that lond to be weld; I the Lord. 9 Therfor Moises telde alle thingis to the sones of Israel, whiche assentide not to hym for the angwisch of spirit, and for the hardest werk. 10 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Entre thou, and speke to Farao, kyng of Egypt, that he deluyere the children of Israel fro his lond. 12 Moises answeride before the Lord, Lo! the children of Israel here not me, and hou schal Farao here, moost sithen Y am vnncircumcidid in lippis? 13 And the Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron, and yaf comauudemtis to the sones of Israel, and to Farao, kyng of Egypt, that thei schulden lede out the sones of Israel fro the lond of Egypt. 14 These ben the princis of houis bi her meynees. The sones of Ruben, the firste gendrind of Israel, Enoch, and Fallu, Esrom, and Charmy; these ben the kynredis of Ruben. 15 The sones of Symeon, Jamuel, and Jamyn, and Aod, and Jachym, and Soer, and Saul, the sone of a womman of Canaan; these ben the kynretis of Symeon. 16 And these ben the names of the sones of Leuy by her kynredis, Gerson, and Caath, and Merary. Forsothe the yeeris of lijf of Leuy weren an hurdind and seuene and thretti. 17 The sones of Gerson, Lobjy and Semei, bi her kynredis. 18 The sones of Caath, Amram, and Isuar, and Hebron, and Oziel; and the yeeris of lijf of Amram weren an hurdind and thre and thretti. 19 The sones of Merari weren Mooli and Musi. These weren the kynredis of Leuy bi her meynees. 20 Forsothe Amram took a wijf, Jocabed, douyter of his fadris brother, and sche childide to hym Aaron, and Moises, and Marie; and the yeeris of lijf of Amram weren an hundred and seuene and thretti. 21 Also the sones of Isuar weren Chore, and Nafeg, and Zechry. 22 Also the sones of Oziel weren Misaal, and Elisaphan, and Sechery. 23 Sotheli Aaron took a wijf, Elizabeth, the douyter of Amynadab, the sistir of Naason, and sche childide to hym Nadab, and Abyu, and Eleazar, and Ythamar. 24 Also the sones of Chore weren Aser, and Eclana, and Abiasab; thes weren the kinredis of Chore. 25 And sotheli Eleazar, sone of Aaron, took a wijf of the douytris of Phatiel, and sche childide Fynees to hym. These ben the princis of the meynees of Leuy bi her kynredis. 26 This is Aaron and Moises, to whiche the Lord comauandide, that thei schulden lede out of the lond of Egypt the sones of Israel by her cumpanyees; 27 these it ben, that spoken to Pharaok king of Egypt, that thei lede the sones of Israel out of Egypt: 28 this is Moises and Aaron, in the dai in which the Lord spak to Moises in the lond of Egypt. 29 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Y am the Lord; spek thou to Farao, kyng of Egypt, alle thingis whiche Y speke to thee. 30 And Moises seide before the Lord, Lo! Y am vnncircumcidid in lippis; hou schal Farao here me?
thou noldist here. 17 Therfor the Lord seith these thingis, In this thou schalt wite, that Y am the Lord; lo! Y schal Smyte with the yerde, which is in myn hond, the watir of the flood, and it shal be turned in to blood; 18 and the fischis that ben in the flood schulen die; and the watirs schulen weye rotun, and Egiplains drynyngye the watir of the flood schulen be turmentid. 19 Also the Lord seide to Moises, Seie thou to Aaron, Take thi yerde, and holde forth thin hond on the watris of Egypt, and on the flosids of hem, and on the stremys of hem, and on the mareis, and alle lakis of watris, that tho be turned in to blood; and blood be in al the lond of Egypt, as well in vessils of tree as of stoon. 20 And Moises and Aaron diden so, as the Lord commaundide; and Aaron reiside the yerde, and smot the watir of the flood before Farao and hise seruauntis, which watir was turned in to blood; 21 and fischis, that weren in the flood, dieden; and the flood was rotun, and Egiplains myyten not drynke the water of the flood; and blood was in al the lond of Egypt. 22 And the witchis of Egiplains diden in lijk maner by her enchauntementis; and the herte of Farao was maad hard, and he herde not hem, as the Lord commaundide. 23 And he turnede awei hym sylf, and entride in to his hows, nethir he took it to herte, yhe, in this tyme. 24 Forsote the alle Egiplains diggiden watir ‘bi the cumpas of the flood, to drinke; for thei myyten not drynke of the ‘watir of the flood. 25 And seuene daies weref fillid, aftir that the Lord smoot the flood.

8

1 Also the Lord seide to Moises, Entre thou to Farao, and thou schalte seie to hym, The Lord seith these thingis, Delyuere thou my puple, that it make sacriefe to me; sothelis if thou nylt delyuere, lo! 2 Y schal Smyte alle thi ternys with paddoks; 3 and the flood schal buyle out paddoks, that schulen stie, and schulen entre in to thin hows, and in to the closet of thi bed, and on thi bed, and in to ‘the hous of thi seruauntis, and in to thi puple, and in to thin ouenes, and in to the reluyes of thi metis; 4 and the paddoks schulen entre to thee, and to thi puple, and to alle thi seruauntis. 5 And the Lord seide to Moises, Seie thou to Aaron, Holde forth thin hond on the floodis, and on the streemes, and mareis; and bryng ye paddoks on the lond of Egypt. 6 And Aaron helde forth the hond on the watris of Egypt; and paddoks stieden, and hileden the lond of Egypt. 7 Forsote and the witchis diden in lijk maner bi her enchauntementis; and thei brouyten forth paddoks on the lond of Egypt. 8 Forsote Farao clepide Moises and Aaron, and seide to hem, Preie ye the Lord, that he do a wei the paddoks fro me, and fro my puple; and Y schal delyuere the puple, that it make sacrifice to the Lord. 9 And Moises seide to Farao, Ordeyne thou a tyme to me, whanne Y schal preie for thee, and for thi seruauntis, and for thi puple, that the paddoks be dryuuen avei fro thee, and fro thin hows, and fro thi seruauntis, and fro thi puple; and dwelle oneli in the flood. 10 And he answeride, To morewe. And Moises seide, Y schal do bi thi word, that thou wite, that noon is as our Lord God; and the paddoks schulen go avei fro thee, 11 and fro thin hows, and fro thi children, and fro thi seruauntis, and fro thi puple; and tho schulen dwelle oneli in the flood. 12 And Moises and Aaron yeden out fro Farao. And Moises criede to the Lord, for the biheest of paddoks, which he hadde seid to Farao. 13 And the Lord dide bi the word of Moises; and the paddoks weren deed fro housis, and fro townes, and fro feeldis; 14 and thei gaderiden tho in to grete heepis, and the lond was rotun. 15 Sotheli Farao seiy that reste was youun, and he made greuous his herte, and herde not hem, as the Lord commaundide. 16 And the Lord seide to Moises, Spek thou to Aaron, Holde forth thi yerde, and Smyte the dust of erthe, and little flies, ether gnattis, be in al the lond of Egypt. 17 And thei diden so; and Aaron helde forth the hond, and helde the yerde, and smoot the duste of erthe; and gnattis weren maad in men, and in werk beestis; al the dust of erthe was turned in to gnattis bi al the lond of Egypt. 18 And witchis diden in lijk maner bi her enchauntementis, that thei schulden brynge forth gnattis, and thei myyten not; and gnattis weren as wel in men as in werk beestis. 19 And the witchis seiden to Farao, This is the fyngeur of God. And the herte of Farao was maad hard, and he herde not hem, as the Lord commaundide. 20 And the Lord seide to Moises, Rise thou eerli, and stonde before Farao, for he schal go out to the watris; and thou schalte seie to hym, The Lord seith these thingis, Delyuere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me; 21 that if thou schalte not delyuere the puple, lo! Y schal sende in to thee, and in to thi seruauntis, and in to thi puple, and in to thin housis, al the kynde of flies * ; and the housis of Egiplains schulen be fillid with

* 8:21 In Ebru that is a medlynyng, and signifieth diuere beestis.
flies of dyuerse kyndis, and al the lond in which thei schulen be. 22 And in that dai Y schal make wondrful the lond of Gessen, in which my puple is, that flies be not there; and that thou wite that Y am the Lord in the myddis of eather; 23 and Y schal sette departyng bitwixi my puple and thi puple; this signe schal be to morewe. 24 And the Lord dide so. And a moost greuous flie cam in to the hows of Farao, and of hisi seruants, and in to al the lond of Egypt; and the lond was corrupt of siche flies. 25 And Farao clepide Moises and Aaron, and seide to hem, Go ye, make ye sacrifice to youre Lord God in this lond. 26 And Moises seide, It may not be so, for `we schulen ofre to oure God the abhomynacions of Egipcians; that if we schulen sle before Egipcians the thingis whiche thei worshipen, thei schulen `ouerleie vs with stooonus. 27 We schulen go the weie of thre daies in to wildirmes, and we schulen make sacrifice to oure Lord God, as he comaundide vs. 28 And Farao seide, Y schal delyueri vou, that ye make sacrifice to `youre Lord God in deseert; netheles go ye not ferthere; preie ye for me. 29 And Moises seide, Y schal go out fro thee, and Y schal preie the Lord; and the fl schal go awei fro Farao, and fro hisi seruants, and puple to morewe; netheles nyle thou more disseyue me, that thou delyuere the noti puple to make sacrifice to the Lord. 30 And Moises yede out fro Farao, and preiede the Lord, whiche dide bi the word of Moyses, 31 and took awei flies fro Farao, and fro hisi seruauntis, and puple; noon lefte, `sotheli nether oon. 32 And the herte of Farao was maad hard, so that he delyuereid not the puple, sothli nethir in this tyme.

9

1 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Entre thou to Farao, and speke thou to hym, The Lord God of Ebrews seith these thingis, Delyuere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me; 2 that if thou forskist yit, and witholdist hem, lo! 3 myn hond schal be on thi feeles, on horsis, and assis, and camels, and oxun, and sheep, a pestilence ful greuous; 4 and the Lord schal make a merueilous thing bitwixi the possessiouns of Israel and the possessiouns of Egipcians, that outiirli no thing perisce of these thingis that pertyen to the sones of Israel. 5 And the Lord ordeinede a tyme, and seide, To morewe the Lord schal do this word in the lond. 6 Therfor the Lord made this word in the tother dai, and alle the lyuyenbeestis of Egipcians weren deed; forsothe outiirli no thing perische of the beestis of the sones of Israel. 7 And Farao seide to se, nether ony thing was deed of these thingis whiche Israel wyldeide; and the herte of Farao was maad greeous, and he delyuereid not the puple. 8 And the Lord seide to Moises and Aaron, Take ye the hondis ful of askis of the chymeney, and Moises spryntyte it in to heuene bifico Farao; 9 and be ther dust on al the lond of Egypt; for whi botghis schulen be in men and in werk beestis, and bolnyng beaddris schulen be in al the lond of Egypt. 10 And thei token askis * of the chymeney, and stoden bifico Farao; and Moises spreynt it into heuene; and woundis of bolnyng beaddris weren maad in men, and in werk beestis; 11 and the witchis myyen not stonde bifor Moises, for woundis that weren in hem, and in al the lond of Egypt. 12 And the Lord made hard the herte of Farao, and he herde not hem, as the Lord spak to Moises. 13 Also the Lord seide to Moises, Rise thou eerli, and stonde bifor Farao, and thou schalt seie to hym, The Lord God of Ebrews seith these thingis, Delyuere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me; 14 for in this tyme Y schal sende alle my veniauncis on thin herte, and on thi seruauntis, and on thi puple, that thou wite, that noon is lijk me in al erthe. 15 For now Y schal holde forth the hond, and Y schal myyte thee and thi puple with pestilence, and thou schalt periske fro erthe; 16 forsothe herfor Y haue seth thee, that Y schewe my strengthe in thee, and that my name be told in ech lond. 17 Yit thou witholdist my puple, and nylt delyuere it? 18 Lo! to morewe in this same our Y schal reyne ful myche hail, which maner hail was not in Egypt, fro tho dai in which it was foundid, til in to present tyme. 19 Therfor sende thou `riyt now, and gadere thi werk beestis, and alle thingis whiche thou hast in the feeld; for men and werk beestis and alle thingis that ben in feeldis with outforth, and ben not gadered fro tho feeldis, and haile falle on tho, schulen die. 20 He that drede `the Lordis word, of the seruauntis of Farao, made his seruauntis and werk beestis fle in to housis; 21 sotheli he that dispiside the `Lordis word, letfe his seruauntis and werk beestis in the feeldis. 22 And the Lord seide to Moises, Holde forth thin hond in to heuene, that hail be maad in al the lond of Egypt, on men, and on werk beestis, and on ech eere of the feeld in the lond.

* 9:10 askis of the chymeney, in Ebreu it is of the brennyng chymeney, that is, brennyng aische.
of Egypt. And Moises held forth the yerde in to heuene; and the Lord yaf thunders, and hail, and leitis rennyngge aboute on the lond; and the Lord reynede hail on the lond of Egypt; and hail and fier mediddl togidere weren borun forth; and it was of so myche greetenesse, how greet apperide neuere before in al the lond of Egypt, sithen thilke puple was maad. And the hail smoot in the lond of Egypt alle thingis that weren in the feeldis, fro man til to werk beeste; and the hail smoot al the eerbe of the feeld, and brak al the flex of the cuntrey; oonli the hail felde not in the lond of Gessen, where the sones of Israel weren. And Farao sente, and clepide Moises and Aaron, and seide to hem, Y haue synned also now; the Lord is iust, Y and my puple ben wickid; preye ye the Lord, that the thunders and hail of God ceesse, and Y schal delyuere you, and dwelle ye no more here. Moyses seide, Whanne Y schal go out of the citee, Y schal holde forth myn hondis to the Lord, and leitis and thunders schulen ceesse, and hail schal not be, that thou wite, that the lond is the Lords; forsothe Y knowe, that thou and thi seruauntis drened not yit the Lord. Therfor the flex and barli was hirt, for the barli was greene, and the flex hadde buriunnen thanne knoppis; forsothe wheete and beenys weren not hirt, for tho weren late. And Moyses yede out fro Farao, and fro the citee, and helde forth the hondis to the Lord, and thunders and hail ceessen, and reyn dropide no more on the erthe. Sotheli Farao siy that the reyn hadde ceessid, and the hail, and thunders, and he encresseide synne; and the herte of hym and of hisse seruauntis was maad greuouse, and his herte was maad hard greetli; nethir he lefte the sones of Israel, as the Lord comauundide bi `the hond of Moises.

10

1 And the Lord seide to Moises, Entre thou to Farao, for Y haue maad hard the herte of hym, and of hisse seruauntis, that Y do these signes `of me in hym; and that thou telle in the eeris of thi sone and of `thi sones sones, how ofte Y al to-brak Egipcians, and dide signes in hem; and that ye wyte that Y am the Lord. Therfore Moises and Aaron entriden to Farao, and seiden to hym, The Lord God of Ebrews seith these thingis, How long `nylt thou be maad suget to me? Delyuere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me; ellis sotheli if thou ayenstondist, and nylt delyuere it, lo! Y schal brynge in to morewe a locuste in to thi coostis, which schal hile the hiyere part of erthe, neither ony thing therof schal appere, but that, that was `residue to the hail schal be etun; for it schal gnawe alle the trees that buriunnen in feeldis; and tho schulen fille thin howsis, and the howsis of thi seruauntis, and of alle Egipcians, hou greet thi fadris and grauntsiris sien not, sithen thei weren borun on erthe, til in to present dai. And Moises turnede awei hym sylf, and yede out fro Farao. Forsotho the seruauntis of Farao seiden to hym, Hou longhen schulen we suffre this sclaundre? Delyuere the men, that thei make sacrifice to `her Lord God; seest thou not that Egipt perisichide? And thei ayen clepiden Moises and Aaron to Farao, and he seide to hem, Go ye, and make ye sacrifice to `youre Lord God; whiche ben thei, that schulen go? Moises seide, We schulen go with oure litel children and eldere, and with sones, and douytris, with scheep, and grete beestis; for it is the solempnyte of `oure Lord God. And Farao anseride, So the Lord be with you ; hou therfor schal Y delyuere you and youre little children? to whom is it doute, that ye thiken worst? It schal `not be so; but go ye men oneli, and make ye sacrifice to the Lord; for also ye axiden this. And anoon thei weren cast out fro the siyt of Farao. Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Holde forth thi hond on the lond of Egipt, to a locust, that it stie on the lond, and deouere al the eerbe which is residue to the hail. And Moises helde forth the yerde on the lond of Egipt, and the Lord brouyte in a brennyngge wynd al that dai and niy; and whanne the morewtid was maad, the brennyngge wynd reiside locustis, whiche stieden on al the lond of Egipt, and saten in alle the coostis of Egipcians; `and the locustis weren vnnoumbrael, and suche weren not biforne that tyme, nether schulen come afferward. And tho hidilen al the face of the erthe, and wasiden alle thingis; therfor the eerbe of the erthe was deouurid, and what euere of applis was in trees, which the hail hadde left, `it was deouurid; and outirli no green thing was left in trees and in eerbis of erthe, in al Egipt. Wherfor Farao hastide, and clepide Moises and Aaron, and seide to hem, Y haue synned ayens youre Lord God, and ayens yow; but now foryyue ye the synne to me; also in this tyme prie ye youre Lord God, that he take awefro me this deeth. And Moises yede out of the siyt of Farao, and

* 10:10 So the Lord be with you. He seide this in scorn, vndurstonndinge the contrarie.
preiide the Lord; 19 which made a moost strong wynd to blowe fro the west, and took, and castide the locust in to the reed see; 20 And the Lord made hard the herte of Farao, and he lefte not the sones of Israel. 21 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Holde forth thin hond in to heuene, and derkness be on the lond of Egipt, so thicke that tho moun be gropid. 22 And Moises helde forth the hond in to heuene, and orrible derkness was maad in al the lond of Egipt; 23 in thre daies no man sey his brother, nether mouede him sif fro that place in which he was. Whereuer the sones of Israel dwelliden, liyt was. 24 And Farao clepide Moises and Aaron, and seide to hem, Go ye, make ye sacrifice to the Lord; oneli youre scheep and grete beestis dwelle stille; youre little children go with you. 25 Moises seide, Also thou schalt yyte † to vs offryngis and bren sacrifises, whiche we schulen offfe to 2oure Lord God; 26 alle the floksis schulen go with vs, for  a cle schal not dwelle of tho thingis, that ben nedeful in to the worschippynge of 2oure Lord God, moist sithen we witen not what owth to be offrid, til we comen to that place. 27 Forsothe the Lord made hard the herte of Farao, and he nolde delyuerre hem. 28 And Farao seide to Moises, Go awei fro me, and be war that thou se no more my face; in whateyer dai thou schalt appere to me, thou schalt die. 29 Moyses answeride, Be it doon so, as thou hast spkon; I schal no more se thi face.

11

1 And the Lord seide to Moises, Yit Y schal touche Farao and Egipt with o veniaunce, and after these thingis he schal delyuerre you, and schal constreyne you to go out. 2 Therfor thou schalt seie to al the puple, that a man axe of his freend, and a womman of his neyboresse, siluere vessels and goldun, and clothis; 3 forsothe the Lord schal yyte grace to his puple bifor Egiptiscis. And Moises was a ful greet man in the lond of Egipt, bifo the seruautis of Farao and al the puple; 4 and he seide, The Lord seith these thingis, At mydnyyt Y schal entre in to Egipt; 5 and ech firste gendrid thing in the lond of Egiptiscis schal die, fro the firste gendrid of Farao, that sittith in the trone of hym, til to the firste gendrid of the handmayde, which is at the quere; and alle the firste gendrid of beestis schulen die; 6 and greet cry schal be in al the lond of Egipt, which maner cry was not bifo, nether schal be aftirward. 7 Forsothe at all the children of Israel a dogge schal not make priuy noise, fro man til to beeste; that ye wite bi how greet myrcle the Lord departith Egiptiscis and Israel. 8 And alle these thi seruautis schulen come doun to me, and thei schulen preye me, and schulen seie, Go out thou, and al the puple which is suget to thee; afti these thingis we schulen go out. 9 And Mysis was ful wrooth, and yede out fro Farao. Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Farao schal not here you, that many signes be maad in the lond of Egipt. 10 Sotheli Moises and Aaron maden alle signes and wondris, that ben writun, bifor Farao; and the Lord made hard the herte of Farao, nether he delyuerede the sones of Israel fro his lond.

12

1 Also the Lord seide to Moises and Aaron in the lond of Egipt. 2 This monethe, the bigynnyng of monethis to you, schal be the firste in the monethis of the yere. 3 Speke ye to al the cumanye of the sones of Israel, and seie ye to hem, In the tenthe dai of this monethe ech man take a lamb by his meynees and housis; 4 but if the noumber is lesse, that it may not suffice to ete the lamb, he schal take his neyborne, which is iyoned to his hows, bi the noumber of soulis, that moun suffice to the etynge of the lamb. 5 Forsothe the lamb schal be a male of o yere, without wem; bi which custom ye schulen take also a kide *; 6 and ye schulen kepe hym til to the fouretenthe dai of this monethe; and al the multitude of the sones of Israel schal offre hym at euentid, † And thei schulen take of his blood, and schulen put on euer either post, and in lyntels, 7 ether hyer therscholdis, of the housis, in whiche thei schulen ete hym; 8 and in that niyt thei schulen ete fleischis, roostid with fier, and therf loues, with letusis ‡ of the feeld. 9 Ye schulen not ete therof ony raw thing, nether sodun in watir, but roostid onelie by fier; ye schulen deouere the heed with feet and entrailis therof; 10 nether ony thing therof schal abide til the morewtd; if ony thing is residue, ye schulen brenne in the fier. 11 Forsothe thus ye schulen ete hym; ye schulen girde youre reynes, and ye schulen haue

† 10:25 Note: also thou schalt yyte, &c. that is, thou schalt suffre that we lede beestis to sacrifices. * 12:5 a kide, if a lamb may not be had in good maner. † 12:6 that is, ech hows of the multitude schal offre oon, if fewnesse of persoones lettith not. ‡ 12:8 with letusis, in Ebrew it is with bitterness.
schoon in the feet, and ye schulen holde stauyys in hondis, and ye schulen ete hastli; for it is fase, that is, the passyng of the Lord. 12 And Y schal passe thorou the lond of Egipt in that niyt, and Y schal smyte al the firste gendrid thing in the lond of Egipt, fro man til to beast; and Y the Lord schal make domes in alle the goddis of Egipt. 13 Forsothe blood schal be to you in to signe, in the housis in whiche ye schulen be; and Y schal se the blood, and Y schal passe you; nether a wounde distriyng schal be in you, whanne Y schal smyte the lond of Egipt. 14 Forsothe ye schulen haue this dai in to mynde, and þe schulen make it solempne to the Lord in youre generaciouns bi euerlastyng worschipyng. 15 In seuene daies ye schulen ete therf brede; in the firste dai no thing dyt with sour douy schal be in youre housis; whoe euer schal ete ony thing dyt with sour douy, fro the firste dai til the seuente dai, that soule schal perishe fro Israel. 16 The firste day schal be hooli and solempne, and the seuente dai schal be worschipful bi the same halewyng; ye schulen not do ony werk in tho daies, outukan these things that perteynen to mete; 17 and ye schulen kepe therf breed. For in that same dai Y schal lede out of the lond of Egipt youre oost; and ye schulen kepe this dai in youre generaciouns bi euerlastyng custom. 18 In the first monethe, in the fourenth dai of the monethe, at euentid, ye schulen ete therf breed, til to the oon and twentithe dai of the same monethe at euentid. 19 In seuene daies no thing þe dyt with sour douy schal be foundun in youre housis; if ony etith ony thing dyt with sour douw, his soule schal perishe fro the cumpeny of Israel, as wel of comelyngis, as of hem that ben borun in the lond. 20 Ye schulen not ete ony thing dyt with sour douw, and ye schulen ete therf breed in alle youre dwellyng placis. 21 Forsothe Moises clepide alle the eldred men of the sones of Israel, and seide to hem, Go ye, and take a beeste by youre meynees, and offre ye fase; and dippe ye a bundel of isope, 22 in the blood which ‘is in the threisfold, and sprynge ye therof the lyncel, and euer either post; noon of you schal go out at the dore of his hows til the morewtid. 23 For the Lord schal passe semytynge Egipcians; and whanne he schal se the blood in the lyncel, and in euer either post, he schal passe the dore of the hows; and he schal not suffre the smytynge to entre in to youre housis, and to hirte. 24 Kepe thou this word; it schal be a lawful thing to thee and to thi sones til in to with outen ende. 25 And whanne ye schulen entre in to the lond which the Lord schal yyye to you, as he bihiyte, ye schulen kepe these cerymonyes; 26 and whanne youre sones schulen seie to you, What is this religioun? ye schulen seie to hem, 27 It is the sacrifice of the passyng of the Lord, whanne he passide ouer the housis of the sones of Israel in Egipt, and smoot Egipcians, and deluyeride oure housis. And the puple was bowid, and worschipide. 28 And the sones of Israel yeden out, and diden as the Lord commaundide to Moises and to Aaron. 29 Forsothe it was doon in the myddis of the nytt, the Lord smoot al the firste gendrid thing in the lond of Egipt, fro the firste gendrid of Farao, that sat in the trone of hym, til to the first gendrid of the caitif woman, that was in the prisoun, and alle the first gendrid of beestis. 30 And Farao roos in the nytt, and alle hise seruaunts, and al Egipt; and a greet cry was maad in Egipt, for noon hows was, in which a deed man lay not. 31 And whanne Moises and Aaron weren clepid in the nytt, Farao seide, Rise ye, go ye out fro my puple, bothe ye and the sones of Israel; go ye, offre ye to the Lord, as ye seien; 32 take ye youre scheep and greete beestis, as ye axiden; and go ye, and blesse ye me. 33 And Egipcians constreyyned the puple to go out of the lond swiftilly, and seiden, All we schulen die! 34 Therfor the puple took meele spreynyd togidere, bifor that it was dyt with sour douy; and boond in mentils, and puttide on her schuldris. 35 And the sones of Israel diden as the Lord commaundide to Moises; and thei axiden of Egipcians siluerne vesselis and goldun, and ful myche cloth. 36 Forsothe the Lord yaf grace to the puple bifor Egipcians, that the Egipcians lenten to hem; and thei maden bare Egipcians. 37 And the sones of Israel yeden forth fro Ramasses in to Socoth, almost sise hundrid thousand of foot men, with out little children and wymmen; 38 but also comyn puple of malis and femalis vnnoumbrable stieden with hem; scheep, and oxun, and ful many beestis of diuerse kynde, stieden with hem. 39 And thei bakiden meele, which spreynyd to gidere ‘a while ago thei token fro Egipt, and maden therf loues bakun vnder the aischis; for the loues myten not be dyt with sour dow, for Egipcians compelliden to go out, and suffriden not to make ony tariyng, nether it was leiser to make ony seew. 40 Forsothe the dwellyng of the sones of Israel, bi which thei
dwelliden in Egipt, was of foure hundred and thretti yeer §; 41 and whanne tho weren fillid, al the oost of the Lord yede out of the lond of Egipt in the same dai. 42 This nuyt is worthy to be kept in the worschipyng of the Lord, whanne he ladde hem out of the lond of Egipt; alle the sones of Israel owen to kepe this in her generacions. 43 Also the Lord seide to Moises and Aaron, This is the religiouj of fase; ech alien schal not ete therof; 44 sotheli ech seruaunt bouyt schal be circumcidid, and so he schal ete; 45 a comelyng and hirid man * schulen not ete therof; 46 it schal be etun in oon hows; nether ye schulen bere out of the fleischis therof; nether ye schulen breke a boon therof. 47 Ech company of the sones of Israel schal make that fase; 48 that if ony pilgrym wolde passe into youre feith and worschipyng, and make fase of the Lord, ech male kynde of hym schal be circumcidid afore, and thanne he schal make lawfulli, and he schal be to gidere as a man borun of the lond; forsothe if ony man is not circumcidid, he schal not ete therof. 49 The same lawe schal be to a man borun of the lond, and to a comelyng, that taketh youre feith, which is a pilgrym anentis you. 50 And alle the sones of Israel diden as the Lord commaundide to Moises and Aaron. 51 And in the same dai the Lord ladde out of ´the lond of Egipt the sones of Israel, bi her cumpanies.

13

1 Also the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 2 Halewe thou to me ech firste gendrid thing that openeth the wombe among the sones of Israel, as wel of men as of beestis, for whi alle ben myn. 3 And Moises seide to the puple, Haue ye mynde of this dai, in which ye yeden out of Egipt, and of the hows of seruage, for in strong hond the Lord ledde you out of this place, that ye ete not breed diyt with sour dow. 4 To dai ye gon out, in the monethe of new fruytis; 5 and whanne the Lord hath led thee in to the lond of Cananey, and of Etiei, and of Amorrei, and of Euei, and of Jebusei, which lond he swoor to thi fadris, that he schulde yuue to thee, a lond flownyge with mylk and hony, thou schalt halowe this custom of holy thingis in this monethe. 6 In seuene daies thou schalt ete therf therloues, and the solempnate of the Lord schal be in the seuente dai; 7 ye schulen ete therf loues seuene daies, no thing diyt with sour dow schal appere at thee, nether in alle thi coostis. 8 And thou schalt telle to thi sone in that dai, and schalt seie, This it is that the Lord dide to me, whanne Y yede out of Egipt. 9 And it schal be as a signe in thin hond, and as a memorial before thin iyen, and that the lawe of the Lord be euere in thi mouth; for in a strong hond the Lord ledde thee out of Egipt, and of the hows of seruage. 10 Thou schalt kepe siche a worschipyng in tyme ordeined, ´fro daies in to daies. 11 And whanne the Lord hath brouyt thee in to the lond of Cananey, as he swoor to thee, and to thi fadris, and hath youe it to thee, 12 thou schalt departe to the Lord al the thing that openeth the wombe, and that that is the firste in thi beestis; what euer thing thou hast of male kynde, thou schalt halewe to the Lord. 13 Thou schalt chaunge the firste gendrid of an asse for a scheep, that if thou ayen biest not, thou schalt sle; forsothe thou schalt ayen bie with prijs al the firste gendrid of man of thi sones. 14 And whanne thi sone schal axe thee to morewe, and seeie, What is this? thou schalt answere to hym, In a strong hond the Lord ladde vs out of the lond of Egipt, of the hows of seruage; for whanne Farao was maad hard, 15 and bolde deluyere vs, the Lord killide alle the firste gendrid thing in the lond of Egipt, fro the firste gendrid of man til to the firste gendrid of beestis; therfor Y offre to the Lord al thing of male kynde that openeth the wombe, and Y ayen bie alle the firste gendrid thingis of my sones. 16 Therfor it schal be as a signe in thin hond, and as a thing hangid for mynde bifoire thin iyen, for in a strong hond the Lord ledde vs out of Egipt. 17 Therfor whanne Farao hadde sent out the puple, God ledde not hem out bi the weie of ´the lond of Filisteis, which is niy; and arettid lest peraurence it wolde repente the puple, if he had seyn batelis rise ayens hym, and ´the puple wolde turn ayen in to Egipt; 18 but God ledde aboute by the weie of deseert, which weie is bisidis the reed see. And the sones of Israel weren armed, and stieyen fro the lond of Egipte. 19 And Moises took the bonus of Joseph with hym, for he hadde chargid the sones of Israel, and hadde seid, God schal visite you, and bere ye out ´fro hennus my boonus with you. 20 And thei yeden forth fro

§ 12:40 liij. hundred and xxx. yeer, rekenynge tho yeris in which they dwelliden as pilgryms in the loond of Canaan, and of Egipt, and of Filisteys. * 12:45 hirid man, that is, an hethen man out of the feith and obseruaunce of the Jewis, thouy he dwelle with hem for hire.
14 And the Lord seide to Moises, What criest thou to me? Speke thou to the sones of Israel, that thei go forth; forsothe reise thou thi yerde, and streche forth thin hond on the see, and parte thou it, that the sones of Israel go in the myddis of the see, by drie place. 17 Forsothe Y schal make hard the herte of Egiptians, that thei pursue you, and Y schal be glorified in Farao, and in al the oost of hym, and in the charis, and in the knytyts of hym; 18 and Egiptians schulen wite that Y am the Lord God, whanne Y schal be glorified in Farao, and in the charis, and in the knytyts of hym. 19 And the aungel of the Lord, that yede biffer the castellis of Israel, took hym sylf, and yede bihynde hem; and the piler of cloude yede to gider with hym, and lefte the formere thingis aftir the bak, 20 and stood bitwixe the castels of Egiptians and castels of Israel; and the cloude was derk toward Egiptians, and liytynge 'the nyt toward 'the children of Israel, so that in al the tym of the nyt thei mityen not neiy to giderere to hem sylf. 21 And whanne Moises hadde stretched forth the hond on the see, the Lord took it awei, while the a greit wynde and brenynge blew in al the niyt, and turnede in to dryenesse; and the watir was departid. 22 And the sones of Israel entriden by the myddis of the drye see; for the watir was as a wal at the riyt side and left side of hem. 23 And Egiptians pursueden, and entriden aftar hem, al the ridyng of Farao, hise charis, and knytyts, bi the myddis of the see. 24 And the wakynge of the morewtid cam thane, and lo! the Lord bihelde on the castels of Egiptians, bi a piler of fier, and of cloude, and kille the oost of hem; and he destriede the wheelis of charis, and thow weren borun in to the depth. Therfor Egiptians seiden, Fle we Israel; for the Lord fityth for hem ayenus vs. 26 And the Lord seide to Moises, Holde forth thin hond on the see, that the watris turne ayen to Egiptians, on the charis, and knytyts of hem. 27 And whanne Moises hadde hold forth the hoond ayens the see, it turnede ayen first in the morewtid to the formere place; and whanne Egiptians fledden, the watris camen ayen, and the Lord wlapilde hem in the myddis of the floodis. 28 And the watris turneden ayen, and hildiden the charis, and knytyts of al the oost of Farao, which souden, and entridden in to the see; sotheli not oon of hem was alyues. 29 Forsothe the sones of Israel yeden thorouy the myddis of the drye see, and the watris weren to hem as for a wal, on the riyt side and left side. 30 And in that dai the
15

1 Thanne Moises song, and the sones of Israel, this song to the Lord; and thei seiden, Synge we to the Lord, for he is magnified gloriously; he castide doun the hors and the stiere in to the see. 
2 My strengthe and my preisyng is the Lord; and he is maad to me in to heelthe. This is my God, and Y schal glorifie hym; the God of my fadir, and Y schal enhaunse hym. 
3 The Lord is as a man fyter, his name is Almiyti; he castide doun in to the see the charis of Farao, and his oost. Hise chosun prinsic weren drenchid in the reed see; 
4 the depe wattris hiliden hem; thei yeden doun in to the depth as a stoon. 
5 Lord, thy rythond is magnyfied in strengthe; Lord, thy rythond smoot the enmye. 
7 And in the mychilnesse of thi glorie thou hast put doun alle myn * aduersaries; thou sentist thin ire, that deouride hem as stobil. 
8 And wattris weren gaderid in the spirit of thi woodnesse; flowinghe wattri stood, depe wattris weren gaderid in the middis of the see. 
9 The enemy seide, Y schal pursue, and Y schal take; Y schal departe spylis, my soule schal be fillid. I schal drawe out my swerde; myn hond schal sle hem. 
10 Thi spirit blew, and the see hilide hem; thei weren drenchid as leed in grete wattris. 
11 Lord, who is lijk thee in stronge men, who is lijk thee? thou art greet doere in hoynlesse; ferfuld, and preisable, and doynge myraclis. 
12 Thou heldist forth thin hond, and the erthe deouride hem; 
13 thou were ledere in thi merci to thy puple, which thou ayen bouystist; and thou hast bore hym in the strengthe to thin holi dwellyng place. 
14 Puplis stieden, and weren wrootho; sorewis helden the dwelleris of Filistyym. 
15 Thanne the pryncis of Edom weren disturblid; trembyngly held the stronge men of Moab. 
16 Alle the dwelleris of Canaan * weren starke; inward drede falle on hem, and outward drede in the greetnesse of thin arm. 
Be thei maad vnmoovalbe as a stoon, til thi puple passe, Lord; til thi puple passe, whom thou welidist. 
17 Thou schalt brynge hem in, and thou schalt plaunte in the hil of thin eritage; in the moost stidefast dwellyng place which thou hast wrouyted, Lord; Lord, thy seynturiae, which thin hondis made stidefast. 
18 The Lord schal `regne in to the world and ferther. 
19 Forsothe Farao, a ridere, entride with his charis and knytys in to the see, and the Lord brouyte the wattris of the se on hem; sotheli the sones of Israel yeden bi the drie place, in the myddis of the see. 
20 Therfore Marie, profetesse, the `sistir of Aaron, took a tympan in hir hond, and alle the wymmen yeden out aftyr hyr with tympans and cumpanyes; 
21 to whiche sche song biforne, and seide, Synge we to the Lord, for he is magnyfied gloriously; he castide doun in to the see the hors and the stiere of hym. 
22 Forsothe Moises took Israel fro the reed see, and thei yeden out in to the deseert of Sur, and thei yeden thre daires bi the wildirnesse, and thei founden not wattris. 
23 And thei camen in to Marath, and thei miyten not drynk the wattris of Marath, for tho werten bittre; wherfor and he puttide a couenauble name to the place, and clepide it Mara, that is, bitternesse. 
24 And the puple grutchide ayens Moises, and seide, What schulen we drynke? 
25 And Moises criede to the Lord, which schewide to hym a tre; and whanne he hadde put that tre in to wattris, tho weren turned in to swettenesse. There the Lord ordeynede comaundememtis and domes to the puple, and there he asayede the puple, 
26 and seide, If thou schalt here the vois of thi Lord God, and schalt do that that is rietyful before hym, and schalt obeie to his comaundememtis, and schalt kepe alle hise heestis, Y schal not bryngyn on thee al the syknesse, which Y puttide in Egypt, for Y am thi Lord Sauyour.

16

1 Forsothe the sones of Israel camen in to Helym, where weren twelue wells of wattris, and seuenti palm trees, and thei settiden tentis bisidis the wattris. And thei yeden forth fro Helym, and al the multitude of the sones of Israel cam in to deseert of Syn, which is bitwixe Helym and Synai, in the fiftene the dai of the secunde monethe aftir that thei yeden out of the lond of Egypt. 
2 And al the congregacioun of the sones of Israel grutchide ayens Moises, and ayens Aaron, in the wildirnesse. 
3 And the sones of Israel seiden to hem, We wolden that we hadden be deed bi the hoond of the Lord in the lond of Egypt, whanne we saten on the `pottis of fleisch, and eeten louues in pleente; whi leden ye vs in to

* 15:7 In Ebru it is thin aduersaries.
this deseert, that ye schulden sle al the multitude with hungur? 4 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Lo! Y schal reyne to you looues fro heuene; the puple go out, that it gadere tho thingis that suff-
icien bi ech day; that Y asaiie the puple, whethir it goith in my lawe, ether nai. 5 Sotheli in the sixte dai make thei redi that that thei schulen bere yn, and be it double ouer that thei weren wont to gadere bi ech dai. 6 And Moises and Aaron seiden to alle the sones of Israel, At euentid ye schulen wite that the Lord ledde you out of the lond of Egipt; 7 and in the morewtid ye schulen se the glorie of the Lord; for Y herde youre grutchyng ayens the Lord; sotheli what ben we, for ye grutchen ayens us? 8 And Moises seide, The Lord schal yuue to you at euentid fleischis to ete, and looues in the morewtid in plente, for he herde youre grutchynigs, bi which ye grutchiden ayens hym; for whi, what ben we? youre grutchyng is not ayens vs but ayens the Lord. 9 And Moises seide to Aaron, Seie thou to al the congregacion of the sones of Israel, Neiye ye biore the Lord, for he herde youre grutchyng. 10 And whanne Aaron spak to al the cumpanye of the sones of Israel, thei bihelden to the wildirnes, and lo! the glorie of the Lord apperide in a cloude. 11 Forsothe the Lord spak to Moises, 12 and seide, Y herde the grutchynigs of the sones of Israel; spek thou to hem, At euentid ye schulen ete fleischis, and in the morewtid ye schulen be fillid with louues, and ye schulen wite that Y am 'youre Lord God. 13 Therfor euentid was maad, and 'curlewes stieden and hiliden the castels; and in the morewtid deew cam bi the face of the castels. 14 And whanne it hadde hildid the erthe, a litil thing, and as powned with a pestel, in the lincnesse of an hoarfrost on erthe, apperide in the wildirnes. 15 And whanne the sones of Israel hadden seyn that, thei seiden to gidere, Man hu? which signyfieth, what is this? for thei wisten not what it was. To whiche Moises seide, This is the breed, which the Lord hath yuue to you to ete. 16 This is the word which the Lord comaundide, Ech man gadere therof as myche as suffisith to etun, gomor bi ech heed, bi the noumber of youre soulsis that dwellen in the tabernacle, so ye schulen take. 17 And the sones of Israel diden so, and thei gaderiden oon more, another lesse; 18 and thei metiden at the mesure gomor; nethir he that gaderide more had more, nethir he that made redi lesse fond lesse, but alle gaderiden bi that that thei myyten ete.
17

1 Therfor al the multitude of the sones of Israel yede forth fro the deseert of Syn, bi her dwellyngis, bi the word of the Lord, and settiden tentis in Ravidym, where was not watir to the puple to drynke. 2 Whiche puple chidde ayens Moises, and seide, Yyue thou water to vs, that we drynke. To whiche Moises anweride, What chiden ye ayens me, and whi tempten ye the Lord? 3 Therfor the puple thristide thare for the scarsnesse of watir, and grutchiden ayens Moises, and seide, Whi madist thou vs to go out of Egipt, to sle vs, and oure fre children, and beeisits, for thrist? 4 Forsothe Moises crieide to the Lord, and seide, What schal Y do to this puple? yit a litit, also it schal stone me. 5 The Lord seide to Moises, Go thou bifoire the puple, and take with thee of the eldere men of Israel, and take in thin hond the yerde, 'bi which thou hast Smyte the flood, and go; lo! 6 Y schal stonde thare before thee, aboue the stoon of Oreb, and thou schalt Smyte the stoon, and water schal go out therof, that the puple drynke. Moises dide so before the eldere men of Israel; 7 and he clepide the name of that place Temptacioun, for the chidyng of the sones of Israel, and for thei tempten the Lord, and seiden, Whether the Lord is in vs, ether nay? 8 Forsothe Amalech cam, and fauyt ayens Israel in Ravidym. 9 And Moises seide to Josue, Chese thou men, and go out, and fiyte to morewe ayens men of Amalech; lo! Y schal stonde in the cop of the hil, and Y schal haue `the yerde of God in myn hond. 10 Josue dide as Moises spak, and fauyt ayens Amalech. Forsothe Moises, and Aaron, and Hur stieden on the cop of the hil; 11 and whanne Moises reiside the hondis, Israel ouercam; forsothe if he let down a litil, Amalech ouercam. 12 Sotheli `the hondis of Moises weren heuy, therfor thei token a stoont, and puttide vndir hym, in which stoon he sat. Forsothe Aaron and Hur susteyned hondis hondis, on euer eithir side; and it was don, that hise hondis weren not maad weri, til to the goyn down of the sunne.

13 And Josue * droofawey Amalech and his puple, in `the mouth of the swerd, that is, bi the sparchnesse of the swerd. 14 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Wryte thou this in a book, for mynde, and take in the eeries of Josue; for Y schal do a wei the mynde of Amalech fro vndir heune. 15 And Moises bildide an outer, and clepide the name therof The Lord myn enhaunsere, 16 and seide, For the hond of the Lord aloone, and the bateil of God schal be ayens Amalech, fro generacioun in to generacioun.

18

1 And whanne Jetro, the prest of Madian, `the alie of Moises, * hadde herd alle thingis which God hadde do to Moises, and to Israel his puple, for the Lord hadde led Israel out of the lond of Egipt, 2 he took Sefera, `the wiff of Moises, whom he hadde sent ayen, 3 and his two sones, of which oon was clepid Gersan, for the fadir seide, Y was a comelyng in alien lond; 4 forsothe the tother was clepid Eliezer, for Moises seide, God of my fadir is myn helpere, and he deluyerede me fro the swerd of Farao. 5 Therfor Jetro, `alie of Moises, cam, and the sones of Moises and his wiff camen to Moises, in to deseert, where Jetro settide tentis bisidis the hil of God; 6 and sente to Moises, and seide, Y Jetro, thin alie, come to thee, and thi wijf, and thi two sones with hir. 7 And Moises yede out into the comyng of his alie, and worchisipide, and kiste hym, and thei gretten hem siff to giderie with pesible wordis. 8 And whanne he hadde entrid in to the tabernacile, Moises tolde to `his alie alle thingis whiche God hadde do to Farao, and to Egipcians, for Israel, and he tolde al the trauel which biffelle to hem in the weie, of which the Lord deluyerede hem. 9 And Jetro was glad on alle the goddis whiche the Lord hadde do to Israel, for he deluyerede Israel fro the hond of Egipcians. 10 And Jetro seide, Blessid be `the Lord, that deluyerede you fro the hond of Egipcians, and fro `the hond of Farao, which Lord deluyerede his puple fro the hond of Egipt; 11 now Y knowe that the Lord is greet aboue alle goddis, for `thei diden proudli ayens hem. 12 Therfor Jetro, `alie of Moises, offride brent sacrificies and offringlys to God; and Aaron, and alle the eldere men of Israel, camen to ete breed with hym before God. 13 Forsothe in the tother dai Moises sat that he schulde deme the puple, that stood niy Moises, fro the morewtid til to euentid. 14 And whanne `his alie hadde seyn this, that is, alle thingis `whiche he dide in the puple, he seide, What is this that thou doist in the puple? whi sittist thou alone, and al the puple abidith fro the morewtid til to euentid? 15 To whom Moises anweride, The puple cometh to me, and axith

* 17:13 Josue drof away, in Ebreu it is, made feble, for as Ebreus seien, he killede alle the stronge men of Amalech in that batel.
* 18:1 the alie of Moises, in Ebreu it is, fadir of the wiyf of Moises.
Exodus 18:16

the sentence of God; 16 and whanne ony strij bifallith to hem, thei komen to me, that Y deme bitwixe hem, and schewe the comauondements of God, and his lawes. 17 And Jetro seide, Thou doist a thing not good, 18 thou art wastid with a fonned traul, bothe thou and this puple which is with the; the werk is a boue thi strengthis, thou aloon maist not suffre it. 19 But here thou my wordis and counsellis, and the Lord schal be with thee; be thou to the puple in these thingis that pertyyen to God, that thou tellle the thingis that ben seid to the puple; 20 and schewe to the puple the cerymonyes, and custom of worschipyng, and the weie bi which thei oewn to go, and the werk which thei oewn to do. 21 Forsothe puruey thou of al the puple mytli men, and dreidynge God, in whiche is treuthe, and whiche haten auarice; and ordeyne thou of hem tribunes, and centurionys, and quinquesonarie, and deens, whiche schulen deme the puple in al tyme; sothel what ever thing is gretterel, telle thei to thee, and deme thei oonelie lesse thingis, and be it esiere to thee, whanne the burthun is departid in to othere men. 23 If thou schalt do this, thou schalt fille the comauondement of God, and thou schalt moue cere hisi comauondementis; and al this puple schal turne ayen with pees to her places. 24 And whanne this theingis weren her, Moises dide alle thingis whiche Jetro counselide. 25 And whanne noble men of al Israel weren chosun Moises ordeynede hem princis of the puple, tribunes, and centurionys, and quinquesonarie, and deens, whiche demeden the puple in al tyme; forsothe, whateuer thing was hardere, thei telden to Moises, and thei demeden esiere thingis onelie. 26 And Moises lefte his alie, which turnede ayen, and yede in to his lond.

19

1 In the thridd theinote of the goyng of Israel out of the lond of Egyp, in this day * thei camen in to the wildernes of Synai; 2 for thei yeden forth fro Rafidym, and camen til in to deserte of Synai, and settiden tenti in the same place; and there Israel settide tenti, euon ayens the hil. 3 Forsothe Moises stiede in to the hil to God; and the Lord clepie hym fro the mount, and seide, Thou schalt seie these thingis to the haws of Jacob, and thou schalt telle to the sones of Israel, 4 Ye sylf han seyn what things Y haue do to Egypians, how Y bar you on the wengis of eglis, and took to me. 5 Therfor if ye schulen here my vois, and schulen kepe my couenaunt, ye schulen be to me in to a spezialte † of alle puplicis; for al the lond is myn; 6 and ye schulen be to me in to a rewme of preesthod, and ye schulen be an hooli folk; these ben the wordis whiche thou schalt speke to the sones of Israel. 7 Moyses cam, and whanne the gretter men in birthre of the puple weren clepid to gider, he expowneide alle the wordis whiche the Lord comaundide. 8 And alle the puple answeride to gider, We schulen do alle thingis whiche the Lord spak. And whanne Moises hadde told the wordis of the puple to the Lord, 9 the Lord seide to hym, Riyt now Y schal come to thee in a derkesesse of a cloude, that the puple here me spekyng to thee, and bileue to thee withouten ende. Therfor Moises telde the wordis of the puple to the Lord, 10 which seide to Moises, Go thou to the puple, and make hem holi to dai and to morewe, ‡ and waicshie thei her clothis, 11 and be thei redi in to the thridd dai; for in the thridd dai the Lord schal come doun biforn al the puple on the hil of Synai. 12 And thou schalt sette termes to the puple, bi cumpas; and thou schalt seie to hem, Be ye war, that ye stie not in to the hil, nether touche ye the endis therof; ech man that schal touche the hil, schal die bi deeth. 13 Hondis schulen not touche hym, but he schal be oppressid with stoonis, ethir he shall be persid with darts; whether it schal be a beest, ethir a man, it schal not lyue; whanne a clariou schal bigynne to sowne, thanne * stie thei in to the hil. 14 And Moises cam doun fro the hil to the puple, and halewide it; and whanne thei hadden walschun her clothis, 15 he seide to hem, Be ye redi in to the thridd dai, neive ye not to youre wyues. 16 And now the thridd dai was comun, and the morewetid was cleer; and, lo! thundris bigunnen to be herd, and leitis to schyne, and a moost thicke cloude to hile the mounteynt; and the sownyng of a clariou made noise ful greetli, and the puple dedd, that was in the castels. 17 And whanne Moises hadde led hem out in to the comyng of God, fro the place of castels, thei stoden at the rootis of the hil. 18 Forsothe al the hil of Synai smokide, for the

† 18:21 Another transliouion hath wise men, wher we han miyi men. ‡ 18:21 a tribune is he that is souereyn of a thousinde men, centuriou of an hundrid, quinquesonarie of fifty, a deen of ten. * 19:1 in this day, that is, the firste daye of the thrinne monethe. † 19:5 In Ebru it is, ye shulen be a frendshiphe, that is, a thing louyd excellently. ‡ 19:10 Here halowyng was, to waicshie hem self and here clothys, and neyie not her wifes.
Lord hadde come doun theronne in fier; and smoke stiede thereof as of a furnace, and al the hil was ferful; 19 and the `sonn of a clarion encreeside litil and litil, and was holden forth lengere. Moises spak, and the Lord answeride to hym, 20 and the Lord cam doun on the hil of Synay, in thilke cop of the hil, and clepide Moises to the cop thero. And whanne he hadde stied thidur, 21 the Lord seide to hym, Go thou doun, and witnesse thou to the puple, lest peraunture it wole passe the termes to se the Lord, and ful greet multitude thereof perische; 22 also preestis, that neiyen to the Lord, be halewde, lest Y smyte hem. 23 And Moises seide to the Lord, The comyn puple may not stie in to the hil of Synai; for thou hast witnesseid, and hast comaundid, seyinge, Sette thou termes aboute the hil, and halewe it. 24 To whom the Lord seide, Go thou doun, and thou schalt stie, and Aaron with thee; forsothe the preestis and the puple passte not the termes, nethir stie thei to the Lord, lest peraunture he sle hem. 25 Moises yede doun to the puple, and telde alle thingis to hem.

20 1 And the Lord spak alle these wordis, Y am thi Lord God, 2 that ladde thee out of the lond of Egipt, fro the hous of seruage. 3 Thou schalt not haue alien goddis before me. 4 Thou schalt not make to thee a graun ymage, nethir ony lincese of thing which is in heuene aboue, and which is in erthe bineythe, nether of the thingis, that ben in watriss vndur erthe; thou schalt not `herie tho, 5 nether `thou schalt worschipe; for Y am thi Lord God, a stronge gelouse louyere; and Y visite the wickidenesse of fadris in to the thridde and the fourthe generacioni of hem that haten me, 6 and Y do mercy in to `a thousynde, to hem that louen me, and kepen myn heestis. 7 Thou schalt not take in veyn the name of thi Lord God, for the Lord schal not haue hym gyltles, that takith in veyn the name of his Lord God. 8 Haue thou mynede, that thou halowe the `dai of the sabat; 9 in sixe daies thou schalt worche and schalt do alle thi werkis; 10 forsothe in the seuenthe day is the sabat of thi Lord God; thou schalt not do ony werk, thou, and thi sone, and thi douytir, and thi seruaunt, and thin handmaide, thi werk beeste, and the comelyng which is withynne thi yatis; 11 for in sixe daies God made heuene and erthe, the see, and alle thingis that ben in tho, and restide in the seuenthe dai; herfor the Lord blesside the `dai of the sabat, and halewde it. 12 Onoure thi fadir and thi moder, that thou be long luyng on the lord, which thi Lord God schal yyue to thee. 13 Thou schalt not sle. 14 Thou schalt `do no letcherie. 15 Thou schalt `do no theft. 16 Thou schalt not speke fals witnessyng ayens thi neiybore. 17 Thou schalt not coueute `the hous of thi neiybore, nether thou schalt desyre his wif, not seruaunt, not handmaide, not oxe, not asse, nether alle thingis that ben hise. 18 Forsothe al the puple herde voices, and siy laumpis, and the sowne of a clarioun, and the hil smokynge; and thei weren afeerd, and schakun with inward drede, and stoden afer, 19 and seiden to Moises, Speke thou to vs, and we schulen here; the Lord speke not to vs, lest peraunture we dien. 20 And Moises seide to the puple, Nyle ye drede, for God cam to proue you, and that his drede schulde be in you, and that ye schulen not do synne. 21 And the puple stood afer; forsothe Moises neiyede to the derknesse, wherynne God was. 22 And the Lord seide furthermore to Moises, Thou schalt seie these thingis to the sones of Israel, Ye seiyen that fro heuene Y spak to you; 23 ye schulen not make goddis of silver, nethir ye schulen make to you goddis of gold. 24 Ye schulen make an auter of erthe to me, and ye schulen offre theronne youre brent sacrifices, and pesible sacrifices, youre scheep, and oxun, in ech place in which the mynde of my name schal be; Y schal come to thee, and Y schal blesse thee. 25 That if thou schalt make an auter of stoon to me, thou schalt not bilde it of stoonys hewun; for if thou schalt reise thi knyf theronne, it schal be `polluted, ether defoulid. 26 Thou schalt not styte bi grees to myn auter, lest thi filthe be schewid.

21 1 These ben the domes, whiche thou schalt sette forth to hem. 2 If thou biest an Ebrew seruaunt, he schal serue thee sixe yeer; in the seuenthe yeer he schal go out fre, 3 with out prijs; with what maner clooth he entride, with siche clooth go he out; if he entride hauyne a wif, and the wif schal go out to gidere. 4 But if the lord of the seruaunt yaf a wif * to hym, and sche childide sones and douytris, the woman and hir children schulen be hir lordis; sothelie the seruaunt schal go out with his owne clooth.

* 21:4 a wijs, his owene seruauntesse, which is an hethen woman, and his seruauntesse for euere, for if sche were an Ebrew womman and thral, sche schulde go out fre with hir children in the seuenthe yeer.
That if the seruaunt seith, Y loue my lord, and
wif, and children, Y schal not go out fre; 6 the
lord breyne hym to goddis, that is, iugis; and
he schal be set to the dore, and postis; and the
lord schal perse his eere with a nal, and he schal
be seruaunt to hym til in the world. 7 If ony
man sillieth his douytry in to seruantesse, sche
schal not go out as handmaidis weren wont to go
out; 8 if sche displesith in the iyen of hir lord, to
whom sche was bitakun, he schal deluyere hir; sothei he schal not haue power to sille hir to
an alien puple, if he forskakith hir. 9 Forsothe if
he weddig hir to his sonne, he schal do to hir
`bi the custom of douytries; 10 that if he † takith
another womman to hym, he schal puruey to the
damysele weddingis, and clothis, and he schal not
denye the prijs of chastite. 11 If he doith not these
thre, sche schal go out freli without money. 12 He
that Smythe a man, and wole sle, die bi deeth;
13 forsothe if a man settide not aspies, but God
`bitook hym in to hise hondis, Y schal ordyne
a place to thee, whidur he oweth to fle. 14 If ony
man sleeth his neibore bi birecastynge, and bi
aspies, drawe thou hym awey fro myn auter, that
he die. 15 He that Smythe his fadir, ether modir,
die by deeth. 16 He that cursith his fadir, ether
modir, die bi deeth. 17 He that stelith a man,
and sillieth hym, if he is conuyt of the gil, die bi
deeth. 18 If men chiden, and the tother smyte his
neibore with a stoone, ether with the fist, and
he is not deed, but ligith in the bed, 19 if he
risith, and goith forth on his staf, he that smooth
schal be innocent; so netheles that he restore hise
truelis, and kostis in lechis. 20 He that Smythe
his seruaunt, ether handmayde, with a yerde, and
thei ben deed in hise hondis, schal be giltis of
cryme. 21 Sothei if the seruaunt ouerlyueth o
dai, ether tweyne, he schal not be suget to peyne,
`that is of deeth, for the seruaunt is his catel. 22 If
men chiden, and a men smyte with a womman
with childe, and sothei makith the child deed borun,
but the womman ouerlyueth, he schal be suget
to the harm, as myche as the `hosebonde of the
womman axith, and the iугис demen. 23 But if the
deeth of hir sueth, 24 he schal yelde lijf for lijf,
ije for iye, tooth for tooth, hond for hond, foot
for foot, 25 brennyng for brennyng, wounde `with

22

† 21:10 In Ebru it is thus, that if he take to him another womman, he shal not decreee expenscis and hilynge and hir our, that is, if he takith to him, that is, to his sone, another wyf with the handmayde takun bifoire into wyf, he shal decreees spensis, that is, sufficient lyflode in hir hilynge, that is, couenable clothinge, and hir our, that is, tyme to yelde dette, he shal not decrees this in withdrawynge fro hir for the tother wyf weddid aboue, for thanne thei miyten haue manye wyues togidere. ‡ 21:32 A sicle is xx. halpens.
he schal be seeld; 4 if that thing that he staal, is foundun quykt at hym, ether oxe, ether asse, ether scheep, he schal restore the double. 5 If a man harmeth a feeld, ethir vyner, and suffritth his beeste, that it waaste othere mennus thingis, he schal restore for the valu of harm, `what euer beste thing he hath in his feeld, ethir vyner. 6 If fier goith out, and fyndth eiris of corn, and catchith heepis of corn, ethir cornes stondyne in feeldis, he that kyledle the fier schal yeele the harm. 7 If a man bitakith in to kepyng monei to a freend, ether a vessel `in to kepyng, and it is takun awey bi thefte fro hym that resseyued, if the theef is foundun, he schal restore the double. 8 If the theef is hid, the lord of the hows schal brouyt to goddis, `that is, iugis, and he schal swere, that he helde not forth the hond in to `the thing of his neiybore, 9 to `do fraude; as wel in oxe, as in asse, and in scheep, and in clooth; and what euer thing may bryngye in harm, the cause of euer eithir schal come to goddis, and if thei demen, he schal restore the double to his neiybore. 10 If ony man bitakith a virgyn not yt weddid, and slepith with hir, he schal yyue dower to hir, and schal haue hir wijf. 11 An ooth schal be in the myddis,* that he helde not forth the hond to the `thing of his neiybore; and the lord schal resseyue the ooth, and he schal not be compellid to yelde. 12 That if it is takun awei bi thefte, he schal restore the harm to the lord; 13 if it is etun of a beeste, he schal brynge to the lord that that is slayn, and he schal not restore. 14 He that axith of his neiybore ony thing of these bi borewying, and it is feblid, ether deed, while the lord is not present, he schal be constreyned to yelde; that if the lord is in presence, 15 he schal not restore, most if it cam hirid, for the meede of his werk. 16 If a man disseyueth a virgyn not yt weddid, and slepith with hir, he schal yyue dower to hir, and schal haue hir wijf. 17 If the fadir of the virgyn nyle yyue, he schal yelde money, bi the maner of dower, which virgyns werent wont to take. 18 Thou schal not suffre witchis to lyue. 19 He that doith lettrechier with a beeste, die by deeth. 20 He that offrith to goddis, out takun to the Lord aloone, be he slayn. 21 Thou schal not make sory a comelyng, nether thou schal turmente hym; for also ye weren comelyngis in the lond of Egipt. 22 Ye schulen not anoye a widewe, and a fadirles ethir modirles child. 23 If ye hirten hem, thei schulen crye to me, and Y schal here the cry of hem, 24 and my greet venniunce schal haue indignioun, and Y schal Smyte you with swerd, and youre wyues schulen be widewis, and youre sones schulen be fadirles. 25 If thou yyuest money to loone to my pore puple, that dwellich with thee, thou schalt not constreyne hym, as an extorsioner doith, nether thou schalt oppresse hym by vsuris. 26 If thou takist of thi neiybore `a wed a clooth, thou schalt yelde to hym before the goyng doun of the sunne; 27 for that alone is the cloathing of his fleisch, with which he is hilid, nether he hath another, in which he slepith; if he crieth to me, Y schal here hym; for Y am mercyful. 28 Thou schalt not bacbyte goddis, and thou schalt not curse the prince of thi puple. 29 Thou schalt not tarye to offre to the Lord thi tithis, and firste fruytis. Thou schalt yvyue to me the firste gendris of thi sones; 30 also of oxen, and of scheep thou schalt do in lijk maner; seuene daies be he with his modir, in the eiyttith dai thou schalt yelde hym to me. 31 Ye schulen be holi men to me; ye schulen not ete fleisch which is before taastid of beestis, but ye schulen caste forth to houndis.

23

1 Thou schalt not resseyue a vois of leesyng, nether thou schalt ioyne * thin hond, † that thou seei fals witnesssyng for a wicked man. 2 Thou schalt not sue the cumpanye to do yuel, nether thou schalt ascente to the sentence of ful many men in doom, that thou go away fro treuthe. 3 Also thou schalt not haue mercy of a pore man in a `cause, ethir doom,‡ 4 If thou meetist `the oxe of thin enemye, ethir the asse errynge, lede thou ayen to hym. 5 If thou seest that the asse of hym that hatth thee liggyth vnidir a burthun, thou schalt not passe, but thou schalt reise with hym. 6 Thou schalt not bowe in the doom of a pore man. 7 Thou schalt fle a lesyng. Thou schalt not sle an innocent man, and iust; for Y am aduersarie to a wicked man. 8 Take thou not yiftis, that bylden also prudent men, and destryen the wordys of iust men. 9 Thou schalt not be diseeful to a pilgrym, for ye knoen the souls of complengis, for also ye weren pilgryms

---

* 22:11 that is, he schal purge him openli bi ooth.  
† 23:1 ioyne, in Ebreu it is, thou schalt not reise thy hond.  
‡ 23:3 for iust doom accepteth no person.
in the land of Egypt. 10 Sixe yeer thou schalt sowe thi lond, and thou schalt garde fruytis therof; 11 forsothe in the seuenthe yeor thou schalt leuee it, and schalt make to reste, that the pore men of thi puple ete, and what euer is residue, the beestis of the feeld ete; so thou schalt do in thiyner, and in place of oluye trees. 12 Sixe dayes thou schalt worche, in the seuenthe dai thou schalt ceese, that thin oxe and asse reste, and the sone of thin handmaide, and the comelyng be refreischid. 13 Kepe ye alle thingis, whiche Y seide to you; and ye schulen not swere bi the name of alien goddis, nether it schal be herd of youre mouth. 14 In thire tymes bi all yeers ye schulen halawe feestis to me. 15 Thou schalt kepe the slowemnyte of therf louris; seuene daies thou schalt erte therf brede, as Y comaundide to thanne, in the tyme of monethe of newe thingis, whanne thou yedist out of Egypt; thou schalt not appere voide in my siyt. 16 And thou schalt kepe the slowemnyte of the monethe of the firste thingis of thi werk, what euer thingis thou hast sowe in the feeld. Also thou schalt kepe the slowemnyte in the goyg out of the yeer, whanne thou hast gaderid all thi fruytis of the feeld. 17 Thries in the yeer al thi male kynde schal appere bifore thi Lord God. 18 Thou schalt not offfe the blood of thi slayn sacrifice on sour doun; nether the fatnesse of my slowemnyte schal dwelle til to the morewtid. 19 Thou schalt bere the firste thingis of the fruytis of thi lond in to the hows of thi Lord God. Thou schalt not sethe a kid in the mylke of his modir. 20 Lo! Y schal sende myn angel, that schal go bifore thee, and schal kepe in the weie, and schal lede to the place which Y haue maad rei to thee. 21 Take thou heed to hym,§ and here thou his vois, nether gesse thou hym to be dispidis; for he schal not foryyue, whanne thou synnest, and my name is in him. 22 For if thou herest his vois, and doist alle thingis whiche Y speke, Y schal be enemy to thin enemies, and Y schal turment hem, that turmenten thee; 23 and myn angel go schal go bifore thee, and he schal lede yn thee to Amorrei, and Ethei, and Ferezei, and Cananey, and Euey, and Jebusei, whiche Y schal breke. 24 Thou schalt not onoure ’the goddis of hem, nether thou schalt worshiphe hem; thou schalt not do the werkis of hem, but thou schalt destrie the goddis, and thou schalt breke the ymagis of hem. 25 And ye schulen serue to youre Lord God, that Y blesse thi loues, and watris, and do awei sikenesse fro the myddis of thee; 26 neithir a woman vnfruyntful, neither bareyn, schal be in thi lond; Y schal fille the nombrum of thi daies. 27 Y schal sende my drede in to thi biforogoyng, and Y schal sle al the puple, to which thou schalt entre, and Y schal turne the backis of alle thin enemies before thee; 28 and Y schal sende out before scrabrouns,* that schulen dryue awei Euey, and Cananey, and Ethei, before that thou entre. 29 Y schal not caste hem out fro thi face in o yeer, lest the lond be turned in to wildirnesse, and beestis encresse ayens thee; 30 litil and litil schal caste hem out fro thi siyt, til thou be encressid, and welde the loond. 31 Forsothe Y schal sette thi termys fro the reed see til to the see of Palestyns, and fro desert til to the flood. Y schal yuye to youre hondis the dwelleris of the lond, and Y schal caste hem out fro youre siyt; 32 thou schalt not make boond of pees with hem, nethir with ’the goddis of hem. 33 Dwelle thei not in thi lond, lest perauenture thei make thee to do synne ayens me, yf thou seruest her goddis, which thing certis schal be thee in to sclaunder.

24

1 Also he seide to Moises, ‘Stie thou to the Lord, thou, and Aaron, and Nadab, and Abyu, and seuenti eldere men of Israel; and ye schulen worshipshe afer, 2 and Moises alone stie to the Lord, and thei schulen not neiye, nether the puple schal stie with hym. 3 Therfore Moises cam, and talde to the puple alle the wordis and domes of the Lord; and al the puple answerede with o vois, We schulen do alle the wordis of the Lord, which he spak. 4 Forsothe Moises wroote alle the wordis of the Lord; and he roos ereli, and bilde an auter to the Lord at the rootis of the hil, and he bilde twelve titlis bi twelve lynagis of Israel. 5 And he sente yonge men of the sones of Israel, and thei offriden brent sacrifices, and ’thei offriden pisible sacrifices ’to the Lord, twelve * calues. 6 And so Moises took half the part of the blood, and sente in to grete cuppis; forsothe he schedde the residue part on the auter. 7 And he took the book of the boond of pees, and redde, while the puple herde; whiche seiden, We schulen do alle thingis which the Lord spak, and we schulen be obedient. 8 Forsothe

§ 23:21 take thou heede to him, that is, perseuyre thou bisily, that thou obeie to him. * 23:28 scrabrouns, that is, flies with venemous prickis, that ben bred of deed careys. * 24:5 twelve is not in Ebreu, and therfor it semeth that ij. caluys onely weren there.
he took, and sprengide the blood on the puple, and seide, This is the blood of the boond of pees, which the Lord couenautide with yow on alle these wordis. 9 And Moises, and Aaron, and Nadab, and Abyu, and seuenti of the eldere men of Israel stieden, 10 and seiyen God of Israel, yndur hise feete, as the werk of saffire stoon, and as heuene whanhe it is cleer. 11 And he sente not his hond on hem of the sones of Israel, that hadden go fer awei; and thei sien God, and eeten and drunken. 12 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, `Stie thou to me in to the hil, and be thou there, and Y schal yuye to thee tablis of stoon, and the lawe, and comaundementis, whiche Y haue write, that thou teche the children of Israel. 13 Moises and Josue his mynystre risen, and Moises stiede in to the hil of God, 14 and seide to the eldere men, Abide ye here, til we turnen ayen to you; ye han Aaron and Hur with you, if any thing of questioun is maad, ye schulen telle to hem. 15 And whanne Moises hadde stied, 16 a cloude hilide the hil, and the glorie of the Lord dwelle on Synai, and kyueride it with a cloude sixe daies; forsothe in the seuenthe day the Lord clepide hym fro the myddis of the cloude; forsothe the licnesse of glorie of the Lord 17 was as fier brennynge on the cop of the hil in the syt of the sones of Israel. 18 And Moises entride into the myddis of the cloude, and stiede in to the hil, and he was there fouri daies and fouri nyttis.

25

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 that thei take to me the firste fruytis; of ech man that offrith wilfull, ye schulen take tho. 3 Forsothe these thingis it ben, whiche ye schulen take, gold, and siluer, and bras, iacynt, 4 and purpur, and reed silk twies died, and bijs, heeris of geet, and `skynnes of wetheris maad reed, 5 and skynnes of iacynt, 6 and trees of Sechym, and oile to liytis be ordeynde, swete smellynge spiceries in to oynament, and encensis of good odour, 7 onochym stoonys, and gemmes to ourne ephod, and the rational. 8 And thei schulen make a seynturyrie to me, and Y schal dwelle in the myddis of hem, bi al the licnesse of the tabernacle, 9 which Y schal schewe to thee, and of alle the vessels of ournyng therof. 10 And thus ye schulen make it; ioyne ye to gidere an arke of the trees of Sechym, whos lengthe haue twey cubitis and an half, the broodnesse haue a cubit and half, the hiynesse haue `in lijeman a cubit and half. 11 And thou schalt ouergilde it with clenneste gold with ynte and with out forth; and thou schalt make a goldun crowne aboue `bi cumpas, 12 and four goldun cerclis, whiche thou schalt sette bi foure corneris of the arke; twee cerclis be in o syde, and twee cerclis in the tother side. 13 Also thou schalt make barris of the trees of Sechym, and thou schalt hile tho with gold, 14 and thou schalt brynge yn bi the cerclis that ben in the sids of the arke, 15 that it be borun in tho, whicche schulen euere be in the cerclis, nether schulen ony tyme be drawun out of tho. 16 And thou schalt putte in to the arke the witnessing,† which Y schal yuye to thee. 17 And thou schalt make a propiciatorie ‡ of clenneste gold; ´that is a table hingle the arke; the lengthe therof schal holde twee cubitis and an half, the broodnesse schal holde a cubit and half. 18 Also thou schalt make on euer eithir side of `Goddis answeryng place ¶ twee cherubyns of gold, and betun out with hamer; 19 o cherub be in o syde of `Goddis answeryng place, and the tother in the tother side; 20 hele thei euer either side of the propiciatorie, and holde thei forth wyngis, and hile thei `Goddis answeryng place; and bholde thei hem silf to gidere, while the faces ben turned in to the propiciatorie, with which the arke of the Lord schal be hild, 21 in which arke thou schalt putte the `witnessyng, which Y schal yuye to thee. 22 Fro thennys Y schal comaunde, and schal speke to thee aboue the propiciatorie, that is, fro the myddis of twee cherubyns, that schulen be on the arke of witnessing, alle thingis whiche Y schal comaunde ´bi thee to the sones of Israel. 23 Also thou schalt make a bورد of the trees of Sechym, hauinge twee cubitis of lengthe, and a cubit in broodnesse, and a cubit and half in hiynesse. 24 And thou schalt ouergilde the bord with purest gold, and thou schalt make to it a goldun brynke ´bi cumpas; 25 and ´thou schalt make to

† 24:10 and sien God, not in his beyng, but in mannus licnesse representinge him. ‡ 24:11 Ebrus seyn, that this is the very text, and he sente not his hond on the lords of the sones of Israel. that is, on lords, the groo seith. * 25:7 that is, an ouche hanginge on the prestis breest, in whiche was written dome and treuth. † 25:16 It was seid the arke of witnessing, for there yn was put a golden pott ful of manna, to witnesses that God fedde hem with bred fro heuene, and tables, to witnesses that the laue of kynde flowyde in herte, he reside the lawe written, the yerde of Aaron, to witnesses that ech power is of the Lord God, and Deutronomy, to witnesses the covenauent that he had seid. ¶ 25:17 In the dai of merci the glorie of God descendide alwey there. § 25:18 that is the place that God anserwede fro to men preiyenge.
that brynke a coroun rasid bitwixe foure fyngris hyi, and ̇thou schalt make on that another lytil goldun coroun. 26 And thou schalt make redi foure goldun cercis, and thou schalt put thoo in foure corners of the same boord, bi alle feet. 27 Vndur the coroun schulen be goldun cercis, that the barris be put thourou thoo, and that the boord may be borun. 28 Thou schalt make tho barris of the trees of Sechym, and thou schalt cumpas with gold to bere the boord. 29 And thou schalt make redi vessels of vynegre, and viols, cenceris, and cuppis of pureste gold, in whiche fletynge sacrifices schulen be offrid. 30 And thou schalt sette on the boord loupes of proposicion, in my siy etuere. 31 And thou schalt make a candilstike ̇betun forth with hamer, of clenneste gold, and thou schalt make the schaft therof, and yerdis, cuppis, and litel rundelis, and lilies comyngy forth therof. 32 Sixe yerdis schulen go out of the sidys, thre of thoo side, and thre of the tother. 33 Thre cuppis as in the manner of a note bi ech yerde, and litel rundelis to gider, and a lilie, and in lijck manner thre cuppis at the linesses of a note in the tother, and litel rundelis togidere, and a lilie; this schal be the werk of sixe yerdis, that schulen be brouyt forth of the schaft. 34 Forsothe in thilke candilstik e schulen be foure cuppis in the manner of a note, and litel rundels and lilies by ech cuppe; 35 and litel run-
delis schulen be vndir twey yerdis bi thre places, whiche yerdis to gider ben maad sixe, comyngy forth of o schaft; and therfor the litel rundelis and yerdis 36 therof schulen be al betun out with hamer, of clenneste gold. 37 And thou schalt make seuene lanternes, and thou schalt sette tho on the candilstike, that tho schyne euene ayens. 38 Also tongis to ̇do out the snottis, and where tho thingis, that ben snottid out, ben quenchid, be maad of clenneste gold. 39 Al the weyt of the candilstike with alle hise vessels schal haue a talent of clennest gold. 40 Biholde thou, and make bi the saumpler, which ys schewide to thee in the hil.

26

1 Forsothe the tabernacle schal be maad thus; thou schalt make ten curtyns of bijs foldyd ayen, and of iacynt, of purpur, and of reed silk twies died, dyuersid bi broidery werk. 2 The lengthe of o curteyn schal haue eiyte and twenti cubitis, the broodnesse schal be of foure cubitis; alle tentis schulen be maad of o mesure. 3 Fyue curtyns schulen be ioyned to hem silf to gider, and othere fiue cleue to gider bi lijk boond. 4 Thou schalt make handels of iacynt in the sidis, and hiyness of curtyns, that tho moun be couplid to gider. 5 A curteyn schal haue fifti handlis in euer eithir part, so set yn, that ̇an handle come ayen an handle, and the toon may be schappid to the tother. 6 And thou schalt make fifti goldun ryngis, bi whiche the ̇veilis of curteyns schulen be ioyned, that o tabernacle be maad.* 7 Also thou schalt make enleuene saies to kyuere the hilyng of the tabernacle; 8 the lengthe of o say schal haue thretti cubitis, and the breed schal haue foure cubitis; euene mesure schal be of alle saies. 9 Of which thou schalt ioyne fyue by hem silf, and thou schalt couple sixe to hem silf togidere, so that thou double the sixe say in the front of the roof. 10 And thou schalt make fifti handles in the hemme of o say, that it may be ioyned with the tother; and ̇thou schalt make fifti handles in the hemme of the tother say, that it be couplid with the tother; 11 thou schalt make fifti fastnyngis of bras, bi whiche the handles schulen be ioyned to gider, that oon hyllyng be maad of alle. 12 Sotheli that that is residue in the saies, that ben maad redi to the hilyng, that is, o sai whych is more, of the myddis therof thou schalt hile the hyndre parte of the tabernacle; and a cubit schal hange on o part, 13 and the tother cubit on the tother part, which cubit is more in the lengthe of saies, and schal hile euer either syde of the tabernacle. 14 And thou schalt make another hilyng to the roof, of ̇skynnes of wetheres maad reed, and ouer this thou schalt make eft anothir hilyng of ̇skynnes of iacynt. 15 Also thou schalt make stondynge tablis of the tabernacle, of the trees of Sechym, 16 whiche tablis schulen haue ech bi hem silf ten cubitis in lengthe, and in brede a cubit and half. 17 Forsothe twei dentyngis schulen be in the sidis of a table, bi which a table schal be ioyned to another table; and in this manner alle the tablis schulen be maad redi. 18 Of whiche tablis twenti schulen be in the myddai side, that goith to the south; 19 to whiche tablis thou schalt yete fourti silueren foundementis, that twei foundementis be set vndir ech table, bi twei corneris. 20 In the secounde side of the tabernacle, that goith to the north, schulen be twenti tablis, hauynge fourti silueren foundementis; twei foundementis

* 26:6 tabernacle be maad, that is, oon hiling of the tabernacle.
schulen be set vndir ech table. 21 Sotheli at the west coost of the tabernacle thou schalt make sixe tablis; 22 and eft thou schalt make twelwe oth-ere tablis, 23 that schulen be resid in the corneris `bihynde the bak of the taberancle; 24 and the tablis schulen be ioyned to hem silf fro bynethe til to aboue, and o ioynyng schal withholde alle the tablis. And lijk ioynyng schal be kept to the twoi tablis, that schulen be set in the corneris, 25 and tho schulen be eiye tablis to gidere; the siluerne foundementis of tho schulen be sixtene, while twei foundementis ben rikenyd bi o table. 26 Thou schalt make also fyue barris of `trees of Sechym, to holde togidere the tablis in o side of the tabernacle, 27 and fyue othere barris in the tother side, and of the same noumbre at the west coost; 28 where biholdyth barris schulen be put thorou the myddil tablis fro the toon ende til to the tothir. 29 And thou schalt ouergilde tho tablis, and thou schalt yete goldun ryngis in tho, bi whiche ryngis, the barris schulen holde togidere the werk of tablis, whycye barris thou schalt hile with goldun platis. 30 And thou schalt reise the tabernacle, bi the saumper that was schewid to thee in the hil. 31 Thou schalt make also a veil of iacynt, and purpur, and of reed silk twies died, and of bijs foldid ayen bi broideri werk, and wouun to gidere bi far dywersite; 32 which veil thou schalt hange bifor foure pileris of `trees of Sechym; and sotheli tho pileris schulen be ouergildid; and tho schulen haue goldun heedis, but foundementis of siluer. 33 Forsothe the veil schal be set in bi the cerclis, with wynne which veil thou schalt sette the arke of witnessying, wherbi the seyntuaree and the seyntuaries of seyntuarie schulen be depardit. 34 And thou schalt sette the propiciatorie † on the arke of witnessying, in to the hooli of hooli thingis; 35 and thou schalt sette a boord with out the veil, and ayens the boord `thou schalt sette the candilstike in the south side of the tabernacle; for the bord schal stonde in the north side. 36 Thou schalt make also a tente in the entryng of the tabernacle, of iacynt, and purpur, and of reed selk twies died, and of bijs foldid ayen bi broideri werk. 37 And thou schalt ouergilde fyue pileris of `trees of Sechym, bifor whiche pileris the tente schal be led, of whiche pileris the heedis schulen be of gold, and the foundementis of bras.

27

† 26:34 that is, a golden table hiling the arke of God.

Exodus 26:21  Sechym, which schal haue fyue cubitis in lengthe, and so many in brede, that is, squire, and thre cubitis in heyythe. 2 Forsothe hornes schulen be bi foure corneris therof; and thou schalt hile it with bras. 3 And thou schalt make in to the vis of the auter pannes, to resseyue aischis, and tongis, and fleisch hookis, and resettis of fyris; thou schalt make alle vessilis of bras. 4 And thou schalt make a brasun gridile in the maner of a net, and bi foure corneris therof schulen be foure brasun ryngis, 5 whiche thou schalt putte vndur the yrane panne of the auter; and the gridele schal be til to the myddil of the auter. 6 And thou schalt make twey barris of the auter, of the trees of Sechym, whiche barris thou schalt hile with platis of bras; 7 and thou schalt lede yn `the barris bi the cerclis, and tho schulen be on euer eithir side of the auter, to bere. 8 Thou schalt make that auter not massif, but boide, and holowe with wynne, as it was schewid to thee in the hil. 9 Also thou schalt make a large street of the tabernacle, `in the maner of a chirche yeerd, in whos mydday coost ayens the south schulen be tentis of bijs foldid ayen; o side schal holde an hundrid cubitis in lengthe, 10 and twenti pileris, with so many brasun foundementis, whiche pileris schulen haue silueren heedis with her grauyngis. 11 In lijk maner in the north side, bi the lengthe, schulen be tentis of an hundrid cubitis, twenti pileris, and brasun foundementis of the same noumbre; and the heedis of tho pileris with her grauyngis schulen be of siluer. 12 Forsothe in the breede of the large street, that biholdith to the west, schulen be tentis bi fifti cubitis, and ten pileris schulen be, and so many foundementis. 13 In that breede of the large street, that biholdith to the eest, schulen be fifti cubitis, 14 in whiche the tentis of fiftene cubitis schulen be assigned to o side, and thre pileris, and so many foundementis; 15 and in the tother side schulen be tentis holdyngte fiftene cubitis, and thre pileris, and so many foundementis. 16 Forsothe in the entryng of the `greet strete schal be maad a tente of twenti cubitis, of iacynt, and purpur, and of reed selk twies died, and of bijs foldid ayen bi broideri werk; it schal haue four pileris, with so many foundementis. 17 Alle the pileris of the grete street bi cumpas schulen be clothid with platis of siluer, with hedis of siluer, and with foundementis of bras. 18 The greet street schal occupie an hundrid cubitis in
lengthe, fifti in breede; the hiyennesse of the tente
schal be of fiue cubitis; and it schal be maad
of bijs foldid ayen; and it schal haue brasun
foundements. 19 Thou schalt make of bras alle
the vessels of the tabernacle, in to alle vsis and
cerymonyes, as we stakis therof, as of the greet
street. 20 Comaunde thou to the sones of israel,
that thei byrnye to thee the cenneste oile of the
trees of olyues, and pawned with a pestel, that
a lanterne brene euere in the tabernacle of
witnessynge with out the veil, which is hangid in
the tabernacle of witnessynge; and Aaron and hise
sones schulen sette it, that it schyne before the
Lord til the morewtid; it schal be euerlastyng
worshiping bi her successiouys of the sones
of Israel.

28

1 Also applie thou to thee Aaron, thi brother,
with hise sones, fro the myydis of the sones
of israel, that Aaron, Nadab, and Abu, Eleazar,
and Ythamar, and Aaron, thi brother, to in to glorie and fairenesse. 2
And thou schalt make an hooli clooth to Aaron, thi
sones, that thei be set in preesthood to me. 2 And
thei schulen take gold, and iacynt, and purpur, and `reed selk
twies died, and bijs; 6 Forsothe thei schulen make
the clooth on the schuldris of gold, and of iacynt,
and purpur, and of `reed selk twies died, and of
bijs foldid ayen, bi broyderi werk of dyuerse
colours. 7 It schal haue twey hemmes ioyned
in euer either side of hiyness, that thei go ayen in
to oon. 8 Thilke weuyng, and al dyuersite of the
werk schal be of gold, and iacynt, and purpur,
and of `reed selk twies died, and bijs foldis ayen.
9 And thou schalt take twei stoonys of onychym,
and thou schalt graue in tho the names of the
sones of israel, 10 sixe names in o stoon, and sixe
othere in the tother stoon, bi the ordre of her
birth; 11 bi the werk of a grauere, and bi the
peyntyng of a man that ourneth with gemmes
thou schalt graue tho stoonys, with the names
of the sones of israel; and thou schalt enclose and
cumpasse in gold. 12 And thou schalt sette
tho stoonus in euer either side of the cloth on
the schuldris, a memorial to the sones of israel;
and Aaron schal bere the names of hem bifo the
Lord on euer either schuldre, for remembryng.
13 And thou schalt make hookis of gold, 14 and
twey litil chaynes of cenneste gold, cleuynge
to hem sylf togidere, whiche litil chaynes thou schalt
sette in the hookis. 15 Also thou schalt make
the racional of doom by werk of dyuerse colours,
bi the weuyng of the cloth on the schuldre, of
gold, iacynt, and purpur, of `reed silk twies died,
and of bijs foldid ayen. 16 It schal be foure
cornerid, and double; it schal haue the mesure
of a pawme of the hond, as wel in lengthe, as in
breede. 17 And thou schalt sette ther yyne foure
ordris of stoonys; in the firste ordre schal be
the stoon sardius, and topazys, and smaragdus;
18 in the secunde ordre schal be charbuncle, safir,
and iaspis; in the thridre ordre schal be ligurie,
achates, and ametiste; 20 in the fourthre ordre
schal be crisolitius, onochyn, and berille; tho
schulen be closed in gold, bi her ordris, 21 and
schulen haue the names of the sones of israel: tho
schulen be graven with twelve names; al stonus
bi hem sylf, with the names of the sones of israel bi
hem sylf, bi twelue lynagis. 22 Thou schalt
make in the racional chaynes cleuynge to hem sylf
togidere of pureste gold, 23 and thou schalt make
twei goldun ryngis, whiche thou schalt sette in
euer either hiynesse of racional. 24 And thou
schalt ioyne the goldun chaynes with the ryngis
that ben in the brynikis therof, 25 and thou schalt
couple the `last thingis of tho chaynes to twey
hookis in euer either side of the `cloth on the
schuldur, bi hohith the racional. 26 And
thou schalt make twei goldun ryngis, whiche
thou schalt sette in the hiynesses of the racional,
and in the hemmes of the cloth on the schuldur,
that ben euene ayens, and bihoulden the lattre
thingis therof. 27 Also and thou schalt make
tweyne othere goldun ryngis, that schulen be set
in euer either side of the clooth on the schuldur
bynerthe, that bihohith ayens the face of the
lowere ioynyng, that it may be set couenabli with
the `cloth on the schuldur. 28 And the racional
be boundun bi hise ryngis with the ryngis of the
`cloth on the schuldur, with a lace of iacynt, that
the ioynyng maad crafti felle, and that the
racional and `cloth on the schuldur moun not be
departid ech fro other. 29 And Aaron schal bere
the names of the sones of israel in the racional
of doom on his brest, whanne he entrith in to the
seuyntuarie, a memorial bifo the Lord with outen
ende. 30 Forsothe thou schalt sette in the racional of doom, techyng, and treuthe, whiche schulen be in the brest of Aaron, whanne he entrith bifor the Lord, and he schal bere the doome of the sones of Israel in his brest in the siyt of the Lord euere. 31 And thou schalt make the coote of the `cloth on the schuldre al of iacynt, 32 in whos myddil aboue schal be an hood, and a wouun hemme ‘bi cumpas thesrof, as it is wont to be don in the hemmes of clothis, lest it be brokun liytli. 33 Forsothe bynethe at the same coote, bi cumpas, thou schalt make as `piyn applis, of iacynt, and purpur, of `reed selk twies died, and of biis foldid ayen; while smale bellis ben medlid in the myddis, 34 so that a litel `belle of gold be and a `piyn appl, and eft another litel belle of gold and a `piyn appl. 35 And Aaron schal be clothid with that coote in the office of seruyce, that sown be herd, whanne he entrith in to the seyntuaries, and goith out, in the siyt of the Lord; and that he die not. 36 And thou schalt make a plate of pureste gold, in which thou schalt graue bi the werk of a grauere, the holi * to the Lord † 37 And thou schalt bynde that plate with a lace of iacynt, and it schal be on the mytre, 38 and schal neyie the forheed of the bispoch. And Aaron schal bere the wickideness of hem whiche the sones of Israel ‘offeriden, and halewidin in alle her yifis and fre yifis; forsothe the plate schal euere be in `his forheed, that the Lord be plesid to him. 39 And thou schalt bynde the coot of biis, and the myter of biis, and thou schalt make also a girdil, ‘bi werk of broiderye. 40 Forsothe thou schalt make redi to `the sones of Aaron linnun cootis, and girdlis, and mytris, in to glorie and fairnesse. 41 And thou schalt clothe Aaron, thi brother, with alle these, and hise sones with hym. And thou schalt sacre the hondis of alle; and thou schalt halewe hem, that thei be set in preesthood to me. 42 Also thou schalt make lynnun brechis, that thei hile the fleisch of her filthe fro the reynes `til to the hips. 43 And Aaron and hise sones schulen vse tho, whanne thei schulen entre in to the tabernacle of witnessyng, ether whanne thei neyien to the auter, that thei mynystre in the seyntuaries, lest thei ben gilit of wickidenesse, and dien; it schal be a lawful thing euerlastynge to Aaron, and to his seed after hym.

29

1 But also thou schalt do this, that thei be sacrif to me in preesthood; take thou a calf of the droue, and twei rammes with out wem, 2 and therf looues, and a cake with out sour dow, whiche be spreyn to gider with oile, and therf paast sodun in watir, `bawmed, ether fried, with oile; thou schalt make alle thingis of whete flour, 3 and thou schalt offre tho put in a panyere. Forsothe thou schal presente the calfe, 4 and twey rammes, and Aaron and his sones, at the doore of tabernacle of witnessyng; and whanne thou hast wasiche the fadir and the sones in watir, 5 thou schalt clothe Aaron with hise clothis, that is, the lynnun cloth, ‘and coote, and the cloth on the schuldris, ‘and the racional, which thou schalt bynde with a girdil. 6 And thou schalt sette the mytre on his heed, and the hooli plate on the mytre, 7 and thou schalt scheide the oile of anoyntyng on his heed; and bi this custom he schal be sacrif. 8 Also thou schalt presente hise sones, and thou schalt clothe with lynnun cootis, 9 and thou schalt girde Aaron and hise sones with a girdil; and thou schalt sette mytris on hem; and thei schulen be my preestis bi euerlastynge religioun. After that thou hast halewid `the hondis of hem, 10 also thou schalt presente the calf before the tabernacle of witnessyng; and Aaron and hise sones schulen sette hondis `on the heed therof; 11 and thou schalt sle it in the siyt of the Lord, bisidis the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng. 12 And thou schalt take the blood of the calf, and schalt putte with thi fyngur on the corneris of the auter. Forsothe thou schalt scheide the `tothir blood bisidis the foundement therof. 13 And thou schalt take al the fatnesse that hilith the entrailis, and the calle of the myawe, and tewy kidneris, and the fatnesse which is on hem; and thou schalt offere encense on the auter. 14 Forsothe thou schalt brenne with out the castels the `fleischis of the calf, and the skyn, and the dung, for it is for synne. 15 Also thou schalt take a ram, on whos heed Aaron and hise sones schulen sette hondis; 16 and whanne thou hast slayn that ram, thou schalt take of `his blood, and schalt scheide aboute the auter. 17 Forsothe thou schalt kitte thilk ram in to smale gobetis, and thou schalt putte hise entrailis waischn, and feet on the fleischis koruun, and on his heed; 18 and thou schalt offre al the ram in to encence on the auter; it is an ofrinyng to the Lord, the swettest odour of the slayn sacrifice of the Lord. 19 And thou schalt take the tothir ram, on whos heed Aaron and hise sones schulen sette hondis; 20 and whanne thou hast offrid that ram, thou schalt take of

* 28:36 the hooli of the Lord, that is, the name of the Lord, Tetragramaton. † 28:36 the tragramaton.
his blood, and schalt `putte on the last part of the riyt eere of Aaron, and of hisse sones, and on the thomberis of her hond; and of her riyt foot; and thou schalt schede the blood on the other, `bi cumpas. 21 And whanne thou hast take of the blood, which is on the other, and of oile of anoyntyng, thou schalt sprenghe Aaron and hisse clothis, the sones and her clothis. And whanne thei and the clothis ben sacrif, 22 thou schalt take the ynnere fatnesse of the ram, and the tayl, and the fatnesse that hilith the entrails, and the calle of the mawe, and tway kideneris, and the fatnesse that is on tho; and thou schalt take the riyt schuldur, for it is the ram of consecracioun; 23 and thou schalt take a tendur cake of o loof, spreyned with oile, past sodun in watir, and after fried in oile, of the panyer of therf loues, which is set in `the siyt of the Lord. 24 And thou schalt putte alle `thngis on the hondis of Aaron and of hisse sones, and schalt halewe hem, and reise bifor the Lord. 25 And thou schalt take alle thingis fro `the hondis of hem, and schalt brenne on the autir, in to brent sacrifice, `swettis odour in the siyt of the Lord, for it is the ofrffryn of the Lord. 26 Also thou schalt take the brest of the ram, bi which Aaron was halewid, and thou schalt halewe it reisid bifor the Lord; and it schal turne in to thi part. 27 And thou schalt halewe also the brest sacrif, and the schuldur which thou departist fro the ram, 28 bi which Aaron was halewid, and hisse sones; and tho schulen turne in to the part of Aaron, and of hisse sones, bi euerlastinge riyt, of the sones of Israel; for tho ben the firste thingis, and the bigynnyngis of the pesible sacrifies of hem, whiche tho ofren to the Lord. 29 Forsothe the sones of Aaron schulen haue affir hym the hooli cloth, which Aaron schal vse, that thi be anoynytid ther yne, and her hondis be sacrif. 30 `Thilke, that of hisse sones schal be maad bishop for hym, schal vse that cloth seune daies, and which sone schal entre in to the tabernacle of witnessyng, that he mynystre in the seyntuarie. 31 Sotheli thou schalt take the ram of consecracioun, and thou schalt sethe hise fleschis in the hooli place, 32 whiche fleschis Aaron and his sones schulen ete, and thei schulen ete the loues, that ben in the panyere, in the porche of the tabernacle of witnessyng, 33 that it be a pleasaunt sacrifice, and that the hondis of the offercis be halewid. An alien schal net ete of tho, for tho ben hooli. 34 That if ony thing leeweth of the fleschis halewid, ether of the loues, til the morewitd, thou schalt brenne the relics by fier, thou schulen not be etun, for tho ben halewid. 35 Thou schalt do on Aaron, and hisse sones, alle thingis whiche I comaunde to thee. Seuene daies thou schalt sacre `the hondis of hem, 36 and thou schalt offre a calf for synne bi ech day to clens; and thou schalt clense the other, whanne thou hast offrid the sacrifice of clensyng, and thou schalt anoynte the other in to halewyng. 37 Seuene daies thou shalt clense and halewe the other, and it schal be the hooli of hooli thingis; ech man that schal touche it schal be halewid. 38 This it is, that thou schalt do in the other, twei lambren of o yeer contynueli bi ech dai. 39 o lomb in the morewitd, and the tothir in the euentid; 40 `thou schalt do in o lomb the tenthe part of flour spreynyt with oyle, powned, that schal haue a mesure, the fourthe part of hyn, and wyn of the same mesure, to make sacrifice. 41 Sotheli thou schalt offre the tother lomb at euentid, bi the custom of the ofrffyn at the morewitd, and bi tho thingis, whiche we seiden, in to the odour of swetness; 42 it is a sacrifice to the Lord bi euerlastynge ofrffyn in to youre generaciouns, at the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng bifor the Lord, where Y schal ordeyne that Y speke to thee; 43 and there Y schal comaunde to the sones of Israel; and the other schal be halewid in my glorie. 44 Y schal halewe also the tabernacle of witnessyng with the other, and Aaron with hisse sones, that thei be set in presthod to me. 45 And Y schal dwelle in the myddis of the sones of Israel, and Y schal be God to hem; 46 and thei schulen wite, that Y am her Lord God, which ledde hem out of the lond of Egipt, that Y schulde dwelle among hem; for Y am her Lord God.

\[\text{Exodus 29:21}\]

\[\text{Exodus 30:6}\]

1 Also thou schalt make an auter of the trees of Sechym, to brenne encense; 2 and the other schal have a cubit of lengthe, and another cubit of brede, that is foure cornerid, and twei cubitis in heiythe; corneris schulen come forth of the other. 3 And thou schalt clothe it with cleenest gold, as wel the gridil 4 therof, as the wallis and corneris bi cumpas therof; and thou schalt make to the other a litil goldun coroun, 5 `bi cumpas, and twei goldun serclys vndur the coroun by alle sidis, that barris be put in to the serclys, and the other be borun. 5 Also thou schalt make tho barris of the trees of Sechym, and thou schalt ouergilde; 6 and thou schalt sette the other ayens the veil, which veill hangith bifor the ark

\*\text{30:3 the gridil therof, in Ebreu it is, the roof therof, that is, the hiyere part.}
of witnessyng biforn the propiciatorie, bi which the witnessyng is hild, where Y schal speke to thee. 7 And Aaron schal brene thorne encense smellynge swetly eeri; whanne he schal araye the lanternes, he schal brene it; 8 and whanne he settith the lanternes at euentid, he schal brene euerlastynge encense biforn the Lord, in to youre generaciouns. 9 Ye schulen not offre thorne encense of other makynge, nethir offryng, and slayn sacrifice, nether ye schulen offre fletynge offryngis thereonne. 10 And Aaron schal preie on the corneres therof onis bi the yeer, in the blood which is offrid for synne, and he schal plese thorne encense in youre generaciouns; it schal be the hooli of hooli thingis to the Lord. 11 And the Lord spak to Moises, 12 and seide, Whanne thou schalt take the summe of the sones of Israel, alle bi hem sylf schulen ywue `bi the noumbre prijs for her soulis to the Lord, and veniaunce schal not be in hem, whanne thei ben noumbrid. 13 Sotheli egh that passith to the name, schal ywue this, half a sicle bi the mesure of the temple; a sicle hath twenti halspons; the myddil part of a cicle schal be offrid to the Lord. 14 He that is hadde in noumbr, fro twenti yeer and aboue, 15 schal ywue prijs; a riche man schal not adde to the myddil of cicle, and a pore man schal no thing abate. 16 And thou schalt bitake in to vsis of the tabernacle of witnessyng the money takun, which is gaderid of the sones of Israel, that it be the mynde bi hifor the Lord, and he schal be mercifull to `the soulis of hem. 17 And the Lord spak to Moises, 18 and seide, Also thou schalt make a greet vessil of bras with his foundement † to waische, and thou schalt sette it bithixe the tabernacle of witnessyng and the auter `of brent sacrifices; and whanne watir is put therynne, 19 Aaron and hise sones schulen waische therynne her hondis and feet, 20 whanne thei schulen entre in to the tabernacle of witnessyng, and whanne thei schulen neyve to the auter that thei offre therynne encense to the Lord, 21 lest perauenture thei dien; it schal be a lawfull thing euerlastynge to hyms and to his seed bi successiouns. 22 And the Lord spak to Moises, 23 and seide, Take to thee swete smellynge spiceryes, of the firste and chosun myrrre, fyue hundrid siclis; and of canel the half, that is, twei hundrid and fifti siclis; 24 in lijk maner of calamy ‡ twee hundrid and fifti siclis; also of casia fyue hundrid siclis, in the weyte of sewnturie; oile of olyue trees, the mesure hyn §; 25 and thou schalt make the hooly oile of anoyntyng, an oyment maad bi the werk of a `makere of oymente. 26 And thou schal anoynte therof the tabernacle of witnessyng, and the ark of testament, and the boord with hise vessels, 27 the candistike, and the purtenaunces therof, the auteris of encense, 28 and of brent sacrifice, and al the purtenaunc, that pertyneth to the ournyng of tho. 29 And thou schalt halewe alle thingis, and tho schulen be the hooli of holi thingis; he that schal touche tho, schal be halewiden. 30 Thou schalt anoynte Aaron, and hise sones, and thou schalt halewe hem, that thei be set in presthod to me. 31 And thou schalt seie to the sones of Israel, This oile of anoyntyng schal be hooli to me in to youre generaciouns. 32 The fleisch of man schal not be anoyntid therof, and bi the makynge therof ye schulen not make another, for it is halewiden, and it schal be hooli to you. 33 What euer man makith sich oile, and yyueth therof to an alien, he schal be `destried fro his puple. 34 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Take to thee swete smellynge spiceryes, stacten, * and onyca, † galban of good odour, and pureste encense, alle schulen be of euene weiyte. 35 And thou schal make encence, maad by werk of oyment makere, meddldi delligenti, and pure, and most worthi of halewying. 36 And whanne thou hast powned alle thingis in to smalleste poudre, thou schalt putte therof biforn the tabernacle of witnessyng, in which place Y schal appere to thee; encense schal be to you the hooli of hooli thingis. 37 Ye schulen not make siche a makynge in to your vsis, for it is hooli to the Lord. 38 What euer man makith a lijk thing, that he vse the odour therof, he schal perishe fro his puple.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, `and seide, Lo! 2 Y haue clepid Besselee bi name, the sone of Hury, sone of Hur, of the lynage of Juda; 3 and Y haue fillid hym with the spirit of God, with wisdom, and vndirstondyng, and kunnyng in al werk, 4 to fynde out what euer thing may be maad suteli, of gold, and siluer, and bras, and marbil, 5 and gemmes, and dyuersite of trees. 6 And Y haue youe to hym a felowe, Ooliab, the sone of Achissame, of the kynrede of Dan; and Y

---

† 30:18 In Ebru it is with his feete.
‡ 30:24 that is, a swete smellynge tre, smal and ful of knottis.
§ 30:24 that is, ij pound.
* 30:34 that is, the beste mirre.
† 30:34 that is, a litil oystre smellynge sweetely.
haue put in ‘the herte of hem the wisdom of ech
lerned man, that thei make alle thingis, whiche
Y commaundide to thee; 7 the tabernacle of boond
of pees, and the arke of witnessynge, and the
propiciatorie, ether table, which is theronne, and
alle the vessels of the tabernacle; 8 also the bord,
and vessels therof, the clemnest candistike with
hise vessels, and the aueris of encence, 9 and
of brennt sacrifice, and alle the vessels of hem;
the greet ‘waicsyng vessel with his foundement;
10 hooli clothis in seruyece to Aaron prest, and to
hise sones, that thei be set in her office in hooli
thingis; 11 the ole of anoynptyng, and encence of
swete smelnyng spicerys in the seyntuarye; thei
schulen make alle thingis whiche Y commaundide
to thee. 12 And the Lord spak to Moises, ˜ and
seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 13 and
thou schalt seie to hem, Se ye that ye kepe my
sabat, for it is a signe bytwixe me and you
in your generaciouns; that ye wite, that Y am the
Lord, which halwe you. 14 Kepe ye my sabat,
for it is hooli to you; he that defoulith it, schal
die bi deeth, the soule of hym, that doith werk
in the sabat, schal perische fro the myddisyng
of his puple. 15 Sixe daies ye schulen do werk; in
the seuenthe dai is sabat, hooli reste to the Lord; ech
man that doith werk in this dai schal die. 16 The
sones of Israel kepe sabat, and halwe it in her
generaciouns; 17 it is a couenaut euerslastinge
bitwixe me and the sones of Israel, and it is ˜ a
signe euerslastinge; for in sixe daies God made
heuene and erthe, and in the seuenthe day he
cessid of werk. 18 And whanne siche wordis *
weren fillid, the Lord yaf to Moises, in the hil of
Synay, twei stonun tablis of witnessingyn, writin
with the fyngur of God †

32

1 Forsothe the puple siy, that Moises made
tariynge to come doun fro the hil, and it was
gaderid ayens Aaron, and seide, Risse thou, and
make goddis vs, that schulen go befoere vs, for
we witen not what bifelde to this Moises, that
ladde vs out of the lond of Egypt. 2 And Aaron
seide to hem, Take ye the golde of eere ryngis
fro the eers of youre wyues, and of sones and
douytris, and brynge ye to me. 3 The puple dide
tho thingis, that he commaundide, and brouyte
eere ryngis to Aaron; 4 and whanne he hadde take
tho, he formede bi ˜ werek of yetynge, and made of
tho a yotun calf. And thei seiden, Israel, these
ben thi goddis, that ladde thee out of the lond of
Egypt. 5 And whanne Aaron had seyn this thing,
bilide an auer biforn hym, and he criede
bi the voys of a criere, and seide, To morewe is
the solemnetyte of the Lord. 6 And thei rysen
ereli, and offeriden brennt sacrificys, and pesible
sacrificys; and the puple sat to eete and drynke,
and their risen to pley. 7 Forsothe the Lord spak
to Moises, and seide, Go thou, go doun, thi puple
hath synned, ˜ whom thou leddest out of the lond
of Egypt. 8 Thei yeden awei some soone fro thee
which thou schewyst to hem, and thei maden to
hem a yotun calf, and worschipyden it, and thei
offeriden sacrificys to it, and seiden, Israel, these
ben thi goddis, that ledden thee out of the lond
of Egypt. 9 And eft the Lord seide to Moises, Y
se, that this puple is of hard nol; 10 suffre thou
me, ˚ that my woodnesse be wrooth ayens hem,
and that Y do awye hem; and Y schal make thee
in to a greet folk. 11 Forsothe Moises preiede ˜ his
Lord God, and seide, Lord, whi is thi veniunce
wrooth ayens thi puple, whom thou leddest out of
the lond of Egypt in greet strengthe and in stronge
hond? 12 Y biseche, that Egipcians seie not, he
ledde hem out felli, ˜ that he schulde sle in the
hillis, and to do awei fro erthe, thin ire ceesce,
and be thou quemeful on the wickidnesse of thi puple.
13 Haue thou mynde of Abraham, of Ysaac, and of
Israel, thi seruauntis, to whiche thou hast swore
bi thi silf, and seidist, Y schal multiplie youre seed
as the sterris of heuene, and Y schal yuye to youre
seed al this lond of which Y spak, and ye schulen
welde it euere. 14 And the Lord was plesid, that
he dide not the yuel which he spak ayens his
puple. 15 And Moises turnede ayen fro the hil,
and bar in his hond twei tablis of witnessingyn,
writin in euer either side, 16 and maad bi the
werek of God; and the wrintyng of God was grauun
in tablis. 17 Forsothe Josue herde the noise of
the puple cryynge, and seide to Moyses, Yellyny

* 31:18 In Ebru it is not, siche wordis, but oonly, when he hadde fillid to speke to Moyses. † 31:18 that is, bi werk of God, not of
man. ˚ 32:6 In Ebru it is to sorne, for idolatrie is scornyng of God. † 32:10 suffre thou me, etc. God spekith bi mannu maner;
whanne the sone offendith his fadir, and the fadir holdith a sword as to sile him, the fadir seith to a man byenye besids him, holde
me not fro smytynge, and he meenet contrarie bi this, that is, that he wole also be withhelden; and herbi Moises took hardynesse to preye
for the puple to withholde the veniunce of God. Also hooly men letten the ire of God, whanne thei taken of him that they sette forth
hem silf; ellis no thing ayenstondidith Goddis ire. The glos enterlynarie here and Greg. bi many autorites of hooley writ.
of fiytyng is herd in the castels. 18 To whom Moises answere, It is not cry of men exitynge to batel, nether the cry of men compellynge to fleyng, but Y here the vois of syngers. 19 And whanne he hadde neyiyd to the castels, he syi the calf, and dauncis; and he was wrooth greetli, and 'castide forth the tablis fro the hond, and brak tho at the rootis of the hil. 20 And he took the calf, which thei hadden maad, and brente, and brak 'til to poudur, which he spreyne in to watir, and yaf therof drynke to the sones of Israel. 21 And Moises seide to Aaron, What dide this puple to thee, that thou brouytist in on hym the gretteste synne? 22 To whom he answere, My lord, be not wrooth, for thou knowist this puple, that it is enclynaunt to yuel; 23 thei seiden to me, Make thou goddis to vs, that schulen go bifiore vs, for we witen not, what bifelde to this Moises, that ladde vs out of the lond of Egipt. 24 To whiche Y seide, Who of you hath gold? Thei token, and yauen to me, and Y castide it forth in to the fier, and this calf yede out. 25 Therfor Moyses siy the puple, that it was maad bare; for Aaron hadde spuylid it for the schenschip of filthe, and hadde maad the puple nakid among enemies. 26 And Moises stood in the yate of the castels, and seide, If ony man is of the Lord, be he ioyned to me; and alle the sones of Leuy weren gaderid to hym. 27 To whiche he seide, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, A man putte swerd on his hipe, go ye, and 'go ye ayen fro yate 'til to yate bi the myddil of the castels, and ech man sle his brother, freend, and neibore. 28 The sones of Leuy diden bi the word of Moises, and as thre and twenti thouysyd ‡ of men felden doun in that day. 29 And Moises seide, Ye han halewil youre hondis to dai to the Lord, ech man in his sone, and brother, that blessyng be youn to you. 30 Sotheli whanne the tother day was maad, Moises spak to the puple, Ye han synned the moost synne; Y schal stie to the Lord, if in ony maner Y schal mowe biseche hym for youre felony. 31 And he turnede ayen to the Lord, and seide, Lord, Y biseche, this puple hath synned a greet synne, and thei han maad goldun goddis to hem; ethir foryyue thou this gilt to hem, 32 ether if thou doit not, do awey me fro thi book, which thou hast write. 33 To whom the Lord answere, Y schal do awey fro my book hym that synneth ayens me; 34 forsothe go thou, and lede this puple, whydur Y spak to thee; myn aungel schal go bifiore thee; forsothe in the day of veniaince Y schal visite also this synne of hem. 35 Therfor the Lord smoot the puple for the gilt of the calf, which calf Aaron made.

33

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, and seide, Go and stie fro this place, thou, and the puple, whom thou leddist out of the lond of Egipt, in to the lond, which Y haue swore to Abraham, and to Ysaac, and to Jacob, 'and Y seide, Y schal yuye it to thi seed. 2 And Y schal sende thi bifiore goere an aungel, that Y caste out Cananey, and Amorei, and Ethei, and Ferezei, and Euey, and Jebusei; 3 and that thou entre in to the lond flowynge with mylk and hony; for Y schal not stye with thee, for 'thou art a puple of hard nol, lest perauntient Y leese thee in the weie. 4 The puple herde this worste word, and morenyde, and noon was clothid with his ournyng bi custom. 5 And the Lord seide to Moyses, Spek thou to the sones of Israel, Thou art a puple of hard nol; onys Y schal stie in the myddis of thee, and Y schal do awey thee; riyt now putte awei thin ournyng,* that Y wite, what Y schal do to thee. 6 Therfor the sones of Israel puttiden away her ournyng fro the hil of Oreb. 7 And Moises took the tabernacle, and settide fer with out the castels, and he cpleide the name therof the tabernacle of boond of pees. And al the puple that hadde ony questioun, yede out to the tabernacle of boond of pees, with out the castels. 8 And whanne Moises yede out to the tabernacle, al the puple roos, and ech man stood in the dore of his tente, and thei bihelden the bak of Moises, til he entredie in to the tente. 9 Sotheli whanne he entredie in to the tabernacle of boond of pees, a piler of cloute cam doun, and stood at the dore; and the Lord spak with Moises, 10 while alle men sien that the piler of cloute stood at the `dore of tabernacle; and thei stoden, and worschipiden bi the dores of her tabernacis. 11 Forsothe the Lord spak to Moises face to face, as a man is wont to speke to his freend; and whanne he turnede ayen in to `the castels, Josue, his mynystre, the sone of Nun, a child, yede not

‡ 32:28 In Ebru it is had thre thousand oonly, sume men acorden thus that is diuersite, and seyn, in Ebreu ben noumbrid oonly thei that weren principlas in the trespas, that is, indusinge othere men, but with these were slayn so mani of othere that the noumbre stie to xxiiij. thousande; either thus, thre thousande felden bi the swerdis of Leuytis, and xx. thousande felden bi othere punchynge.

* 33:5 ournyng, that is, corounes which thei maden in resseyuinge of the lawe.
away fro the tabernacle. 12 Forsothe Moises seide to the Lord, Thou comauondist, that Y lede oute this puple, and thou `schewist not to me, whom thou schalt sende with me,’ most sithen thou seidist, Y knewe thee bi name, and thou hast founde grace before me. 13 Therfore if Y haue founde grace in thi siyt, schewe thi face to me, that Y knowe thee, and fynde grace bifor thin iyen; biholde thi puple, and this folk. 14 And God seide, My face schal go bifor thee, and Y schal yuye reste to thee. 15 And Moises seide, If thi sylf schalt not go bifor, `lede not vs out of this place; 16 for in what thing moun we wite, Y and thi puple, that we han founde grace in thi siyt, if thou schalt not go with vs, that we be glorified of alle puplis that dwellen on erthe? 17 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Y schal do also this word, which thou hast spoke; for thou hast founde grace bifor me, and Y knewe thi sylf bi name. 18 And Moises seide, Schewe thou thi glorie to me. 19 God answereide, Y schal schewe al good to thee, and Y schal clepe in the `name of the Lord bifor thee, and Y schal do merci to whom Y wole, and Y schal be merciful on whom it plesith to me. 20 And eft God seide, Thou maist not se my face, for a man schal not se me, and schal lyue. 21 And eft God seide, A place is anentis me, and thou schalt stonde on a stoon; 22 and whanne my glorie schal passe, Y schal sette thee in the hoole of the stoon, and Y schal kyure with my rynt hond, til Y passe; and Y schal take awey myn hond, 23 and thou schalt se myn hyndre partis, forsothe thou mayst not se my face.

34

1 And affirward God seide, Hewe to thee twey tablis of stone at the linesses of the formere, and Y schal write on tho tablis thilke wordis, whiche the tablis, that thou `hast broke, hadden. 2 Be thou redi in the morewtid, that thou stie anoon in to the hil of Synai; and thou schalt stonde with me on the cop of the hil; 3 no man stie with thee, nether ony man be seyn bi al the hil, and oxun and scheep be not fed ayens `the hil. 4 Therfor Moises hewide twey tablis of stone, whiche manere tablis weren bifore, and he roos bi nyyt, and stiede in to the hil of Synay, as the Lord comauondide to hym; and he bar with hym the tablis. 5 And whanne the Lord hadde come doun bi a cloude, Moises stooed with hym, and clepide inwardli `the name of the Lord; 6 and whanne the Lord passide bifor hym, he seide, Lordschipere, Lord God, mercyful, and pitouse, pacient, and of myche mersifull doyng, and sothefast, 7 which kepist couenaunt and mercy in to `a thousande, which doist awey wickidnesse, and trespassis, and synnes, and noon bi hym sylf is innocent anentis thee, which yeldist the wickidnesse of fadris to sones and to sones of sones, into the thridde and fourthe generacioun. 8 And hastili Moises was bowid lowe `in to erthe, and worschipide, 9 and seide, Lord, if Y haue founde grace in thi siyt, Y biseche that thou go with vs, for the puple is of hard nol, and that thou do awey oure wickidnesse and synnes, and welde vs. 10 The Lord answereide, Y schal make couenaunt, and in siyt of alle men Y schal make signes, that weren neuer seyn on erthe, nether in ony folkis, that this puple, in whos myddis thou art, se the ferdful werk of the Lord, which Y schal make. 11 Kepe thou alle thingis, whiche Y comauundide to thee to dai; I my sylf schal caste out bifor thi face Amorrey, and Cananey, and Ethei, and Ferezei, and Euey, and Jebusei. 12 Be war, lest ony tymhe thou ioyne frenschipsis with the dwelleris of that lond, whiche frenschips is be in to failyling to thee. 13 But also distrue thou `the auteris of hem, breke the ymagis, and kitte doun the woodis; 14 nyl thou worschiphe an alien God; `the Lord a gelous louverie is his name, God is a feruent louverie; 15 make thou not couenaunt with the men of tho cunteis, lest whanne thei han do fornyacioun with her goddis, han worschipid the symylacris of hem, ony man clepe thee, that thou ete of thingis offerid to an ydol. 16 Nether thou schalt take a wyif of her douytris to thi sones, lest aftir that tho douytris han do fornyacioun, thei make also thi sones to do forncyacioun in to her goddis. 17 Thou schalt not make to thee yotun goddis. 18 Thou schalt kepe the solempynyte of therf looues; seuene daies thou schalt ete therf looues, as Y comauondide to thee, in the time of the monethe of newe fruytis; for in the monethe of veer tymhe thou yedist out of Egipt. 19 Al thing of male kynde that openeth the wombe schal be myn, of alle lyuyenge beestis, as wel of oxun, as of scheep, it schal be myn. 20 Thou schalt ayenbie with a scheep the firste gendrid of an asse, ellis if thou yuuest not prijs therfor, it schal be slayn. Thou schalt ayenbie the firste gendrid of thi sones; nether thou schalt appere voide in my siyt. 21 Sixe daies thou schalt worche, the seuenthe day thou schalt ceesse to ere and repe. 22 Thou schalt make to thee the solempynyte of woukis in the firste thingis of fruytis of thi
Exodus 34:23

ripen corn of wheete, and the solempnyte, whanne alle thingis ben gadrin in to bernes, whanne the tymne `of yeer cometh ayen. 23 Ech male kynde of thee schal appere in thre tymes of the yeer in the sijt of the Lord Almyty, thi God of Israel. 24 For whanne Y schal take awei folkis fro thi face, and Y schal alarge thi terme, noon schal sette tresouns to thi lond, while thou stiest and apperist in the sijt of thi Lord, thries in the yeer. 25 Thou schalt not offre on sour dow the blood of my sacrifice, nethir ony thing of the slayn sacrifice of the solempnyte of fase schal abide in the morewt. 26 Thou schalt offre in the hows of thi Lord God the firste of the fruytis of thi lond. Thou schalt not sethe a kide in the mylk of his modir. 27 And the Lord seide to Moises, Write thou these wordis, bi whiche Y smoot a boond of pees, bothe with thee and with Israel. 28 Therfor Moises was there with the Lord bi fourti daies and bi fourti nykyt, he eet not breed, and drank not watir; and he wroot in tablys ten wordis of the boond of pees. 29 And whanne Moises cam doun fro the hil of Synai, he helde twelis tablis of witnessyn, and he wiste not that his face was horned * of the felouschipe of Goddis word. 30 Forsothe Aaron and the sones of Israel sien Moises face horned, 31 and thei dredden to neyie niy, and thei weren clepid of hym, and thei turneden ayen, as wel Aaron as the princis of the synagoge; and after that Moises spak, thei camen to hym, 32 yhe alle the sones of Israel; to whiche Moises comaundide alle thingis, whiche he hadde herd of the Lord in the hil of Synai. 33 And whanne the wordis weren fillid, he puttide a veil on his face; 34 and he entride to the Lord, and spak with hym, and dide awey that veil, til he yede out; and thanne he spak to the sones of Israel alle thingis, that weren comaundid to hym; 35 whiche sien that the face of Moyses goynte out was horned, but eft he hilide his face, if ony tymne he spak to hem.

35

1 Therfor whanne al the cumpanye of the sones of Israel was gaderid, Moises seide to hem, These thingis it ben, which the Lord comaundide to be doen. 2 Sixe daies ye schulen do werk, the seuenthe dai schal be hooli to you, the sabat and reste of the Lord; he dat doith werk in the sabat schal be slayn. 3 Ye schulen not kyndle fier in alle youre dwellyng places bi the `dai of sabat. 4 And Moises seide to al the cumpanye of the sones of Israel, This is the word which the Lord comaundide, and seide, 5 Departe ye at you the firste fruytis to the Lord; ech wilful man and of redi wille offre tho to the Lord, gold, and siluer, and bras, 6 and iacynt, and purpur, and reed selk twies died, and bijs, heeris of geet, 7 and skynnys of rammes maad reed, and of iacynt, 8 trees of Sechym, and oile to liytis to be ordeyned, and that the oyntment be maad, and encense moost swee, 9 stoonus of onochyn and gnommes, to the ournyng of the `cloth on the schuldris, and of the racional. 10 Who euer of you is wjis, come he, and make that, that the Lord comaundide, 11 that is, the tabernacle, and the roof therof, and the hilyng; ryngis, and bildenys of tablis, with barris, stakis, and foundementis; 12 the arke, and barris; the propiciatorie, and the veile, which is hangid byfore it; 13 the bord with barris, and vesselis, and with loues of settyng forth; 14 the candistike to susteyne liytis, the vesselis, and lanternes therof, and oile to the nunschygynis of fyris; the auter of encense, and the barris; 15 the oile of anonytyn, and encense of swee smellynge spiceris; the tente at the dore of the tabernacle; 16 the auter of brent sacrifice, and his brasan gridle, with hisse barris, and vesselis; the `greet waisching vessel, and `his foundement; 17 the curteyns of the large street, with pileris and foundementis; the tente in the doris of the porche; 18 the stakis of the tabernacle and of the large street, with her coordin; 19 the clothis, whose vss is in `the serucye of seyntuarie; the clothis of Aaron bishop, and of hisse sones, that thei be set in preesthed to me. 20 And al the multitude of the sones of Israel yede out of `the sijt of Moises, 21 and offrige with moost redi soule and deuout the firste thingis to the Lord, to make the werk of the tabernacle of witnessyng, what euer was nedeful to the ournyng, and to hooli clothis. 22 Men and wymmen yauen bies of the armes, and eryngis, ryngis, andournyngis of `the arm niy the hon; ech goldun vessel was departid in to the yiftis of the Lord. 23 If ony man hadde iacynt, and purpur, and `reed selk twies died, bijs, and the heeris of geet, skynnys of rammes maad reed, and of iacynt, 24 metals of siluer, and of bras, thei offerdyen to the Lord, and

* 34:29 was horned, beemes of wonduflsch chynyng yeden `forth an hyy [from him] at the maner of hornes, whiche the postle in ij. pistle to Cor. iij. co. clepth the glorie of Moises face, wherfor in Ebreu it is thus, `and he [Israel] knew not that the `liyt [skyn] of his face was horned.
trees of Sechym in to dyuerse vsis. 25 But also wymmen tauyt yauen tho thingis, whiche thei hadden spunne, iacynt, purpur, and vermyloun, 26 and bijs, and the heeris of geet; and yauen alle thingis by her owne fre wille. 27 Forsothe princes offeriden stooyns of onychyn and iemmes, to the cloth on the schuldris, and to the racional, and swete smellynge spicies, 28 and oyle to the liytis to be ordeyned, and to make redi oynement, and to make the encense of swettist odour. 29 Alle men and wymmen offeriden yiftis with deout soule, that the werkis schulden be maad, whiche the Lord comaundide bi the hond of Moyses; alle the sones of Israel halewiden wilful thingis to the Lord. 30 And Moyses seide to the sones of Israel, Lo! the Lord hath clepid Beseeleel bi name, the sone of Hury, sone of Hur, of the lynage of Juda; 31 and the Lord hath fillid hym with the spirit of God, of wisdom, and of vnurstondyng, and of kunnyng, and with al doctryn, 32 to fynde out and to make werk in gold, and siluer, and bras, and in stoynys to be grauun, 33 and in werk of carpentry; what euery thing may be foundun craftili, the Lord yaf in his herte; 34 and the Lord clepide Ooliab, the sone of Achymasech, of the lynage of Dan; 35 the Lord tauyte bothe `with wisdom, that thei make the werkis of carpenter, of steynour, and of broiderere, of iacynt, and purpur, and of reed selk, and of bijs, and that thei make alle thingis, and fynde alle newe thingis.

36

1 Therfor Beseeleel, and Ooliab, and ech wijs man, to whiche the Lord yaf wisdom and vnurstondyng, that thei kouden worche crafteli, maden thingis that weren nedeful in to vsis of seyntuarie, and whiche the Lord comaundide to be maad. 2 And whanne Moyses hadde clepid hem, and ech lerned man, to whom the Lord hadde youe wisdom and kunnyng, and whiche profrieden hem bi her willen to make werk, 3 he bitook to hem alle the yiftis of the sones of Israel. And whanne thei weren bis in the werk ech dai, the puple offrde auowis eeri. 4 Wherfor the werkmen weren compellid to come, 5 and thei seiden to Moyses, The puple offrth more than is nedeful. 6 Therfor Moyses comaundide to be cried bi the vois of a criere, Nether man nether womman offre more ony thing in the werk of seyntuarie; and so it was ceessid fro yiftis to be offfrd, for the thingis offfrd sufficiden, 7 and weren ouer abundant. 8 And alle wise men in herte to fille the werk of the tabernacle maden ten curteyns of bijs foldid ayen, and of iacynt, and purpur, and of reed selk twies died, bi dyuerse werk, and bi the craft of many colouris. 9 Of whiche curteyns oon hadde in lengthe eiyte and twenti cubitis, and fourti cubitis in breede; o mesure was of alle curteyns. 10 And he ioyynede fyue curteyns oon to anothir, and he couplide other fyue to hem silf to gidere; 11 and he made handlis of iacynt in the hemme of o curteyn on euere either side, 12 and in lijk maner in the hemme of the tother curteyn, that the handlis schulen comen to gidere ayens hem silf, and schulen be ioyyned togider; 13 wherfor he yettide also fiitti goldun serclis, that schulen `bite the handlis of curteyns; and o tabernacle was maad. 14 He made also enleuene saies of the heeris of geet, to hile the roof of the tabernacle; 15 o saie hadde throetti cubitis in lengthe, fourti cubitis in breede; alle the saies weren of o mesure; 16 of whiche saies he ioyynede fyue bi hem silf, and sixe othere bi hem silf. 17 And he made fiitti handlis in the hemme of o say, and fiitti in the hemme of the tother say, that tho schulden be ioyyned to hem silf to gidere; and he made fiitti bokelis of bras bi whiche 18 the roof was fastned to gidere, that oon hilyng were maad of alle the saies. 19 He made also an hilyng of the tabernacle of the skynnes of rammes maad reed, and another veil aboue of skynnes of iacynt. 20 He made also stondynge tablis of the tabernacle of the trees of Sechym; 21 the lengthe of o table was of ten cubitis, and the breede helde o cubit and an half. 22 Twey dentyngeis weren bi ech table, that the oon schulde be ioyyned to the tother; so he made in al the tablis of the tabernacle. 23 Of whiche tablis twenti weren at the mydday coost ayens the south, 24 with fourti foundementis of siluer; tweyy foundementis weren set vnur o table on euere either side of the corneris, where the dentyngeis of the sidis weren endid in the corneris. 25 And at the coost of the tabernacle that biholith to the north he made twenti tablis, 26 with fourti foundementis of siluer, twei foundementis bi ech table. 27 Forsothe ayens the west 4 he made sixe tablis, 28 and tweyne othere tablis bi ech corner of the tabernacle bihinde. 29 whiche weren ioyyned fro bynethe til to aboue, and weren borun in to o ioyynyg to gidere; so he made on euere either part bi the corneris, 30 that tho weren eiyte tablis

---

* 36:27 This that sueth, that is, al that part of the tabernacle that biholith the see, is not in Ebru.
to gidere, and hadden sixtene foundementis of siluer, that is, twei foundementis 
and an half; and he clotheide the arke with purest gold, with 
yne and without forth. 2 And he made to it a goldun coroun 
and aycynt, and twei ryngis in o side, and twei ryngis in the tother 
side. 4 And he made barris of the trees of Sechym, 
whiche barris he clothide with gold, and whiche barris 
hemen hem sill togidere and that. 10 He 
also made a board of the trees of Sechym, in 
the lengthe of twei cubitis, and in the breede of o 
cubit, whiche board hadde ’a cubit and an half 
in heiythe. 11 And he cumpaside the board 
with clenneste gold, and made to it a goldun byrneke bi 
cumpas; 12 and he made to that byrneke a goldun 
coroun, rasid bitwixe of foure fyngris; and on 
the same coroun he made anothir goldun coroun. 
13 Also he yetide four goldun sercils whiche he 
settide in foure corneris, 14 bi alle the feet of the 
board ayens the coroun, and he puttide barris 
in to the sercils, that the ‘boord may be borun. 
15 And he made tho barris of the trees of Sechym, 
and cumpasside tho with gold. 16 And he made 
vesselis to dyverse vsis of the boord, vessels of 
vynegre, violis, and little cuppis, and censeris 
of pure gold, in whiche the fletynge sacrifices 
shulen be offrid. 17 And he made a candilstike, 
betun out with hamer, of clenneste gold, of whos 
barre yerdis, cuppis, and little rundelis and lilies 
camen forth; 18 sixe in euer eithir side, thre yerdis 
on o side, and thre on the tother side; thre cuppis 
in the maner of a note bi ech yerde, and little 
rundels to gidere, and lilies; 19 and thre cuppis 
at the lyneces of a note in the tother yerde, and 
litte rundels to gidere, and lilies; forsothe the 
werk of sixe schaftis, that camen forth of the 
’stok of the candilstike, was euene. 20 Sothelie in 
that barre weren fouru cuppis, in the maner of 
a note, and little rundels and lilies weren bi alle 
cuppis; 21 and little rundels vndur twei schaftis, 
bi thre placis, whiche to gidre be maad sixe 
schaftis comynge forth of o barre; 22 therfor 
and the little rundels, and schaftis therof, weren alle 
betun out with hamer, of pureste gold. 23 He 
made also seuene lanternes, with her ’snytyng 
tongis, and the vessels where ’tho thingis, that 
ben snytid out, ben quenchid, of clennest gold. 
24 The candilstike with alle his vessels weiyede 
a talent of gold. 25 He made also the auter 
of encense, of trees of Sechym, hauynge a cubit 
bi square, and twei cubitis in heiythe, of whos 
corneris camen forth hornes. 26 And he clothide 
it with clenneste gold, and the gridelie, and walls, 
and hornes; 27 and he made to it a litil goldun 
coroun bi cumpas, and twei goldun ryngis vndur 
the coroun, bi ech syde, that barris be put in to 
tha, and the auter mow be borun. 28 Forsothe 
he made tho barris of the trees of Sechym, and 
hilde with goldun platis. 29 He made also oile 
to the oynement of halewyng, and encense of swete
smellynge spiceries, moost clene, bi the werk of a makere of oynement.

38

1 He made also the auter of brent sacrifice of the trees of Sechym, of fyue cubitis bi square, and of thre cubitis in heiythe; 2 whose hornes camen forth of the corneris, and he hilde it with platis of bras. 3 And in to vsi therof he made redi of bras dyuere vessels, caudruns, tongis, fleischhokis, hokis, and resseittis of firis. 4 He made also the brasun gridle therof, bi the maner of a net, and a panne for colis vndur it, in the myddis of the auter. 5 And he yetide foure ryngis, by so many endis of the gridle, to putte in the barris to bere; 6 and he made the same barris of the trees of Sechym, and hilde with platis of bras. 7 And ledde in to the serclis that stonden forth in the sidis of the auter. Forsothe thilke auter was not sad, but holowe of the bilyngis of tablis, and voide with yyne. 8 He made also a greet waischyng vessel of bras, with his foundement, of the myrours of wymmen that wakiden in the greet street of the tabernacle. 9 And he made the greet street, in whose south coost weren tenis of bijs foldid ayen, of an hundrid cubitis, twenti braun pilers with her foundementis, 10 the heedis of pilers, and al the grauyng of the werk, weren of siluer; 11 euenli at the north coost the tentis, pilers, and foundementis and heedis of pilers, weren of the same mesure, and werk, and metal. 12 Forsothe in that coost that biholdith the west weren tenis of fyfty cubitis, ten brasun pilers with her foundementis, and the heedis of pilers, and al the grauyng of werk, weren of siluer. 13 Sotheli ayens the eest he made redi tenis of fifti cubitis, 14 of whiche tentis o side helde fiftene cubitis of thre pilers with her foundementis; and in the tother side, 15 for he made the entryng of the tabernacle bitwixe euer either, weren tenis euenli of fiftene cubitis, thre pilers, and so many foundementis. 16 Bijs foldid ayen hilde alle the tenis of the greet street. 17 The foundementis of pilers weren of bras; forsothe the heedis of tho pilers, with alle her grauyngis, weren of siluer; but also he clothide with siluer tho pileris, 18 and in the entryng therof he made a tente, bi werk of broiderie, of iacynt, purpur, vermyloun, and of bijs foldid ayen, which tente hadde twenti cubitis in lengthe, and the heiythe was of fyue cubitis, bi the mesure which alle the tenis of the greet street hadden. 19 Forsothe the pileris in the entryng weren foure, with brasun foundementis, and the heedis of tho pilers and grauyngis weren of siluer; 20 and he made brasun stakis of the tabernacle, and of the greet street, bi cumpas. 21 These ben the instrumentis of the tabernacle of wittnesseyng, that ben noumbri, bi the comauement of Moises, in the cerymynoys of Leuytis, bi the hond of Ithamar, sone of Aaron, preest. 22 Whiche instrumentis Beselie, sone of Huri, sone of Hur, of the lynage of Juda, fillide; for the Lord comauudide bi Moises, 23 while Ooliab, sone of Achysameth, of the lynage of Dan, was ioyned felowe to hym, and he hym sylf was a noble crafti man of trees, and a tapesere and a broderere of iacynt, purpur, vermyloun and bijs. 24 Al the gold that was spendid in the werk of seyntuari, and that was offrid in yiftis, was of nyne and twenti talentis, 25 and of seuene hundrid and threti siclis, at the mesure of seyntuari. 26 Forsothe it was offrid of hem that passiden to nomambre fro twenti yeer and aboue, of sixe hundrid and thre thousand, and fyue hundrid and fifty of armed men. 27 Furthermore, an hundrid talentis of siluer weren, of whiche the foundementis of the seyntuari weren yotun togidere, and of the entryng, where the veil hangith; 28 an hundrid foundementis weren mada of an hundrid talentis, and for ech foundement was ordeynyd o talent. 29 Forsothe of a thousynde seuene hundrid and thre scoor and fiftene siclis he made the heedis of pilers, and he clothide the same pilers with siluer. 30 Also of bras weren offrid thre scoor and twelve thousynde talentis, and foure hundrid siclis ouer. 31 Of whiche the foundementis in the entryng of the tabernacle of witsnesseyng weren yotun, and the brasun auter, with his gridle, and al the vessels that pertyen to the vss therof, 31 and the foundementis of

* 38:10 In Ebru it is, the hokis of peleris, and the holdyngis of tho, weren of siluer, and in the same manere where lijk wordis ben set.
† 38:17 In Ebru it hit is, he hilde with siluer the heedis of the pileris.
‡ 38:21 In Ebru it is, these ben the noumbres.
§ 38:24 In Ebru it is, of xxix. hundridis, and an hundrid conteynede an hundrid and xx. besauntis.
* 38:25 In Ebru it is thus, forsothe the siluer of noumbringe of the puple was an hundrid hundridis, and a thousende and viij. hundrid and lxx. siclis at the weyte of seyntuari, half a sicle bi eche heed of alle that passen to nomambre fro xx. yeer and aboue, of vj. hundrid and iij. thousende and fifti men.
† 38:28 In Ebru it is thus, of a thousende viij. hundrid and lxxv. siclis he made the hokis of peleris, and hilde the heedis of the peleris with siluer; and this semeth the trewe lettre.
Exodus 39:1

1 Forsothe of iacynt, and purpur, vermyloun, and bijs, he made clothis, in whiche Aaron was clothid, whanne he mynystrede in hooli thingis, as the Lord comauyndide to Moises. 2 Therfor he made the `cloth on the schuldris of gold, iacynt, and purpur, and of reed selk twies died, 3 and of bijs foldid ayen, bi werk of broiderie; also he kytidde thinne goldun platis, and made thinne in to threidis, that tho moun be foldid ayen, with the warp of the formere colouris; 4 and he made twene hemmes couplid to hem sifl to gider, in euer either side of the endis; and he made a girdil of the same colouris, 5 as the Lord comauyndide to Moises. 6 And he made and rede two `stonys of onychyn, boundun and closid in gold, and grauyn bi the craft of worchere in iemmys, with the names of the sones of Israel; sixe names in o stoon, and sixe in the tother stoon, bi the ordre of her birth. 7 And he settidde tho stoons in the sidis of the `cloth on the schuldris, in to a memorial of the sones of Israel, as the Lord comauyndide to Moises. 8 He made also the racional, `by werk of broiderie, bi the werk of the `cloth on the schuldris, of gold, iacynt, purpur, and reed selk twies died, and of bijs foldid ayen; he made the racional foure cornerid, 9 double, of the mesure of foure fyngris. 10 And settidde thereynne foure ordris of iemmes; in the firste ordre was sardius, topazius, smaragdus; in the secounde was carbuncle, 11 safir, iaspis; 12 in the thridde ordre was ligirse, achates, ametist; 13 in the fourthe ordre was crisolite, onochyn, and berille, cumpassid and enclosid with gold, bi her ordris. 14 And thetwelue stoons weren grauyn with twelue names, of the lynage of Israel, alle stons bi hem sifl, bi the names of alle lynagis bi hem sifl. 15 Thei maden also in the racional litle chaynes, cleuyneye to hem sifl togidere, 16 of pureste gold, and twyne hokys, and so many ryngis of gold. Forsothe thei settiden the ryngis on euer either side of the racional, 17 of whiche ryngis twei goldun chaynes hangiden, whiche thei settiden in the hokys, that stonden forth in the corneris of the `cloth on the schuldris. 18 These acordonid so to hem sifl, bothe bifore and bilynde, that the `cloth on the schuldris, and the racional, 19 weren knyt togidere, fastned to the girdil, and coupid ful strongli with ryngis, whiche ryngis a lace of iacynt ioynede togidere, lest tho weren loose, and `yletiden doun, and weren moued ech from other, as the Lord comauyndide to Moises. 20 Thei maden also `a coote on the schuldris, al of iacynt; 21 and the hood in the hiyere part, aboute the myddis, and a woun hemme, bi the cumpas of the hood; 22 forsothe bynethe at the feet pyyn applis of iacynt, and purpur, and vermlyloun, and biys foldid ayen; 23 and little bellis of pureste gold, whiche thei settiden bitwixe pum garnadis, in the `lowest part of the coote, bi cumpas; 24 a goldun litle belle, and a pyyn apple; with whiche the bishop ye de ouyned, whanne he `w was set in seruyce, as the Lord comauyndide to Moises. 25 Thei maden also cootis of bijs, bi woon wurk, to Aaron and to hise sones, 26 and mytres with smale corouns of bijs, 27 and lymyn clothis of bijs; 28 forsothe a girdil of bijs foldid ayen, of iacynt, purpur, and vermlyloun, deparid bi craft of bryderie, as the Lord comauyndide to Moises. 29 Thei maden also a plate of hooli worschipyn, of pureste gold, and thei writeden therynne bi werk of a worchere in iemmes, The hooli of the Lord. 30 And thei bounden it with the mytre bi a lace of iacynt, as the Lord comauyndide to Moises. 31 Therfor al the werk of the tabernacle, and the hilyng of the witnessyn, was performed; and the sones of Israel diden alle thingis whiche the Lord comauyndide to Moises. 32 And thei offeriden the tabernacle, and the roof, and al the purtenaunce, ryngis, tablis, barris, pilers, and foundementis; 33 the hilyng of `skynnes of rammes, maad reed, and another hilyng of slynnys of iacynt; 34 the veil, the arke, barris, propiciatorie; 35 the boord with vessels, and with the loues of settynge forth; 36 the candistike, lanternes, and the purtenauncis of tho, with oile; 37 the golden auter, and oynement, and encense of swete smellynge spiceries; 38 and the tente in the entryng of the tabernacle; 39 the brasun auter, gridile, barris, and alle vessels therof; the `greet waischyng vessel, with his foundement; the tente of the greet street, and the pilers with her foundementis; 40 the tente in the entryng of the greet street, and the coordis, and stakis therof. No thing of the vessels faillide, that weren comauyndid to be mad in to the seruyce of the tabernacle, and in to the roof of the boond of pees. 41 Also the sones of Israel offeriden the clothis whiche the prestis, that is, Aaron and hise sones, vsen in the seyntuario, 42 as the Lord comauyndide. 43 And aftir that Moises siy alle tho
thingis fillid, he blesside hem.

40

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, `and seide, 2 In the firste monethe, in the firste dai of the monethe, thou schalt reise the tabernacle of witnessyng. 3 And thou schalt sette the arke therynne, and thou schalt leeue a veil before it. 4 And whanne the bord is borun yn, thou schalt sette ther onne tho thingis, that ben comaundid justli. The candistike schal stonde with hise lanternes, 5 and the goldun auter, where ynne encense is brefor the arke of witnessyng. Thou schalt sette a tente in the entryng of the tabernacle; 6 and bifor it the auter of brefe sacrifice, 7 the `waichyng vessel bitwixe the auter and the tabernacle, which `waichyng vessel thou schalt fille with water. 8 And thou schalt cumpas the greet street, and the entryng ther of with tentis. 9 And whanne thou hast take oyle of anoynyng, thou schalt anoynyte the tabernacle, with hise vessels, that tho be halewید; 10 the auter of brefe sacrifice, and alle vessels ther of; the `waichyng vessel, 11 with his foundement. Thou schalt anoynyte alle thingis with the oile of anoynyng, that tho be hooli of hooli thingis. 12 And thou schalt present Aaron and hise sones to the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng; 13 and, whanne thei ben `waichid in water, thou schalt clothe hem with hooli clothis, that thei mynstre to me, and that the anoynyng of hem profite in to euerlastynge preesthod. 14 And Moises dide alle thingis whiche the Lord comaundide. 15 Therfor in the firste monethe of the secunde yeer, in the firste dai of the monethe, the tabernacle was set. 16 And Moises reiside it, and settide the tablis, and foundementis, and barris, and he ordeynede pileres; 17 and `spredde abrood the roof on the tabernacle, and puttide an hilyng aboue, as the Lord comaundide. 18 He puttide also the witnessyng in the arke, and he settide barris with ynne, and Goddis answeryng place aboue. 19 And whanne he hadde brouyt the arke in to the tabernacle, he hangide a veil bifor it, that he schulde fille the comaundement of the Lord. 20 He settide also the boord in the tabernacle of witnessyng, at the north coost, without the veil, 21 and he ordeynede the looues of settyng forth bifore, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. 22 He settide also the candistike in the tabernacle of witnessyng, euene ayens the boord, 23 in the south side, and settide lanternes bi ordre, bi the comaundement of the Lord. 24 He puttide also the goldun auter vndur the roof of witnessyng, 25 ayens the veil, and he brente theronne encense of sweyte smelnyng spiceries, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. 26 He settide also a tente in the entryng of the tabernacle, 27 and the auter of brefe sacrifice in the porche of the witnessyng, and he orfide therynne brefe sacrifice, and sacrifies, as the Lord comaundide. 30 Also he ordeynede the `waichyng vessel, bitwixe the tabernacle of witnessyng and the auter, and fillide it with watir. 31 And Moises, and Aaron, and his sones, waschiden her hondis and feet, 32 whanne thei entriden into the roof of boond of pees, and neiyden to the auter, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. 33 He reiside also the greet street, bi the cumpas of the tabernacle and of the auter, and settyde a tente in the entryng therof. Aftir that alle thingis weren perfitli maad, 34 a cloude hilde the tabernacle of witnessyng, and the glorie of the Lord fillide it; 35 nether Moyses myyte entre in to the tabernacle of the boond of pees, while the cloude hilde alle thingis, and the maieste of the Lord schynede, for the cloude hilde alle thingis. 36 If ony tyme the cloude lefte the tabernacle, the sones of Israel yeden forth bi her cumpaynees; 37 if the cloude hangide aboue, thei dwelliden in the same place; 38 for the cloude of the Lord restide on the tabernacle bi dai, and fier in the nyyt, in the siyt of the puplis of Israel, bi alle her dwellyngis.
Leviticus

1 FORSOTHE the Lord clepide Moyses, and spak to him fro the tabernacle of witnessyng, ' and seide, 2 Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, A man of you, that offrith to the Lord a sacrifice of beestis, that is, of oxun and of scheep, and offrith slayn sacrifices, if his offryng is brent sacrifice, 3 and of the droue of oxun, he schal offre a male beeste without wem at the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng, to make the Lord plesid to hym. 4 And he schal sette hondis on the heed of the sacrifice, and it schal be acceptable, and profityng in to clensiug of hym. 5 And he schal offre a calf bifor the Lord, and the sones of Aaron, preestis, schulen offre the blood ther of, and thei schulen schede bi the cumpas of the auter, which is bifor the dore of the tabernacle. 6 And whanne the skyn of the sacrifice is drawun awei, thei schulen kitte the membris in to gobetis; 7 and thei schulen put vndur in the auter fier, * and thei schulen make an heep of wode bifor; and thei schulen ordeyne aboue 8 'the trees tho thingis that ben kit, that is, the heed, and alle thingis that cleuen to the mawe, 9 whanne the entrailis and feet ben waischid with watir; and the preest schal brenne tho on the auter, in to brent sacrifice, and swete odour to the Lord. 10 That if the offryng is of litle beestis, a brent sacrifice of scheep, ethir of geet, he schal offre a male beeste with out wem, 11 and he schal offre at the side of the auter that bitholdith to the north, before the Lord. Sotheli the sones of Aaron schulen schede the blood therof on the auter ' bi cumpas, 12 and thei schulen departe the membris, the heed, and alle thingis that cleuen to the mawe, 13 whanne thei schulen fetheris bisidis the auter, at the eest coost, in the place in which the aischis ben wont to be sched out; 17 and he schal breke the wyngis therof, and he schal not kerue, nether he schal deparite it with yrun; and he schal brenne it on the auter, whanne fier is set vndur the trees; it is a brent sacrifice, and an offryng of swete odour to the Lord.

2

1 Whanne a soule offrith an offryng of sacrifice to the Lord, flour of wheete schal be his offrith. And he schal schede oile ther onne, 2 and he schal putte encense, and he schal bere to the sones of Aaron, preest, of whiche sones oon schal take an handuf of 'flour of whete, and of oile, and alle the encense; and he schal putte a memorial on the auter, in to swetten odour to the Lord. 3 Forsothe that that 'is residue of the sacrifice schal be Aarons and his sones, the hooli of hooli thingis of offryngis to the Lord. 4 Forsothe whanne thou offrist a sacrifice bakun in an ouene of wheete flour, that is, lousys without sour dow, spreyned with oile, and therf breed sodun in watir, bawmed with oile; 5 if thin offryng is of a friyng panne, of wheete flour spreyned with oile and without sour dow, 6 thou schalt deparite it in smale partis, and thou schalt schede oile ther onne. 7 Ellis if the sacrifice is of a gridile, evenli the wheete flour schal be spreyned with oile; 8 which wheete flour thou schalt offre to the Lord, and schalt bitake in the hondis of the preest. 9 And whanne he hath offrith it, he schal take a memorial of the sacrifice, and he schal brenne it on the auter, in to 'odour of swetnesse to the Lord. 10 Sotheli what euer thing 'is residue, it schal be Aarons and his sones, the hooli of hooli thingis of the offryngis to the Lord. 11 Ech offryng which is offrid to the Lord, schal be without sour dow, nether ony thing of sour dow, and of hony, schal be brent in the sacrifice of the Lord. 12 Ye schulen offre oneli the firste fruytis of tho, and yiftis; sotheli tho schulen not be put on the auter, in to odour of swetnesse. 13 Whateuer thing of sacrifice thou schalt offre, thou schalt make it sauery with salt, nether thou schalt tak away the salt of the boond of pees of thi God fro thi sacrifice; in ech offryng thou schalt offre salt. 14 Forsothe if thou offrist a yifte of the firste thingis of thi fruytis to the Lord, of 'eeris of corn yit grene, thou schalt seenge tho in fier, and thou schalt breke in the maner of seedis; and so thou schalt offre thi firste fruytis to the

* 1:7 fier; that is, trees to the nurschyng and continuance of fier youn fro heuene.
Lord, and thou shalt schede oyle theronne, and schal putte encense, for it is the offryng of the Lord. Of which the preest schal brenne, in to mynde of the yfte, a part of the "seedis brokun, and of oyle, and al the encense.

3

1 That if his offryng is a sacrifice of pisible thingis, and he wole offre of oxun, he schal offre before the Lord a male, ether a female, without wem. 2 And he schal sette hond on the heed of his sacrifice, that schal be offrid in the entryng of the tabernacle; and the sones of Aaron preest schulen schede the blood bi the cumpas of the auter. 3 And thei schulen offre of the sacrifice of pisible thingis in to offryng to the Lord, the fatnesse that hilithe the entrailis, and what euer thing of fatnesse is with ynyne; 4 thei schulen offre twey kyderenis, with the fatnesse bi which the guttis clepid ylyon ben hilid, and the calle of the lyuer with the little reynes. 5 And thei schulen brenne tho on the auter, in to brente sacrifice, whanne fier is put vndur the trees, in to entryng of swettest odour to the Lord. 6 Sotheli if his offryng is of scheep, and a sacrifice of pisible thingis, whether he offrith a male ether a female, tho schulen be without wem. 7 If he offrith a lombe bifor the Lord, 8 he schal sette his hond on the heed of his sacrifice, that schal be offrid in the porche of the tabernacle of witnessyng; and the sones of Aaron schulen schede the blood of the cumpas of the auter. 9 And thei schulen offre of the sacrifice of pisible thingis a sacrifice to the Lord, the innere fatnesse, and al the tail with the reynes, and the fatnesse that hilithe the wombe, and alle the entrailis, and euer eithir liti reyne, with the fatnesse which is bisidis the guttis clepid ylon, and the calle of the mawe, with the little reynes. 11 And the preest schal brenne tho on the auter, in to the fedynge of fier, and of the offryng to the Lord. 12 If his offryng is a geet, and he offrith it to the Lord, he schal sette his hond on the heed therof, and he schal offre it in to the entryng of the tabernacle of witnessyng; and the sones of Aaron schulen schede the blood of the cumpas of the auter. 14 And thei schulen take therof, in to the fedynge of the Lordis fier, the fatnesse that hilithe the wombe, and that hilithe ale the entrailis, and two little reynes with the calle which is on tho bisidis ilion, and the fatnesse of the mawe, with the entrailis that cleuen to the little reynes. 16 And the preest schal brenne tho on the auter, in to the fedynge of fier, and of swettest odour; al the fatnesse schal be the Lordis, by euerlastynge riyt in generacions, and in alle youre dwellyng placis, nether in ony maner ye schulen ete blood, nethir fatnesse.
the fyngur `is dippid, he schal sprenghe seuen sithis ayens the veil. 18 And he schal putte of the same blood in the hornes of the auer, which is bifor the Lord in the tabernacle of witnessyng; sotheli he schal schede the `residue blood bisidis the foundement of the auer of brent sacrifice, which is in the dore of tabernacle of witnessyng. 19 And he schal take al the fatnesse therof, and schal brenne it on the auer; 20 and so he schal do also of this calf, as he dide also bifor; and whanne the preest schal preye for hem, the Lord schal be merciful. 21 Forsothe he schal bere out thilke calf, and schal brenne it, as also the formere calf, for it is for the synne of the multitude. 22 If the prince synneth, and doith bi ignoraunce o thing of many, which is forbodun in the lawe of the Lord, 23 and afterward vndirstondith his synne, he schal offre to the Lord a sacrifice, a `buk of geet, 'that hath no wem; 24 and he schal sette his hond on the heed therof. And whanne he hath offrid it in the place, where bret sacrifice is wont to be slayn, bifor the Lord, for it is for synne; 25 the preest schal dippe the fyngur in the blood of sacrifice for synne, and he schal touche the corneris of the auer of brent sacrifice, and he schal schede the `residue blood at the foundement therof. 26 Sotheli the preest schal brenne the innere fatnesse aboue the auer, as it is wont to be doun in the sacrifice of pisible thingis, and the preest schal preye for hym, and for his synne, and it schal be foryouun to hym. 27 That if a soule of the puple of the lond synneth bi ignoraunce, that he do ony thing of these that ben forbodun in the lawe of the Lord, and trespassith, 28 and knowith his synne, he schal offre a geet without wem; 29 and he schal sette hond on the heed of the sacrifice which is for synne, and he schal offre it in the place of brent sacrifice. 30 And the preest schal take of the blood on his fyngur, and he schal touche the hornes of the auer of brent sacrificye, and he schal schede the residue at the foundement therof. 31 Sotheli he schal take a weial al the ynnere fatnesse, as it is wont to be don a weial of the sacrifices of pisible thingis, and he schal brenne it on the auer, in to odour of sweetnesse to the Lord; and the preest schal preye for hym, and it schal be foryouun to hym. 32 Sotheli if he offrith of little beestis a sacrifice for synne, that is, 33 a scheep without wem, he schal putte the hond on the heed therof, and he schal offre it in the place where the beest of brent sacrifices ben wont to be slayn. 34 And the preest schal take of the blood therof in his fyngur, and he schal touche the hornes of the autir of brent sacrifice, and he schal schede the residue at the foundement therof. 35 And he schal do awey al the ynnere batnesse as the innere batnesse of the ram which is offrid for pisible thingis, is wont to be don a weial, and he schal brenne it on the auer of encense of the Lord; and the preest schal preye for hym, and for his synne, and it schal be foryouun to hym.

5
1 If a soule synneth, and * hereth the vois of a swerere, and is witnesse, `for ether he sii, ether `is witynye, if he schewith not, he schal bere his synne. 2 A persone that touchith ony vnclene thing, ether which is slayn of a beeste, ether is deed bi it silf, ether touchith ony other crepynge beeste, and foryetith his vnclennesse, he is gilit, and trespas, 3 And if he touchith ony thing of the vnclennesse of man, bi al the vnclennesse bi which he is wont to be defoulid, and he foryetith, and knowith afterward, he schal be suget to trespas. 4 A soule that swerith, and bryngith forth with hise lippis, that it schulde do ether yuel, ether wel, and doith not, and conformeth the same thing with an ooth, ethir with a word, and foryetith, and aftirward vndirstondith his trespas, do it penaunce for synne, 5 and offre it of the flociskis a femal lomb, ethir a goet; 6 and the preest schal preie for hym, and for his synne. 7 But if he may not offre a beeste, offre he twei turtilis, ethir `briddis of culuers to the Lord, oon for synne, and the tother in to brent sacrifice. 8 And he schal yyue tho to the preest, which schal offre the firste for synne, and schal folde ayen the heed therof to the wengis, so that it clue to the necke, and be not `brokynt outi. 9 And the preest schal synggun the wale of the auer, of the blood therof; sotheli what euer `is residue, he schal make to droppe doune at the `foundement of the auer, for it is for synne. 10 Sotheli he schal brenne the tother brid in to brent sacrifice, as it is wont to be doun; and the preest schal preie for hym, and for his synne, and it schal be foryouun to hym. 11 That if his honde mai not offre twei turtilis, ethir twei `briddis of culuers, he schal offre for his synne the tenthe part of ephi of

---

* 5:1 This word and is seft for that is.  † 5:1 In Ebreu it is of an ooth, and this lettre is vndurstonedun of him, that is requirid to bere witnessynge of a thing that he knowith, and wole not, but hidith the truth.  ‡ 5:11 that is, the tenthe part of iij. bushelis.
wheeele flour; he schal not putte oile \`in to it, nether he schal putte ony thing of encense, for it is for synne. 12 And he schal yyyue it to the preest, which preest schal take vp an handful therof, and schal brenne on the auter, in to mynde of hym that offeride, 13 and the preest schal preie for hym, and schal clene; forsothe he schal have the tother part in yfte. 14 And the Lord spak to Moises, 15 and seide, If a soule brekith cery-
monyes bi errour, and synneth in these thingis that ben halewid to the Lord, it schal offre for his trespas a ram without weym of the flockis, that may be bouyt for tway siclis, bi the weyite of the seyntuarie. 16 And he schal restore that harm that he dide, and he schal putte the fyuete part abowe, and schal yyyue to the preest, which preest schal preye for hym, and offre the ram, and it schal be foryoun to hym. 17 A soule that synneth bi ignoraunce, and doith oon of these thingis that ben forbodun in the lawe of the Lord, and is gilti of synne, and vndirstondith his wickidnesse, 18 it schal offre to the preest a ram without weym of the flockis, bi the mesure of estymacioun of synne; and the preest schal preye for hym, for he dide vnwytyng, and it schal be foryoun to him, 19 for by errour he trespasside ayens the Lord.

6

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, 2 and seide, A soule that synneth, and dispisith the Lord, and denyeth to his neiybore a thing bitakun to kepyng, that was bitakun to his feith, ethir takith maisterfuli a thing bi violence, ethir makith fals chaleng, 3 ethir fyndith a thing lost, and denyeth furthermore and forswerith, and doth ony other thing of manye in whiche thingis men ben wont to do synne, 4 if it is conuict of the gilt, 5 it schal yelde hool alle thingis whiche it wolde gete bi fraude, and furthermore the fyuete part to the lord, to whom it dide harm. 6 Sotheli for his synne it schal offre a ram vnwemmed of the floc, and it schal yyyue that ram to the preest, bi the valu and mesure of the trespas; 7 and the preest schal preie for hym bifor the Lord, and it schal be foryoun to hym, for alle thingis whiche he synned in doying. 8 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 9 Comaunde thou to Aaron, and to hise sones, This is the lawe of brent sacrifice; it schal be brent in the auter al nyyt til the morewe; fier that is youun fro heuene schal be of the same auter. 10 The preest schal be clothid with a coote, and \`pruyv lynun clothis; and he schal take awei the aischis, which the fier deouourynge brente, and he schal putte bisidis the auter; 11 and he schal be spuylid of the formere clothis, and he schal be clothid with other, and schal bere aischis out of the castels, and in a moost cleane place he schal make tho to be wastid til to a deed sparcel. 12 Forsothe fier schal brenne euere in the auter, which fier the preest schal nuriischte, puttynges trees vndur, in the morewtid bi ech dai; and whanne brennt sacrifice is put aboue, the preest schal brenne the ynnere fatness of peseble thingis. 13 This is euerlastyngne fier, that schal neuer faile in the auter. 14 This is the lawe of sacrifice, and of fletyngne offryngis, whiche `the sones of Aaron schulen offre bifore the Lord, and bifor the auter. 15 The preest schal take an handful of wheeele flour, which is spreynd with oile, and al the encense which is put on the wheeele flour, and he schal brenne it in the auter, in to mynde of swetist odour to the Lord. 16 Forsothe Aaron with hise sones schal ete the tother part of wheeele flour, without sour dow; and he schal ete in the hooli place of the greet street of the tabernacle. 17 Sotheli herfor it schal not be `diyt with sour dow; for a part therof is offrid in to encense of the Lord; it schal be hooli `of the noubme of holii thingis, as for synne and for trespas. 18 Malis oonli of the kynrede of Aaron schulen ete it; it is a lawfull thing and euerlastyngne in youre generaciouns, of the sacrifice of the Lord; ech man that touchith tho schal be halewyd. 19 And the Lord spak to Moises, 20 and seide, This is the offryng of Aaron, and of hise sones, which thei oen offre to the Lord in the day of her anoynytng 21; thei schulen offre the tenthe part of ephi of wheeele flour, in euerlastyngne sacrifice, the myddis therof in the morewtid, and the myddis therof in the euentid; 21 which schal be spreynd with oile in the fryng panne, and schal be fried. 22 Sotheli the preest which is successour to the fadir `bi riyt, schal offre it hoot, in to sweteste odour to the Lord; and al it schal be brent in the auter. 23 For al the sacrifice of preestis schal be wastid with fier, nether ony man schal ete therof. 24 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 25 Spek thou to Aaron and to hise sones, This is the lawe of sacrifice for synne; it schal be offrid bifor the Lord, in the place where brent sacrifice is offrid; it is hooli

* 6:20 In Ebru it is, in the day in whiche he anoynytide him.
of the number of hooli thingis. 26 The preest that offerth it, schal ete it in the hooli place, in the greeet street of the tabernacle. 27 What euer thing schal touche the fleischis therof; it schal be halewid; if a cloth is bispreynt of the blood therof, it schal be waischun in the hooli place. 28 Sotheli the erthun vessel, in which it is sodun, schal be brokun; that if the vessel is of bras, it schal be scourid, and `schal be waischun with watir. 29 Ech male of preestis kyn schal ete of the fleischis therof; for it is hooli of the number of hooli thingis. 30 Sotheli the sacrifice which is slayn for synne, whos blood is borun in to the tabernacle of witnessyng to clense in the seyntuarie, schal not be etun, but it schal be bret in fier.

7

1 And this is the lawe of sacrifice for trespas; it is hooli of the number of hooli thingis. 2 Therfor where bret sacrifice is offerd, also the sacrifice for trespas schal be slayn; the blood therof schal be sched bi the cumpas of the auter. 3 Thei schulen ofre the tail therof, and the fatnesse that hilith the entrailis, 4 the twei litle reynes, and the fatnesse which is bisidis ilioun, and the calle of the mawe, with the litle reynes. 5 And the preest schal brenne tho on the auter; it is encense of the Lord, for trespas. 6 Ech male of the preestis kyn schal ete these fleischis in the hooli place, for it is hooli of the number of hooli thingis. 7 As a sacrifice is offerd for synne, so and for trespas, o lawe schal be of euer eithir sacrifice; it schal perteyne to the preest, that offerth it. 

8 The preest that offerth the beeste of bret sacrifice, schal hauve the skyn therof. 9 And ech sacrifice of wheete flour, which is bakun in an ouene, and what euer is maad redi in a gridile, ethir in a friyng panne, it schal be that preestis, of whom it is offrid, 10 whether it is spreynet with oile, ethir is drye. To alle the sones of Aaron euene mesure schal be departyd, `to ech `bi hem sil. 11 This is the lawe of the sacrifice of pesible thingis, which is offerd to the Lord.

12 If the offrygyn is for doyng of thankyngis, thei schulen ofre loues without soure dow spreynet with oile, and `therif louues sodun in watir, that ben anoynitd with oile; and thei schulen ofre wheete flour bakun, and thinne loues spreynet to gidere with the medlyng of oile. 13 Also thei schulen ofre `'loues diyt with sour dow, with the sacrifice of thankyngis which is offerd for pesible thingis; 14 of whiche * o loof schal be offerd to the Lord for the firste fruytis, and it schal be the preestis that schal schede the blood of the sacrifice, 15 whose fleischis schulen be etun in the same dai, nether ony thing of tho schal dwelle til the morewtid. 16 If a man offerth a sacrifice bi a vow, ethir bi fre wille, it schal be etun in lij maner in the same dai; but also if ony thing dwelith `in to the morew, it is leuful to ete it; 17 sotheli fier schal waaste, whatever thing the thridde day schal fynde. 18 If ony man eteth in the thridde dai of the fleischis of sacrifice of pesible thingis, his offrygyn schal be maad voide, neithir it schal profite to the offerere; but rather whatever soule defoulith hym silf with suche mete, he schal be gilti of `brekyng of the lawe. 19 Fleisch that touchith any vnclene thing, schal not be etun, but it schal be bret bi fier; he that is clene, schal ete it.

20 A pollutid soule, that etith of the fleischis of the sacrifice of pesible thingis, which is offerd to the Lord, schal perische fro his puplis. 21 And he that touchith vncleness of man, ether of beeste, ether of alle thing that may defoule, and etith of suche fleischis, schal perische fro his puplis. 22 And the Lord spak to Moises, 23 and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, Ye schulen not ete the ynnere fatnesse of a scheep, of an oaxe, and of a geet; 24 ye schulen hauve in to dyuerse vsis the ynnere fatnesse of a carkeis deid by it silf, and of that beeste which is takun of a rauenus beeste. 25 If ony man eteth the ynnere fatnesse, that owith to be offerd in to encense of the Lord, he schal perische fro his puplis.

26 Also ye schulen not take in mete the blood of ony beeste, as wel of briddis as of beestis; 27 ech man that etith blood schal perische fro his puplis. 28 And the Lord spak to Moises, 29 and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, He that offerth a sacrifice of pesible thingis to the Lord, offer togidere also a sacrifice, that is, fletynge offrygynis therof. 30 He schal holde in the hondis the ynnere fattenesse of the sacrifice, and the brest; and whanne he hath halewid bothe offerd to the Lord, he schal yuye to the preest, 31 which schal brenne the ynnere fattenesse on the auter; sotheli the brest schal be Aarons and hise sones; 32 and the riyt schuldur of the sacrifices of pesible thingis schal turne in to the firste fruytis of the preest. 33 He that of Aarons sones offerth the blood, and the ynnere fattenesse, schal hauve also the riyt schuldur in his porcioun. 34 For Y haue take fro the sones of Israel the brest of reisyn,

* 7:14 In Ebru it is, of alle.
and the schuldrur of departyng, of the pesible sacrifices `of hem, and Y haue youe to Aaron the preest and to hise sones, bi euerlastynge lawe, of al the puple of Israel. 35 This is the anoyntyng † of Aaron, and of hise sones, in the cerymonyes of the Lord, in the dai where ynte Moises offride hem that thei schulden be set in preesthod, 36 and whiche thingis the Lord comaundide to be youun to hem of the sones of Israel, bi euerlastynge religioun in her generaciouns. 37 This is the lawe of brent sacrifice, and of sacrifice for synne, and for trespas, and for halewynge, and for the sacrifices of pesible thingis; 38 which lawe the Lord ordeynede to Moises in the hil of Synay, whanne he comaundide to the sones of Israel that thei schulden offre her offrynge to the Lord, in the deseert of Synay.

8

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Take thou Aaron with his sones, 2 `the clothes of hem, and the oile of anoyntyng, a calf for synne, twei rammes, a panyere with thurf louues; 3 and thou schalt gedere al the cumpanye to the dore of the tabernacle. 4 Moises dide as the Lord comaundide; and whanne al the company was gaderid bifor the yatis of the tabernacle, he seide,

5 This is the word which the Lord comaundid to be don. 6 And anoon Moises offride Aaron and his sones; and whanne he hadde waischun hem, 7 he clothide the bishop with a lynnun schirte, `and girdide `the bishop with a girdil, and clothide with a coote of iacynct, and `puttide the cloth on the schuldris aboue, 8 which cloth on the schuldris he boond with a girdil, and `dresside to the racional, wherynne doctryn and truthe was. 9 And Moises hilde the heed with a mytre, and `settide theronne, aynes the forhed, the golde plate halewid in halewynge, as the Lord comaundide to hym. 10 He took also the oile of anoyntyng, with which he anoyntyde the tabernacle with al his purtenauce; 11 and whanne he hadde halewid and hadde spreyn the auter seuen sithes, he anoyntyde it, and halewid with oile alle the vessels therof, and the `greet waischyng vessel with his foundement. 12 Which oile he schedde on `the heed of Aaron, and anoyntyde hym, and halewid. 13 And he clothide with lynnun cootis, and girdide with girdils `his sones offrid, and settide on mytris, as the Lord comaundide. 14 He offeride also a calf for synne; and whanne Aaron and his sones hadden put her hondis on `that calf, 15 he offride it, and drow up blood; and whanne the fyngur was dippid, he touchide the corneris of the auter bi cumpas; whanne the auter was clensis and halewid, he schedde the `residue blood at the `foundement therof. 16 Sotheli he brente on the auter the ynnere fynnesse that was on the entrails, and the calle of the mawe, and the twei litle reynes with her litle fatnessis; 17 and he brente without the castels the calf, with the skyyn, fleischis, and dung, as the Lord comaundide. 18 He offeride also a ram in to brent sacrifice; and whanne Aaron and his sones hadden set her hondis on the heed therof, 19 he offride it, and schedde the blood therof bi the cumpas of the auter. 20 And he kittide thilke ram in to gobetis, and brente with fyer the heed therof, and membris, 21 and ynnere fynnesse, whanne the entrails and feet weren waischun biforn; and he brente al the ram togidere on the auter, for it was the brent sacrifice of swettiste odour to the Lord, as the Lord comaundide to hym. 22 He offeride also the secounde ram, in to the halewynge of preestis; and Aaron and his sones puttiden her hondis on the heed therof. 23 And whanne Moises hadde offrid the ram, he took of the blood, and touchide the laste part of the riyt eere of Aaron, and the thombe of his riyt hon, in lijk maner and of the foot. 24 He offeride also `the sones of Aaron. And whanne he hadde touchide of the blood of the ram offrid the laste part of `the riyt eeris of alle, and `the thombis of the riyt hon and foot, he schedde the `tothir blood on the auter bi cumpas. 25 Sotheli he departhide the ynnere fynnesse, and the taile, and al the fatnesse that hilith the entrails, and the calle of the mawe, and the twei reynes with her fatnessis and with the riyt schuldur. 26 Forsothe he took of the panyere of thurf louues, that was bifor the Lord, louues without sour dow, and a cake spreynyt with oile, and he puttide louues first sodun in watir and afterward fried in oile on the ynnere fatnesse, and the riyt schuldur; and bitok alle thingis togidere to Aaron, 27 and to his sones. And affir that thei `reisiden tho before the Lord, 28 eft `he brente tho takun of her hondis, on the auter of brent sacrifice, for it was the offrynge of halewynge, in to the odour of swetnesse of sacrifice `into his part to the Lord. 29 He took also the brest of the ram of consecraciouin in to his part, and reiside it bifor the Lord, as the Lord comaundide to hym. 30 And he took the oynement, and blood that was in the

† 7:35 the oynityng, that is, the offrynge in the day of her oynityng.
auter, and `spreynte on Aaron, and hise clothis, and on 'the sones of hym, and on her clothis. 31 And whanne he hadde halawið hem in her clothing, he comaundide to hem, and seide, Sethe ye fleischis bifor the 'yatis of the tabernacle, and there ete ye tho; also ete ye the looues of halawyng, that ben put in the panyere, as God comaundide to me, 'and seide, Aaron and hise sones schulen ete tho looues; 32 sotheli whatever thing is residue of the fleisch and looues, fier schal waste. 33 Also ye schulen not go out of the dore of the tabernacle in seuene daies, til to the day in which the tyme of youre halawyng schal be fillid; for the halawyng is endid in seuene daies, 34 as it is doon in present tyme, that the riytfulnesse of sacrifice were fillid. 35 Ye schulen dwelle dai and nyyt in the tabernacle, and ye schulen kepe the kepyngis of the Lord, that ye die not; for so it comaundide to me. 36 And Aaron and hise sones diden alle thingis, whiche the Lord spak bi the hond of Moises.

9

1 Forsothe whanne the eiytithe dai was maad, Moises clepide Aaron, and hise sones, and the grettere men in birthe of Israel; 2 and he seide to Aaron, Take * thou of the droue a calf for synne, and a ram `in to brent sacrifice, euer either with oute wem, and offre tho bifor the Lord. 3 And thou schalt speke to the sones of Israel, Take ye a buk of geet for synne, and a calf, and a lomb of o yeer and with out wem, 4 in to brent sacrifice, an oxe and a ram for pesible thingis; and offre ye tho bifor the Lord, and offre ye whete flour spreynyt with oile in the sacrifice of ech; for to dai the Lord schal appere to you. 5 Therfor thei token alle thingis, whiche Moises comaundide, to the dore of the tabernacle, where, whanne al the multitude stood, 6 Moises seide, This is the word, which the Lord comaundide, do ye, and his glorie schal appere to you. 7 And Moises seide to Aaron, Neiye thou to the aufer, and offre thou for thi synne; offre thou brent sacrifice, and preye for thee, and for the puple; and whanne thou hast slayn the sacrifice of the puple, preye thou for hem, as the Lord comaundide. 8 And anoon Aaron neiyede to the aufer, and offride a calf for his synne; 9 whos blood hise sones offriden to him, in which blood he dippide the fyngur, and touchide the hornes of the aufer,† and schedde the residue at the foundement thereof; 10 and he brente on the aufer the yynere fatnesse, and litle reynes, and the calle of the mawe, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. 11 Forsothe he brente bi fier without the castels the fleischis and skyn therof. 12 And he offride the beeste of brent sacrifice, and hise sones offriden to hym the blood therof, which he schedde bi the cumpas of the aufer; 13 thei offriden also thilke sacrifice kit in to gobetis, with the heed, and alle membirs; and he brente bi fier alle these thingis on the aufer, 14 whanne the entrails and feet weren waischun bifor with warit. 15 And he offride and killide a buk of geet, for the yynere of the puple; and whanne the aufer was clenisd, 16 he made brent sacrifice, 17 and addide in to the sacrifice fletrynge offryngis that ben offrid to tidigere; and he brente tho on the aufer, without cerymonyes of brent sacrifice of the morewtid. 18 He offride also an oxe, and a ram, pesible sacrifices of the puple; and hise sones offriden to hym the blood, which he schedde bi the cumpas of the aufer. 19 Forsothe thei puttiden on the brestis the yynere fatnesse of the oxe, and the tail of the ram, and the litle reynes with her fatnesse, and the calle of the mawe. 20 And whanne the yynere fatnesse weren brent in the aufer, 21 Aaron departide the brestis, and the riyt schuldris of tho, and reiside bifor the Lord, as Moises comaundide. 22 And he streyte forth hondis to the puple, and blesside it; and so whanne the sacrifices for synne, and brent sacrifices, and pesible sacrifices, weren fillid, he cam doun. 23 Sotheli Moyses and Aaron entriden in to the tabernacle of witnessyng, and yeden out aftiwerd, and blessiden the puple; and the glorie of the Lord apperide to al the multitude. 24 And lo! fier yede out fro the Lord, and deuouride the brent sacrifice, and the yynere fatnesse that weren on the aufer; and whanne the cumpaynes hadden seyn this thing, thei preiseden the Lord, and felden on her faces.

10

1 And whanne Nadab and Abyu, the sones of Aaron, hadden taken censeris, thei puttiden fier and encense aboue, and offriden bifor the Lord alien fier, which thing was not comaundid to hem. 2 And fier yede out fro the Lord, and deuouride * hem, and thei weren deed bifor the
And Moises seide to Aaron, This thing it is which the Lord spak, Y schal be halewid in hem that neiynen to me, and Y schal be glorified in the siyt of al the puple; which thing thon Aaron herde, and was stille. 4 Sotheli whanne Moises hadde clopid Mysael and Elisaphan, the sones of Oziel, brother of Aaron's fadir, he seide to hem, Go ye, and take away youre britheren fro the siyt of seyntuarie, and bere ye out of the castels. 5 And anoon thei yeden, and token hem, as thei laien clothid with lynnun coots, and castiden out, as it was comaundid to hem. 6 And Moises spak to Aaron, and to Eliasar and Ithamar, the sones of Aaron, Nyle ye make nakid † youre heedis, and nyle ye reende clothis, lest peraurenture ye dien, and indignaciun rise on al the cumpany; youre britheren and all the hows of Israel bywele the brennyng which the Lord riside. 7 But ye schulen not go out of the yatis of the tabernacle, ellis ye schulen persiche; for the oile of hooli anoynytng is on you. Whiche diden alle thingis bi the comaundement of Moises. 8 Also the Lord seide to Aaron, 9 Thou and thi sones schulen not drynke wyn, and al thing that may make drunknun, whanne ye schulen entre in to the tabernacle of witnessing, lest ye dien; for it is euerlastynge comaundement in to youre generacios. 10 that ye haue kunnyng to make doom bytwixe hooli thing and vnhooli, bitwixe pollutid thing and cleene; 11 and that ye teche the sones of Israel alle my lawful thingis, whiche the Lord spak to hem bi the hond of Moyses. 12 And Moises spak to Aaron, and to Eliazar and Ythamar, hise sones, that weren residue, Take ye the sacrifice that lefte of the offryg of the Lord, and ete ye it with out sour dow, bisidis the aiter, for it is hooli 'of the nombure of hooli thingis. 13 Sotheli ye schulen ete in the hooli place that that is youun to thee and to thi sones, of the offrygis of the Lord, as it is comaundid to me Also thou, 14 and thi sones, and thi douytris with thee, schulen ete in the clenneste place the brest which is offrid, and the schuldur which is departid; for tho heell kept to thee and to thi fre sones, of the heellful sacrifices of the sones of Israel; 15 for thei reisened bifor the Lord the schuldur and brest, and the ynnere fatnessis that ben brent in the aiter; and perteynen tho to thee, and to thi sones, bi euerlastynge lawe, as the Lord comaundide. 16 Among these thingis whanne Moises souyte the 'buk of geet that was offrid for synne, he found it brent, and he was wrooth ayens Eliazar and Ythamar, 'the sones of Aaron that weren left. 17 And he seide, Whi eten not ye the sacrifice for synne in the hooli place, which sacrifice is hooli 'of the nombure of hooli thingis, and is youun to you, that ye bere the wickyndnesse of the multitude, and praye for it in the siyt of the Lord; 18 moost sithen of the blood therof is not borun yn with ynne hooli thingis, and ye ouyen ete it in the seyntuarie, as it is comaundid to me? 19 And Aaron answeride, Sacrifice for synne, and brent sacrifice is offrid to dai bifor the Lord; sottheli this that thou seest, bifelde to me; how myyte Y ete it, ether plese God in cerymonyes with sorefull soule? 20 And whanne Moises hadde herd this, he resseyuede satisfaccioun.

1 And the Lord spak to Moises and Aaron, and seide, 2 Seie ye to the sones of Israel, Kepe ye alle thingis whiche Y wroote to you, that Y be youre God. These ben the beestis, whiche ye schulen ete, of alle lyuynge beestis of erthe; 3 ye schulen ete 'al thing among beestis that hath a clee departid, and chewith code; 4 sottheli what euer thing chewith code, and hath a clee, but departith not it, as a camel and othere beestis doon, ye schulen not ete it, and ye schulen arette among vnclene thingis. 5 A cirogrille,* which chewith code, and departith not the clee, is vnclene; and an hare, 6 for also he chewith code, but departith not the clee; 7 and a swyyn, that chewith not code, thou he departith the clee. 8 Ye schulen not ete the fleischis of these, nether ye schulen touche the deed bodies, for tho ben vnclene to you. 9 Also these thingis ben that ben gendrid in watris, and is leueful to ete; 10 ye schulen ete al thing that hath fynnes and scalis, as wel in the see, as in floodis and stondynge watris; sottheli what euer thing of tho that ben moued and lyuen in watris, hath not fynnes and scalis, schal be abhominable, and wlatsum to you; 11 ye schulen not ete the fleischis of tho, and ye schulen eschewe the bodies deed bi hem silf. 12 Alle thingis in watris that han not fynnes and scalis, schulen be pollutid, 13 These thingis ben of

† 10:6 make nakid, etc. in Ebreu it it, ye schulen not encreessee youre heedis, that is, suffringe the heeris wexe ouer comyn maner, as hethen diden in deth of frendis.  † 11:13 aiete, that is, a kynde of egle.  * 11:5 A cirogrille, that is, a beeste ful of thornes, and more than an irchoun. In Ebruy it is a cony.
foulis whiche ye schulen not ete, and schulen be eschewid of you; an egle, and a gripe, aliete,† and a kyte, and a vulture by his kynde; 14 and al of †rayns kynde bi his licnesse; 15 a strucioun, 16 and nyyt crowe, a lare, and an hauke bi his kinde; 17 an owle, and dippere, and ibis ‡; 18 a swan and cormaunt, and a pellican; 19 a fawcun, a iay bi his kynde; a leepwynke, and a reremows. 20 Al thing of foulis that goith on foure feet, schal be abhonymynable to you; 21 sotheli what euer thing goith on foure feet, but hath lengere hipsis bihynede, bi whiche it skippith on the erthe, ye schulen ete; 22 as is a bruke § in his kynde, and acatus, * and opymacus, † and a locuste, alle bi her kynde. 23 Forsothe what euer thing of briddis hath foure feet oneli, it schal be abhonymynable to you; 24 and who euer touchith her bodies deed bi hem sylf, schal be defoulid, and †schal be vnclene †til to euentid; 25 and if it is nede, that he bere ony deed thing of these, he schal waische his clothis, and he schal be vnclene til to the gyroyn doun of the sunne. 26 Sotheli ech beeste that hath a clee, but departith not it, nether chewith code, schal be vnclene; and what euer thing touchith it, schal be defoulid. 27 That that goith on hondis, of alle beestis that gon on foure feet, schal be vnclene; he, that touchith her bodies deed bi hem sylf, schal be defoulid †til to euentid; 28 and he, that berith siche deed bodies, schal waische hise clothis, and he schal be vnclene †til to euentid; for alle these thingis ben vnclene to you. 29 Also these thingis schulen be arettid among defoulid thingis, of these that ben moued on erthe; a wesele, and mows, and a cocodrille, ‡ alle bi her kynde; 30 mygal, § camelion, * and stellio, † and lacerta, ‡ and a maldewarp. 31 Alle these ben vnclene; he that touchith her bodies deed bi hem sylf, schal be vnclene †til to euentid; 32 and that thing schal be defoulid, on which ony thing of her bodies deed bi hem sylf fallith, as wel a vessel of tree, and a cloth, as skynnes †heiris; and in what euer thing werk is maad, it schal be dippid in watir, and tho thingis schulen be defoulid †til to euentid, and so afterwird tho schulen be clesid. 33 Sotheli a vessel of erthe, in which ony thing of these fallith with yyne, schal be defoulid, and therfor it schal be brokun. 34 Ech mete, which ye schulen ete, schal be vnclene, if water § is schied thereon; and ech fletynge thing, which is drunken of ech vessel, †where yynne vnclene thingis bifelden, schal be vnclene; 35 and what euer thing of siche deed bodies bi hem sylf felde theronne, it schal be vnclene, whether fuyneisis, ethir vessels of thre feet, tho schulen be destried, and schulen be vnclene. 36 Sotheli wellsis and cisternes, and al the congrecioun of watris, schal be clene. He that touchith her bodi deed bi it sylf, schal be defoulid. 37 If it fallith on seed, it schal not defoule the seed; 38 sotheli if ony man schedith seed with watir, and afterwird the watir is touchid with deed bodies bi hem sylf, it schal be defoulid anoon. 39 If a beeste is deed, which it is leueful to you to ete, he that touchith the deed bodi therof schal be vnclene †til to euentid; and he that etith therof ony thing, 40 ethir berith, schal waische his clothis, and schal be vnclene †til to euentid. 41 Al thing that crepith on erthe, schal be abhonymynable, nether schal be takun in to mete. 42 What euer thing goith on the brest and foure feet, and hath many feet, ethir drawun bi the erthe, ye schulen not ete, for it is abhonymynable. 43 Nyle ye defoule youre soulis, nether touche ye ony thing of tho, lest ye ben vnclene; 44 for Y am youre Lord God; be ye hooli, for Y am hooli. Defoule ye not youre soulis in ech crepyngye beeste which is moued on erthe; for Y am the Lord, 45 that ladde you out of the lond of Egipt, that Y schulde be to you in to God; ye schulen be hooli, for Y am hooli. 46 This is the lawe of lyuyngye beestes, and of foulis, and of ech lyuyngye soule which is moued in watir, and crepith in erthe; 47 that ye knowe differences of clene thing and vnclene, and that ye wite what ye schulen ete, and what ye owen forsake.

‡ 11:17 ibis, that is, a ciconyse, that ethith paddoks and serpentis. ibis, that is, an vnclene watar foule, that with his bille puttyngye water into his ers, purgith himsylf. § 11:22 a bruke is the fruyt of locuste, bifer that it hath wyngis. † 11:22 acatus, that is, fruyt of locust, whanne it bigyneth to haue wyngis. † 11:22 opymacus, that is, a beeste that fyftith with serpentis. opymacus, that is, a foule that is enemye to serpentis. ‡ 11:29 a cocodrille, that is, a beeste of iiiij. feet, that hath nailes and teeth, and [hauynge the nether cheke vnmouable, and he s.] restith on the lond bi day, and in water bi nyyt. In Ebru it is an urchn. § 11:30 mygal, ethir a glotouse moue. an amygal, that is, a trecherous born beest, and a gileful and most golterous moue. * 11:30 camelion, that is, a beeste dyuersid in dyuese colours. a camelion, that is, a beeste dyuersid in to dyuese colouris dyuerse løyngys. † 11:30 stellio, that is, a worm that hath mani briyt iemmes in the bak. stellio, that is, a worme peyntid as with sterris. ‡ 11:30 lacerta, that is, a serpent that hath many schuldris as hondis. § 11:34 watar, that is, vnclene watar. watar, that is, conteyned in a vessel, wherynne vnclene thing biforseyd felde.
12

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, `and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 and thou schal seie to hem, If a womanman, whanne sche hath resseyued seed, childth a knaue child, sche schal be vnclene bi seuen daies bi the daies of departyng of corrupt blood, that renneth bi monethis; 3 and the yong child schal be circumsidid in the eiyteth dai. 4 Sotheli sche schal dwelle thre and thrett daies in the bire of hir purifiying; sche schal not touche ony hooli thing, nethir sche schal entre in to the seyntuari, til the daies of her clensing be fillid. 5 Sotheli if sche childdith a female, sche schal be vnclene twei woukis, bi the custom of flowynge of vnclene blood, and 3 thre scoor and sice daies sche schal dwelle in the blood of her clensing. 6 And whanne the daies of hir clensingyng, for a sone, ether for a douytir, ben fillid, sche schal brynge a lomb of o yeer in to birent sacrifissce, and a 3 bryd of a culuer, ethir a turtle, for synne, to the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng; 7 and sche schal yuye to the preest, which schal offre tho bifor the Lord, and schal preye for hir, and so sche schal be clensid fro the fowyng of hir blood. This is the lawe of a wommanchildynge a male, ethir a female. 8 That if hir hond fynidh not, nethir may offre a lomb, sche schal take twei turtliss, ethir twei 3 briddis of culueres, oon in to birent sacrifissce, and the tother for synne; and the preest schal preye for hir, and so sche schal be clensid.

13

1 The Lord spak to Moyses and Aaron, and seide, 2 A man in whos skyn and fleisch rysith dyuerse colour, ether welthke, ethir as 3 sum schynynge thing, that is, a wounde of lepre, he schal be brouyt to Aaron preest, ether to oon 3 who euer of his nesone; 3 and whanne he seeth lepre in the skyn, and the heers chaungide in to whijte colour, and that spice of lepre lowere than the tother skyn and fleisch, it is a wounde of lepre, and he schal be separatd at the 3 doom of the preest. 4 Sotheli if schynyngh whijtinesse is in the skyn, nethir is lower than the tother fleisch, and the heers ben of the formere colour, the preest schal close hym seuen other daies; 5 and schal biholde hym in the seuenthe dai, and sotheli if the lepre weyth not ferther, nethir passith the formere termes in the fleisch, eft the preest schal close hym ayen seuen other daies; 6 and schal biholde in the seuen the day, if the lepre is derkere, and weyth not in the fleisch, the preest schal clense hym, 7 for it is a scabbe; and the man schal waische his clothis, and he schal be clene. 7 That if the lepre wexyth eft, aftir that he is seyn of the preest, and is yoldun to clennesse, he schal be brouyt to the preest, and schal be demed of vnclennesse. 8 If the wounde of lepre is in man, he schal be brouyt to the preest, and he schal se the man; 9 and whanne whijt colour is in the fleisch, and chaungith the syyt of heers, 10 and thilke fleisch appareith quyk, 11 it schal be demid eldest lepre, and growun to the skyn; therfor the preest schal defoule hym, 12 and he schal not close eft, for it is of opyn vnclennesse. 12 But if lepre rennynge about in the skyn 3 flourith out, and hilith al the fleisch, fro the heed til to the feet, what euer thing fallith vndur the syyt of iyen; the preest schal biholde hym, 13 and schal deme 3 thate he is holdun with clenneste lepre, for all the skyn is turnid in to whijtinesse, and therfor the man schal be clene. 14 Sotheli whanne quyk fleisch appareith in hym, 15 thanne he schal be defoulid bi the doom of the preest, and he schal be arettid among vnclene men; for quyk fleisch is vnclene, if it is spreynit with lepre. 16 That if the fleisch is turned eft in to whijtinesse, and hilith al the man, 17 the preest schal biholde hym, and schal deme, that he is cleene. 18 Fleisch and skyn, in which a botche is bred, 19 and is heelid, and 3 a step of wounde appareith whijt, ethir 3 sum del reed, 3 in the place of the botche, the man schal be brouyt to the preest; 20 and whanne the preest seeth the place of lepre lowere than the tother fleisch, and the heers turned in to whijtinesse, the preest schal defoule hym 3; for the wounde of lepre is bred in the botche. 21 That if the heer is of the former colour, and the signe of wounde is sumdeel derk, and is not lowere than the 3 ny fleisch, the preest schal close the man seuen daies; 22 and sotheli, if it weyth, the preest schal deme the man of lepre; 23 forsothe if it stondith in his place, it is a signe of botche, and the man schal be clene. 24 Fleisch and skyn, which the fier hath brencht, and is heelid, and hath a whijt ethir reed 3 signe of wounde, 25 the preest schal biholde it, and lo! if it is turnid in to whijtinesse, and

* 136: the preest schal clense him, that is, schal deme him [to be] cleene.
† 13:9: chaungith the syyt of heers, that is, the formere kyndly colour.
‡ 13:10: defoule him, that is, deme him [to be] foul.
§ 13:20: that is, aeme him foul.
the place therof is lowere than the tothir skyn, the preest schal defoule the man, for a wounde of lepre is bred in the `signe of wounde. 26 That if the colour of heeris is not chaungid, nether the wounde is lowere than the tothir fleisch, and thilke spice of lepre is sumdeel derk, the preest schal close the man bi seuen daies; 27 and in the seuenthe dai he schal biholde; if the lepre wexith in the fleisch, the preest schal defoule the man; 28 ellis if the whijtnesse stondith in his place, and is not cler ynow, it is a wounde of brennyng, and therfor the man schal be clensid, for it is a signe of brennyng. 29 A man ethir womman, in whos heed ethir beerd lepre buriounneth, the preest schal se hem; 30 and if the place is lowere than the tothir fleisch, and the heer is whijt, 31 ellis if the whijtnesse stondith in his place, and is not cler ynow, it is a wounde of brennyng, and therfor the man schal be clensid, for it is a signe of brennyng. 32 If in the seuenthe day the wounde is seyn to haue stonde in his place, nether is lowere than the tothir fleisch, the preest schal close the man; and whanne his clothis ben waischun, he schal be cleene. 33 Ellis if aftir the cleenyng a spotte wexith et in the skyn, 34 If in the seuenthe day the wounde is seyn to haue stonde in his place, nether is lowere than the tothir fleisch, the preest schal close the man; and whanne his clothis ben waischun, he schal be cleene. 35 Ellis if aftir the cleenyng a spotte wexith et in the skyn, 36 the preest schal no more enquere, whether the heer is chaungid in to whijt colour, for apeertli he is vnclene. 37 Sotheli if the spotte stondith, and the heeris ben blake, knowe the preest that the man is heelid, and tristili `pronounce he the man cleene. 38 A man ethir a womman, in whos skyn whijtnesse apperith, the preest schal biholde hem; 39 if he perseuyeth, 40 A man of whos heed heeris fleten awei, is calu, and clene; 41 and if heeris fallen fro the heed, he is ballid, 42 and is cleene; ellis if in the ballidnesse bifore, ether in the ballidnesse biiynede, whijt ether reed colour is bred, and the preest seeth this, 43 he schal condempne the man without doute of lepre, which is bred in the ballidnesse. 44 Therfor whoeuere is defoulid with lepre, and is departid at the doom of the preest, 45 he schal

---

14

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, This is the custom of a leprous man, 2 whanne he schal be clensid. He schal be brouyt to the preest, 3 which preest schal go out of the castels, and whanne he schal fynde that the lepre is clensid, 4 he schal comaunde to the man which is clensid, that he offre for hym sylf twi quyke sparewis, whiche it is leueful to ete, and a `tree of cedre, and vermylyoun,* and isope. 5 And the preest schal comaunde that oon of the sparewes be offrid in `a vessel of erthe, 6 on quyke wartri; sotheli he schal dippe the tother sparewe quyk with the `tre of cedre, and with a reed threed and ysope, in the blood of the sparewe offrid, 7 with which

---

* 14:4 vermylyoun, that is, a reed threed.
he schal sprengen seuensithis hym that schal be clensid, that he be purgid riytfulli; and he schal
delyuere the quyk sparewe, that it fle in to the
feeld. 8 And whanne the man hath wasiche his
clothis, he schal schauhe alle the heeris of the bodi,
and he schal be waschun in watir, and he schal
be clensid, and he schal entre in to the castels;
so oneli that he dwelle without his tabernacle bi
euene daies; 9 and that in the seuenthe daie he
schauhe the heeris of the heed, and the beerd,
and brewis, and the heeris of al the bodi. And whanne
the clothis and bodi ben waschun, 10 eft in the
eiytethe dai he schal take twei lambren without
wem, and a scheep of o yeer without wem, and
thre dymes of wheete flour, in to sacrifice, which
be spreynye with oile, and bi it siff a sextarie of
oyle. 11 And whanne the præest, that purgith
the man, hath set hym and alle his thingis bifor the
Lord, in the dore of the tabernacle of witnessynge,
he schal take a lomb, 12 and schal offre it for
trespas, and schal offre the sextarie of oyle; and
whanne alle thingis ben offrid he schal, 13 he schal offre the lomb, where the sacrifice for
synne and the brest sacrifice is wont to be offrid,
that is, in the hooli place; for as for synne so and
for trespas the offryng perteyneth to the præest;
it is hooli of the noumbre of hooli thingis. 14 And
the præest schal take of the blood of sacrifice
which is offrid for trespas, and schal putte on
the laste part of the riyt eere `of hym which is
clensid, and on the thombis of the riyt hond and
foot. 15 And he schal putte of the sextarie of oyle
in to his left hond, 16 and he schal dippe the riyt
fyngur therynne, and schal sprynge seuensithis
bifor the Lord. 17 Sotheli he schal scheide that
that is residue of the oyle in the left hond, on
the laste part of the riyt eere `of hym which is
clensid, and on the thombis of the riyt hond and
foot, and on the blood which is sched for trespas,
and on the heed `of hym. 19 And the præest
schal preye for hym bifor the Lord, and schal
make sacrifice for synne; thanne he schal offre
brent sacrifice, 20 and schal putte it in the auter
with hise fleyntge sacrifices, and the man schal
be clensid riytfulli. 21 That if he is pore, and his
hoond may not fynde tho thingis that ben seid,
he schal take for trespas a lomb to offryng, that
the præest preie for him, and the tenthe part
of wheete flour spreyned togidire with oile in to
sacrifice, and a sextarie of oile, 22 and twei turtlis,
ethir twei `briddis of culueris, of whiche oon be
for synne, and the tothir in to brest sacrifice;
and he schal offre tho in the eiytthe dai of his
cleysnyng to the præest, at the dore of tabernacle
of witnessynge bifor the Lord. 24 And the præest
schal take the lomb for trespas, and the sextarie
of oile, and schal reise togidere; 25 and whanne
the lomb is offrid, he schal putte of the blood
therof on the laste part of the riyt eere `of hym
that is clensid, and on the thombis of his riyt
hond and foot. 26 Sotheli the præest putte the
part of oile in to his left hond, 27 in which he
schal dippe the fyngur of the riyt hond, and schal
sprynge seuensithes ayens the Lord; 28 and the
præest schal touche the laste part of the riyt eere
`of hym that is clensid, and the thome of the
riyt hond and foot, in the place of blood which
is sched out for trespas. 29 Sotheli he schal putte
the tother part of oile, which is in the left hond,
on the `heed of the man clensid, that he plese the
Lord for hym. 30 And he schal offre a turtle, ethir
a culuer brid, 31 oon for trespas, and the tothir
in to brest sacrifice, with her fleyntge offryngis.
32 This is the sacrifice of a leprouse man, that
may not haue alle thingis in to the clensyng
of hym sylf. 33 And the Lord spak to Moises and
Aaron, and seide, 34 Whanne ye han entrid in to
the lond of Canaan, which lond Y schal yvye to
you in to possessioun, if the wounde of lepre
is in the housis, 35 he schal go, whos the hous is,
`and schal telle to the præest, and schal seie, It
semeth to me, that as a wounde of lepre is in
myn hous. 36 And the præest schal comaunde, `thai
bhe bere out of the hous alle thingis bifore that
he entre in to it, `and me se where it be lepre,
lest alle thingis that ben in the hous, be maad
vnclene; and the præest schal entre afterward,
that he se the lepre of the hous. 37 And whanne
he seeth in the wallis therof as little valeis `foule
bi palenesse, ethir bi reednesse, and lowere than
the tother hiyere part, 38 he schal go out at the
dore of the hous, and anoone he schal close it bi
seuene daies. 39 And he schal turre ayen in the
seuenthe day, and schal se it; if he fyndith that
the lepre encresside, 40 he schal comaunde that
the stoonys be cast out, in whyche the lepre is,
and that tho stonyes be cast out of the citee in an
vnclene place. 41 Sotheli he schal comaunde that
thilke hous be rasid with yonne bi cumpas,
and that the dust of the rasynge be spreyned out
without the citee, in an vnclene place, 42 and that othere
stonys ben put ayen for these, that ben takun
away, and that the hous be daubid with othir
morter. 43 But if aftir that the stoonus ben takun
Leviticus 14:44
91  Leviticus 15:25

away, and the dust is borun out, 44 and other
erthe is daubid, the preest entrih, and seeth
the lepre turned ayen, and the wallis spreyn
t with spottis, the lepre is stidfastly dwellynge, and
the hows is vnclene; 45 which hows thei schulen
destroye anoon, and thei schulen caste out of the
citee, in an vnclene place, the stoomys therof, and
the trees, and al the dust. 46 He that entrih in
to the hous, whanne it is schit, schal be vnclene
’til to euentid, 47 and he that slepith and etith
ony thing therynne, schal wasche his clothis.
48 That if the preest entrih, and seeth that the
lepre encreesside not in the hows, aftir that it
was daubid the secounde tyme, he schal clense
it; for heelthe is yoldun. 49 And in the clensyng
therof he schal take twye sparewis, and ‘a tre
goede, and ‘a reed threed, and isope. 50 And
whanne o sparewe is offrid in a vessel of erthe, on
quyk watris, 51 he schal take the ‘tre of cedre, and
ysope, and reed threed, and the quyk sparewe,
and he schal dippe alle thingis in the blood of
the sparewe offrid, and in lyuynge watris; 52 and he
schal sprynge the hows seuen sithis; and he schal
clense it as wel in the blood of the sparewe as in
lyuynge watris, and in the quyk sparewe, and in
the ‘tre of cedre, and in ysope, and ‘reed threed.
53 And whanne he hath left the sparewe to fle
in to the feeld frely, he schal preye for the hows,
and it schal be clensid riytfuli. 54 This is the lawe
of al lepre, 55 and of smytynge, of lepre of clothis,
and of housis, 56 of synynge of wounde, and of little
whelks brekynge out, of spotte schynyng, and
in colours chaungid in to dyuerse spices, 57 that
it may be wist, what is cleene, ether vnclene.

15

1 And the Lord spak to Moises and Aaron, ‘and seide,
2 Speke ye to the sones of Israel, and seie
ye to hem, A man that suffrith the rennyng out
of seed, schal be vnclene; 3 and thanne he schal
be demed to be suget to this vice, whanne bi alle
momentis foul vomour ‘ethir myosture cleueh
his fleisch, and growth togidere. 4 Ech bed in
which he slepith schal be vnclene, and where
euer he sittith. 5 If ony man touchith his bed,
he schal wasche his clothis, and he schal be
waischun in watir, and schal be vnclene ‘til
to euentid. 6 If a man sittith where he satt,
also thilke man schal wasche hise clothis, and
he schal be waischun in watir, and schal be
vnclene ‘til to euentid. 7 He that touchith hise
fleischis, schal wasche hise clothis, and he schal
be waischun in watir, and schal be vnclene ‘til
to euentid. 8 If sich a man castith out spetyng
on hym that is cleene, he schal waische his clothis,
and he schal be waischun in watir, and schal be
vnclene ‘til to euentid. 9 The sadil on which
he sittith, 10 schal be vnclene; and ech man
that touchith what euer thing is vnndur hym
that suffrith the fletynge out of seed, schal be defoulid
‘til to euentid. He that berith ony of these
things, schal wasche hise clothis, and he schal
be waischun in watir, and schal be vnclene ‘til
to euentid. 11 Ech man, whom he that is such
touchith with hondis not waischun before, schal
waische hise clothis, and he schal be waischun
in watir, and schal be vnclene ‘til to euentid.
12 A vessel of erthe which he touchith, schal be
brokun; but a ‘vessel of tre schal be waischun
in watir. 13 If he that suffrith sich a passioun,
is heeld, he schal noumbre seuene daies aftar
hys clothis, and whanne the clothis and al ‘the
bodi ben waischun in lyuynge watris, he schal be
clene. 14 Forsothe in the eiythe dai he schal take
twe turtlis, ethir twei ‘briddis of a culuer,
and he schal come in the ‘siyt of the Lord at the
dore of tabernacle of witnessyng, and schal yuye tho
in to the preest; 15 and the preest schal make oon
for symne, and the tother in to brent sacrific
and the preest schal preye for hym bifor the Lord,
that he be clensid fro the fletynge out of his seed.
16 A man fro whom the seed of letcherie, ‘ethir
of fleischis couplyng, goith out, schal waische
in watir al his bodi, and he schal be vnclene
‘til to euentid. 17 He schal waische in watir the
clothe and skyn which he hath, and it schal be
vnclene ‘til to euentid. 18 The womman with
which he ‘is couplid fleischli, schal be waischun
in watir, and schal be vnclene ‘til to euentid.
19 A womman that suffrith the fletynge out of
blood, whanne the moneth cometh ayen, schal be
departid bi seuene daies; ech man that touchith
hir schal be vnclene ‘til to euentid, 20 and the
place in which sche slepith ether sittith in the
daies of hir departyng, schal be defoulid. 21 He
that touchith her bed, schal wasche hise clothis,
and he schal be waischun in watir, and schal be
vnclene ‘til to euentid. 22-23 Who euer touchith
ony vessel on which sche sittith, he schal waisch
hise clothis, and he schal be waischun in watir,
and schal be defoulid ‘til to euentid. 24 If a man
is couplid fleischli with hir in the tyme of blood
that renneth bi monethis, he schal be vnclene
bi seuene daies, and ech bed in which he slepith
schal be defoulid. 25 A womman that suffrith in
many daies the ‘fletynge out of blood, not in the
tyme of monethis, ethir which womman ceesith
not to flete out blood affir the blood of monethis,
and vncleene as longe as sche `schal be suget to this passioun, as if sche is in the tyme of monethis. 26 Ech bed in which sche sleith, and `vessel in which sche sittith, schal be defoulid. 27 Who euer touchith hir schal wasche his clothis, and he schal be waschun in water, and schal be vncleene `til to euentid. 28 If the blood stondith, and ceessith to flete out, sche schal nombre seuene daies of hir clensing, and the preest schal make oon for synne, and the tothir in to brest sacrifice; and the preest schal preye for hir bifor the Lord, and for the fletynge out of hir vnclenesse. 31 Therfor ye schulen teche the sones of Israel, that thei escheve vnclenessis, and that thei die not for her filthis, whanne thei defoulid my tabernacle which is among hem. 32 This is the lawe of hym that suffrith fletynge out of seed, and which is defoulid with fleischly couplyng, and of a woman which is departid in the tymes of monethis, ethir which flowith out in contynuel blood, and of the man that sleith with hir.

16

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, aftir the deeth of the twi sones of Aaron, whanne thei offriden alien fier, and weren slayn, and commaundide to hym, 2 and seide, Speke thou to Aaron, thi brother, that he entre not in al tyne in to the seyntuaries, which is with ynye the veil bifor the propiciatorie, bi which the arke is hilid, that he die not; for Y schal appere in a cloude on Goddis answeyng place; 3 `no but he do these thingis bifle. He schal offer a calf for synne, and a ram in to brest sacrifice; 4 he schal be clothed with a lynnun coote, he schal hide the schamefast membris with pryuy lynnun clothis; he schal be gird with a lynnun girdil, he schal putte a lynnun mytre on his heed; for these clothis ben hooli, with whiche alle he schal be clothid, whanne he is waischun. 5 And he schal take of al the multitude of the sones of Israel twi kedis for synne, and o ram in to brest sacrifice; 6 and whanne he offrith a calf, and preieth * for hym, 7 and for his hows, he schal make twi `buckis of geet to stonde bifor the Lord, in the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng; 8 and he schal sende `on euer eithir, o lot to the Lord, and another lot to the goat that

9 Whos lot goith out to the Lord, he schal offre it for synne; 10 sotheli whos lot goith out in to goot that schal be sent out. 9 Whos lot goith out to the Lord, he schal offre it for synne; 10 sotheli whos lot goith out in to goot that schal be sent out, he schal sette hym quyk bifor the Lord, that he sende preyers `on hym, and sende hym out in to wildernes. 11 Whanne these thingis ben doon riytfuli, he schal offre the calf, and `he schal pr-eye for hym sylf, and for his hows, and schal offre the calf, 12 And whanne he hath take the censeer, which he hath fillid of the coolis of the auter, and `he hath take in hond the `swete smellynge spicery maad into encense, he schal entre ouer the veil in to the hooli thingis; 13 that whanne swete smellynge spiceries ben put on the fier, the cloude and `vapour of tho hile Goddis answeyng place, which is on the witnessyng, † and he die not. 14 Also he schal take of the `blood of the calf, and he schal sprengu seuensithis with the fyngeur ayens `the propiciatorie, `to the eest. 15 And whanne he hath slayn the `buk of geet, for synne of the puple, he schal brynge in the blood therof with ynye the veil, as it is coamaundid of the `blood of the calf, that he sprengu euene ayens Goddis answeyng place, 16 and he schal clense the seyntuarie fro vnclennessis of the sones of Israel, and fro her trespassyngis, and alle synnes. Bi this custom he schal do in the tabernacle of witnessyng, which is set among hem, in the myddis of partis ‡ of the abitaciuon `of hem. 17 No man be in the tabernacle, whanne the bishop schal entre in to the seyntuarie, that he preye for hym sylf, and for his hows, and for al the cumpeny of Israel, til he go out of the tabernacle. 18 Sotheli whanne he hath go out to the auter which is bifor the Lord, preye he for hym sylf, and schede he on the hornes therof, bi cumpas, the blood `that is takun of the calf, and of the `buk of geet; 19 and sprengu he seuensithis with the fyngeur, and clense he, and halewe the autur fro vnclennessis of the sones of Israel. 20 Aftir that he hath clensis the seyntuarie, and tabernacle, and auter, thanne offr he the lyuynge `buc of geet; 21 and whanne euer eithir hond is set on the heed therof, knowleche the preest alle the wickidnessis of the sones of Israel, and alle the trespassis and synnes `of hem, whiche the preest schal wische to the heed therof, and schal sende hym out in to deseert bi a man maad redi. 22 And whanne the `buc of geet hath bore alle

* 16:6 and preieth, in Ebreu it is, and clensis, that is, ordeyneth to clense. † 16:13 which is on the witnessing, that is, on the ark with the tablis of lawe. ‡ 16:16 of partis, in Ebreu it is, of filthis.
the wickednessis of hem in to a deseert lond, 
and is left of in deseert, Aaron schal turn ayen in to the tabernacle of witnessyng; and whanne the clothis ben put of, in whiche he was clothid biforn, whanne he entrid in to the seyntuarie of God, and ben left there, he schal waische his fleisch in the hooli place, and he schal be clothid in his own clothis, and aftir that he hath go out, and hath offerd the brent sacrifice of hym sylf, and of the puple, he schal preye as wel for hym sylf, as for the puple; and he schal brenne on the auter the innere fatnesse which is offerd for synne. 
Sotheli he that leet go the buk of get able to be sent out, schal waische hise clothis and bodi with water, and so he schal entre in to the castels. 
Forsythe thei schulen bere out of the castels the calf and buk of get, that weren offerd for synne, and whos blood was brouyt in to the seyntuarie, that the clensyng were fillid; and thei schulen brenne bi fier as well the skynnys, as the fleischis and dung of tho. 
And who euer brenneth tho, schal waische hise clothis and fleisch in watir, and so he schal entre in to the castels. 
This schal be to you a lawfull thing euergastynge; in the seuenthe monethe, in the tenthe dai of the monethe, ye schulen turment youre soulis, and ye schulen not do ony werk, nethir a man borun in the lond, nether a comelengyng which is a pilgrym among you. 
The deluyeryng fro synne, and the clensyng of you schal be in this dai, ye schulen be clensid biforn the Lord fro alle youre synnes; for it is sabat of restyng, and ye schulen turment youre soulis bi euergastynge religioun. 
Sotheli the preest schal clense, which is anoyntid, and whois hondis ben halewid, that he be set in preesthood for his fadir; and he schal be clothid in a lynnun stroole, and in hooli clothis, and he schal clense the seyntuarie, and the tabernacle of witnessyng, and the auter, and the preestis, and al the puple. 
And this schal be to you a lawfull thing euergastynge, that ye preye for the sones of Israel, and for alle the synnes of hem, onys in the yeer. Therfor he dide, as the Lord comaundide to Moises.

17

And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Spake thou to Aaron, and to his sones, and to alle the sones of Israel, and seide thou to hem, This is the word which the Lord comaundide, and seide, Ech man of the hows of Israel schal be gilti of blood, if he sleeth an ox, ether a sheep, ether a geet in the castels, ethir out of the castels, and offrith not an ofryng to the Lord at the dore of the tabernacle; as he schede mannis blood, so he schal perishe fro the myddis of his puple. 
Therfor the sones of Israel owen to ofrrere her sacrifícis to the preest, whiche thei sien in the feeld, that tho be halewid to the Lord, biforn the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng, and that thei offrere tho posible sacrifícis to the Lord.
And the preest schale schede the blood on the auter of the Lord, at the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng; and he schal brenne the ynnere fatnesse in to odour of sweetnesse to the Lord.
And thei schulen no more offer her sacrifícis to fendis, with whiche thei diden fornycacioun; it schal be a lawfull thing euergastynge to hem, and to the aftircomeris of hem. 
And thou schalt see to hem, A man of the hows of Israel, and of the comelyngis that ben pilgryms among you, that offrith a brent sacrifíc, ethir a slayn sacrifíc, and bryngith it not to the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng, that it be offerd to the Lord, schal perische fro his puple. 
If ony man of the sones of Israel, and of comelyngis that ben pilgryms among you, etith blood, Y schal sette faste my face ayens the soule of hym, and Y schal leesse hym fro his puple; for the lijf of fleisch is in blood, and Y yaf that blood to you, that ye clense on myn auter for youre soulis, and that the blood be for the synne of soule. 
Therfor Y seide to the sones of Israel, Ech luyunge man of you schal not ete blood, nethir of the comelyngis that ben pilgryms among you. 
What euer man of the sones of Israel, and of the comelyngis that ben pilgryms anentis you, takith a wiele beeste, ethir a bridd, whiche it is leuful to ete, whether bi huntyng, whether bi haukyng, schede the blood thereof, and hile it with ethir; for the lijf of ec fleisch is in blood. Wherfor Y seide to the sones of Israel, Ye schulen not ete the blood of ony fleisch, for the lijf of fleisch is in blood, and who euer etith blood, schal perische. 
A man that etith a thing deed bi it sylf, ethir takun of a beeste, as wel of men borun in the lond, as of comelyngis, he schal waische his clothis and hym sylf in watir, and he schal be `defoulid til to euentid; and by this orde he schal be maad cleene; that if he waischith not his clothis, ether his bodi, he schal bere his wickidnesse.
18

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 and thou schalt seie to hem, Y am youre Lord God; 3 ye schulen not do by the custom of the lond of Egipt, in which ye dwelliden; ye schulen not do bi the custom of the cuntry of Canaan, 'to which Y schal brynge you yn, nethir ye schulen go in the lawfull thingis of hem. 4 Ye schulen do my domes, and ye schulen kepe myn heestis, and ye schulen go in tho; Y am youre Lord God. 5 Kepe ye my lawys and domes, whiche a man `schal do, and schal lyue in tho; Y am youre Lord God. 6 Ech man schal not neiy to the nyy * womman of his blood, that he schewe `the filthe of hir; Y am the Lord. 7 Thou schalt not diskyuere the filthe of thi fadir and the filthe of thi modir; sche is thi modir, thou schalt not schewe hir filthe. 8 Thou schalt not vnhile the filthe of the wif of thi fadir, for it is the filthe of thi fadir. 9 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of thi sistir, of fadir `ether of modir, which sister is gendrid at hoom ether without forth,† 10 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of the douyter of thi stone, ether of neece ‡ of thi douyter, for it is thi filthe. 11 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of the douyter of the wif of thi fadir, which sche chilidde to thi fadir, and is thi sistir. 12 Thou schalt not opene the filthe of the `sister of thi fadir, for sche is the fleisch of thi fadir. 13 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of the sistir of thi modir, for sche is the fleisch of thi modir. 14 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of the brothir of thi fadir, nethir thou schalt neiy to his wif, which is ioynd to thee bi affynyte. 15 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of thi sones wif, for sche is the wif of thi sone, nethir thou schalt diskyuere hir schenship; and no man take his brotheris wif. 16 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of `the wif of thi brother, for it is the filthe of thi brothir. 17 Thou schalt not schewe the filthe of thi wif,§ and of hir douyter; thou schalt not take the douyter of hir sone, and the douytrir of hir douyter, that thou schewe hir schenship; thei ben the fleisch of hir, and siche letcherie is incest. 18 Thou schalt not take `the sister of thi wif, in to concubynage * of hir, nethir thou schalt schewe `the filthe of hir, while thi wif lyueth yit. 19 Thou schalt not neiy to a womman that suffrith rennyng

of blood of monethe, nethir thou schalt schewe hir filthe. 20 Thou schalt not do letcherie with `the wif of thi neiymbore, nethir thou schalt be defoulid with medlyng of seed. 21 Thou schalt not yyue of thi seed, that it be offrid to the idol Moloch, nethir thou schalt defoule the name of thi God; Y am the Lord. 22 Thou schalt not be medlid with a man bi letcherie of womman, for it is abhymacinoun. 23 Thou schalt not do letcherie with ony beeste, nethir thou schalt be defoulid with it. A womman schal not ligge vnder a beeste, nether schal be medlid therwith,† for it is greet synne. 24 Be ye not defoulid in alle these thingis, in whiche alle `folcis, ether hethen men, ben defoulid, whiche folkis Y schal caste out bifor youre siyt, 25 of whiche the lond is defoulid, of which lond Y schal vysyte the grete synnes, that it spewe out hise dwellers. 26 Kepe ye my lawful thingis and domes, that ye do not of alle these abhymacinounys, as wel a man borun in the lond as a comelyng which is a pilgrim at you. 27 For the dwellers of the lond, that weren bifor you, diden alle these abhymacinounys, and defouliden that lond. 28 Therfor be ye war, lest it caste out viliche also you in lijk manere, whanne ye han do lijk synnes, as it castide out vileche the folk, that was bifor you. 29 Ech man that doith ony thing of these abhymacinounys, schal perische fro the myddis of his puple. 30 Kepe ye myn heestis; nyle ye do tho thingis, whiche thei that weren bifor you diden, and be ye not defoulid in tho; Y am youre Lord God.

19

1 The Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 2 Speke thou to al the cumpeny of the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, Be ye hooli, for Y am hooli, youre Lord God. 3 Ech man drede his fadir and his modir. Kepe ye my sabatis; Y am youre Lord God. 4 Nyle ye be turned to ydols, nether ye schulen make to you yotun goddis; Y am youre Lord God. 5 If ye offfen a sacrifice of pesible thingis to the Lord, that it be quemeful, 6 ye schulen ete it in that day, in which it is offrid, and in the tother dai; sotheli what euer thing is residue in to the thridde dai, ye schulen brenne in fier. 7 If ony man eteth therof after twee daes, he schal be vnholi, and gilte of vnfeithfulnes `ether

* 18:6 nyy, onely degrees of consanguinity expressid in thi co. ben forbedun in mariiage. † 18:9 at home ether withoute, that is, in wedloc, ether out thereof. ‡ 18:10 neece, that is, the douytir of thi douytir. § 18:17 of the wif, etc., in Ebrew it is, the filthe of a womman, and of hir douytir. * 18:18 In Ebru it is, to anguish of hire. † 18:23 nether schal be medlid therwith, that is, defoulid bi fleisly knowing thereof.
wickednesse; and he schal bere his wickidnesse, 8 for he defoulide the hooli thing of the Lord, and his soule schal perische fro his puple. 9 Whanne thou schalt repe the fruytis of thi lond, thou schalt not kitte til to the ground the corn of the lond, nether thou schalt gadere the eers of corn that ben left; 10 nethir in thi vyner thou schalt gadere reysyns and greynes fallynge doun, but thou schalt leue to be gaderid of pore men and pilgryms; Y am youre Lord God. 11 Ye schulen not do thefte. Ye schulen not lye, and no man dissayue his neiybour. 12 Thou schalt not forgwore in my name, nethir thou schalt defoule the name of thi God; Y am the Lord. 13 Thou schalt not make fals chalenge to thi neiybore, nethir thou schalt oppresse hym bi violence. The werk of thin hirid man schal not dwelle at thee til the morewtid. 14 Thou schalt not curse a deef man, nether thou schalt sette an hurtyng bifor a blynd man; but thou schalt drede thi Lord God, for Y am the Lord. 15 Thou schalt not do that, that is wickid, nether thou schalt deme vniustli; biholde thou not the persons of a pore man, nethir onoure thou the face of a myty man; deme thou iustli to thi neiybore. 16 Thou schalt not be a sclaunderere, nether a prieuie babcitere in the publis; thou schalt not stonde ayens the blood of thi neiybore * ; Y am the Lord. 17 Thou schalt not hate thi brothir in thin herte, but repreeue hym opynly, lest thou haue synne on hym. 18 Thou schalt not seke venaunc, nether thou schalt be myndeful of the wrong of thi ctesyens; thou schalt loue thi freend as thi siff; Y am the Lord. 19 Kepe ye my lawes. Thou schalt not make thi beestis to gen dre with the lyyunge beestis of another kynde. Thou schalt not sowe the feeld with dyuerse seder. Thou schalt not be clothid in a cloth, which is wouun of twi things. 20 If a man slepith with a womanman by fleischly knownyg of seed, which womman is an 'hand maide, ye, a noble womman of kyn, and netheles is not ayenbouyt bi prijs, nethir rewardid with fredom, bothe † schulen be betun, and thei schulen not de, for sche was not fre. 21 Sotheli the man for his trespass schal offre a ram to the Lord, at the door of the tabernacle of witnessnyng; 22 and the preest schal preye for hym, and for his trespass, bifor the Lord; and the Lord schal be merciful to hym, and the synne schal be fooryoun. 23 Whanne ye han entrid in to the lond of biheest, and han plauntid therynne appil trees, ye schulen do awel the firste flouris; the applis whiche tho trees bryngen forth, schulen be vncleene to you, nethir ye schulen ete of tho. 24 Forsotho in the fourthe yeer al the fruyt of tho trees schal be 'halawid preiseful ‡ to the Lord; 25 forsotho in the fifthe yeer ye schulen ete fruytis, and schulen gadere applis, whiche tho trees bryngen forth; Y am youre Lord God. 26 Ye schulen not ete fleisch with blood. Ye schulen not make veyn diuynyngh, nether ye schulen kepe dremes; 27 nether ye schulen clippe the heer in round, nether ye schulen schauf the beerd; 28 and on deed men ye schulen not kitte youre fleischis, nether ye schulen make to you ony fyguris, ether markis in youre fleisch; Y am the Lord. 29 Sette thou not thi douytir to do lecerhie for hire, and the lond be defoulid, and be fillid with synne. 30 Kepe ye my sabatis, and dred ye my seyntuarie; Y am the Lord. 31 Bowe ye not to astronomers, nether axe ye ony thing of fals dyuynours, that ye be defoulid bi hem; Y am youre Lord God. 32 Rise thou bifor an hoor heed, and onoure thou the persoone of an eld man,§ and dred ye thi Lord God; Y am the Lord. 33 If a comelyng enhabith in youre lond, and dwelith among you, dispise ye not hym, 34 but he am among you as a man borun in the lond; and ye schulen loue hym as you siff, for also ye weren comelyngis in the lond of Egipt; Y am youre Lord God. 35 Nyle ye do ony wickid thing in doom, in reule, in weiyte, and in mesure; the balance be iust, 36 and the weiytie be euene, the buschel be iust, and the sextiarie be euene; Y am youre Lord God, that ladde you out of the lond of Egipt. 37 Kepe ye alle myn heestis, and alle domes, and do ye tho; Y am the Lord.

20 1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 2 Speke thou these thingis to the sones of Israel, If eny man of the sones of Israel, and of the comelyngis that dwellen in Israel, yueth of his seed to the ydol Moloch, die he bi deeth; the puple of the lond schal stone him. 3 And Y schal sette faste my face ayens hym, and Y schal kitte awel him fro the myddys of my puple, for he yaf of his seed to Moloch, and defoulide my seyntuarie,
and defoulide myn hooli name. 4 That if the puple of the lond is necgligent, and as litil charynge myn heeste, and suffrith the man that yaf of his seed to Moloch, nether wolde sle hym, Y schal sette my face on that man, 5 and his kynrede, and Y schal kitte doun hym, and alle that consentiden to him, that thei schulen do fornycacioun with Moloch, fro the myddis of her puple. 6 If a man bowith to astronomyers, and false dyuynours, and doith fornycacioun with hym, Y schal sette my face ayens hym, and Y schal sle hym fro the mydis of hys puple. 7 Be ye halewed, and be ye hooli, for Y am hooli, youre Lord God. 8 Kepe ye myn heestis, and do ye tho, for Y am the Lord that halewe you. 9 He that cursith his fadir, ether modir, die bi deeth; if a man cursith fadir and modir, his blood be on hym. 10 If a man doith lecherie with the wif of another man, and doith auowtrie with the wif of his neijybo, bothe auower and auowtresse die bi deeth. 11 If a man sleith with hys stepdamme, and schewith the schenship of his fadir, bothe die bi deeth; her blood be on hem. 12 If ony man sleith with his sones wifj, euer either die, for thei han wrouyt greet syne; her blood be on hem. 13 If a man sleith with a man, bi letcherie of a womman, euer either hath wrouyt vnleefulue thing, die thei bi deeth; her blood be on hem. 14 He that weddith ouer his wifj hir moder, hath wrouyt greet syne; he schal be brent quyk with hem, and so greet vnleefulue doynge schal not dwelle in the myddis of you. 15 He that doith letcherie with a greet beeste, ethir a litil beeste die bi deeth, also sle ye the beeste. 16 A womman that liggit vnclene ony beeste, be slayn togidere with it; the blood of hem be on hem. 17 He that takith his sistir the douytr of his fadir, ether the douyter of his modir, and seith hir filthe, and scie seeth the schenship of the brothir, thei han wrouyt an vnleefulue thing, bothe schulen be slayn in the siyt of her puple; for thei schewiden togidere her filthe, and thei schulen bere her wickidnesse. 18 If a man doith fleischli knowyng with a womman* in the flux of monethe,† and schewith hir filthe, and scie openeth the welle of hir blood, bothe schulen be slayn fro the myddys of her puple.

19 Thou schalt not diskuyere the filthe of thi modris sistir, and of thi fadris sistir; he, that doith this, schal make nakid the schenship of his fleisch, and bothe schulen bere her wickidnesse. 20 He that doith fleischli knowyng with the wifj of his fadris brother, ether of his modris brother, and schewith the filthe of his ky, bothe schulen bere her synne, thei schulen die without fre children.‡ 21 He that weddith the wifj of his brother, doith an vnleefulue thing; he schewide the filthe of his brother, he schal be without fre children. 22 Kepe ye my lawis and my domes, and do ye tho, lest the lond, in to which ye schulen entre and dwelle, caste out viliche also you. 23 Nyle ye go in the lawful thingis § of naciouns, whiche Y schal caste out bifo ye, for thei diden alle these thingis, and Y hadde abhomynacioun of hem. 24 Forsothe Y speke to you, Welde ye the lond of hem, which Y schal ymeye to you in to eritage, the lond flowynge with mylk and hony; Y am youre Lord God, that departide you fro othere puplic. 25 Therfor also ye departe a cleene beeste fro vnclene, and a cleene brid fro vnclenee, lest ye defeoule youre soulis in a beeste, and in briddis, and in alle thingis that ben moued in erthe, and whiche thingis Y schewide to you to be defoulid. 26 Ye schulen be hooli to me, for Y am the hooli Lord, and Y departide you fro othere puplic, that ye schulen be myne. 27 A man ethir a womman, in which is an vnclenee spirit spekynge in the wombe, ethir a spirit of fals dyuynyng,* die thei bi deeth; men schulen oppresse hem bi stoonus; her blood be on hem.

21

1 And the Lord seide to Moyses, Speke thou to preestis, the sones of Aaron, and thou schalt seie to hem, A preest be not defoulid in the deed men of hisciteysen, 2 no but oneli in kynesmen and nyy of blood, that is, on fadir and modir, and sone and doytere, 3 and brother and sister, virgyn, which is not weddith to man; 4 but nether he schal be defoulid in the prince of his puple. 5 Preestis schulen not schaue the heed, nether beerd, nether thei schulen make keruynge in her fleischis; thei schulen be hooli to her God, 6 and

---

* 20:18 If a man doith fleisli knowing with a womman, etc. that is vnclerstoned of that man that witingly knoith sich a womman, and is conuycy therof in doom, ellis he schal be vnclene in vij. dayes, as in xv. co. bifoere. † 20:18 that is, while the blood durith that renneth by monethe. ‡ 20:20 with out fre children, that is, if children be boron of sich wedloc, thei schulen be vnlawful and schulen not be eiris. Austyn and § 20:23 nyle ye go in the lawful thingis of naciouns, that is, in worshiping and in the maner of lyyung of hem. * 20:27 This is not vnclerstonedun of wode men in which the wickid spirit spekith with out her procuryng, but of hem that procureth that the deuel speke in hem.
thei schulen not defoule his name; for thei offren encense of the Lord, and the looues of her God, and therefore thei schulen be hooli. 7 A preest schal not wedde a wijf a corrupt woman, and a `foul hoore, nether he schal wedde `hir that is forsakun of the hosebonde, for he is halewid to his God, 8 and offrith the looues of settynge forth; therfor be he hooly, for `Y am the hooli Lord that halewith you. 9 If the `doutyr of a preest is takun in defouyling of virgynite, and defouilith the name of hir fadir, sche schal be brent in flawmes. 10 The bishop, that is the moost preest among hise britheren, on whose heed the oile of anoynytng is sched, and whose hondis ben sacrid in preesthod, and he is clothid in hooli clothis, schal not diskuyere his heed, he schal not tere hise clothis, 11 and outirli he schal not entre to ony deed man; and he schal not be defouild on his fadir and modir, 12 nether he schal go out of hooli thingis, lest he defoule the seyntuarie of the Lord, for the oile of hooli anoynytng of his God is on hym; Y am the Lord. 13 He schal wedde a wijf virgyne; 14 he schal not take a widawe, and forsakun, and a foul woman, and hoore, but a damesele of his puple; 15 medle he not the generacioun of his kyn to the comyn puple of his folk, for `Y am the Lord, that `halewe hym. 16 And the Lord spak to Moyses, 17 and seide, Speke thou to Aaron; a man of thi seed, bi meynes, that hath a wem, schal not offre breed to his God, 18 nether schal neyi to his seruyce; 19 if he is blind; if he is crokid; if he is ether of litil, ether of gret, and wrong nose; if he is `of brokun foot, ethir hond; 20 if he hath a botche; ether if he is blereiyed; if he hath whiht colour in the iyte, that lettith the syt; if he hath contynuel scabbe; if he hath a drye scabbe in the bodi; ethir `is brokun `in the pryuy membres. 21 Ech man of the seed of Aaron preest, which man hath a wem, schal not neiy to offre sacrifices to the Lord, nether `to offre looues to his God; 22 netheles he schal ete the looues that ben offrid in the seyntuarie, 23 so oneli that he entre not with ynne the veil; he schal not neiy to the auter, for he hath a wem, and he schal not defoule my seyntuarie; `Y am the Lord that halewe hem. 24 Therfor Moises spak to Aaron, and to his sones, and to al Israel, alle thingis that weren comaundid to hym.

22

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to Aaron and to his sones, 2 that thei be war of these thingis of the sones of Israel, whiche thingis ben halewid; and that they defoule not the name of thingis halewid to me, whiche thingis thei offren; `Y am the Lord. 3 Seie thou to hem, and to the affur comeris of hem, Ech man of youre kynrede, `which man netyeth to tho thingis that ben halewid, and whiche thingis the sones of Israel offreden to the Lord, in `which man is vnclennesse, schal perisiche bifor the Lord; `Y am the Lord. 4 A man of the seed of Aaron, `which man is leprouse, ethir suffrith `fletyng out of seed, schal not ete of these thingis, that ben halewid to me, til he be heelid. He that touchith an vncleene thing on a deed bodi, and fro whom the seed as of leccherie goith out, and which touchith a crepynge beeste, 5 and what euer vncleene thing, whos touchyng is foul, 6 schal be vncleene `til to euentid, and he schal not ete these thingis, that ben halewid to me; but whanne he hath waische his fleisch in watir, 7 and the sunne hath go doun, thanne he schal be clensid, and schal ete halewid thingis, for it is his mete. 8 He schal not ete a thing deed bi it siff, and takun of a beeste, nethir he schal be defouild in tho; `Y am the Lord. 9 Thei schulen kepe myn heestis, that thei be not suget to synye, and die in the seyntuverye, whanne thei han defouild it; `Y am the Lord that halewe you. 10 Ech alien schal not ete of thingis halewid; the hyne which is a straunger, and the hirid man of the preest, schulen not ete of tho. Sotheli these seruannts, 11 whom the preest hath bouyt, and which is a borun seruaunt of his hows, schulen ete of tho. 12 If the `doutyr of the preest is weddiid to ony of the puple, sche schal not ete of these thingis that ben halewid, and of the firste fruytis; 13 sotheli if sche is a widawe, ether forsakun, and turneth ayen with out fre children to `the hows of hir fadir, sche schal be susteyned bi the metis of hir fadir, as a damysel was wont; ech alien hath not power to ete of tho. 14 He that etith bi ignoraunce of halewid thingis, schal adde the fyuethe part with that that he eet, and `schal yuye to the preest in seyntuarie, 15 and thei schulen not defoule the halewid thingis of the sones of Israel, whiche thei offren to the Lord, 16 lest perauenture thei suffren the wickidnesse of her trespas, whanne thei han ete halewid thingis; `Y am the Lord that `halewe hem. 17 The Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 18 Speke thou to

* 22:18 comelingis, that is, convuertid to the lawe of Jews.
22:19  Aaron and to his sons, and to all the sons of Israel, and thou shalt see to them, A man of the house of Israel and of comelyynge that dwelleth at him, which offereth his ofyrnyng to the Lord, and ethyr paieth auowis, ethyr offereth bi his fre wille, what euer thing he offereth in to brennt sacrific of the Lord, that it be offerd by you, 19 it schal be a male without wem, of oxen, and of scheep, and of geet; if it hath a wem, 20 ye schulen not ofre, nether it schal be acceptable. 21 A man that offereth a sacrific of peysble thingis to the Lord, and ethyr paieth auowis, ethyr offereth bi fre wille, as wel of oxun as of scheep, he schal ofre a beeste without wem, that it be acceptable; ech wem schal not be ther yyne. 22 If it is blynd, if it is brokun, if it hath a scar, if it hath whelkis, ether scabbe, ethyr dre scabbe, ye schulen not ofre tho beestis to the Lord, nether ye schulen brenne of tho beestis on the aouter of the Lord. 23 A man may ofre wilfuli an ox and scheep, if whanne the eere and tail ben of; but avow may not be paied of these beestis. 24 Ye schulen not ofre to the Lord ony beeste, whose priuy membris ben brokun, ethyr brisid, ethyr k, and takun awey, and outerli ye schulen not do these thingis in youre lond. 25 Of the hon of an alien ye schulen not ofre loues to youre God, and what euer other thing he wolde yyne, for alle thingis ben corrupt and defouild; ye schulen not resseyue tho. 26 And the Lord spak to Moises, 27 and seide, Whanne an ox, scheep and goet ben brouyth forth of the modris wombe, in seuene daies tho schulen be vnder the tete of her modir; sothelie in the eiyte daie, and fro thennus forth, tho moun be offrid to the Lord, 28 whether thilke is a cow, whether thilke is a scheep; tho schulen not be offrid in o daie with her fruytis. 29 If ye offfen to the Lord a sacrific for the doyng of thankyngis, that it mai be plesaunt, ye schulen ete it in the same daie in which it is offrid; ony thing schal not leeeue in the morewtid of the tother daie; Y am the Lord. 31 Kepe ye myn heestis, and do ye tho; Y am the Lord. 32 Defoule ye not myn hooli name, that Y be halewid in the myddis of the sons of Israel; Y am the Lord, that halewe you, and ledde you out of the lond of Egypt, that Y schulde be to you in to God; Y am the Lord.

1 And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 and thou schalt seye to hem, These ben the feries of the Lord, which ye schulen clepe hooli. 3 Sixe daies ye schulen do werk, the seuenthe daie schal be clepid hooli, for it is the reste of sabat; ye schulen not do ony werk ther yyne; it is the sabat of the Lord in alle youre abitauious. 4 These ben the hooli feries of the Lord, which ye owen to halewe in her tymes. 5 In the firste monethe, in the fourtenth daie of the monethe, at euentid, is pask of the Lord; 6 and in the fiftenthe daie of this monethe is the solempnyte of thurf looues of the Lord; seuene daies ye schulen ete thurf loues; 7 the firste daie schal be moost solempne and hooli to you; ye schulen not do ony `seruyle werk ther yyne, but ye schulen offrer sacrific in fier to the Lord seuene daies; sothelie the seuenthe daie schal be more solempne and hooliye, ‘that is, ‘than the formere daies goyng bitwixe, and ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk ther yyne. 8 And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, 10 Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seye to hem, Whanne ye han entred in to the lond which Y schal yuye to you, and han rope corn, ye schulen bere handfuls of eueris of corn, the firste fruytis of youre rype corn, to the preest; 11 and the preest schal reise a bundel * bifer the Lord, that it be acceptable for you, in the tother daie of sabat, that is, of pask; and the preest schal halewe that bundel; 12 and in the same daie, wher yyne the handful is halewid, a lomb of o yeer without wem schal be slayn in to brennt sacrific of the Lord; 13 and fleyngye offryngis schulen be offrid ther with, twei tenthe partis of wheete flour spreynyt to gidere with oile, in to encense of the Lord, and swettist odour, and fleyngye offryngis of wyn, the fourthe part of hyn. 14 Ye schulen not ete a loof, nether a cake, nether podagis of the corn, ‘till to the daie in which ye schulen offrer therof to youre God; it is a comandement euerlastynge in youre generacions, and alle dwellnyng placis. 15 Therfor ye schulen noumbre fro the tother daie of sabat, in which ye offriden handfulis of firste fruytis, seuene fulle woukis, til to the tother day of fillynge of the seuenthe wouk, that is, fifti dayes; and so ye schulen 17 offrer newe sacrific

---

1:22:23 an ox and scheep, in Ebreu it is, a scheep and an ox superflus and dymynute, that is, hauynge a membre superflus ether failinge a membre. 2:22:25 that is, nether Jew, nether converted to the lawe of Jewis. 3:23:11 a bundel, in Ebreu it is gomor, for the eueris of corn weren sengid in fier, and the cornes, that filliden a gomor, weren schakun out, and weren offrid so.
to the Lord of alle youre dwelling placis, twei looues of the firste fruytis, of twei tenthe partis of flour, `dïyt with soure dow, whiche looues ye schulen bake in to the firste fruytis to the Lord. 18 And ye schulen offre with the looues seune lambren of o yeer with out wem, and o calf of the droue, and twey rammes, and these schulen be in brent sacrifice, with her fletynge offryngis, in to swettest odour to the Lord. 19 Ye schulen make also a buk of geet for synne, and twey lambren of o yeer, sacrificis of pesible things. 20 And whanne the preest hath reisid tho, with the looues of firste fruytys bifor the Lord, tho schulen falle in to his vss. 21 And ye schulen clepe this dai most solempne, and moost hooli; ye schulen not do ther ynne ony seruyle werk; it schal be a lawful thing euerlastynge in alle youre dwellyngis, and generaciouns. 22 Forsothe aftir that ye han rope the corn of youre lond, ye schulen not kitte it `til to the ground, nether ye schulen gadere the `eeris of corn abidyng, but ye schulen leue tho to pore men and pilgrimys; Y am `youre Lord God. 23 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 24 Speke thou to the sones of Israel, In the seuenthe monethe, in the firste day of the monethe, schal be sabat memorial to you; sowynyng with trumpis, and it schal be clepid hooli; 25 ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk ther ynne, and ye schulen offre brent sacrifice to the Lord. 26 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, In the tenthe day of this seuenthe monethe, 27 the day of clensyngis schal be moost solempne, and it schal be clepid hooli; and ye schulen turmente youre soulis to God, and ye schulen offre brent sacrifice to the Lord; 28 ye schulen not do ony werk in the tym of this day, for it is the day of the clensyng, that youre Lord God be merciful to you. 29 Ech `man which is not tourmentid in this day, schal periske fro his puplis, 30 and Y schal do a way fro his piple that man that doith eny thing of werk in that dai; 31 therfor ye schulen not do ony thing of werk in that dai; it schal be a lawful thing euerlastynge to you in alle youre generaciouns and abitaciouns; 32 it is the sabat of restyng. Ye schulen turmente youre souls fro the nynte day of the monethe; fro euentid `til to euentid ye schulen halewe youre sabatis. 33 And the Lord spak to Moises, 34 and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, Fro the fiftenthe day of this seuenthe monethe schulen be the feriys of tabernaculis, in seune daies to the Lord; 35 the firste dai schal be clepid moost solempne and moost hooli, ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk ther ynne; 36 and in seune daies ye schulen offre brent sacrifices to the Lord, and the eiythe dai schal be moost solempne and moost hooli; and ye schulen offre brent sacrifice to the Lord, for it is the day of cumpnyng, and of gaderyng; ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk ther ynne. 37 These ben the feriys of the Lord, whiche ye schulen clepe moost solempne and moost hooli; and in tho ye schulen offre offryngis to the Lord, brent sacrifices, and fletynge offeryngh, bi the custom of ech day, 38 outakun the sabatis of the Lord, and youre yiftys, and whiche ye offren bi avow, ether whiche ye yuyen bi fre wille to the Lord. 39 Therfor fro the fiftenthe day of the seuenthe monethe, whanne ye han gaderid alle the fruytis of youre lond, ye schulen halewe the feriys of the Lord seuen daies; in the firste day and the eiyte schal be sabat, that is, reste. 40 And ye schulen take to you in the firste day fruytis of the faireste tree, and braunchis of palm trees, and braunchis of a `tree of thicke boowis, and salewis of the rennyng streem, and ye schulen be glad bifor youre Lord God; 41 and ye schulen halewe his solempnyte seuene daies bi the yeer; it schal be a lawful thing euerlastynge in youre generaciouns. In the seuenthe monethe ye schulen halewe feestis, 42 and ye schulen dwelle in schadewynge placis seuen daies; ech man that is of the kyn of Israel, schal dwelle in tabernaculis, that youre aftercomers lerne, 43 that Y made the sones of Israel to dwelle in tabernaculis, whanne Y ledde hem out of the lond of Egipt; Y am youre Lord God. 44 And Moises spak of the solempnytees of the Lord to the sones of Israel.
on a clenneste boord bifer the Lord; 7 and thou schalt sette clereste encense on tho looues, that the looues be in to mynde of offryng of the Lord; 8 bi ech sabat tho schulen be chaungid bifer the Lord, and schulen be takyn of the sones of Israel bi euerlastynge boon of pees; 9 and tho schulen be Aarons and hise sones, that thei ete tho in the hooli place, for it is hooli of the noumbe of hooli thingis, of the sacrifices of the Lord, bi euerlastynge lawe. 10 Lo! forsothe the sone of a womman of Israel, whom sche childide of a man Egipcian, yede out among the sones of Israel, and chide in the castels with a man of Israel, 11 and whanne he hadde blasfemyd the name of the Lord, and hadde cursid the Lord, he was brouyt to Moises; forsothe his modir was clepid Salumyth, the douytir of Dabry, of the lynage of Dan; 12 and thei senten hym to prisoun, til thei wisten what the Lord comaundide. 13 And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, 14 Lede out the blasfemere without the castels, and alle men that herden, sette her hondis on his heed, and al the puple stone hym. 15 And thou schalt speke to the sones of Israel, A man that cursith his God, 16 schal bere his synne, and he that blasfemyth the name of the Lord, die bi deeth; al the multitude of the puple schal oppresse hym with stoonus, whether he that blasfemede the name of the Lord is a citeseyn, whether a pilgrym, die he bi deeth.

He that smytith and sleeth a man, die bi deeth; 18 he that smytith a beeste, yeelde oon in his stide, that is, lijf for lijf. 19 If a man yyueth a wem † to ony of hise citeseysn, as he dide, so be it don to him; 20 he schal restore brekyng for brekyng, iye for iye, tooth for tooth; what menw he yaf, he schal be compelled to suffre sich a wem. 21 He that smytith werk beeste, yeelde another; he that smytith a man, schal be punyschid.‡ 22 Euene doom be among you, whether a pilgrym ethir a citeseyn synneth, for Y am youre Lord God. 23 And Moyses spake to the sones of Israel, and thei brouyten forth out of the castels hym that blasfemede, and oppressiden with stoonus. And the sones of Israel diden, as the Lord comaundide to Moyses.

25

1 And the Lord spak to Moises in the hil of Synai, 2 and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seye to hem, Whanne ye han entrid in to the lond which Y schal yyte to you, ˝the erthe kepe the sabat of the Lord; 3 sixe yeeris thou schalt sowe thi feeld, and sixe yeeris thou schalt kitte thi vyner, and thou schalt gadere the fruytis ther of; 4 forsothe in the seuenthe yeer schal be sabat of the erthe of the restyng of the Lord; 5 thou schalt not sowe the feeld, and thou schalt not kitte the vyner, thou schalt not repe tho thingis whiche the erthe bryngith forth ˝bi fre wille, and thou schalt not gadere the grapis of thi firste fruytis, as vyndage; for it is the yeer of restyng of the lond; but tho schulen be to you in to mete, 6 to thee, and to thi seruaunt, to thin handmaide, and to thin hird man, and to the comelyng which is a pilgrym at thee; alle thingis that ˝comen forth, 7 schulen yuye mete to thi werk beestis and smale beestis. 8 Also thou schalt noumbre to thee seuene woukis of yeeris, that is, seuene sithes seuene, whiche togidere maken nyn and fourti yeer; 9 and thou schalt sowne with a clarioun in the seuenthe monethe, in the tenthe dai of the monethe, in the tyme of propiciacioun, ˝that is, merci, in al youre lond. 10 And thou schalt halewe the fiftithe yeer, and thou schalt clepe remissioun to alle the dwellers of thi lond; for thilke yeer is jubilee; a man schal turne ayen to hys possessioun, and ech man schal go ayen to the firste meynee, 11 for it is jubilee, and the fiftithe yeer. Ye schulen not sowe, nether ye schulen repe thingis, that comen forth freli in the feeld, and ye schulen not gadere the firste fruytis of vyndage, for the halewyng of jubilee; 12 but anoo ye schulen ete thingis takun awey; 13 in the yeer of jubilee alle men go ayen to her possessiouns. 14 Whanne thou schalt sille ony thing to thi citeseyn, ether schalt bie of hym, make thou not sory thi brother, but bi the noumbre of ˝yeeris of jubilee thou schalt bie of him, 15 and bi the rekenyng of fruytis he schal sille to thee. 16 Bi as myche as mo yeeris dwellen after the jubilee, by so myche also the prijs schal encrees, and bi as myche as thou noumbrist lesse of tyme, bi so myche and the biyng schal cost lesse; for he schal sille to thee the time of fruytis. 17 Nyle ye turment men of youre lynagis, but ech man drede his God; for Y am youre Lord God. 18 Do ye my comaundementis, and kepe ye my domes, and fille ye tho, that ye moun dwelle in his lond without ony drede,

* 24:18 lijf for lijf, that is, a beeste of the same kynde and valu, ether the priys bi the doom of iugis. † 24:19 that is, meymyng ether orrible hirting. ‡ 24:21 be punyschid, in Ebreu it is, die.
and that the erthe brynge forth hise fruytis to you, whiche ye schulen ete `til to fulnesse, and drede not the assayling of ony man. 20 That if ye seien, what schulen we ete in the seuenthe yeer, if we sowen not, nether gaderen oure fruytis? 21 Y schal yyye my blessings to you in the sixte yeer, and it schal make fruytis of three yeer; 22 and ye schulen sowe in the eiyte yeer, and ye schulen ete elde fruytis `til to the synthe yeer; til newe thingis comen forth ye schulen ete the elde thingsis. 23 Also the lond schal not be seeld `in to with outen ende, for it is myn, and ye ben my comelyngis and tenauntis; 24 wherfor al the cuntre of youre possessioun schal be seeld vndur the condicioun of ayenbiyng. 25 If thi brother is maad pore, and sillieth his litil possessioun, and his nyy kynesman wole, he may ayenbiye that that he seelde; 26 sotheli if he hath no nyy kynesman, and he may fynde prijs to ayenbiye, 27 the fruytis schulen be rekynyd fro that tym in which he seelde, and he schal yelde `that that is residue to the biere, and he schal ressyeue so his possessioun. 28 That if his hond fynde not, that he yelde the prijs, the biere schal haue that that he bouyte, `til to the yeer of iubilee; for in that yeer ech sillyng schal go ayen to the lord, and to the firste wylde. 29 He that sillieth his hows, with yyne the wallis of a citee, schal haue licence to ayenbiye til o yeer be fillid; 30 if he ayenbieth not, and the sercle of the yeer is passid, the biere schal welde it, and his eiris `in to with outen ende, and it schal not mow be ayenbouyt, ye, in the iubilee. 31 Forsothe if the hows is in a town `that hath not wallis, it schal be seeld bi the lawe of feeldis; sotheli if it is not ayenbouyt in the iubilee, it schal turne ayen to `his lord. 32 The howsis of dekenes, that ben in citees, moun euer be ayenbouyt; if tho ben not ayenbouyt, 33 tho schulen turne ayen in the iubilee `to the lordis; for the howsis of the citees of dekenes ben for possessiouns among the sones of Israel; 34 forsothe the suburbaenis of hem schulen not be seeld, for it is euerlastynge possessioun. 35 If thi brother is maad pore, and feble in power, and thou resseyuest hym as a comelyng and pilgrym, and he lyueth with thee, 36 take thou not vsuris of hym, nether more than thou hast yoye; drede thou thi God, that thi brothir mai lyue anentis thee. 37 Thou schalt not yyye to hym thi money to vasure, and thou schalt not axe ouer `aboundaunc, ether encrees ouer of fruytis; 38 Y am youre Lord God, that ladde you out of the lond of Egipt, that Y schulde yyye to you the lond of Canaan, and that Y schulde be youre God. 39 If thi brother compellid bi pouert silliith hym siff to thee, thou schalt not oppresse hym bi seruage of seruauntis, 40 but he schal be as an hirid man and tenaunt; `til to the yeer of iubilee he schal worche at thee, 41 and afterward he schal go out with his fre children, and he schal turne ayen to the kynrede, and to `the possessioun of his fadris. 42 For thei ben my seruauntis, and Y ledde hem out of the lond of Egipt; thei schulen not be seeld bi the condicioun of seruauntis; 43 turmente thou not hem bi thi power, but drede thou thi Lord. 44 A seruaunt and handmaide be to you of naciouns that ben in youre cumpas, 45 and of comelyngis that ben pilgrimys at you, ether thei that ben borun of hem in youre lond; ye schulen haue these seruauntis, 46 and bi riyt of eritige ye schulen `sende ouer to aftir comeries, and ye schulen welde with outen ende; sothely oppresse ye not bi power youre britheren, the sones of Israel. 47 If the kond of a comelyng and of a pilgrim weith strong at you, and thi brother is maad pore, and silliith hym siff to hym, 48 ether to ony of his kyn, he may be ayenbouyt aftir the sillyng; he that wole of hise britheren, ayenbiye hym; bothe `the brother of fadir, 49 and the sone of `the fadris brother, and kynesman, and alye. Ellis if also he schal mow, he schal ayenbiye hym siff, 50 while the yeeris ben rykenid oneli fro the tyme of his sillyng `til in to the yeer of iubylye; and while the money, for which he was seeld, is rikenyd bi the noumbre of yeeris, and while the hire of an hirid man is rikenyd. 51 If mo yeeris ben that dwellen `til to the iubilee, bi these yeeris he schal yelde also the prijs; iffewe yeeris ben, 52 he schal sette rikenyyng with hym bi the noumbre of yeeris; 53 and he schal yelede to the biere that that is residue of yeeris, while tho yeeris, bi whiche he servyueth bfore, ben rikenyd for hiris; he schal not turmente `that Ebreu violentli in thi siyt. 54 That if he may not be ayenbouyt bi this, he schal go out with his free children in the `yeer of iubilee; for the sones of Israel ben myn seruauntis, 55 whiche Y ledde out of the lond of Egipt.
it; for Y am youre Lord God. 2 Kepe ye my sabatis, and drede ye at my seynturie; Y am the Lord. 3 If ye gon in myn heestis, and kepen my comaundements, and doon tho, Y schal yvyue to you reynes in her tymes, 4 and the erthe schal brynghe forth his fruyt, and trees schulen be fillid with applis; 5 the threschyng of ripe cornes schal take vynaghe, and vynaghe schal occupie seed, and ye schulen ete youre breed in fulnesse, and ye schulen dwelle in youre lond without drede. 6 Y schal yvyue pees in youre coostis; ye schulen slepe, and noon schal be that schal make you aferd; Y schal do awei yuel beestis fro you, and a swerd schal not passe bi youre terms. 7 Ye schulen pursue youre enemies, and thei schulen falle bifo for you; 8 fyue of youre men schulen pursue an hundrid aliens, and an hundrid of you schulen pursue ten thousande; youre enemies schulen falle bi swerd in youre siyt. 9 Y schal biholde you, and Y schal make you to encreesee; ye schulen be multiplied; and Y schal make stedfast my couenaunt with you; 10 ye schulen ete the eldest of elde thingis, and ye schulen caste forth elde thingis, whanne newe thingis schulen come aboue; 11 Y schal sette my tabernacle in the myddis of you, and my soule schal not caste you awey; 12 Y schal go among you, and Y schal be youre God, and ye schulen be a puple to me. 13 Y am youre Lord God, that ledde you out of the lond of Egipcians, that ye schulen not serue hem, and which haue broke the chaynes of youre nollis, that ye schulde go vpryt. 14 That if ye heren not me, nether doon alle myn heestis, 15 and if ye forsaken my lawis, and despisen my domes, that ye doon not tho thingis that ben ordeyned of me, and that ye brengen my couenaunt to auoydyng, also Y schal do these thingis to you; 16 Y schal visyte you swiftly in nedynesse and brennyng, which schal turment youre iyen, and schal waste youre lyues; in veyn ye schulen sowe seed, that schal be dewourid of enemies; 17 Y schal sette my face ayens you, and ye schulen falle bifo for youre enemies, and ye schulen be sugetis to hem that hate you; ye schulen fle, while no man pursueth. 18 But if nether so ye obeyen to me, Y schal adde youre chastisyngis seuenfold for youre synnes; 19 and Y schal al tobreke the pride of youre hardnesse, and Y schal yvyue to you heuene aboue as of yrun, and the erthe as bras; 20 youre trauel schal be wastid in veyn, nether the erthe schal brynghe forth fruyt, nethir trees schulen yvyue applis. 21 If ye goon contrarie to me, nether wolen here me, Y schal adde youre woundis til in to seuenfold for youre synnes; 22 Y schal sende out in to you cruyl beestis of the feeld, that schulen waste you and youre beestis, and schulen brynghe alle thingis to fewnesse, and youre weies schulen be forsakun. 23 That if nether so ye wolen resseyue doctryn, but goon contrarie to me, 24 also Y schal go aduersarie ayens you, and Y schal smyte you seuen sithis for youre synnes; 25 and Y schal brynghe yn on you the swerd, vengere of my boond of pees *; and whanne ye fleen in to cites, Y schal sende pestilence in the myddis of you, and ye schulen be bitakun in the hondis of enemies. 26 aftir that Y haue broke the staf of youre breed, so that ten wymmen bake loues in oon ouene, and yelde tho loues at weyte; and ye schulen ete, and ye schulen not be fillid. 27 But if nether bi these thingis ye heren me, but goon ayens me, 28 and Y schal go ayens you in contrarie woodnesse, and Y schal chastise you bi seuenen veniunces for youre synnes, 29 so that ye ete the fleischis of youre sones, and of youre dovytris; 30 Y schal destrie youre hiye thingis, and Y schal breke youre symylacris; ye schulen falle bitwixe the fallyngis of your ydols, and my soule schalus haue you abhymynable, 31 in so myche that Y turne youre cites in to wildnisses, and make youre seynturies forsakun, nether Y schal resseyue more the swettest odour; 32 and Y schal destrue your lond, and youre enemies schulen be astonyed theronne, whanne thei schulen be enhabiter therof; 33 forsothe Y schal scatere you in to folkis, ether heten men, and Y schal drawe out of the schethe the swerd aftir you, and youre lond schal be forsakun, and youre cites schulen be cast doun. 34 Thanne hihe sabatis schulen plese the erthe, in alle the daies of his wildnisses; whanne ye ben in the lond of enemies, 35 it schal kepe sabat, and schal reste in the sabatis of his wildnisses, for it restande not in youre sabatis, whanne ye dwellden therynne. 36 And Y schal yvyue drede in the hertis of hem, whiche schulen abide of you, in the cuntreis of enemies; the sown of a leef fleynge schal make hem aferd, and so thei schulen fle it as a swerd; thei schulen falle, while noon pursueth, 37 and alle schulen falle on her britheren, as

* 26:25 that is, for the breyng of my bond of pees.
fleynge bateils; no man of you schal be hardi
to ayenstonde enemies; 38 ye schulen perishe
among heathen men, and the lond of enemies
schal waaste you. 39 That if summe of these Jewes
dwellen, thei schulen faile in her wickidnessis,
in the lond of her enemies, and thei schulen
be turmentid for the synne of her fadris, 40 and
for her owne synnes, til thei knoulechen her
wickidnesses, and han mynde of her yuelis, bi
whiche thei trespassiden ayens me, and yeden
contrarie to me. 41 Therfor and Y schal go ayens
hem, and Y schal bryngye hem in to the lond
of enemies, til the uncircumcidid soule of hem
be aschamed; thanne thei schulen preye for her
wickidnesses, 42 and Y schal haue mynde of my
boond of pees, which Y couenauntide with Jacob,
Ysaac, and Abraham; also Y schal be myndeful
of the lond, 43 which, whanne it is left of hem,
schal plese to it silf in his sabatis, and schal
suffre wildirnesse for hem; forsothe thei schulen
preye for her synnes, for thei castiden away my
domes, and despysedyn my lawis; 44 netheles,
yhe, whanne thei weren in the lond of enemies,
Y castide not hem away outirli, neith Y dispiside
hem, so that thei weren wastid, and that Y made
voie my couenaunt with hem; for Y am the Lord
God of hem. 45 And Y schal haue mynde of my
formere boond of pees, whanne Y ledde hem out
of the lond of Egypt, in the siyt of heathene men,
that Y schulde be her God; Y am the Lord God.
46 These ben the comauendemtis, and domes,
and lawis, whiche the Lord yaf bitwixe hym silf
and bitwixe the sones of Israel, in the hil of Synay,
bi the hond of Moises.

27

1 And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, Speke
thou to the sones of Israel, 2 and thou schalt seye
to hem, A man that makith avow, and biiethih
his soule to God, schal yuye the priys vnndur valu,
ether preisyng. 3 If it is a male, fro the twentithe
yeer `til to the sixtith yeer, he schal yuye fifti
siclis of siluer, at the mesure of seyntuariie, if
it is a womman, 4 sche schal yuye thretti siclis;
5 forsothe fro the fiftithe yeer `til to the twentithe
yeer, a male schal yuye twenti ciclis, a womman
schal yuye ten ciclis; 6 fro o monethe `til to the
fifth yeer, fyue ciclis schulen be youun for a
male, thre ciclis for a womman; 7 a male of sixti
yeer and ouer schal yuye fiftene ciclis, a womman
schal yuye ten ciclis. 8 If it is a pore man, and
may not yelde the valu, he schal stonde bifor the
preest, and as myche as the preest presith, and
seeth that the pore man may yelde, so myche
he schal yuye. 9 Forsothe if ony man avowith a
beeste, that may be offrid to the Lord, it schal be
holli, 10 and schal not mow be chaungid, that is,
nethir a betere for `an yuel, neither `a worse for
a good; and if he chaungit th, bothe that, that
is chaungid, and that, for which it is chaungid,
chal be halewid to the Lord. 11 Sotheli if ony
man avowith an vnclenee beeste, that may not
be offrid to the Lord, it schal be brouyt bifor
the preest, 12 and the preest schal deme whether
it is good ether yuel, and schal sette the prijs;
13 which prijs if he that offrith wolde yuye, he schal
adde the fiftie part ouer the valu. 14 If a man
avowith his hows, and halewid it to the Lord,
the preest schal biholde, ´whether it is good ether
yuel, and bi the prijs, which is ordeyned of hym,
it schal be seld; 15 sotheli if he that avowide wol
ayen-bie it, he schal yuye the fiftie part of the
valu aboue, and he schal haue the hows. 16 That
if he avowith the feeld of his possessioun, and
halewid to the Lord, the prijs schal be demed
bi the mesure of seed; if the feeld is sowyn with
thritti buyschels of barli, it schal be seeld for fifti
siclys of siluer. 17 If he auowith the feeld anoon
for the yeer of the jubilee bigynnynge, as myche
as it may be worth, bi so myche it schal be preisid;
18 but if it be after `sum part of tyme, the preest
rykene the money bi the noumbre of yeeris
that ben residue `til to the jubilee, and it schal
be withdrawun of the prijs. 19 That if he that
avowide wolde ayenbie the feeld, he schal adde
the fyuethe part of the money preisid, and he schal
welde it; 20 but if he nyle ayenbie, but it is seeld
to ony othir man, he that avowide schal `no more
mowe ayenbie it; 21 for whanne the dai of jubilee
cometh, it schal be halewid to the Lord, and
the possessioun halewid perteyneth to the riyt of
preestis. 22 If the feeld is bouyt, and is not of
the possessioun of grettene men, 23 and is halewid
to the Lord, the preest schal determinye the prijs
bi the noumbre of yeeris `til to the jubilee, and he
that avowide the feeld schal yuye the prijs
to the Lord; 24 forsothe in the jubilee it schal
turne ayen to the formere lord that seeld it,
and `haue he in to the eritage of his possessioun.
25 ´Ech preisyng schal be peisid bi the sicle of
seyntuariie; a sicle hath twenti halpens. 26 No
man may halewe and avowe the firste gendrid
things that perteynen to the Lord, whether it
is oxe, whether scheep, tho ben the Lordis part.
27 That if the beeste is vncleene, he that offride schal ayenbie by his valu, and he schal adde the fyueth part of prijs; if he nyle ayenbie, it schal be seeld to another man, as myche euer as it is `set at valu. 28 Al thing which is halewid to the Lord, whether it is man, whether beeste, whether feeld, * it schal not be seeld, nether it schal mow be ayenbouyt; whateuer thing is halewid onys, it schal be hooli of the noumbre of hooli thingis to the Lord, 29 and ech halewyng which is offrid of man, schal not be ayenbouyt, but it schal die bi deeth. 30 Alle the tithis of erthe, whether of fruytis, whether of applis of trees, ben the Lordis part, and ben halewid to hym; 31 sotheli if ony man wole ayenbie hise tithis, he schal adde the fyueth part of tho; of alle tithis, 32 of scheep, and of oxen, and of geet, that passen vndur the `yerde of scheepherde, whateuer thing cometh to the tenthe part, it schal be halewid to the Lord; 33 it schal not be chosun, nether good, nether yuel; nethir it schal be chaungid for another; if ony man chaungith, bothe that, that is chaungid, and that, for which it is chaungid, schal be halewid to the Lord, and it schal not be ayenbouyt. 34 These ben the comaundementis whiche the Lord comaundide to Moises, and to the sones of Israel, in the hil of Synay.

---

* 27:28 In Ebreu it is, feeld of his eritage.
And the Lord spake to Moyses in the deserte of Synay, in the tabernacle of the boord of pees, in the firste day of the secounde monethe, in the tother yeer of her goynge out of Egipt, and seide, Take ye 'the summe of al the congregacioun of the sones of Israel, bi her kynredis, and howsis, and 'the names of alle bi hem silf, what 3 euere thing is of male kynde fro the twentieth yeere and aboue, of alle the stronge men of Israel; and thou and Aaron schulen noonmbre hem bi her cumpaniies. And the princes of lynagis and of housis, in her kynredis, schulen be with you, of whiche princes these ben the names; of Ruben, Elisur, the sone of Sedeur; of Symeon, Salamyl, the sone of Suri Sadday; of Juda, Naason, the sone of Amynadab; of Yasacar, Nathanael, the sone of Suar; of Zabulon, Eliab, the sone of Egen; sotheli of the sones of Joseph, of Efrraym, Elisama, the sone of Amyud; of Manasses, Gamaliel the sone of Phadussur; of Beniamyn, Abidan, the sone of Gedeon; of Dan, Aiezer, the sone of Amysadday; of Aser, Fegiel, the sone of Ochran; of Gad, Elisaphan, the sone of Duel; of Neptalyms, Hayra, the sone of Henam. These weren the noblest princes of the multitude, bi her lynagis, and kynredis, and the heedes of the oost of Israel, whiche pryncis Moyses and Aaron token, with al the multitude of the comyn puple. And thei gaderen in the firste day of the secounde monethe, and telden hem bi kynredis, and housis, and meynees, and heedes, and names of alle by hem silf, fro the twentieth yeer and aboue, as the Lord commaundide to Moises. And of Ruben the firste gendrid of Israel weren noonmbred, in the deseert of Synay, bi her generaciouns, and meynees, and housis, and bi the names of alle heedes, al thing that is of male kynde, fro 'the twentieth yeer and aboue, of men goynge forth to batels, sixe and fourti thouysand and fyue hundrid. Of the sones of Symeon, bi her generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noonmbred, bi the names and heedes of alle, al that is of male kynde, fro 'the twentieth yeer and aboue, of men goynge forth to batels, nyn and fifty thousand and thre hundrid. Of the sones of Gad, by generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noonmbred, bi the names of alle, fro twenti yeer and aboue, alle men that yeden forth to batels, fyue and fourti thousand sixe hundrid and fifti. Of the sones of Juda, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, by the names of alle, fro 'the twentieth yeer and aboue, alle men that miyten go to batels, weren noonmbred foure and seuentei thousand and sixe hundrid. Of the sones of Ysacar, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, bi the names of alle, fro 'the twentieth yeer and aboue, alle men that yeden forth to batels, weren noonmbred foure and fifti thousand and foure hundrid. Of the sones of Zabulon, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noonmbred, bi the names of alle, fro 'the twentieth yeer and aboue, alle men that miyten go forth to batels, seueene and fifti thouysande and foure hundrid. Of the sones of Joseph, of the sones of Efrraym, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noonmbred, bi the names of alle, fro 'the twentieth yeer and aboue, alle men that miyten go forth to batels, fourti thouysande and fyue hundrid. Forsothe of the sones of Manasses, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noonmbred, bi the names of alle, fro the twentieth yeer and aboue, alle men that miyten go forth to batels, two and thretti thouysande and two hundrid. Of the sones of Beniamyn, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noonmbred, bi the names of alle, fro twenti yeer and aboue, alle men that miyten go forth to batels, fyue and thretti thouysande and foure hundrid. Of the sones of Dan, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noonmbred, bi the names of alle, fro 'the twentieth yeer and aboue, alle men that miyten go forth to batels, two and sixi thouysande and seueene hundrid. Of the sones of Aser, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noonmbred, bi the names of alle, fro 'the twentieth yeer and aboue, alle men that miyten go forth to batels, fourti thouysande and a thouysande and fyue hundrid. Of the sones of Neptalyms, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noonmbred, bi the names of alle, fro 'the twentieth yeer and aboue, alle men that miyten go forth to batels, thre and fifty thouysande and foure hundrid. These men sit ben, whiche Moyses and Aaron and the twelue princes of Israel noonmbrieden, alle bi the housis of her kynredis.
The Lord spak Moises and to Aaron, and seide, 2 Alle men of the sones of Israel schulen sette tentis bi the cumpasen, signes, and baneris, and housis of her kynredis, bi the cumpas of the tabernacle of boond of pees. 3 At the est Judas schal sette tentis, bi the cumpenyes of his oost; and Naason, the sone of Amynadab, schal be prince of the sones of Judah; 4 and al the summe of fiyteris of his kynrede, foure and seuentye thousynde and sixe hundrid. 5 Men of the lynage of Ysachar settiden tentis bysidis hym, of whiche the prince was Nathanael, the sone of Suar; 6 and al the noumbr of hise fiyteris, foure and fifti thousynde and foure hundrid. 7 Eliab, the sone of Elon, was prince of the lynage of Zabulon; 8 al the oost of fiyteris of his kynrede, seuene and fifti thousynde and foure hundrid. 9 Alle that weren noumbrid in the castels of Judas, weren an hundrid thousynde 9 foure scoore thousynde and sixe and foure hundrid; and thei schulen go out the firste bi her cumpanyes. 10 In the castels of the sones of Ruben, at the south coast, Elisur, the sone of Sedeur, schal be prince; and al the oost of his fiyteris, 11 that weren noumbrid, sixe and fourti thousynde and fyue hundrid. 12 Men of the lynage of Symeon set- tiden tentis bisidis hym, of whiche the prince was Salamyhel, the sone of Surisaddai; and al the oost of hise fiyteris, 13 that weren noumbrid, nyne and fifty thousynde and thre hundrid. 14 Eliasaph, sone of Duel, was prince in the lynage of Gad; and al the oost of his fiyteris, 15 that weren noumbrid, fyue and fourti thousynde sixe hundrid and fifti. 16 Alle that weren noumbrid in the castels of Ruben, an hundrid thousynde fifty thousynde and a thousynde foure hundrid and fifty; thei schulen go forth in the secounde place bi her cumpanyes. 17 Sotheli the tabernacle of witnessyng schal be reisid bi the offices of dekenes, and bi the cumpanyes of hem; as it schal be reisid, so and it schal be takun don; alle schulen go forth bi her places and ordris. 18 The castels of the sones of Effraym schulen be at the west coost, of whiche the prince was Elisama, the sone of Amyud; 19 and al the oost of his fiyteris, that weren noumbrid, fourti thousynde and fyue hundrid. 20 And with hem was the lynage of the sones of Manasses, of whiche the prince was Gamaliel, the sone of Fadassur; 21 al the oost of hise fiyteris, that weren noumbrid, two and thretti thousand and two hundrid. 22 In the lynage of the sones of Beniamyn the prince was Abidan, the sone of Gedeon; 23 and al the oost of his fiyteris, that weren noumbrid, fyue and thretti thousynde and foure hundrid. 24 Alle that weren noumbrid in the castels of Effraym weren an hundrid thousynde and eiyte thousynde and oon hundrid; thei schulen go forth the thridd bi her cumpanyes. 25 At the part of the north the sones of Dan settiden tentis, of whiche the prince was Abiezer, the sone of Amesaddai; 26 al the oost of hise fiyteris, that weren noumbrid, two and sixti thousynde and seuene hundrid. 27 Men of the lynage of Aser settiden tentis bisidis hym, of whiche the prince was Fegiel, the sone of Ochrann; 28 and al the oost of hise fiyteris, that weren noumbrid, fourti thousynde and a thousynde and fyue hundrid. 29 Of the lynage of the sones of Neptalym the prince was Ahira, the sone of Henam; and al the oost of hise fiyteris, 30 thre and fifti thousynde and foure hundrid. 31 Alle that weren noumbrid in the castels of Dan weren an hundrid thousynde seuene and fifti thousynde and sixe hundrid; thei schulen go forth the laste.
3

1 These ben the generacionous of Aaron and of Moises, in the dai in which the Lord spak to Moises, in the hil of Synay. 2 And these ben the names of the sons of Aaron; his first gendrid, Nadab; afterward, Abyu, and Eleazar, and Ythamar; these ben the names of Aarons sons, 3 preestis, that weren anoyntid, and whos hondis weren fillid and halewaid, that thei schulden be set in preesthood. 4 Nadab and Abyu, whanne thei offeriden alien fier in the sijt of the Lord, in the deseert of Synay, weren deed without fre children; and Eleazar and Ythamar weren set in preesthood bifor Aaron hir fadir. 5 And the Lord spak to Moises, 6 and seide, Presente thou the lynage of Leuy, and make to stonde in the sijt of Aaron, preest, that thei mynystre to hym; 7 and wake, and that thei kepe what euer thing perteyneth to the religioun of multitude, bifor the tabernacle of witnessyng; 8 and that thei kepe the vessels of the tabernacle, and serue in the seruyece therof. 9 And thou schalt yuye bi fre yifte the Leuytis to Aaron and hise sons, to whiche thei ben youn of the sons of Israel. 10 Sothel thei offeriden alien fier in the sijt of Aaron, preest, and hise sons on the religioun of preesthood; a straungere, that neiyeth for to mynystre, and schal die. 11 And the Lord spak to Moyses, and seide, 12 Y haue take the Leuytis the sons of the israel for ech firste gendrid thing that openeth the wom in the sons of Israel; and the Leuytys schulen be myyne, 13 for ech firste gendrid thing is myn; sithen Y smoot the firste gendrid in the lond of Egipt, Y halewaid to me what euer thing is borun first in Israel; fro man til to beest thei ben myne; Y am the Lord. 14 And the Lord spak to Moises in the deseert of Synay, and seide, Noumbr the sons of Leuy bi the housis of her fadiris, and bi meynees, ech male fro o monethe and aboue. 15 Moises noumbride, as the Lord comaundide. 16 And the sons of Leuy weren foundun, bi her names, Gerson, and Caath, and Merary; 17 the sons of Gerson weren Lebny, and Semye; 18 the sons of Caath weren Amram, and Jessaar, Hebron, and Oziel; 19 and the sons of Merari weren Mooly, and Musi. 20 Of Gerson weren two meynees, of Lebny, and of Semei; 21 of whiche the puple of male kynde was noumbrid, fro o monethe and aboue, seuen esse theaurde and fyue hundrid. 22 These schulen sette tentis after the tabernacle at the west, 23 and the curteyns of the grete street, also the tente which is hangid in the entrying of the grete street of the tabernacle, and what euer thing perteyneth to the custom of the auter, the cordis of the tabernacle, and al the purtenaunce therof. 24 The kynrede of Caath schal haue the puplis of Amram, and of Jessaar, and of Ebron, and of Oziel; 25 these ben the meynees of Caathithis, noumbrid bi her names, alle of male kynde, fro o monethe and aboue, eiyte theaurde and xixe hundrid. 26 Thei schulen haue kepyngis of the seyntuarie, and schulen sette tentis at the south coost; 27 the prince of hem schal be Elisaphan, the sone of Oziel. 28 And thei schulen kepe the arke, and the boord, and the candilistike, the auters, and vessels of the seyntuarie in whiche it is myynistred, and the veil, and al the purtenaunce. 29 Sothel thei offeriden alien fier in the sijt of Aaron, preest; and he schal be on the keperis of the kepynge of the seyntuarie. 30 And sothel of Merary schulen be the puplis of Mooli, and of Musi, noumbrid bi her names, alle of male kynde fro o monethe and aboue, seix theousynde and two hundrid; 31 the prince of hem schal be Suriel, the sone of Abiahel; thei schulen sette tentis in the north coost. 32 And vndur the kepynge of hem schulen be the tablis of the tabernacle, and the barris, and the pileris, and the foundementis of tho, and alle thingis that perteynen to sich ournyng, 33 and the pileris of the grete street bi cumpas, with her founde-

\[3:9\] that is, the sons of the lynage of Leuy. \[3:10\] a straungere, that is, which is not of the lynage of Leuy. \[3:25\] In Ebru it is, the veyl of the dore of the grete strete, whiche is on the tabernacle and auteur bi cumpas. \[3:26\] In Ebru it is, to al the seruice therof.
mentis, and the stakis with coordis. 38 Forsothe Moises and Aaron with hisse sones schulen sette tentis bifor the tabernacle of boond of pees, that is, at the eest coost, and schulen haue the kepung of the seynntuarie, in the myddis of the sones of Israel; what euere alien neiyeth, he schal die. 39 Alle the Leuytis, whiche Moises and Aaron noumbriden, bi comandement of the Lord, bi her meynee, in male kynde, fro o monethe and aboue, were two and twenti thousand. 40 And the Lord seide to Moises, Noumbr thou the firste gendrid children of male kynde of the sones of Israel, fro o monethe and aboue; and thou schalt haue the summe of hem; and 41 thou schalt take Leuytis to me for alle the firste gendrid of the sones of Israel; Y am the Lord; and thou schalt take `the beestis of hem for alle the firste gendrid of the sones of Israel. 42 And as the Lord comandide, Moises noumbride the firste gendrid children of the sones of Israel; and the males weren bi her names, 43 fro o monethe and aboue, two and twenti thousand two hundrid and seuenti and thre. 44 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 45 Take thou Leuytis for the firste gendrid children of the sones of Israel, and the beestis of Leuytis for the beestis of hem, and the Leuytis schulen be myne; Y am the Lord. 46 Forsothe in the prijs of two hundrid seuenti and thre, that passen the noumbr of `Leuytis, of the firste gendrid children of the sones of Israel, 47 thou schalt take fyue ciclis bi ech heed, at the mesure of seynntuarie; a sicle hath xx. halpens; 48 and thou schalt yuye the money to Aaron and to hise sones, the prijs of hem that ben aboue. 49 Therfor Moises took the money of hem that weren aboue, and whiche thei hadden ayenbouyt of the Leuytis, for the firste gendrid of the sones of Israel, 50 a thousand thre hundrid sixti and fyue of siclis, bi the weyte of seynntuarie; 51 and he yaf that money to Aaron and to hise sones, bi the word which the Lord comandide to hym.
perteyneth to the ournyng of the tabernacle, and of alle vessels that ben in the seyntuarie. 17 And the Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron, and seide, 18 Nyle ye leese the puple of Caath fro the myddis of Leuytis; 19 but do ye this thing to hem, that thei lyue, and die not, if thei touchen the hooli of hooli thingis. Aaron and hisse sones schulen entre, and thei schulen dispose the werkys of alle men, and thei schulen deprate ‘what who owith to bere. 20 Othere men se not bi ony curiousthe thingis that ben in the seynturie, bifore that theo ben wlappeed; ellis thei schulen die. 21 And the Lord spak to Moises, 22 and seide, Take thou the summe also of the sones of Gerson, bi her housis, and meyneyes, and kynredis; noumbre thou 23 fro thretti yeer and aboue ‘til to fifti yeer alle that entrten and mynystren in the tabernacle of boond of pees; 24 This is the office of the sones of Gersonytis, that thei bere the curteynes of the tabernacle, and the roof of the boond of pees, an other hilyng, 25 and a veil of iacynt aboue alle thingis, and the tente which hangith in the entryng of the tabernacle of the boond of pees; 26 and the curteynes of the greet street, and the veil in the entryng; † ‘which veil is bifor the tabernacle. 27 Whanne Aaron comauondith and hisse sones, the sones of Gerson schulen bere alle thingis that perteynen to the auer, the coordis, and vessels of seruyce ‡; and alle schulen wite, to what charge thei owen to be boundun. 28 This is the office of the meynee of Gersonytis, in the tabernacle of boond of pees; and thei schulen be vndur the hond of Ythamar, the sone of Aaron, preest. 29 Also thou schalt noumbr the sones of Merary, bi the meynees and housis of her fadris, 30 fro thretti yeer and aboue ‘til to fifti yeer, alle that entrten to the office of her seruice, and to the ournyng of the boond of pees of witnessynge. 31 These ben ‘the chargis of hem; thei schulen bere the tablis of the tabernacle, and the barris therof, the pilers and her foundemestis; also the pilers of the greet street bi cumpas, 32 with her foundemestis, and her stakis, and coordis; thei schulen take alle instrumentis and purtenauce at noumbe, and so thei schulen bere. 33 This is the office of ‘the meynee of Meraritis, and the seruyce in the tabernacle of boond of pees; and thei schulen be vndur the hond of Ythamar, the sone of Aaron, preest. 34 Therfor Moises and Aaron and the princes of the synagoge noumbri-

† 4:26 and the veil in the entryng, in Ebrew it is thus, the veil of the dore of the greet street, which is bifor the tabernacle bi cumpas.
‡ 4:27 of seruyce, in Ebrew it is, of her seruyce, and vessels here ben takun for instrumentis.
han broke bi neglignce the `comauendment of the Lord, 7 and han trespassid, thei schulen knowleche her synne, and thei schulen yelde thilke heed, and the fyuethe part aboue, to hym ayens whom thei synnedden. 8 But if noon is that schal resseyue thei schulen yyue to the Lord, and it schal be the preestis part, outakun the ram which is ofridd for clensysng, that it be a queuemful sacrifice. 9 Also alle the firste fruylis, whiche the sones of Israel offren, perteeynen to the preest; 10 and what euer thing * is ofridd of ech man in the seyntauerie, and is youun to the `hondis of the preest,† it schal be the preestis part. 11 And the Lord spak to Moyses, 12 and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, If `the wijf of a man hath errid, and hath dispisid the hosebonde, 13 and hath slept with another man, and the hosebonde may not take ether preue this, but the auowtrye is hid, and may not be preuyd bi witnesis, for sche is not foundun in leccherie; 14 if the spirit of gelousie stirith the housebonde ayens his wijf, which is ether defoulid, ethir is apechid bi fals suspiciou, 15 the man schal brynge hir to the preest, and he schal ofre an offring for hir `the tenthe part of a mesure clepid stupum of barli meele; he schal not schede oyle ther onne, nethir he schal putte encense, for it is the sacrifice of gelousie, and an offring enquerynge auowtrye. 16 Therfor the preest schal ofre hir, and schal sette bifo the Lord; 17 and he schal take holi watir in `a vessel of erthe, and he schal putte in to it a litil of the erthe of the pawment of the tabernacle. 18 And whanne the womman stondith in the siyt of the Lord, he schal diskyuere hir heed, and he schal putte `on the hondis of hir the sacrifice of remembryng, and the offring of gelousie. Sotheli he schal holde moost bittir watis, in whiche he gaderide togider curisysng with cursysng. 19 And he schal coniouere hir, and schal seie, If an alien man slepte not with thee, and if thou art not defoulid in the forsakyng the bed of the hosebonde, these bittereste watis schulen not anoye thee, in to whiche Y haue gaderid togider cursisng; 20 ellis if thou bowidst awei fro thin hosebonde, and art defoulid, and hast leyn with another man, 21 thou schalt be suget to these cursysngys; the Lord yyue thee in to cursysng, and in to ensaumple of alle men in his pule; `the Lord make thin hipe to wexe rotun, and thi wombe swelle, and be brokun; 22 cursid watis entre in to thi wombe, and while the wombe swellith, thin hipe wexe rotun. And the womman schal answere, Amen! amen! 23 And the preest schal write thes cursis in a litil book, and he schal do away tho cursis with bittereste watis, in to whiche he gaderide cursis, 24 and he schal yuye to hir to drynke. And whanne sche hath drunke tho watis, 25 the preest schal take of hir hond the sacrifice of gelousie, and he schal reise it bifo the Lord, and he schal putte on the auter; 26 so oneli that he take bifo an handful of sacrifice `of that that is ofridd, and brenne on the auter, and so yuye drynke to the womman the moist bittere watis. 27 And whanne sche hath drunke tho watis, if sche is defoulid, and is gilte of auowtrie, for the hosebonde is dispisid, the watis of cursysng schulen passe thorouy hir, and while the wombe is bolnyd, the hipe schal wexe rotun, and the womman schal be in to cursysng and in to ensaumple to al the pule. 28 That if sche is not pollutid, sche schal be harmeles, and schal brynge forth fre children. 29 This is the lawe of gelousie, if a womman bowith awei fro hir hosebonde, and is defoulid, 30 and the hosebonde is stirid with the spirit of gelousye, and bryngith hir in to the `siyt of the Lord, and the preest doith to hir bi alle things that ben writun, the hosebonde schal be with out synne, 31 and sche schal resseyue hir wickidnesse.

6

1 And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 and thou schalt seie to hem, Whanne a man ether a womman makith auow, that thee be halewid, and thee wolen halewe hem sif to the Lord, 3 thei schulen absteyne fro wyn and fro al thing that may make drunkun; thei schulen not dryanke wynegre of wyn, and of ony other drynkynge, * and what euer thing is pressid out of the grape; thei schulen not ete freisch grapis and dri, 4 alle dayes in whiche thei ben halewidi a vow to the Lord; thei schulen not ete what euer thing may be of the vyner, fro a grape dried `til to the draf,† 5 In al tyme of his departyng a rasour schal not passe on his heed, `til to the day fillid in which he is

* 5:10 thing that is ofridd, this is soth of the firste fruylis, not of othere sacrifices. † 5:10 and is youun to the hondis of the prest, in Ebreu it is, whiche a man halewid, and yaf to the hondis of the prest. * 6:3 In Ebreu it is, of ony thing able to make drunkun. † 6:4 In Ebreu it is, fro the rynde til to the litle greynes that ben in the myddis of the grape.
halewio to the Lord; he schal be hooli while the heer of his heed `schal wexe. 6 In al the tyme of his halewing he schal not entre on a deed bodi; 7 and sotheli he schal not be defoulid on the deed bodi of fadir and of moder, of brothir and of sistir, for the halewynge of his God is on his heed; 8 ech dai of his departyng schal be hooli to the Lord. 9 But if ony man is deed suedeonly before hym, the heed of his halewynge schal be defoulid, which he schal schaue anoon in the same dai of his clensyng, and eft in the seuenthe dai; 10 forsothe in the eiye dai he schal offre twei turtlis, ether twei `briddis of a culuer, to the preest, in the entryng of the boond of pees of witnesssyng. 11 And the preest schal make oon for synne, and the tothir in to brent sacrifice; and the preest schal preie for hym, for he synnde on a deed bodi, and he schal halewe his heed in that dai. 12 And he schal halewe to the Lord the daies of his departyng, and he schal offre a lamb of o yeer for synne, so netheles that the formere daies be maad voide, for his halewynge is defoulid. 13 This is the lawe of consecracioun. Whanne the daies schulen be fillid, whiche he determynde by a vow, the preest schal bryngge hym to the dore of the tabernacle of boond of pees, and schal offre his offryng to the Lord, 14 a lamb of o yeer with out wem, in to brent sacrifice, and a sheep of o yeer with outen wem, for synne, and a ram with out wem, a pesible sacrifice; 15 also a panyere of theerf looues, that ben spreynt togidere with oile, and cakis sodun in watir, and aftir anoyntid with oile, with out solderow, and fletynge sacrificies of alle bi hem silf; 16 whiche the preest schal offre bifor the Lord, and schal make as wel for synne as in to brent sacrifice. 17 Sotheli he schal offre the ram a pesible sacrifice to the Lord, and he schal offre togidere a panyere of therf looues and fletynge sacrifeyces, that ben due bi custom. 18 Thanne the Nazarei schal be schauun fro the heer of his consecracioun, bifor the dore of the tabernacle of boond of pees; and the preest schal take his heeris, and schal putte on the fier, which is put vndur the sacrifice of pesible thingis. 19 And he schal take the schudur sodun of the ram, and o `cake of breed with out solderow fro the panyere, and o theerf caak first sodun in watir and aftirward fried in oile, and he schal bitake in the hondis of the Nazarei, aftir that his heed is schauun. 20 And the preest schal reise in the `siyt of the Lord the thingis takun eft of hym. And the thingis halewio schulen be the preestis part, as the brest which is comauindid to be departid, and the hipe. Aftir these thingis the Nasarey may drynyke wyn. 21 This is the lawe of the Nasarei, whanne he hath avowyd his offryng to the Lord in the tyme of his consecracioun, outakun these thingis whiche his hond fyndith. By this that he avowide in soule, so he schal do, to the perfeccioun of his halewynge. 22 And the Lord spak to Moyses and seide, 23 Speke thou to Aaron and to hise sones, Thus ye schulen blesse the sones of Israel, and ye schulen seie to hem, 24 The Lord blesse thee, and kepe thee; 25 the Lord schewe his face to thee, and haue mercy on thee; 26 the Lord turre his cheer to thee, and yuye pees to thee. 27 Thei schulen clepe inwardli my name on the sones of Israel, and Y schal blesse hem.

1 Forsothe it was don in the dai in which Moises fillide the tabernacle, and reiside it, and anoyn-tide and halewio with alle `hise vessels, the auter in lijk maner and the vessels therof. 2 And the princes of Israel, and the heedis of myneees that waren bi alle lynagis, `the souereynes of hem that waren noumbrid, 3 offeriden yiftis bifor the Lord, sixe waynes hylid with twelue oxun; twee dukis offeriden o wyn, and ech offeride oon oxe. And thei offeriden tho waynes `in the siyt of the tabernacle. 4 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, 5 Take thou of hem, that tho serue in the service of the tabernacle, and bitake thou tho to dekenes bi the ordre of her service. 6 And so whanne Moises hadde take the waynes, and the oxun, he bitook tho to the dekenes. 7 He yaf twee waynes and foure oxun to the sones of Gerson, bi that that theiadden nedeful. 8 He yaf four other waynes and eiye oxun to the sones of Merari, bi her offices and religiou, vnder the hond of Ythamar, the sone of Aaron, preest. 9 Forsothe he yaf not waynes and oxun to the sones of Caath, for thei seruen in the seyntuare, and benir chargis with her owne schuldris. 10 Therfor the dukis offeriden, in the halewynge of the auter, in the dai in which it was anoyntid, her offring to the Lord, before the auter. 11 And the Lord seide to Moises, Alle dukis bi hemisilf offre yiftis, bi alle daies bi hem silf, in to the halewynge of the auter. 12 Naason, the sone of Amynadab, of the lynage of Juda, offeride his offring in the firste day; 13 and a siluerne

6:6  that is, he shal not consente to hem that ben deed by sinne. § 6:21  or his power mai strecche to.
vessel ‘to preue ensense and siche thingis, in the weyhte of an hundrid and thretti siclis, a viol of siluere. haungye seuenti siclis bi the weyht of the seyntuarie, `weren ther yne, eer eiithr ful of flour spreynyt togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; a morter,† of ten goldun siclis, ful of encence. He offrde an oxe of the droue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to brennt sacrifice; and a ‘bukis of geet, for synne. And he offrde in the sacrifice of pesible thingis, twye oxun, fyue rammes, fyue ‘buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This is the offrnyng of Naason, the sone of Amynadab. In the secounde dai Nathanael, the sone of Suar, duyk of the lynage of Isachar, offrde a siluerne vessel ‘to preue encence and siche thingis, peisyngye an hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluerne viole, haungye seuenti syyclis bi the weyhte of seyntuarie, eer eiithr ful of flour spreynyt togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; a goldun morter, haungye ten siclis, ful of encence; an oxe of the droue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to brennt sacrifice; and a ‘buckis of geet, for synne. And in the sacrifice of pesible thingis he offrde twyne oxun, and fyue rammes, fyue ‘buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offrnyng of Nathanael the sone of Suar. In the thiide dai Eliab, the sone of Elon, prince of the sones of Zabulon, offrde a siluerne vessel ‘to preue encence and siche thingis, peisyngye an hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluerne viole, haungye seuenti siclis at the weyhte of seyntuarie, eer eiithr ful of flour spreynyt togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; a goldun morter, peisyngye ten siclis, ful of encence; an oxe of the droue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to brennt sacrifice; and a ‘buck of geet, for synne. And in to sacrifice of pesible thingis he offrde twye oxun, fyue rammes, fyue ‘buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offrnyng of Elisaphat, the sone of Duel. In the seuneth dai Elisaam, the sone of Amyud, the prince of the sones of Effraym, offrde a siluerne vessel ‘to preue encence and siche thingis, peisyngye an hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluerne viole, haungye seuenti siclis at the weyhte of seyntuarie, eer eiithr ful of flour spreynyt togidere with oyle, in to sacrifice; a goldun morter, peisyngye ten siclis, ful of encence; an oxe of the droue, and a ram, and a lomb of o yeer, in to brennt sacrifice; and a ‘buck of geet, for synne. And in to sacrifices of pesible thingis he offrde twye oxun, fyue rammes, fyue ‘buckis of geet, fyue lambren of o yeer. This was the offrnyng of Elisaam, the sone of Amyud. In the eiyythe dai Gamaliel, the sone of Fadusur, the prince of the sones of Manasses, offrde a siluerne vessel ‘to preue encence and siche thingis, peisyngye an hundrid and thretti syyclis, a siluerne viole, haungye seuenti siclis at the weyhte of seyntuarie,

* 7:13 In Ebru it is, a basyn of siluer. † 7:14 In Ebru it is, a spoon of g. goldene siclis.
Numbers 7:56

113

Numbers 8:4

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to Aaron, 2 and thou schalt seie to hym, Whanne thou hast sett seuen launternes, the candilstike be reisid in the south part; therfor comaunde thou this, that the lanternes biholde euene ayens the north to the board of looues of `settyng forth, tho schulen schyne ayens that part which the candilstike biholdith. 3 And Aaron dide, and puttide lanternes on the candilstike, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. 4 Sotheli this was the makyng of the candilstike; it was of gold
betun out with hameris, as wel the myddil stok as all the thingis that came forth of euer eit side of the yeerdis; bi the sauple ‘whych the Lord schewide to Moises, so he wrouyte the candil-stike. And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Take thou Leuytis fro the myddis of the sones of Israel; and thou schalt clene hem bi this custom. Be thei spreint with watir of clensyng, and schauhe thei alle the heeris of her fleisch. And whanne thei han wasiche her clothis and ben clensid, take thei an oxe of drooues, and the fleynys sacrifice therof, flour spreint to gidere with oile; forsothe thou schalt take another oxe of the drooue for synne; and thou schalt present the Leuytis bifter the tabernacle of boond of pees, whanne al the multitude of the sones of Israel is clepid togidere. And whanne the Leuytis ben bifter the Lord, the sones of Israel schulen sette her hondis on hem; and Aaron schal ofre the Leuytis in the siyt of the Lord, a yiftte of the sones of Israel, that thei serue in the seruice ‘of hym. Also the Leuytis schulen sette her hondis on the heeds of the oxyn, of whiche oxyn thou schalt make oon for synne, and the tother in to brenrst sacrifice of the Lord, that thou prye for hem. And thou schalt ordeyne the Leuytis in the siyt of Aaron, and of hise sones, and thou schalt sacre hem offrid to the Lord; and thou schalt departe hem fro the myddis of the sones of Israel, that thei be myne. And affterward entre thei in to the tabernacle of boond of pees, that thei serue me; and so thou schalt clene and schalt haule hem, in to an offryng of the Lord, for bi fre yifte thei ben youun to me of the sones of Israel. Y haue take hem for the firste gentrid thingis that openen ech wombe in Israel; for alle the firste gentrid thingis of the sones of Israel ben myne, as wel of men as of beestis, fro the dai in which Y smoth ech firste gentrid thing in the loond of Egipt, Y halewe hem to me. And Y took the Leuytis for alle the firste gentrid children of the sones of Israel; and Y yaf hem bi fre yifte to Aaron and hise sones, fro the myddis of the puple, that thei serue me for Israel, in the tabernacle of boond of pees, and that thei preie for hem, lest veniaunce be in the puple, if thei ben hardi to neyie to the seyntryarve. And Moises and Aaron, and al the multitude of the sones of Israel, diden on the Leuitis tho thingis that the Lord comaundide to Moyses. And thei weren clensid, and thei waschiden her clothis; and Aaron reiside hem in the siyt of the Lord, and preide for hem, that thei schulen be clensid, and schulen entre to her offices in to the tabernacle of boond of pees, bifor Aaron and hise sones; as the Lord comaundide to Moises of the Leuytis, so it was don. And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, This is lawe of Leuytis; fro fuye and twintithe yeer and aboue thei schulen entre, for to mynystre in the tabernacle of boond of pees; and whanne thei han fillid the fiftithe yeer of age, thei schulen ceesse to serue. And thei schulen be the mynystris of her brethren in the tabernacle of boond of pees, that thei kepe the thingis that ben bitakun to hem; sothely thei schulen not do tho werkis; thus thou schalt dispose Leuytis in her kepyngis.

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, in the desert of Synay, in the secounde yeer aftir that thei yeden out of the lord of Egipt, in the firste moneth, and seide, The sones of Israel make pask in his tyme, in the fourteenth day of this monethe, at the euentid, bi alle the cerymonyes and iustifiyngis therof. And Moises comaundide to the sones of Israel, that thei schulen make pask; whiche maden in his tyme, in the fourteenth dai of the monethe, at euentid, in the hil of Synai; bi alle thingis whiche the Lord comaundide to Moises, the sones of Israel diden. Lol forsothe summun vnclenee on the soule of man, that myten not make pask in that dai, neyiden to Moises and Aaron, and seiden to hem, We ben vnclenee on the soule of man; whi ben we defrauid, that we moun not offrre an offring to the Lord in his tyme, among the sones of Israel? To whiche Moises answeride, Stonde ye, that Y take counsel, what the Lord comaundith of you. And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, A man of youre folk which is vnclenee on the soule, ether in the weie fer, make he pask to the Lord in the secounde monethe, in the fourteenth dai of the monethe, at euentid; with therf louues and letusi of the feeld he schal ete it. Thei schulen not leeue ony thing therof til the morewtid, and thei schulen not breke a boon therof; thei schulen kepe al the custom of pask. Forsothe if ony man is bothe cleene, and is not in the weie, and netheles made not pask, thilke man schal be distried fro hise pupilis,
for he offeride not sacrifice to the Lord in his
tyme; he schal bere his synne. 14 Also if a pilgrym
and comelyng † is anentis you, make he pask

to the Lord, bi the ceryonyes and iustifyingis
therof; the same comauandement schal be anentis
you, as wel to a comelyng as to a man borun in

doond. 15 Therfore in the dai in which the	
	tabernacle was reisid, a cloude hilide it; sothel as
the lincenes of fier was on the tente fro euentid
til the morewtid. 16 Thus it was don continuilly,
a cloude hilide it bi dai, and as the lincenes of
fier bi nyyt. 17 And whanne the cloude that hilide
the tabernacle was takun awei, thanne the sones
of Israel yeden forth, and in the place where
the cloude stood, there thei settiden tenitis. 18 At
the comauandement of the Lord thei yeden forth,
and at his comauandement thei settiden the taberna-
cle. In alle daies in which the cloude stood on
the tabernacle, thei dwelldiden in the same place.
19 And if it bifelde that it dwellide in myche tyme
on the tabernacle, the sones of Israel weren in
the watchis of the Lord, and thei yeden not forth,
in how many euer daies the cloude was on the
tabernacle. At the comauandement of the Lord
thei reisiden tenitis, and at his comauandement
thei diden doun. 21 If the cloude was fro euentid
`til to the morewtid, and anoon in the morewtid
hadde left, thei yeden forth; and if aftir a dai
and nyyt it hadde go awei, thei scateriden, `ether
diden doun, tenitis. 22 Whether in two monethis,
ether in o monethe, ether in lengere tyme, `the
cloud hadde be on the tabernacle, the sones
of Israel dwelldiden in the same place, and yeden
not forth; but anoon as it hadde go awei, thei
moueden tenitis. 23 Bi the word of the Lord thei
settiden tenitis, and bi his word thei wenten forth;
and thei weren in the watchis of the Lord, bi his
comauandement, bi the hond of Moyses.

10

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide,

2 Make to thee twei siulerne trumpis betun
out with hameris, bi whiche thou maist clepe
togider the multitude, whanne the tenitis
schulen be moued. 3 And whanne thou schalt
sowne with trumpis, al the cumpeny schal be
gaderid to thee at the dore of the tabernacle
of the boond of pees. 4 If thou schalt sowne onys,*
the princes and the heedis of the multitude of
Israel schulen come to thee; 5 but if a lengere
and departid trumpynge schal sowne, thei that
ben at the eest coost schulen moue tenitis first.

6 Forsothe in the secounde sowne and lijk noise
of the trumpe thei that dwellen at the south
schulen reise tenitis; and bi this maner othere
men schulen do, whanne the trumpis schulen
sowne in to goyng forth. 7 Forsothe whanne the
puple schal be gederid to gidere, symple cry of
trumpis schal be, and the schulen not sowne
departynge. 8 The sones of Aaron prest schulen
sowne with trumpis, and this schal be a lawful
thing euerlastynge in youre generacions. 9 If
ye schulen go out of youre lond to batel ayens
enemies that fiyten ayens you, ye schulen crye
with trumpis sownyng, and the bithenkyng of
you schal be bifier youre Lord God, that ye be
deluyed fro the hondis of youre enemies. 10 If
ony tyme ye schulen haue a feeste, and halidaies,
and calendis,† ye schulen synge in trumpis on
brent sacrifices and peisible sacrifices, that tho
to be you in in to remembryng of youre God; Y am
youre Lord God. 11 In the secounde yeer, in the
secounde monethe, in the twentithe dai of the
monethe, the cloude was reisid fro the tabernacle
of boond of pees. 12 And the sones of Israel yeden
forth bi her cumpenyes fro deseert of Synay; and
the cloude restide in the wildirnesse of Faran.
13 And the sones of Juda bi her cumpenyes,
of whiche the prince was Naason, the sone of
Amynadab, moueden first tenitis, 14 bi the Lordis
comauandement maad in the hond of Moises. 15 In
the lynage of the sones of Yasacar the prince was
Nathanael, the sone of Suar. 16 In the lynage of
Sabulon the prince was Helia, the sone of Helon.
17 And the tabernacle was takun doun, which the
sones of Gerson and of Merary baren, and `yeden
out. 18 And the sones of Ruben yeden forth bi
her cumpenyes and ordre, of whiche the prince
was Helisur, the sone of Sedeur. 19 Forsothe in
the lynage of the sones of Symeon the prince was
Salyemel, the sone of Surisaddai. 20 Sothel in the
lynage of Gad the prince was Helisaphath, the
sone of Duel. 21 And the sones of Caath
yeden forth, and baren the seyntuarie; so longe
the tabernacle was borun, til thei camen to the
place of reysing † therof. 22 Also the sones of
Effraym, bi her cumpanyes, moueden tenitis, in
whos oost the prince was Elisama, the sone of
Amyd. 23 Forsothe in the lynage of the sones
of Manasses the prince was Gamaliel, the sone of
Phadussur. 24 And in the lynage of Beniamyn the

† 9:14 that is, a man converted to the law of Jewis.
  * 10:4 In Ebreu it is, in on, that is, trumpe.
  † 10:10 that is, the firste day of the monethe.
  † 10:21 In Ebreu it is thus; and thei reisiden the tabernacle til to the comyng of hem.
duk was Abidan, the sone of Gedeon. 25 The sones of Dan, bi her cumpeneyes, yeden forth the laste of alle tentis, in whos oost the prince was Aizer, the sone of Amysaddai. 26 Sotheli in the lynage of the sones of Aser the prince was Phegiel, the sone of Ochran. 27 And in the lynage of the sones of Neptalym the prince was Haira, the sone of Henan. 28 These ben the castels and the goinges forth of the sones of Israel, bi her cumpeneyes, whanne thei yeden out. 29 And Moises seide to Heliab, the sone of Raguel, of Madian, his alie `ethir fadir of his wifj, We goon forth to the place which the Lord schal yyue to vs; come thou with vs, that we do wel to thee, for the Lord bihyyte goode thingis to Israel. 30 To whom he answereide, Y schal not go with thee, but Y schal turne ayen in to my lond, in which Y was borun. 31 And Moises seide, Nyle thou forsake vs, for thou knowist in whiche places we owen to sette tentis, and thou shalst be oure ledere; 32 and whanne thou schalt come with vs, what euer thing schal be the beste of the richessis whiche the Lord schal schyue to vs, we schulen yyue to thee. 33 And therfor thei yeden forth fro the hil of the Lord the weie of thre daies; and the arke of boond of pees of the Lord yede bifor hem, bi thre daies, and puruyeide the place of tentis. 34 And the cloude of the Lord was on hem bi day, whanne thei yeden. 35 And whanne the arke was reisid, Moises seide, Ryse thou, Lord, and thin enemics be scaterid, and thei that haten thee, fle fro thi face; 36 forsothe whanne the arke was put doun, he seide, Lord, turne ayen to the multitude of the oost of Israel.

11

1 Yn the meene tym the grutchynge of the puple, as of men sorewynghe for trauel, roos ayens the Lord. And whanne Moises hadde herd this thing, he was wrooth; and the fior of the Lord was kyndeld on hem, and deuoureide the laste part of the tentis. 2 And whanne the puple hadde cried to Moises, Moises preiede the Lord, and the fior was quenchid. 3 And he clepid the name of that place Brennyng, for the fior of the Lord was kyndlid ayens hem. 4 And the comyn puple of `malis and femalis, that hadde stied with hem, bren with desire * of fleischis,† and sat, and wepte with the sones of Israel iyoned toigide to hem, and seide, Who schal yyue to vs fleischis to ete? 5 We thenken on the fischis whiche we eten in Egipt freli; gourdis, and melouns, and lekis, and oyniouns, and garleks comen in to mynde `to vs; 6 our soule is drie ‡; oure iyen byholden noon other thing `no but manna. 7 Forsothe manna was as the seed of coriaundre, of the colour of bdellyum, which is whijt and bryit as cristal. 8 And the puple yede aboute, and gaderide it, and brak with a querne sooth, oether pownede in a morter, and sethide in a pot; and made therof little cakis of the sauour, as of breed maad with oile. 9 And whanne dew cam doun in the niyt on the tentis, also manna cam doun togidere. 10 Therfor Moises herde the puple wepynghe bi meynes, and `alle bi hem sifl bi the doris of her tentis; and the woodnesse of the Lord was wrooth greetli, but also the thing was seyn unsuffrable to Moises. 11 And he seide to the Lord, Whi hast thou turmentid thi seruaunt? thi fynde Y not grace bifor thee? and whi hast thou put on me the burtun of al this puple? 12 whethir Y consewyede al this multitude, ethir gendride it, that thou seie to me, Bere thou hem in thi bosem as a nurise is wont to bere a litil yong child, and bere thou in to the lond for which thou hast sworn to the fadris `of hem. 13 wherof ben fleischis to me, that Y yyue to so great multitude? Thei wepen before me, and seyn, `Yyue thou fleischis to vs that we ete; 14 I mai not aloone suffre al this puple, for it is greouse to me. 15 If in other maner it semeth to thee, Y biseche that thou sle me, and that Y fynde grace in thin iyen, that Y be not punyschid bi so grete yuelis. 16 And the Lord seide to Moises, Gadere thou to me seuenti men of the elde men of Israel, whiche thou knowist, `that thei ben the elde men and maistris of the puple; and thou schal lede hem to the dore of the tabernacle of boond of pees, and thou schalt make to stonde there with thee, 17 that Y come doun, and speke to thee; and Y schal take awey of thi spirit,§ and Y schal yyue to hem, that thei susteyne with thee the birthun of the puple, and not thou aloone be greuyd. 18 And thou schalt seie to the puple, Be ye

---

§ 10:25 In Ebreu it is thus; the bane of the oost of Dan cam, and gaderide to alle casteles either coostis. * 11:4 or coueitide lusty metis. marg. † 11:4 This word of fleischis is not in Ebreu, nether in bokis amendid, for thei desiriden fleischis and fischis and othere things; as it is seid with yyne. ‡ 11:6 or oure mynde is wery. § 11:17 and Y schal take a wey of thi spirit, that is, of the spirit of grace youn to thee, not that Moises hadde the lesse, but they were liytnd with out decrewsing of the grace of Moises, as many candilis ben liytnd of the liyt of oon, with out decrewsing of his liyt. As yif many candilis weren liytid by o candil and yit that candil hath neuer the lesse liyt.
halewidi; to morew ye schulen ete fleischis; for Y herde you seie, Who schal yyuve to vs the metis of fleischis? it was wel to vs in Egit; that the Lord yyuve ‘fleischis to you, 19 and that ye ete not o dai, ethir twyne, ethir fyue, ethir ten, sotheli nether twenti, 20 but ‘til to a monethe of daies, til it go out bi youre nosethirlis, and turne in to wlatyng; for ye han put awei the Lord, which is in the myddis of you, and ye wepten biforn hym, and seiden, Whi yeden we out of Egit? 21 And Moises seide to the Lord, Sixe hundred thousands of foot men ben of this puple, and thou seist, Y schal yyuve to hem ‘mete of fleischis an hool monethe. 22 Whether the multitude of sheepe and of oxun schal be slayn, that it may suffice to mete, ethir alle the fischis of the see schulen be gaderid to gidere, that tho fille hem? 23 To whom the Lord answered, Whether the ‘hond of the Lord is vnmyyti? riyt now thou schalt se, wher my word schal be fillid in werke. 24 Therfor Moises cam, and telde to the puple the wordes of the Lord; and he gaderide seuenti men of the eldere of Israel, whiche he made stonde aboute the tabernacle. 25 And the Lord cam doun bi a cloude, and spak to Moises, and took a weye of the spirit that was in Moises, and yaf to the seuenti men; and whanne the spirit hadde restid in hem, thei profesiden, and ceessiden not ‘afterward.

26 Forsote thei twei men dwelliden stille in the tentis, * of whiche men oon was clepid Haldad, and the tothir Medad, on whiche the spirit restide; for also thei weren descryued, and thei yeden not out to the tabernacle. 27 And whanne thei profesiden in the tentis, a child ran, and teld to Moises, and seide, Haldad and Medad profecien in the tentis. 28 Anoon Josue, the sone of Nun, the ‘mynystre of Moises, and chosun of manye, seide, My lord Moises, forbede thou hem. 29 And he seide, What hast thou enuye for me? who yyueth that al the puple profesie, and that God yyuve his spirit to hem? 30 And Moises turnede ayen, and the eldere men in birthe of Israel in to the tentis. 31 Forsote a wynde yede forth fro the Lord, and took curlewis, and bar ouer the see, and lefte in to the tentis, in the iurney, as myche as mai be performed in o day, bi ech part of the tentis bi cumpas; and tho flowen in the eir bi twei cubitis in ‘hiynes ouer the erthe. 32 Therfor the puple roos in al that dai and nyyt and in to the tothir dai, and gaderide the multitude of curlewis; he that gaderide lilit, gaderide ten ‘mesuris clepid chorus; ‘and o chorus conteynyeth ten buschels; and thei drieden tho curlewis bi the cumpas of the tentis. 33 Yit ‘fleischis weren in the teeth ‘of hem, and siche mete failide not; and all the woodnesse of the Lord was reisid ayens the puple, and smoot it with a ful greet venniunc. 34 And thilke place was clepid The sepulcris of coueitise, † for there thei bireden the puple that desirde fleischis. 35 Sotheli thei yeden ‡ out of the sepulcris of coueitise, and camen in to Asseroth, and dwelliden there.

12

1 And Marie spak and Aaron ayens Moises, for his wif a womman of Ethiope, 2 and seiden, Whethir God spak oneli by Moises? whethir he spak not also to vs in lijk maner? And whanne the Lord hadde herd this, he was wrooth greetli; 3 for Moises was the myldest man, ouer alle men that dwelliden in erthe. 4 And anoon † the Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron and to Marye, Go out ye thre aloone to the tabernacle of boond of pees. And whanne thei weren gon yn, 5 the Lord cam doun in a piler of cloude, and he stood in the entryng of the tabernacle, and clepid Aaron and Marie. 6 And whanne thei hadden go, he seide to hem, Here ye my wordis; if ony among you is a profete of the Lord, Y schal appere to hym in reuelacioun, ethir Y schal spake to hym bi ’a dreem. 7 And he seide, And my seruaunt Moises is not siche, ‡ which is moost feithful in al myn hows; 8 for Y spoke to hym mouth to mouth, and he seeth God opynli, ‡ and not bi derke spechis and figuris. Why therfor reddren ye not to babcite ‘ether deprauhe my seruaunt Moises? 9 And the Lord was wrooth ayens hem, and he wente a wei. 10 And the cloude yede awei, that was on the tabernacle and lo! Marie apperide whijt with lepre as snow. And whanne Aaron biheeled hir, and siy hir bipresynd with lepre, 11 he seide to Moises, My lord, Y beseche, putte thou not this synne on vs, 12 which we diden folli, that this womman be not maad as deed, and as a deed borun thing which is cast out of the ‘wombe of his modir; lo! now the half of hir fleisch is deuourid with lepre. 13 And Moises criede to the Lord, and seide, Lord, Y biseche,

---

* 11:26 twey men dwelliden stille in the tentis, not bi dispit, but by mekenesse, arretting hem silf vnworthi to so greet auansing; and therfor they resseyueden the yfte of God, as and other men.
† 11:34 This is not in Ebreu.
‡ 12:8 or clerli passinge other.
heele thou hir. 14 To whom the Lord answerid, If hir fadir hadde spet in to hir face, where sche ouyte not to be fillid with schame, nameli in seuene daies? Therfor be sche deportid out of the tentis bi seuene daies, and afterward sche schal be clepid ayen. 15 And so Marie was excludid out of the tentis bi seuene daies; and the puple was not mouyd fro that place, til Marie was clepid ayen.

13

1 And the puple yede forth fro Assereth, whanne the tentis weren set in the desert of Pharan. 2 And there the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Sendeth thou men that schulen bholde the lond of Canaan, Y schal yvye to the sones of Israel, of ech lynage o man of the princes. 4 Moises dide that the Lord commaundide,* and sente fro the desert of Pharan princes, men of whiche these ben the names. 5 Of the lynage of Ruben, Semmya, the sone of Zectur. 6 Of the lynage of Symeon, Saphat, the sone of Hury. 7 Of the lynage of Juda, Caleph, the sone of Jophe. 8 Of the lynage of Isachar, Igal, the sone of Joseph. 9 Of the lynage of Effraym, Osee, the sone of Nun. 10 Of the lynage of Beniamyn, Phalti, the sone of Raphu. 11 Of the lynage of Zabulon, Gediel, the sone of Sodi. 12 Of the lynage of Joseph, of the gouernaunce of Manasses, Gaddi, the sone of Susy. 13 Of the lynage of Dan, Amyel, the sone of Gemallii. 14 Of the lynage of Aser, Sur, the sone of Mychael. 15 Of the lynage of Neptalym, Nabdi, the sone of Napsi. 16 Of the lynage of Gad, Guel, the sone of Machi. 17 These ben the names of men, which Moises sente to bholde the lond of Canaan; and he clepide Osee, the sone of Nun, Josue. 18 Therfor Moises sente him to bholde the lond of Canaan, and seide to hem, `Stie ye bi the south coost; and whanne ye comen to the hillis, bholde ye the lond, what maner lond it is; and bholde ye the puple which is the dwellere therof, whether it is strong, ethir feble, `whether thei ben fewe in noumbre, ether manye; 20 whether that lond is good, ethir yuel; what maner citees ben, wallid, ether without wallis; 21 whether the lond is fat, ether bareyn, `whether it is ful of woodis, ethir without trees. Be ye coumfortid, and `brynge ye to vs of the fruytis of that lond. Sotheli the tymne was, whanne grapis first ripe myyten be etun thanne. 22 And whanne thei hadn stied, thei aspieden the lond, fro the desert of Syn `til to Rohob, as men entrthy to Emath. 23 And thei stieden to the south, and camen in to Ebron,† where Achymane, and Sisai, and Tholmai, the sones of Enach, weren; for Hebron was maad bi seuene yeer bfor Thamynys, the citee of Egypt. 24 And thei yeden til to the stronde of clustre, and kytiden doun a sioun with his grape, which twei men baren in a barre; also thei token of pumgar-nadis, and of the figis of that place which is clepid Nehelescol, 25 that is, the stronde of grape, for the sones of Israel baren a clustre fro thennes. 26 And the aspieris of the lond, whanne thei hadden cumpassid al the cunteyne, after fourti daies camen to Moises and Aaron, 27 and to al the cumpany of the sones of Israel, in to the desert of Pharan which is in Cades. And ` the aspieris spaken to hem, and schewiden the fruytis of the lond to al the multitude, and telden. 28 and seiden, We camen to the lond, to which thou sentest vs, which lond treuli flowith with mylk and hony, as it may be knowun bi these fruytis; 29 but it hath strongeste inhabiteris, and grete cyttees, and wallid; we sien thei the kynrede of Anachym; Amalech dwellith in the south; 30 Ethei, and Jebusei, and Amorey dwellen in the hilli placis; forsothe Cananey dwellith bisidis the see, and bisidis the floodis of Jordan. 31 Among thes thingis Caleph peeside the grutchyng of the puple, that was maad ayens Moises, and seide, `Stie we, and welde we the lond, for we moune gete it. 32 Forsothe other aspieris, that weren with hym, seiden, We moune not stie to this puple, for it is strongere than we. 33 And thei deprauyden the lond which thei hadden bholde, anentis the sones of Israel, and seiden, The lond which we cumpassiden deouurthe hise dwellersis; the puple which we bihelten is of large stature; there we syen summe wondris ayens kynde, of the sones of Enach, of the kynde of geauntsis, to whiche we weren comparisound, and weren seien as locustis.

14

1 Therfor al the cumpany cryede, and wepte in that nytt, 2 and alle the sones of Israel grutchiden ayens Moises and Aaron, and seiden, 3 We wolden that we hadden to be deed in Egipt, and not in

---

* 13:4 In Ebru it is, seid, for it was not propirly a comandement but a suffraunce.  † 13:23 In Ebru it is, and he cam in to Ebron, for Caleph aloone yede thidir, as Rabi Salomon seith.  * 14:3 In Ebreu it is, ether that we weren deed in this wildrines.
this waast wildirnesse *; we wolden that we perischen, and that the Lord lede vs in to thi lond, lest we fallen bi swerd, andoure wyues and fre children ben led prisoneris; whether it is not betere to turne ayen in to Egipt? 4 And thei seiden oon to another, Ordeyne we a duyk to vs, and turne we ayen in to Egipt. 5 And whanne this was herd, Moises and Aaron felden lowe to erthe, bifor al the multitude of the sones of Israel. 6 And sotheli Josue, the sone of Nun, and Caleph, the sone of Jephone, which also cumpassiden the lond, to renten her clothis, 7 and spaken to al the multitude of the sones of Israel. The lond which we cumpassiden is ful good; 8 if the Lord is mercifull to vs, he schal lede vs in to it, and schal yye 'to vs the lond flowynge with mylkyk and hony. 9 Nyle ye be rebel ayens the Lord, nether drede ye the puple of this lond, for we moun deoure hem so as breed; al her help passide awei fro hem, the Lord is with vs, nyle ye drede. 10 And whanne al the multitude criede, and wolde oppresse hem with stonyis, the glorie of the Lord apperide on the roof of the boond of pees, while alle the sones of Israel sien. 11 And the Lord seide to Moises, Hou long schal this puple bacie me? Hou longe schulen thei not bileue to me in alle 'signes, whiche Y haue do bifor hem? 12 Therfor Y schal Smyte hem with pestilence, and Y schal waste hem; forsothe Y schal make thee prince on a greet folk, and strongere than is this. 13 And Moises seide to the Lord, Egipcians `here not, fro whos myddil thou leddist out this puple, 14 and the dwelleris of this lond, which herden that thou, Lord, art in this puple, and art seyn face to face, and that thi cloude defendith hem, and that thou goist before hem in a piler of cloude bi dai, 15 and in a piler of fier bi nyyt, that thou hast slayn so greet a multitude as o man, 16 and seie thei, He myyte not brynge this puple in to the lond for whiche he swoor, therfor he kil-lide hem in wildirnesse; 17 therfor the strenth of the Lord be magnified, as thou hast spoke. And Moises seide, 18 Lord pacient, and of myche mercy, doynge awei wickidnesse and trespassis, and leeuynge no man vngil, which visitist the synnes of fadris in to sones in to the thridde and fourthe generacioun, Y biseche, 19 foryyeue thou the synne of this thi puple, aftir the greetnesse of thi merci, as thou were mercifull to men goynge out of Egipt 'til to this place. 20 And the Lord seide, Y haue foryoun to hem, bi thi word. 21 Y lyue; and the glorie of the Lord schal be fillid § in al erthe; 22 netheles alle men that sien my mageste, and my signes, whiche Y dice in Egipt and in the wildirnesse, and tempitiden me now bi ten sithis, and obiediden not to my vois, 23 schulen not se the lond for which Y swore to her fadris, nethir ony of hem that baccitide me, schal se it. 24 Y schal lede my seruaunt Caleph, that was ful of anothir spirit, and sweide me, in to this lond, which he cumpasside, and his seed schal welde it. 25 For Amalech and Cananei dwelne in the valeis, to morewe moue ye tentis, and turne ye ayen in to wildirnesse bi the weie of the reed see. 26 And the Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron, and seide, 27 Hou long grutchith this werste multitude ayens me? Y haue herd the pleynitis of the sones of Israel. 28 Therfor seie thou to hem, Y lyue, seith the Lord; as ye spaken while Y herde, so Y schal do to you; 29 youre careyns schulen ligge in this wildirnesse. Alle ye that ben noumbred, fro twenti yeer and aboue, and grutchiden ayens me, 30 schulen not entre in to the lond, on which Y reside myn hond, that Y schulde make you to dwelle outakun Caleph, the sone of Jephone, and Josue, the sone of Nun. 31 Forsotho Y schal lede in youre little children, of whiche ye seiden that thei schulden be preyes `ethir rauynys to enemys, that thei se the lond which displeside you. 32 Forsotho youre careyns schulen ligge in the wildirnesse; 33 youre sones schulen be walkeris aboute in the deseert bi fourti yeer, and thei schulen bere youre fornycacioun, til the careyns of the fadris ben wastid in the deseert, 34 by the noumber of fourti daies, in whiche ye bhelde the loond; a yeer schal be arettid for a dai, and bi fourti yeer ye schulen resseyue youre wickidenesse, and ye schulen knowe my vniaunce. 35 For as Y spak, so Y schal do to al this werste multitude, that roos to gidere ayens me; it schal faile, and schal die in this wildirnesse. 36 Therfor alle the men whych Moises hadde sent to see the lond, and whiche turniden ayen, and maden al the multitude to grutche ayens hym, and depraueden the lond,

† 14:12 y and Y schal waste; thouy God dide not this, netheles he seide soth, for he spak bi the yuele disseruyngis of hem, as if he seide, they disserueden, that Y schulde do this to hem. ‡ 14:12 make the prince etc. this is vndirstondun in a condicioun. § 14:21 the riytwis dome and power of the Lord shal be shewid. * 14:37 deed and smyten etc. that is, sudeynly and orribly, bi the sentence of the Lord, to the drede of other men.
that it was yuel, \(37\) weren deed, and smytun * in the siet of the Lord. \(38\) Sotheli Josue, the sone of Nun, and Caleph, the sone of Jephone, lyueden, of alle men that yeden to se the lond. \(39\) And Moises spak alle these wordis to alle the sones of Israel, and the puple mounreyde gretli. \(40\) And, lo! thei riseden in the morewtid first, and * stieden in to the cop of the hil, and seiden, We ben redi to stie to the place, of which the Lord spak, for we synneden. \(41\) To whiche Moises seide, Whi passen ye the word of the Lord, that schal not bifalle to you in to prosperite? \(42\) Nyle ye stie, for the Lord is not with you, lest ye fallen bifor youre enemyses. \(43\) Amalech and Cananei ben bifor you, bi the sword of whiche ye schulen falle, for ye nolden assente to the Lord, nether the Lord schal be with you. \(44\) And thei weren maad derk, and stieden in to the cop of the hil; forsothe the ark of the testament of the Lord and Moises yeden not awey fro the tentis. \(45\) And Amalech cam doun, and Chananei, that dwelliden in the hil, and he smoot hem, and kittle doun, and pursueide hem til Horna.

15

\(1\) And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, \(2\) and thou schalt seie to hem, Whanne ye han entred in to the lond of youre abatibiou which Y schal yuye to you, \(3\) and ye make an offryng to the Lord in to brent sacrifice, ether a pesible sacrifice, and ye payen auowis, ethir offen yiftis bi fre willi, ethir in youre solempnytees ye brennen odour of sweetiese to the Lord, of oxun, ether of scheep; \(4\) who euer offrith the slayn sacrifice, schal offfe a sacrifice of flour, the tenthe part of ephi, spreynt togidere with oile, which oile schal haue a mesure the fourth part of hyn; \(5\) and he schal yyyue wyn to fletyngye sacrifices to be sched, of the same mesure, in to brent sacrifice, and slayn sacrifice. \(6\) Bi ech loomb and ram schal be the sacrifice of flour, of twey tenthe partis, which schal be spreynt togidere with oile, of the thridde part of hyn; \(7\) and he schal offfe wyn to the fletyngye sacrifice, of the thridde part of the same mesure, in to odour of sweetiese to the Lord. \(8\) Forsothe whanne thou makist a brent sacrifice, ethir an offryng of oxun, that thou fille avow, ethir pesible sacrifice, thou schalt yuye, \(9\) bi ech oxe, thre tenthe partis of flour, spreynt togidere with oile, which schal haue the half of mesure of hyn; \(10\) and thou schalt yuye wyn to fletyngye sacrifices to be sched, of the same mesure, in to offryng of the sweettest odour to the Lord. \(11\) So ye schulen do bi ech oxe, and ram, \(12\) and lomb, and kide; \(13\) as wel men borun in the lond, \(14\) as pilgrims, schulen offfe sacrifices bi the same custom; \(15\) o comandement and doom schal be, as wol to you as to comelyngis of the lond. \(16\) And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, * Whanne ye comen in to the lond which Y schal yuye to you, \(19\) and ye eten of the loueses of that cuntrye, ye 20 schulen departhe the firste fruytis \(\dagger\) of youre metis to the Lord; as ye schulen departhe the firste fruytis of corn flooris, \(21\) so ye schulen yyyue the firste fruytis also of sewis to the Lord. \(22\) That if bi ignoraunce ye passen ony of the things which the Lord spak to Moyses, \(23\) and comaundide bi hym to you, fro the dai in which he bigan to comande, \(24\) and ouer, and the multitude hath foryte to do, it schal offfe a caf of the drooue, brent sacrifice in to swettist odour to the Lord, and the sacrificis therof, and fletyngye offryngys, as the cerymonyes therof axen; and it schal offfe a boc of geet for synne. \(25\) And the preest schal preie for al the multitude of the sones of Israel, and it schal be foroyoun to hem, for thei synneden not wilfuli. And neuerthelesse thei schulen offre encense to the Lord for hemisfyl, and for her synne and errour; \(26\) and it schal be foroyoun to al the sones of the Israel, and to comelyngis that ben pilgryms among hem, for it is the synne of al the multitude bi ignoraunce. \(27\) That if a soule synneth vnwityngli, it schal offfe a geet of o yeer for his synne; and the preest schal preie for that soule, for it synned vnwityngli bifor the Lord; \(28\) and the preest schal gete foroyuennesse to it, and synne schal be foroyoun to it. \(29\) As wel to men borun in the lond as to comelyngis, o lawe schal be of alle that synnen vnwityngli. \(30\) Forsothe a man that doith ony synne bi pride, schal perishe fro his puple, whether he be a citeseyn, ethir a pilrym, for he was rebel ayens the Lord; \(31\) for he dispiseth the word of the Lord, and made voide his comandeement; therfor he schal be doun awei, and schal bere his owne wickidnes. \(32\) Forsothe it was doun, whanne the sones of Israel weren in wildirnesse, and hadde founde a man gaderynge woode in the `day of

* \(15:14\) that is, men convuerti to the lawe of Jewis.  
† \(15:20\) the firste fruytis: in Ebreu it is a litil cake of youre pastis.
Numbers 15:33

sabat, 33 thei brouyn hym to Moises, and to Aaron, and to al the multitude; whiche closiden hym in to prisoun, 34 and wisten not what thei schulden do of hym. 35 And the Lord seide to Moises, This man die bi deeth; al the cumpenny oppresse hym with stoonus and with the tentis. 36 And whanne thei hadden led hym with out forth, thei oppressiden him with stoonus, and he was deed, as the Lord comandide. 37 Also the Lord seide to Moises, 38 Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seye to hem, that thei make to hem hemmes bi foure corneris of mentils, and sette laces of lacynct in tho; 39 and whanne thei seen thou, haue thei mynde of alle comandementis of the Lord, lest thei suen her thouytis and iyen, doynge fornacioun bi dyuurse thingis; 40 but more be thei myndedef of the `Lordis heestis, and do thei tho, and be thei hooli to her God. 41 Y am youre Lord God, which ledde you out of the lond of Egipt, that Y schulde be youre God.

16

1 Lo! forsothe Chore, the sone of Isuar, sone of Caath, sone of Leuy, and Dathan and Abiron, the sones of Heliab, and Hon, the sone of Phelophe, of the sones of Ruben, rySEN ayens Moises, 2 and othere of the sones of Israel, two hundryd men and fifty, prynces of the synagogue, and which weren clepid bi names in the tyne of counsel. 3 And whanne thei hadden stonde ayens Moises and Aaron, thei seiden, Suffice it to you, for al the multitude is of hooly men, and the Lord is in hem; whi ben ye reisid on the puple of the Lord? 4 And whanne Moises hadde herd this, he felde lowe on the face. 5 And he spak to Chore, and to al the multitude; he seide, Eerli the Lord schal make known whiche perteynen to hym, and he schal applie to hym hooli men; and thei whiche he hath chose, schulen neyie to hym. 6 Therfor do ye this thing; ech man take his cencere, thou Chore, and al thi counsel; 7 and to morewe whanne fier is takun vp, putte ye encense aboue bifoR the Lord, and whom euer the Lord chesith, he schal be hooli. * Ye sones of Leuy ben myche reisid. 8 And eft Moises seide to Chore, Ye sones of Leuy, here. 9 Whether it is litil to you, that God of Israel departide you fro al the puple, and ioynede you to hym siff, that ye schulden serue hym in the seruyc of tabernacle, and that ye schulden stonde bifoR the multitude of puple, and schulden serue hym? 10 Made he therfor thee and alle thi bretheren the sones of Leuy to neiy to hym siff, that ye chalenge to you also preesthod, 11 and al thi gaderyng togider stonde ayens the Lord? For whi what is Aaron, that ye grutchen ayens hym? 12 Therfor Moises sente to clepe Dathan and Abiron, the sones of Heliab; whiche answeriden, We comen not. 13 Whethir is it litil to thee, that thou leddist vs out of the lond that flowide with mylk and hony, to sle vs in the deseert, no but also thou be lord of vs? 14 Verli † thou hast bronyt vs in to the lond that flowith with streemys of mylk and hony, and hast youe to vs possessioun of feeldis, and of vyneris; whethir also thou wolt putte out oure iyen? 15 We comen not. And Moises was wrooth greetli, and seide to the Lord, Biholde thou not the sacrifices of hem; thou wost that Y took neuere of hem, yhe, a litil asse, nethir Y turmentide ony of hem. 16 And Moises seide to Chore, Thou and al thi congregacioun stonde asidis half bifoR the Lord, and Aaron to morewe bi hym siff. 17 Take ye alle bi you siff youre censeris, and putte ye encense in tho, and offre ye to the Lord, tweyn hundrid and fifti censeris; and Aaron holde his censer. 18 And whanne thei hadden do this, while Moises and Aaron stoden, 19 and thei hadden gaderid al the multitude to the `dore of the tabernaclis ayens hem, the glorie of the Lord apperide to alle. 20 And the Lord spak to Moises and Aaron, 21 and seide, Be ye departid fro the myddis of this congregacioun, that Y leese hem sodeynli. 22 Whiche felden lowe on the face, and seiden, Strongeste God of the spiritis of al fleisch, whethir `thin yre schal be fers ayens alle men, for o man synneth? 23 And the Lord seide to Moises, 24 Comaunde thou to al the puple, that it be departid fro the tabernaclis of Chore, and of Dathan, and of Abiron. 25 And Moises roos, and yede to Dathan and Abiron; and while the elde men of Israel sueden hym, 26 he seide to the cumpeny, Go ye awey fro the tabernaclis of wickid men, and nyle ye touche tho thingis that parteynen to hem, lest ye ben wallappid in the synnes of hem. 27 And whanne thei hadden gon awei fro the tentis `of hem bi the cumpas, Dathan

---

* 16:7 be holi, that is, assigned to Goddis offices and preesthod. 
† 16:14 Thei seiden this in scorn, to signesie that Moises disseyuede the puple bi false bihestis. This thei seiden in scorn to Moises, holding him fals.
and Abiron yeden out, and stoden in the entryng
of her tentis, with wyues, and fre children, and
al the multitude. 28 And Moises seide, In this
ye schulen wite that the Lord sente me, that Y
schulde do alle thingis whiche ye see, and Y
brouyte not forth tho of myn owne herte. 29 If
thei persichen bi customable deeth of men, and
wounde visite him, bi which also othere men ben
wont to be visitid, 30 the Lord sente me not; but if
the Lord doith a newe thing, that the erthe opene
his mouth, and sowne hem, and alle thingis
that perteynen to hem, and thei goen doun quyke
in to helle, ye schulen wite that thei blasfemeden
the Lord. 31 Therfor anoon as he cesside to speke,
the erthe was brokun vndur her feet, 32 and the
erthe openyde his mouth, and deuoridwe hem,
with her tabernaclis, and al the catel of hem;
33 and thei yeden doun quyke in to helle, and
wermen hildid with erthe, and persichon fro the
myddis of the multitude. 34 And sotheli al Israel
that stood bi the cumpas, fledde fro the cry of
men persichinge, and seide, Lest peraunter the
erthe sowlewe also vs. 35 But also fier yede out fro
the Lord, and killid tweyn hundrid and fifti men
that offriden encense. 36 And the Lord spak to
Moises, and seide, 37 Comaunde thou to Eleasar,
one of Aaron, preest, that he take the censeris
that liggen in the brennyng, and that he schatere
the fier hidur and thidur; for tho ben halewید in
the dethis of synneris; 38 and that he bringe
forth tho in to platis, and naile to the auer,
for encense is offrid in tho to the Lord, and tho
ben halewید, that the sonis of Israel se tho for a
signe and memorial. 39 Therfor Eleazar, preest,
took the brasun senseris, in whiche censeris thei
whiche the brennyng deuoride hadde offrid,
and he `brouyt forthe tho in to platis, and nailede
to the auer; 40 that the sonis of Israel schulden
haue thingis aftyrward, bi whiche thei schulden
remembre, lest ony alien, and which is not of
the seed of Aaron, ney to offre encense to the
Lord, lest he suffre, as Chore sufferide, and al
his multitude, while the Lord spak to Moises.
41 Forsothe al the multitude of the sonis of Israel
grutchide in the dai syngye ayens Moises and
Aaron, and seide, Ye han slayn the puple of the
Lord. 42 And whanne discensioun roos, 43 and
noise encesside, Moises and Aaron fledden to
the tabernacle of the boond of pees; and aftir
that thei entriden in to it, a cloude hilde the
tabernacle, and the glorie of the Lord apperide.
44 And the Lord seide to Moises and to Aaron, 45 Go
ye awey fro the myddis of this multitude, also
now Y schal do awey hem. And whanne thei laien
in the erthe, Moises seide to Aaron, 46 Take the
censer, and whanne fyer is takun vp of the auer,
caste encense aboue, and go soone to the puple,
that thou preye for hem; for now ire is gon out fro
the Lord, and the wounde is feers. 47 And whanne
Aaron hadde do this, and hadde runne to the
myddis of the multitude, which the brennyng
wastid thanne, he offeride encense; 48 and he
stood bytwixe the deed men and lyuynge, and
bisoyyte for the puple, and the wounde ceesside.
49 Sotheli thei that were Smytun weren fourtene
thousynde of men and seuene hundrid, with
outen hem that persichiden in the descenclion
of Chore. 50 And Aaron turnyde ayen to Moises, to
the dore of the tabernacle of boond of pees, aftir
that thei persichyng restide.

17

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, `and seide,
Speke thou to the sones of Israel, 2 and take thou
yerdid, bi her krynedis, bi ech kynrede o yeerde,
take thou of alle the princes of the lynagis twelue
yerdids; and thou schalt write the name of each
lynage aboue his yerdid; 3 Forsothe the name of
Aaron schal be in the lynage of Leuy, and o yerdid
schal conteyne alle the meynees of hem. 4 And
thou schalt putte tho yerdis in the tabernacle
of boond of pees, bifor the witnessynge, where
Y schal speke to thee; the yerdid of hym schal
buryowne, whom Y schal chese of hem; 5 and
Y schal refreyne fro me the playnynge of the
sonis of Israel, bi whiche thei grutchen ayens
you. 6 And Moyses spak to the sones of Israel;
and alle princes yauen to hym yerdid, bi alle
lynagis; and the yerdids were twelue, without the
yerdid of Aaron. 7 And whanne Moises hadde put
tho yerdids bifor the Lord, in the tabernacle of
witnessynge, he yede ayen in the day syngye, 8 and
founde that the yerdid of Aaron, `in the hows of
Leuy, buriouynede; and whanne knoppis weren
greet, the blossoms `hadden broke out, whiche
weren alargid in leeuyes, and weren fowrmed in to
daleaurdids. 9 Therfor Moyses brouyte forth allle
the yerdids fro the siyt of the Lord to al the sonis
of Israel; and thei sien, and resseyued ech his
yerdid. 10 And the Lord seide to Moises, Bere
ayen the yerdid of Aaron in to the tabernacle of
witnessynge, that it be kept there in to `the signe
of the rebel sonis of Israel, and that her `playnynge
reste fro me, lest thei dien. 11 And Moises dide,
as the Lord commaundide. 12 Forsothe the sonis
of Israel seiden to Moises, Lo! we ben wastid, alle we perischen; who euer neyeth to the tabernacle of the Lord, he dieth; whethir * we schulen be doon awei 'til to deeth?

18

1 And the Lord seide to Aaron, Thou, and thi sones, and the hows of thi fadir with thee, schulen * bere the wickidnesse of the seyntuarie; and thou and thi sones togidere schulen suffre the synnes of youre preesthod. 2 But also take thou with thee thi britheren of the lynainge of Leuy, and the power of thi fadir, and be thee redi, that thei mynystre to thee. Forsothe thou and thi sones schulen mynystre in the tabernacle of witnessyng; 3 and the dekenes schulen wake at thi comaundermentis, and at alle werkis of the tabernacle; so oneli that thei neiyeth not to the vessels of seyntuarie, and to the autir, lest bothe thei dien, and ye perischen togidere. 4 Forsothe be thei with thee, and wake thei in the kepyngis of the tabernacle, and in alle the cerymonyes therof. An alien schal not be meddled with you.

5 Wake ye in the kepyng of the seyntuarie, and in the seruyce of the auter, lest indignacioun rise on the sones of Israel. 6 Lo! Y haue younu to you † youre britheren, dekenes, fro the myddis of the sones of Israel, and Y haue youte a fire yfite to the Lord, that thei seure in the seruyces of his tabernacle. 7 Forsothe thou and thi sones, kepe youre preesthod; and alle thingis that perteynen to the ornynge of the auter, and ben with yntyne the veil, schulen be mynystrid bi preestis; if ony straunger neiyeth, he schal be slayn. 8 The Lord spak to Aaron, Lo! Y haue youte to thee the kepyng of my firste fruytis; Y haue youte to thee and to thi sones alle thingis, that ben halewid of the sones of Israel,‡ for preestis office euerelystyng lawful thingis. 9 Therfor thou schalt take these thingis of tho thingis that ben halewid, and ben offrid to the Lord; ech offring, and sacrifice, and what euer thing is yoldun to me for synne and for trespas, and cometh in to hooli of hooli thingis, schal be thin and thi sones. 10 Thou schalt ete it in the seyntuarie; malis oneli schulen ete therof, for it is halewid to the Lord. 11 Forsothe Y haue youte to thee, and to thi sones and douytris, bi euerelystyng riyt, the firste fruytis whiche the sones of Israel a voven and offren; he that is clene in thin hous, schal ete tho. 12 Y yaf to thee al the merowe of oyle, and of wyn, and of wheete, what euer thing of the firste fruytis thei schulen offer to the Lord. 13 Alle the bigynnyngis of fruytis whiche the ethe bryngith forth, and ben brouyt to the Lord, schulen falle in to thin vsis; he that is clene in thin hous, schal ete of tho. 14 Al thing which the sones of Israel yelden bi avow, schal be thin. 15 What euer thing `schal breke out first of the wombe of al fleisch, which fleisch thei offren to the Lord, whether it is of men, ethir of beestis, it schal be of tho riyt; so oneli that thou take prijs for the firste gendrid child of man, and that thou make ech beeste which is vnclenee § to be bouyt ayen; 16 whos ayenbyyng schal be afir o monethe, for fyue siclis of siluer, bi the weyte of seyntuarie; a sicle hath xx. halpens. 17 Forsothe thou schalt not make the firste gendrid of oxe, and of scheep, and of goet, to be ayen bouyt, for tho ben halewid to the Lord; oneli thou schalt schede the blood of tho on the auter, and thou schalt brenne the ynnere fatnesse in to swettist odour to the Lord. 18 Forsothe the fleischis schulen falle in to thin vss, as the brest halewid and the riyt schuldur, schulen be thine. 19 Y yaf to the and to thi sones and douytris, bi euerelystyng riyt, alle the firste fruytis of seyntuarie, whiche the sones of Israel offrid to the Lord; it is euerelystyng coovenant of salt bifor the Lord, to thee, and to thi sones. 20 And the Lord seide to Aaron, Ye schulen not welde any thing in the lond of hem, nether ye schulen haue part among hem; Y am thi part and erytage, in the myddis of the sones of Israel. 21 Forsothe Y yaf to the sones of Leuy alle the tithis of Israel in to possessioun, for the seruyce bi whychye thei seruen me in the tabernacle of boond of pees; 22 that the sones of Israel neiye no

17:13 wher, etc. thei seiden this, not in grucchinge ayemus God, but in axinge remedy, and therfore thei weren not punischid. This was her sorrowful confessioun, desiring merci. * 18:1 schulen bere the wickidnesse of the seyntuarie, that is, ye schulen haue tho thingis that schulen be offrid in the seyntuarie for the synnes of the puple, as Austin and the glos here expownen. It semeth betere thus; thou and thi sones schulen suffre the synnes of youre preesthod, that is, if ony me pressen forth hem sylf bi youre neglicence, not onely thei schulen be punischid for her foolhardynes, but also ye schulen be punischid for youre neglicence, and therfor charge pertyneth to you to dryuye awaye hem, and to before eschehe [schewe BC.] diligently, lest ony man neiye unduly. † 18:6 Lo! Y haue youte to you, etc. not to do youre weriks in youre housis, but to serue in the seruyces of the tabernacle. § 18:15 vnclene, and hath nede to ayenbyyng.
more to the 'tabernacle of boond of pees, neither do dedli synne. 23 To the sones aloone of Leuy, seruyng me in the tabernacle, and berynyng the 'synnes of the puple, it schal be a lawfull thing euerlastynge in youre generacionus.* 24 Thei schulen welde noon other thing, and thei schulen be apeied with the offryng of tithis, whiche Y de- partide in to vsis and necessaries of hem. 25 And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, 26 Comaunde thou, and denounse to the dekenes, Whanne ye han take tithis of the sones of Israel, whiche Y yaf to you, offre ye the firste fruytis of tho to the Lord, that is, the tenthe part of the dyme, 27 that it be arettid to you in to offryng of the firste fruytis, as wel of corn flooris as of pressis; 28 and of alle thingis of whiche ye taken tithis, offre ye the firste fruytis to the Lord, and yyye ye to Aaron, preest. 29 Alle thingis whiche ye schulen offre of tithis, and schulen departe in to the yiftis of the Lord, schulen be the beste, and alle chosun thingis. 30 And thou schalt seye to hem, If ye offfen to the Lord alle the clere and betere thingis of tithis, it schal be arettid to you, as if ye yauen the firste fruitis of the corn floor and presse. 31 And ye schulen ete tho tithis in alle youre placis, as wel ye as youre meynees, for it is the prijs for the seruyce, in whiche ye seruen in the tabernacle of witnessyng. 32 And ye schulen not do synne on this thing, and resserue noble thingis and fat to you, lest ye defoulen the offryngis of the sones of Israel,† and ye dien.

19

1 And the Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron, 2 and seide, This is the religiouyn of sacrifice, which the Lord ordeynede. Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, that thei bryng to thee a reed cow of hool age,* in which is no wem, nether sche hath bore yok. 3 And ye schulen bitakehir to Eleazar, preest, which schal offfe 'the cow, led out of the tentis, in the siyt of alle men. 4 And he schal dippe his fyngr in the blood therof, and schal sprynge seueen sithis ayens the yatis of the tabernacle. 5 And he schal brenne that cow, while alle men sien; and he schal yyye as wel the skyn and fleischis therof as the blod and dung to flawme. 6 Also the preest schal 'sende a tre of cedre, and ysope, and reed threed died twies, into the flawme that deuourith the cow. 7 And thanne at the laste, whanne hise clothis 'and bodi ben waischun, he schal entre in to the tentis, and he schal be defoulid 'til to euentid. 8 But also he that brennte the cow, schal waische hise clothis, and bodi, and he schal be vncleene 'til to euentid. 9 Fosrothe a cleene man schal gadere the aischis of the cow, and schal schede out tho with out the tentis, in a place moost cleene, that tho be to the multitude of the sones of Israel in to kepynge, and in to watir of sprynsyng; for the cow is brennt for synne. 10 And whanne he that bar the aischis of the cow, hath waische hise clothis, he schal be vncleene 'til to euentid. And the sones of Israel, and comelyngis that dwellen among hem, schulen haue this hooli bi euerlastynge lawe. 11 He that touchith a deed bodi of man, and is vncleene for this bi seuene daies, 12 schal be spreyn of this watir in the thridde, and in the seuenthe dai; and so he schal be clensid. If he is not spreyn in the thridde dai, he schal not mow be clensid in the seuenthe dai. 13 Ech that touchith the deed bodi bi it silf of mannus soule, and is not spreyn with this medlyng, defoulyth the 'tabernacle of the Lord, and he schal perishe fro Israel; for he is not spreyn with the wateris of clensyng, he schal be vncleene, and his filthe schal dwelle on hym. 14 This is the lawe of a man that dieth in the tabernacle; alle that entren in to his tente, and alle vesselis that ben there, schulen be defoulid bi seuene daies. 15 A vessel that hath not an hilyng, nethir a byndyng aboue, schal be vncleene. 16 If ony man touchith the deed bodi of man slain in the feeld, ether deed bi hym silf, ether a boon, ether the sepulcre 'of hym, he schal be vncleene bi seuene daies. 17 And thei schulen take `of the aischis of the brennyng, and of the synne, and thei schulen sende quyk watris in to a vessel on tho aischis; 18 in whiche whanne `a cleene man hath dippid ysope, he schal spreynge therof the tente, and al the purtenaunce of howshowld, and men defoulyd bi sich defoulyng. 19 And in this maner a cleene man schal clense an vncleene, in the thridde and in the seuenthe dai; and he schal be clensid in the seuenthe dai. And he schal waische hym silf, and hise clothis, and he schal be vncleene `til to euentid. 20 If ony man is not clensid bi this custom, the soule of hym schal perishe fro the myddis of the chirche; for he defoulyth the `seyntuarie of the Lord, and is not spreyn with the watir of clensyng. 21 This comauendement

* 18:23 to entre in to the tabernacle and to lyue upon tithis. † 18:32 that is, the tithis offrid of hem to you. * 19:2 in Ebru it is, not of age, but reed hoollich, that is, without diuersite of ony colour.
schal be a lawful thing euerlastyng. Also he that schal sprenghe the watris schal wasche his clothis; ech man that touchith the watris of cloesynge, schal be vnclenee 'til to euentid. 22 What euer thing an vnclene man touchith, he schal make it vnclenee; and a soule that touchith ony of these thingis `defoulid so, schal be vnclenee 'til to euentid.

20

1 And the sones of Israel and al the multitude camen in to the deseret of Syn, in the firste monethe. * And the puple dwelld in Cades; and Marie was deed there, and biered in the same place. 2 And whanne the puple hadde nede to watir, thei yeden togidere ayens Moises and Aaron; and thei weren turned in to dissensioun, † 3 and seiden, We wolden that we hadden perisichid among oure britheren bifor the Lord. 4 Whi han ye led out the chircle of the Lord in to wildernes, that bothe we and oure beestis die? 5 Whi han ye maad vs to stie from Egipt, and han brouyt vs in to this wersete place, which may not be sowun, which nether bryngith forth fige tre, nether vineris, nether pumgranatis, firstermore and hath not watir to drynyke? 6 And whanne the multitude was left, Moises and Aaron entred in to the tabernacle of boond of pees, and felden lowe to erthe, and crieden to God, and seiden, Lord God, here the cry of this puple, and opene to hem thi tresour, a welle of quyk watir, that whanne thei ben fillid, the grutchyng of hem ceesse. And the glorie of the Lord apperide on hem; 7 and the Lord spak to Moises, 8 and seide, Take the yerde,‡ and gadere the puple, thou, and Aaron thi brother; and speke ye to the stooen before hem, and it schal yyue wattris. And whanne thou hast led watir out of the stooen, al the multitude schal dynkke, and the beestis therof `schulden dynkke. 9 Therfor Moises took the yerde that was in the `siyt of the Lord, as the Lord commaundide to hym, 10 whanne the multitude was gaderid bifor the stoon; and he seide to hem, Here ye, rebel and vnbleueful; whether we moun brynge out of this stoon watir to you? 11 And whanne Moises hadde reisid the hond, and hadde Smyte the flynt twies with the yerde, largeste watris yeden out, so that

the puple drank, and the beestis drunken. 12 And the Lord seide to Moises and to Aaron, For ye billeueden not to me, that ye schulden halewe me § bifor the sones of Israel, ye schulen not lede these puples in to the lond which Y schal yyue to hem. 13 This is the watir of ayenseiyng; there the sones of Israel stryueden ayens the Lord, and he was halewid in hem. 14 In the meene tyme Moises sente messangeres fro Cades to the kyng of Edom, whiche seiden, Israel thi brother sendith these thinges. Thou knowist al the trael that took vs, 15 hou oure fadris yeden doun in to Egipt, and we dwelliden there myche tyme, and Egiplians turmentiden vs and oure fadris; and hou we crieden to the Lord, 16 and he herde vs, and sente an angel that ledde vs out of Egipt. And lo! we ben set in the citee of Cades, which is in thi laste coostis, 17 and we bisechen that it be leueful to vs to passe thoroou thi lond; we schulen not go bi feeldis, nether bi vynerys, nether we schulen drynyke wattris of thi pittis; but we schulen go in the comyn weie, and we schulen not bowe to the riyt side, nether to the left side, til we passen thi termes. 18 To whom Edom answereide, Ye schulen not passe bi me, ellis Y schal be armed, and come aynes thee. 19 And the sones of Israel seiden, We schulen go bi the weie comynli vsid, and if we and oure beestis drynken thi wattris, we schulen yyue that that is iust; noon hardnesse schal be in prijs, onely passe we swiftili. 20 And he answereide, Ye schulen not passe. And anoon he yede out aynes Israel, with a multitude without noumber, and `strong hond, 21 nether he wolde assente to Israel bischeynge, that he schulde graunte passage bi his coostis. Wherfor Israel turnede awey fro hym. 22 And whanne thei hadden mowed tentis fro Cades, thei camen in to the hil of Hor, which is in the ends of the lond of Edom; 23 where the Lord spak to Moyses and seide, Aaron go to his puplens; 24 for he schal not entre in to the lond which Y yaf to the sones of Israel, for he was vnbleueful to my mouth, at the wattris of ayenseiyng. 25 Take thou Aaron, and his sone with hym, and thou schalt lede hem in to the hil of Hor; 26 and whanne thou hast maad nakid the fadir of his cloth, * thou schalt clothe thei with it Eleazar, his sone, and Aaron schal be gederid, and schal die there. 27 Moises die as the Lord

* 20:1 in the firste monethe of the x 1 year fro the going out of Egipt. † 20:2 in to dissensioun, that is, rebelte and stryuyng. ‡ 20:8 the yerde, this was the yerde of Aaron. § 20:12 that ye schulden halewe me, that is, in bilyynge with out doute myn hoolynesse thorou filling of my biheest, and in pronounsinge youre feith with out doute bifor the puple, but ye diden the contrarie. therfor ye schulen not lede, and so forth. 20:26 cloth, that is, the bischops coote.
which thei leften, and settiden tentis ayens Arnon, which is in the desetter, and apperith in the coastis of Amorre. Forsothe Arnon is the terme of Moab, and departith Moabitis and Ammoreis. Wherfor it is seid in the book § of batles of the Lord, As he dide in the reed see, so he schal do in the strondis of Arnon; the harde rochis of the strondis were bowid, that tho schulen reste in Arnon, and schulden ligge in the coastis of Moabitis. Fro that place * the pit apperide, of which the Lord spak to Moyses, Gadere thou the puple, and Y schal yyye watir to it. Thanne Israel soong this song, The pit † stie; thei sungen togidere, The pit which the princes diggiden, and the dyeis of the multitude maden redi, in the yuere of the lawe, and in her staunys. And thei yeden forth fro the wildirnesse to Mathana. fro Mathana to Naaliel, fro Naaliel in to Bamoth; Bamoth is a valey in the cuntrye of Moab, in the cop of Phasga, that biholdith ayens the desetter. Forsothe Israel sente messangeris to Seon, kyng of Ammoreis, and seide. Y biseche that it be leeful to me to passe thourou thi loond; we schulen not bowe in to the feeldis and vyneris; we schulen not drynkyn watris of pittis; we schulen go in the kyngis weie, til we passen thi termes. Which nolde graunta that Israel schulde passe thurye hisse coastis, but rather, whanne the oost was gaderid, he yede out ayens Israel, in to desetter. And he cam in to Yasa, and fauyt ayens Israel; of whom he was smytyn in the scharpnesse of swerd, and his lond was woldid fro Arnon ′til to Jeboth and ′the sones of Amon; for the termes of Amonyris weren holdun bi strong help. Therfor Israel took alle ′the citeme of hym, and dwelliden in the citemes of Amorre, that is, in Esebon, and hise townes. The citeme of Esebon was Seons, kyng of Ammorei, which Seon fauyt ayens the kyng of Moab, and took al the lond that was of his lordech, ′til to Arnon. Therfor it is seid in prouerbe, Come ye in to Esebon, be it bilden, and maad the citeme of Seon; fier yede out of Esebon, flawne yede out of the citeme ′ethir greet castel of Seon, and deourende Ar of Moabitis, and the dwelleris of the ′hyye places of Arnon. Moab, wo to thee! thou, puple of Chamos, persichistid;*  

21  

1 And whanne Chananei, the kyng of Arad, that dwelide at the south, hadde herd this, that is, that Israel cam bi the weye of asiperis, he fauyt ayens hem; and Chananei was ouercomere and ledde pray of Israel. 2 And Israel bounde hym sylf bi avow to the Lord, and seide, If thou schalt bitake this puple in myn hond, Y schal do awei ′the citemes therof. 3 And the Lord herde the preieri of Israel, and bitook the Chananei; and Israel killid hym, and distruyede his citemes; and clepide the name of that place Horna, that is, cursyng, ′ethir hangyng up. 4 Forsothe thei yeden forth also fro the hil of Hor, bi the weie that ledith to the reed see, that thei schulden cumpasse the lord of Edom; and it bigan to anoye the puple, of the weie and trauel. And the puple spak ayens the Lord and Moises, and seide, Whi leddist thou vs out of Egipt, that we schulden die in wildirnesse? breed failith, wattris ben not; oure soule wlatith now on this ′meet moost liyt. 5 Wherfor the Lord sente ′fyrir serpents in to the puple; at the woundis of whiche serpentsis, and the dethis of ful many men, thei camen to Moyses, and seiden, We synneden, for we spaken ayens the Lord and thee; preie thou, that he take awey fro vs the serpents. 6 And Moises preieide for the puple; and the Lord seide to hym, Make thou a serpent of bras, and sette thou it for a signe †; he that is smytyn and biholdith it, schal lyue. 7 Therfor Moyses made a serpent of bras, and settide for a signe; and men smytyn and biholdeynge it, weren heelid. 8 And the sones of Israel yeden forth, and settiden tentis in Oboth; fro whennus thei yeden forth, and settiden tentis in Neabarym, ‡ in the wildirnesse, that biholdith Moab, ayens the east coost. 9 And thei mowuden fro thennus, and camen to the strondep of Zareath;

* 21:8 of bras is not here in Ebreu, but afterward. † 21:8 a signe, in Ebreu it is, in a perche. ‡ 21:11 that is, in the wildirnesse of Abaryn. § 21:14 book, ethir in the telling, as Ebreu word here signifieth botho book and telling. * 21:16 fro that place, in Ebreu it is thus, fro this place to the pit, and they camen to the place, where the pit was youun. † 21:17 that is, water of the pit. ‡ 21:27 that is, in a comown song maad of the victorye of Seon. § 21:30 that is, the lordschip of Moabitis.
it yaf the sones therof in to flyt, and the doutrys in to caftifte to Seon, kyng of Ammoreis; 30 the yok of hem 8 perischede, fro Esebon `til to Dibon; the very men came in to Jophe, and `til to Medaba. 31 And so Israel dwellide in the lond of Ammorrrey. 32 And Moises sente men that schulden aspie Jaser, whos `townes thei token, and weldiden the dwelleris. 33 And thei turniden hem silf, and stieden bi the weie of Basan. And Og, the kyng of Basan, with al his puple cam ayens hem, to fiyte in Edray. 34 And the Lord seide to Moises, Drede thou not hym, for Y haue bitake hym, and al his loond, and puple, in thin hoond; and thou schalt do to hym as thou didist to Seon, kyng of Ammoreis, the dweller of Esebon. 35 Therfor thei smytiden `bothe hym with hise sones and al his puple, `til to deeth; and thei weldiden `the lond of hym.

22

1 And thei yeden forth, and settiden tentis in the feeldi places of Moab, where Jerico is set ouer Jordan. 2 Forsothe Balach, the sone of Sephor, siy alle thingis whiche Israel hadde do to Ammorei, and that men of Moab `hadden dred Israel, and miyten not * bere the assassling of hym. 4 And he seide to the grettere men in birthe of Madien, So this puple schal do a wei alle men that dwellen in oure coostis, as an oxe is wont to do awei an eerbe `til to the rootis. Forsothe he, `that is, Balaac, was kyng in that tyme in Moab. 5 Therfor he sente messangeris to Balaam, the sone of Beor, a fals diuynour, that dwellide on the flourd of the lond of the sones of Amon, that thei schulden clepe hym, and schulden seie, Lo! a puple yede out of Egipt, `which puple hilde the face of erthe, and sittith ayens me. 6 Therfor come thou, and curse this puple, which is strongere then Y, if in ony maner Y may smyte and dryue hym out of my lond; for Y knowe, that he is blissid whom thou blissist, and he is cursid whom thou hast cursid. 7 The elders men of Moab and the grettere men in birthe of Madien yeden forth, haunynge in hondis the prijs of fals dyuynynge; and whanne thei hadden come to Balaam, and hadden teld to hym alle the wordis of Balaach, he anseride, Dwelle ye here to nyyt, and Y schal answere what euer thing the Lord schal seie to me. Sotheli while thei dwelliden † at Balaam, God cam, and seide to hym, 9 What wolen these men at thee to hem silf? 10 Balaam anseride, Balaach, the sone of Sephor, kyng of Moabitis, sente to me, and seide, Lo! 11 a puple which is gon out of Egipt hilide the face of erthe; come thou, and curse hem, if in ony maner Y may fiyte, and dryue hym away. 12 And God seide to Balaam, Nyle thou go with hem, nether curse thou the puple, for it is blessid. 13 Which Balaam roos eerli, and seide to the princes, Go ye in to youre lond, for God forbeed me to come with you. 14 The princes turnenden ayen, and seiden to Balaach, Balaam nolde come with vs. 15 Eft Balaam sente many mo and nobler men, than he hadde sent bifoere; whiche seiden, whanne thei hadden come to Balaam, Balaach, the sone of Sephor, seith thus, Tary thou not to come to me, redi to onoure thee; and what euer thing thou wolt, Y schal yvyue to thee; come thou, and curse this puple. 18 Balaam anseride, Thou Balaach schal yvyue to me his howsful of siluer and of gold, Y schal not mowe chaunge the word of my God, that Y speke ethir more ethir lesse. 19 Y biseche, that ye dwelle here also in this nyyt, that Y may wite what the Lord schal answere eft to me. 20 Therfor the Lord cam to Balaam in the nyyt, and seide to hym, If these men come to clepe thee, rise thou, and go with hem, so oneli that thou do that that Y schal comaunde to thee. 21 Balaam roos eerli, and whanne his femal asse was sadelid, he yede forth with hem. 22 And God was wrooth. And the `aungel of the Lord stood in the weie ayens Balam, that sat on the femal asse, and hadde twei children with hym. 23 The femal asse sisy the aungel stondynge in the weie, with swerd drawun, and `turnede a weir hir silf fro the weie, and yede bi the feeld. And whanne Balaam beet hir, and wolde lede ayen to the path. 24 the aungel stood in the streitiness of twei wallis, with whiche the vyneris weryn cumpassid. 25 And the femal asse sisy the aungel, and ioyneide hir silf to the wal, and hurtlde the foot of the sittere; and he beet eft `the asse. 26 And neuer the lesse the aungel yede to the streit place, where me `myyte not go out of the weie, nether to the riyt side nether to the left side, and stood ayens hym. 27 And whanne the femal asse sisy the aungel stondynge, sche felde doun vnndir the feet of the sittere, which was wrooth ful greetli, and beet hir sidis with a staaf. 28 And the Lord openyde the `mouth of the femal asse, and sche spak, What have Y doon to thee?

* 22:3 and myyten not, in Ebreu it is, and Moab wlatide the sones of Israel, and this semeth the veriere lettre. † 22:8 thei dwelliden. In Ebreu it is, and the princes of Moab dwelliden at Balaam.
whi smyttist thou me, lo! now the thridde tyme? 
Balaam answeride, For thou hast disserued, and hast scornyd me; Y wolde that Y hadde a swerd to slo thee. 
And the femal asse seide, Whether Y am not thi beeste on which thou were wont to sitte euere til in to this present dai? seie thou, what lijk thing Y dide euere to thee? And he seide, Neuere. 
Anoon the Lord openyde `the iyen of Balaam, and he sied the aungel stondyng in the weie, holdyng a drawyn swerd in the hoond; and Balaam worchipide hym lowli in to erthe. 
To whom the aungel seide, Whi `betist thou thi femal asse `the thridde tyme? Y cam to be aduersarie to thee, for thi weie is weiward, and contrarye to me; 
and if the femal asse hadde not bowid a wey fro the weie, and yoe place to ayenstondere, Y hadde slayn thee, and sche schulde lyue. 
Balaam seide, Y synnede, not witynghe that thou stodist ayens me; and now, if it displesith thee that Y go, Y schal turne ayen. 
The aungel seide, Go thou with these men, but be war that thou speke not other thing than Y schal commaunde to thee. Therfor Balaam yede with the princes. 
And whanne Balaach hadde herde this, he yede out in to the comyng of hym, in the citee of Moabitis, which is set in the late coastis of Arnon. 
And he seide to Balaam, Y sente messangeris to clepe thee; whi camest thou not anoon to me? whethir for Y may not yeide meede to thi comyng? 
To whom Balaam answeride, Lo! Y am present, whethir Y schal mow speke other thing than that, that God schal putte in my mouth? 
Therfor thei yedden forth to gidere, and camen in to a citee, which was in the laste coast of `his rewme. 
And whanne Balaach hadde slayn scheep and oxun, he sente yiftis to Balaam and the princes that weren with hym. 
Forsotte whanne the morewtid was maad, Balaach ledde Balaam to the hiye placis of Baal, and he bihelde the laste part of the pule, `that is, al the oost til to the laste part.

23
1 And Balaam seide to Balaach, Bilde thou here to me seuene auteris, and make redi so many caluys, and rammes of the same noumbre. 
2 And whanne he hadde do bi the word of Balaam, thei puttide a calf and a ram to gidere on the auter. 
3 And Balaam seide to Balaach, Stond thou a litle while bisidis thi brente sacrifice, while Y go, if in hap the Lord meete me; and Y schal `speke to thee what euer thing he schal commaunde. 
4 And whanne he hadde go swiftli, God cam to hym; and Balaam spak to hym, and seide, Y reiside seuene auteris, and Y puttide a calf and a ram aboue. 
5 Forsotte the Lord `puttide a word in his mouth, and seide, Turne ayen to Balaach, and thou schalt speke these thingis. 
6 He turnede ayen, and fond Balach stondynge bisidis his brente sacrifice, and alle the princes of Moabitis. 
7 And whanne his parable `was takun, he seide, Balach, the kyng of Moabitis, brouyte me fro Aran, fro the `hillis of the eest; and he seide, Come thou and curse Jacob; haaste thou, and greetli curse thou Israel. 
8 How schal Y curse whom God cursid not? bi what resoun schal Y `haue abhomynable whom God `hath not abhomynable? 
9 Fro the hiyeste fyntis Y schal se hym, and fro little hillis Y schal biholde hym; the pule schal dwelle aloone, and it schal not be arettid among hethene men. 
10 Who may noumbre the dust, that is, kynrede, of Jacob, and knowe the noumbe of the generacioun of Israel? My lijf die in the deeth of iust men, and my laste thingis be maad lijk hem! 
11 And Balaach seide to Balaam, What is this that thou doist? Y clepide thee, that thou schuldist curse myn enemyes, and ayenward thou blessist hem. 
12 To whom Balaam answeride, Whether Y may speke othir thing no but that that the Lord commaundith? 
13 Therfor Balaach seide to Balaam, Come with me in to anothir place, fro whennus thou se a part of Israel, and mayst not se al; fro thennus curse thou hym. 
14 And whanne he hadde led Balaam in to an huy place, on the cop of the hil of Phasga, he biliide seuene auteris to Balaam, and whanne calues and rammes weren put aboue, 
15 he seide to Balaach, Stonde here bisidis thi brente sacrifice, while Y go. 
16 And whanne the Lord hadde `come to him, and hadde put `a word in his mouth, he seide, Turne ayen to Balach, and thou schalt seie these thingis to hym. 
17 He turnyde ayen, and fond Balach stondynge bisidis his brente sacrifice, and the princis of Moabitis with hym. To whom Balach seide, What spak the Lord? 
18 And whanne his parable `was takun, he seide, Stonde, Balach, and herkene; here, thou sone of Sephor. God is not `as a man, 
19 that he lye, nethir he is as the sone of a man, that he be chaungid; therfor he seide, and schal he not do? he spak, and schal he not fulfille? 
20 Y am brouyte to blesse, Y may not forbede blessyng. 
21 Noon idol is in Jacob, nethir symylacre is seyn in Israel; his Lord God is with hym, and the sowne of victorie of kyng is in hym. 
22 The Lord God ledde hym out of Egipt, whos strengthe is
līk an vnicorn; 23 fals tellyng bi chiterying of bryddis, `ethir idolatrie, is not in Jacob, nethir fals dyuuyng is in Israel. In his tymes it schal be seide to Jacob and Israel, What the Lord hath wrought! 24 Lo! the puple schal rise to gidere as a lionesse, and schal be reisid as a lioun; the lioun schal not reste, til he deouere prey, and drynke the blood of hem that ben slayn. 25 And Balach seide to Balaam, Nether curse thou, nether blesse thou hym. 26 And he seide, Whether Y seide not to thee, that what euer thing that God commaundide to me, Y wolde do this? 27 And Balach seide to hym, Come, and Y schal lede thee to an other place, in if hāp it plesith God that fro thennus thou curse hym. 28 And whanne Balaach hadde led hym out on the `cop of the hil of Phegor, that biholdith the wildirnesse, 29 Balaam seide to hym, Bilde here seuene auteris to me, and make redi so many caluys, and rammes of the same noumbe. 30 Balaach dide as Balaam seide, and he puttide caluys and rammes, bi alle auteris.

24

1 And whanne Balaam siy that it pleside the Lord that he schulde blesse Israel, he yede not as he `haddé go bifo. `That he schulde seke fals dyuuyng `bi chiterying of briddis, but he dresside his face ayens the desert. 2 and reiside iyen, and siy Israel dwellynge in tentis bi hise līnygis. And whanne the Spirit of God felde on hym, and whanne a parable was takun, 3 he seide, Balaam, the sone of Beor; seide, a man whos iye is stoppid seide, 4 the herere of Goddis wordis seide, which bihelde the reuelacioun of almyyi God, which fallith doun, and hise iyen ben openyd so, Hou faire ben thi tabernaclis, 5 Jacob, and thi tentis, Israel! 6 as valeys ful of woodis, and moiste gardyns bisidis floodis, as tabernaclis whiche the Lord hath set, as cedris bisidis wattris; 7 watir schal flowe of his bokat, and his seed schal be in to many wattris, `that is, pupilis. The kyng of hym schal be takun a wei for Agag, and the rewme of hym schal be doon awai. 8 God lede hym out of Eipt, whos strengthe is līk an vnicorn; thei schulen deuoure * hethene men, enemyes `of hym, that is, of Israel; and thei schulen breke the boonus of hem, and schulen perser with arowis. 9 He restide and slepte as a lyoun, and as a lionesse, whom no man schal dore reise. He that blessith thee, schal be blessid; he that cursith, schal 10 be arretid in to cursyng And Balaach was wrooth ayens Balaam, and seide, whanne the hondis weren wrungun to gidere, I clepide thee to curse myn enemyes, whiche ayenward thou hast blessid thries. 11 Turne ayen to thi place; forsothe Y demede to onoure thee greetli, but the Lord priuyde thee fro onour disposid. 12 Balaam anserwide to Balaach, Whethir Y seide not to thi messangeris, whiche thou sentist to me, 13 Thou Balaach schal yuye to me his hows ful of siluer and of gold, Y schal not mow passe the word of my Lord God, that Y brynge forth of myn herte ony thing, ethir of good ethir of yuel, but what euer thing the Lord schal seie, Y schal speke this? 14 Netheles Y schal go to my puple, and Y schal yuye counsel to thee, what thi puple schal do in the laste tyme to this puple. 15 Therfor whanne a parable was takun, he seide eft, Balaam, the sone of Beor seide, a man whos iye is stoppid, 16 seide, the herere of Goddis wordis seide, which knowith the doctrine of the hiyeste, and seeth the reuelacioun of almyyi God, which fallith doun and hath opyn iyen, 17 Y schal se hym, but not now; Y schal biholde hym, but not nyy; a sterre schal be borun of Jacob, and a yerde schal rise of Israel; and he schal smyte the dyukis of Moab, and he schal waste alle the sones of Seth; and Ydyme schal be hys possessioun, 18 the eritage of Seir schal bifalle to his enemies; forsothe Israel schal do strongli, of Jacob schal be he that schal be lord, 19 and schal leese the reilikis of the citee. 20 And whanne he hadde seyn Amalech, he took a parable, and seide, Amalech is the bigynnyng † of hethene men, whos laste thingis schulen be lost. 21 Also `he siy Cyney, and whanne a parable was takun, he seide, Forsothe thi dwelllyng place is strong, but if thou schalt sette thi nest in a stoon, 22 and schalt be chosun of the generacioun of Cyn, hou longe schalt thou mow dwelle? forsothe Assur schal take thee. 23 And whanne a parable was takun, he spak eft, Alas! who schal lyue, whanne the Lord schal make thes thingis? 24 Thei schulen come in grete schippis fro Ytalie, thei schulen ouercome Assiries, and thei schulen distrie Ebrews, and at the last also thei hem sift schulen persiche. 25 And Balaam roos, and turnide ayen in to his place; and Balaach yede ayen bi the weye in which he cam.

---

* 24:8 thei schulen deuoure etc. In Ebreu it is thus, Israel schal deuoure hethen men his enemyes, and schal gnaw the bonys of hem, that is, schal distrie the strengthe of hem. † 24:20 Amalech is the bigynnyng, that is, he roos first ayenus Israel aftar the goyng out of Eipt.
25

1 Forsoth the in that tyme Israel dwellide in Sechym; and the puple dide fornyacioun with the douytris of Moab; 2 whiche douytris clepiden hem to her sacrificis, and thei eten, and worschipiden the goddis of the douytris; 3 and Israel made sacrificie to Belphegor. And the Lord was wrooth, 4 and seide to Moises, Take thou alle the princes of the puple, and hange hem ayens the sunne in iebatys, that my wodnesse, `that is strong veniancia, be turned awai fro Israel. 5 And Moises seide to the iugis of Israel, Ech man sle his neiyboris, that maden sacrificie to Belphegor.

6 And, lo! oon of the sones of Israel entride bifor his britheren to `an hoore of Madian, in the siyt of Moises, and al the cumpeny of the sones of Israel, whiche wepten bifor the yatis of the tabernacle. 7 And whanne Phynnees, the sone of Eleazar, sone of Aaron, preest, hadde seyn this, he roos fro the myddis of the multitude; and whanne he hadde take a swerd, 8 he entride aftir the man of Israel in to the `hoore hows, and stikide thorou both togidere, that is, the man and the womman, in the places of gendryng. And the veniancia ceesside fro the sones of Israel, 9 and foure and twenti thousand of men weren slayn.

10 And the Lord seide to Moises, 11 Fynees, the sone of Eleazar, sone of Aaron, preest, turnede away myn yre fro the sones of Israel; for he was stirid ayens hem bi my feruent loue, that Y my sylf schulde not do awai the sones of Israel in my greet hethe, `ether strong veniancia. 12 Therfor speke thou to hym, Lo! Y yyue to hym the pees of my couenaunt, * 13 and it schal be an euerlastynge couenaunt of preesthod, as wel to hym sylf as to his seed; for he loure feruentli for his God, and he clenside the greet trespas of the sones of Israel. 14 Forsoth the the name of the man of Israel, that was slayn with the womman of Madian, was Zambri, the sone of Salu, duky of the kynrede and lynage of Symeon. 15 Forsore the womman of Madian that was slayn togidere, was clesid Cobri, the dousy of Sur, the nobleste prince of Madianytis. 16 And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, 17 `Madianytis feele you enemes, and smyte ye hem; 18 for also thei diden enemylich ayens you, and disseyueden thorow tresouns, bi the idol of Phegor, and bi `the dousy of Cobri, duky of Madian, her sister, which dousy was slayn in the dai of veniuncia, for the sacrilege of Phegor.

26

1 Aftr that the blood of gilti men was sched out, the Lord seide to Moises and to Eleasar, 2 preest, sone of Aaron, Nombres ye al the summe of the sones of Israel, fro twenti yeer and aboue, bi her housis, and kynredis, alle men that lowen go forth to batelis. 3 And so Moises and Eleasar, preest, spaken in the feeldi places of Moab, ouer Jordan, ayens Jerico, to hem that weren of twenti yeer and aboue, 4 as the Lord comaundide; of whiche this is the noombre.

5 Ruben, the firste gendrid of Israel; the sone of hym was Enoch, of whom was the meynee of Enochitis; and Phallu, of whom the meynee of Phalluytis; and Esrom, 6 of whom the meynee of Esromytis; and Charmy, of whom the meynee of Charmytis. 7 These weren the meynes of the generacioun of Ruben, of whiche meynes the nouombre was foundun thre and fourti thousand seueene hundrid and thretti. 8 The sone of Phallu was Helias; 9 the sones of hym weren Namuel, and Dathan and Abiron. `These weren Dathan and Abiron, prynces of the puple, that riseden ayens Moises and Aaron, in the rebelte of Chore, whanne thei rebelliden ayens the Lord; 10 and the erthe openyde his mouth, and deuouride Chore, while ful many men diden, whanne the fier brente two hundrid men and fift; and a greet myracle was maad, 11 that whanne Chore persichide, hisse sones persichiden not. 12 The sones of Symeon bi her kynredis; Namuel, of hym was the meynee of Namuelitis; Jamyn, of hym was the meynee of Jamynytis; Jachynyn, of hym was the meynee of Jachynytis; 13 Zare, of hym the meynee of Zarenytis; Saul, of hym the meynee of Saulitis. 14 These weren the meynes of Symeon, of whiche all the nouombre was two and twenti thousynde and two hundrid. 15 The sones of Gad bi her kynredis; Sephon, of hym the meynee of Sephonytis; Aggi, of hym the meynee of Aggitis; Sumy, of hym the meynee of Sumytis; 16 Ozny, of hym the meynee of Oznytis; Heri, of hym the meynee of Hereytis; 17 Arod, of hym the meynee of Aroditis; Ariel, of hym the meynee of Arelitis. 18 These weren the meynes of Gad, of whiche al the nouembre was fourti thousynde and fyue hundrid. 19 The sones of Juda weren Her and Onan, which bothe weren deed in the lond of Canaan. 20 And the sones of Juda weren bi her kynredis;

* 25:12 couenaunt, that is, the dignete of preesthod aftir his fadir.
Sela, of whom the meyne of Selaitis; Phares, of whom the meyne of Pharesitis; Zare, of whom the meyne of Zareitis. 21 Sotheli the sones of Phares weren Esrom, of whom the meyne of Esromyatis; and Amul, of whom the meyne of Amulitis. 22 These were the meynees of Juda, of whiche al the noumbr was seuenti thousynde and fyue hundrid. 23 The sones of Isachar bi her kynredis; Thola, of whom the meyne of Tholaitis; Phua, of whom the meyne of Phuuitis; 24 Jasub, of whom the meyne of Jasubitis; Semran, of whom the meyne of Semrantis. 25 These weren the kynredis of Isachar, of whiche the noumbr was foure and sixti thousynde and three hundrid. 26 The sones of Zabulon bi her kinredis; Sarad, of whom the meyne of Sareditis; Helon, of whom the meyne of Helonyatis; Jalel, of whom the meyne of Jalelitis. 27 These were the kynredis of Zabulon, of which the noumbr was siwsti thousynde and fyue hundrid. 28 The sones of Joseph bi her kynredis weren Manasses and Effrayym. 29 Of Manasses was borun Machir, of whom the meyne of Machiritis. Machir gen-dride Galaad, of whom the meyne of Galaditis. 30 Galaad hadde sones; Hizezer, of whom the meyne of Hizezeritis; and Helech, of whom the meyne of Helechitis; 31 and Ariel, of whom the meyne of Arielitis; and Sechem, of whom the meyne of Sechemyatis; 32 and Semyda, of whom the meyne of Semydaitis; and Epher, of whom the meyne of Epheritis. 33 Forsothe Epher was the fadir of Salphath, that hadde not sones, but oneli douytris; of whiche these weren the names; Maala, and Noha, and Eglia, and Melcha, and Thersa. 34 These were the meynees of Manasse, and the noumbr of hem was two and fifty thousynde and seueni hundrid. 35 Forsothe the sones of Effrayym bi her kynredis weren these; Suthala, of whom the meyne of Suthalaitis; Bether, of whom the meyne of Betheryatis; Tehen, of whom the meyne of Thelenyatis. 36 Forsothe the sone of Suthala was Heram, of whom the meyne of Heramyatis. 37 These were the kynredis of the sones of Effrayym, of whiche the noumbr was two and thretti thousynde and fyue hundrid. 38 These were the sones of Joseph, bi her meynees. The sones of Beniamyn in her kynredis; Bale, of whom the meyne of Baleytis; Azbel, of whom the meyne of Azbelitis; Ahiram, of whom the meyne of Ahiramitis; 39 Suphan, of whom the meyne of Suphanitis; Huphan, of whom the meyne of Huphanitis. 40 The sones of Bale, Hered and Noeman; of Hered, the meyne of Hereditis; of Noeman, the meyne of Noemanitis. 41 Thes weren the sones of Beniamyn bi her kynredis, of whiche the noumbr was fyue and fourti thousynde and sise hundrid. 42 The sones of Dan bi her kynredis; Suphan, of whom the meyne of Suphanitis. These weren the kynredis of Dan bi her meynees; 43 alle weren Suphanyatis, of whiche the noumbr was foure and siexi thousynde and foure hundrid. 44 The sones of Aser bi her kynredis; Jemma, of whom the meyne of Jemsyatis; Brie, of whom the meyne of Brieitis. 45 The sones of Brie; Haber, of whom the meyne of Haberitis; and Melchiel, of whom the meyne of Melchielitis. 46 Sotheli the name of the douytrir of Azer was Zara. 47 These weren the kynredis of the sones of Aser, and the noumbr of hem was foure and fifti thousynde and foure hundrid. 48 The sones of Neptalyms bi her kynredis; Jesehel, of whom the meyne of Jeseelitis; Guny, of whom the meyne of Gunyatis; 49 Jeser, of whom the meyne of Jeseryatis; Sellem, of whom the meyne of Sellemyatis. 50 Thes weren the kynredis of the sones of Neptalyms bi her meynees, of whiche the noumbr was fyue and fourti thousynde and foure hundrid. 51 This is the summe of the sones of Israel, that weren noumbrid, sise hundrid thousynde and a thousynde seenei hundrid and thretti. 52 And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide. 53 The lond schal be departid to these, bi the noumbr of names in to her possessiouins; 54 thou schalt yanye the grettire part to mo men, and the lesse part to fewere men; possessiouin schal be youun to alle bi hem sylf, as thei ben noumbrid now; 55 so oneli that lot deparate the lond to lynagis and meynees. 56 What euer thing bifallith bi lot, ethir mo ether fewere men take this. 57 Also this is the noumbr of the sones of Leuy bi her meynees; Gerson, of whom the meyne of Gersonyatis; Caath, of whom the meyne of Caathitis; Merary, of whom the meyne of Meraritis. 58 These weren the meynees of Leuy; the meyne of Lobny, the meyne of Ebron, the meyne of Mool, the meyne of Musi, the meyne of Chori. And sotheli Caath gendride Amram, 59 which hadde a wijf, Jocabeth, douyter of Leuy, which douyter was borun to hym in Egipt. This Jocabeth gendride to hir hosebonde `Amram sones, Aaron, and Moyses,
and Marie, `the sister of hem.  60 Nadab, and Abyu, and Eleazar, and Ithamar were the sons of Aaron; 61 of which Nadab and Abyu were dead, whanne thei hadden offrid alien fier biforn the Lord. 62 And alle that were nомнbrid were thre and twenty thousand of male kynde, fro o monethe and abouve, whiche weren not nомнbrid among the sones of Israel, nether possesioon was youun to hem with othir men. 63 This is the nombre of the sones of Israel, that weren discryued of Moises and Eleazar, preest, in the feeldi places of Moab, ouer Jordan, ayen Jerico; 64 among whiche none of hem was that weren nомнbrid bifor of Moises and Aaron, in the deesert of Synay; 65 for the Lord biforn seide, that alle schulden die in `the wildirness; and noon of hem dwellide, no but Caleph, `the sone of Jephone, and Josue, the sone of Nun.

27

1 Forsothe the douytris of Salphaat, sone of Epher, sone of Galaad, sone of Machir, sone of Manasses, that was `the sone of Joseph, neijeden; of whiche douytris these ben the names; Maala, and Noha, and Egl, and Melcha, and Thersa. 2 And thei stoden biforn Moises, and Eleazar, preest, and alle the princes of the puple, at the dore of tabernacle of bound of pees; and seiden, 3 Oure fadir was deed in the deesert, nether he was in the rebelte, that was reisid ayens the Lord, vndur Chore, but he was deed in his synne; he hadde no male sones. Whi is `the name of hym takun awei fro his meyne, for he hath no sone? Yif ye possessioon to vs among `the kynsenmen of oure fadir. 4 And Moises telde `the cause of hem to the doom of the Lord; 5 which seide to Moyses, The douytris of Salphaath axen a just thing; yyue thou possessioon to hem among `the kynsenmen of her fadir, 6 and be thei successouris to hym in to eitage. 7 Forsothe thou schalt speke these thingis to the sones of Israel, 8 Whanne a man is deed with out sone, the eritage schal go to his douyter; 9 if he hath not a douyter, he schal haue eiris his britheren; 10 that and if britheren ben not, ye schulen yyue the eritage to `the britheren of his fadir; 11 forsothe if he hath no britheren of his fadir, the eritage schal be youun to hem that ben next to hym. And this schal be hooli, `that is, stidefast, bi euerlastynge lawe to the sones of Israel, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. 12 Also the Lord seide to Moises, Stie thou in to this hil of Aberym, and biholde thou fro thennis the lond, which Y schal yyue to the sones of Israel. 13 And whanne thou hast seyn it, also thou schalt go to thi puple, as thi brother Aaron yede; 14 for thou offendidist me in the deesert of Syn, in the ayen seiyng of the multitude, nether woldist halewe me biforn it, on the wattris. These ben the wattris of ayen seiyng, in Cades, of the deesert of Syn. 15 To whom Moises answeryde, 16 The Lord God of spiritis of al fleisch puruey a man, that be on this multitude, 17 and may go out, and entre biforn hem, and lede hem out, and lede hem yn, lest the `puple of the Lord be as scheep with out schepherde. 18 And the Lord seide to hym, Take thou Josue, the sone of Nun, a man in whom the spirt of God is, and set thin hond on hym; and he schal stonde biforn Eleazar, 19 preest, and bifor al the multitude. 20 And thou schalt yyue to hym comaundementis, in the siyt of alle men, and a part of thi glorie, that al the synagoge of the sones of Israel here hym. 21 If ony thing schal be worthi to be do for this man, Eleazar, preest, schal counsel the Lord; he schal go out, and schal go yn, at the word of Eleazar; he, and alle the sones of Israel with him, and the tother multitude. 22 Moises dye the Lord comaundide, and whanne he hadde take Josue, he settide hym biforn Eleazar, preest, and bifor al the multitude of the puple; 23 and whanne he hadde set hondis on his heed, he reherside alle thingis whiche the Lord comaundide.

28

1 Also the Lord seide to Moises, Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt see ie to hem, 2 Offre ye bi her tymes myn offrying, and loues, and encense of swettist odour. 3 These ben the sacricis whiche ye owen to offre; twy lambren of o yeer, with out wem, ech dai in to euerlastynge brent sacrifice. 4 Ye schulen offre oon eerli, and the tother at euentid. 5 `Ye schulen offre the tenthe part of ephi `of floure, `which be spreyn with pureste oile, and haue the fourthe part of hym. 6 It is continuell brent sacrifice, which ye offriden in the hil of Synai, in to `odour of swettiste encense to the Lord. 7 And ye schulen offre the fourthe part of hym of wyn, bi ech lomb, in the seyntuarie of the Lord. 8 And ye schulen offre in lijk maner the tother lomb at euentid, bi al the custom of the morewe sacrifice, and of moist sacrifices therof, an offrying of swettist odour to the Lord. 9 Forsothe in the `dai of sabat ye schulen offre twy lambren of o yeer, without wem, and twei tenthe partis of flour spreyn togidere with oile, in sacrifice, `and ye schulen
offre moiste sacrificis that ben sched bi custom, 10 bi alle sabatis, in to euerlastynge * brent sacrifice. 11 Forsothe in calendis, that is, in the bigynnyngis of monethis, ye schulen offre brent sacrificie to the Lord, tweyne calues of the droue, o ram, seuene lambren of o yeer, without wem, 12 and thre tenthe partis of flour sprengt to gidere with oile, in sacrificie, bi ech calf, and twey tenthe partis of flour sprengt to gidere with oile, bi ech ram; 13 and the tenthe part of a dyme of flour of oile in sacrificie, bi ech lomb; it is brent sacrificie of swetist odour, and of encense to the Lord. 14 Forsothe the moiste sacrificies of wyn, that schulen be sched bi alle slayn sacrificis, schulen be these; the half part of hyn bi ech calf, the thridde part bi a ram, the fourth part bi a lomb; this schal be brent sacrificies bi ech monethe, that comen oon aftir anothir while the yeer turneth. 15 Also a buc of geet schal be officied to the Lord for synnes; in to euerlastynge brent sacrificie, with his moiste offrynys. 16 Forsothe in the firste monethe, in the fourethenthe dai of the monethe, schal be phase, that is, pask ethir passyng, of the Lord; 17 and in the fiftenthe day schal be the solempnyte of the therf loues. Bi seuene daies ye schulen ete therf loues; 18 of whiche the firste dai schal be worshypful and hooli; ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk theryne. 19 And ye schulen offre brent sacrificie to the Lord, twey calues, o ram, seuene lambren of o yeer, without wem; 20 and the sacrificies of ech bi itslf of flour, which be sprengt to gidere with oile, thre tenthe partis bi ech calf, 21 and twey tenthe partis bi a ram, and the tenthe part of a dyme bi ech lamb, that is, bi seuene lambren. 22 And ye schulen offre o buc of geet for synne, that clensyng be maad for you, 23 outakun the brent sacrificie of the morewtid, which ye schulen offre euere. 24 So ye schulen do bi ech dai of seuene daies, into the nuseryng of fyer, and in to seruoyt odour to the Lord, that schal rise of the brent sacrificie, and of moiste sacrificies of ech. 25 Also the seuenteen day schal be moste solempne and hooli to you; ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk ther ynne. 26 Also the dai of the firste fruytis, whanne ye schulen offre newe fruitis to the Lord, whanne the wokis schulen be fillyd, schal be worschypful and hooli; ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk ther ynne. 27 And ye schulen offre brent sacrificie to the Lord, in to swetistise odour; twey calues of the droue, o ram, and seuene lambren of o yeer, with out wem; 28 and in the sacrificies of tho ye schulen offre thre tenthe partis of flour sprengt togidere with oile, bi ech calf, twei tenthe partis bi rammes, 29 the tenthe parte of a dyme bi the lambren, whiche ben to gidere, seuene lambren. 30 And ye schulen offre a buc of geet, which is officied for clensyng, outakun brent sacrificie euerlastynge, and the moiste sacrificies thereof; ye schulen offre alle thingis with out wem, with her moyste sacrificies.

29

1 Forsothe the firste dai of the seuente monethe schal be hooli, and worschypful to you; ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk ther ynne, for it is the day of sowynyng, and of trumpis. 2 And ye schulen offre brent sacrificie, in to swettest odour to the Lord, o calf of the droue, o ram, and seuene lambren of o yeer, with out wem; 3 and in the sacrificies of tho ye schulen offre thre tenthe partis of flour sprengt togidere with oile, bi ech calf, twey tenthe partis bi a ram, 4 o tenthe part bi a lomb, whiche togidere ben seuene lambren. 5 And ye schulen offre a buc of geet, which is officied for synne, in to the clensyng of the puple, 6 with out the brent sacrificie of kalendis, with hise sacrificies, and without euerlastynge brent sacrificie, with customable fletenge offrynys; and bi the same cerymonyse ye schulen offre encense in to swetistise odour to the Lord. 7 Also the tenthe dai of this seuente monethe schal be hooli and worschypful to you, and ye schulen turmente youre soules; ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk ther ynne. 8 And ye schulen offre brent sacrificie to the Lord, in to swetistise odour; o calf of the droue, o ram, seuene lambren of o yeer with out wem. 9 And in the sacrificies of tho ye schulen offre thre tenthe partis of flour sprengt togidere with oyle, bi ech calf, twey tenthe partis bi a ram, 10 the tenthe parte of a dyme bi each lomb, that ben togidere seuene lambren. 11 And ye schulen offre a buc of geet for synne, with out these thingis that ben wont to be officied for synne in to clensyng, and ye schulen offre euerlastyng brent sacrificie in sacrifice, and fletenge offrynys of tho. 12 Forsothe in the fiftenthe day of this seuente monethe, that schal be hooli and worschypful to you, ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk, but ye schulen halewe solempnyte to the Lord in seuene

* 28:10 into euerlastynge etc. In Ebreu it is, ouer the continuel brent sacrificie. 10 28:15 for synnes. Ebreus seyen, for clensyng.
† 28:15 into euerlasting etc. In Ebreu it is, ouer continuel brent sacrificie.
...daies; and ye schulen offre brent sacrifice, 13 in
to swetiste odour to the Lord, threttene calues of the
droue, twei rammes, fourtene lambren of o yeer, with out wem. 14 And in the moiste
sacrifices of tho `ye schulen offre thre tenthe
partis of flour spreynct to gidere with oile bi ech
calf, that ben togidere threttene calues, and ye
schulen offre twei tenthe partis to twei rammes
togidere, that is, o tenthe part to o ram, and `ye
schulen offre the tenthe part of `a 15 dyme to ech
lomb, whiche ben to gidere fourteene lambren.
16 And ye schulen offre a `buc of geet for synne,
with out euerlastynge brent sacrifice, and `with
out the sacrifice and moiste offrynge therof. 17 In
the thridde dai ye schulen offre twelue calues of the
droue, twei rammes, fourtene lambren of o yeer with out wem. 18 And ye schulen halewe
riytfuli sacrifices, and moiste offrynys of alle,
bi calues, and rammes, and lambren. 19 And
`ye schulen offre a `buc of geet for synne, with
out euerlastynge brent sacrifice, and `with out
the sacrifice and moiste offrynge therof. 20 In
the thridde dai ye schulen offre eueleuen calues, twei
rammes, fourtene lambren of o yeer, without wem. 21 And ye schulen halewe riytfuli the sacramises, and moiste offrynys of alle, bi the caluys, and
rammes, and lambren. 22 And ye schulen of
fre a `buc of geet for synne, with out euerlastynge
brent sacrifice, and with out the sacrifice and moiste
offrynge therof. 23 In the fouthre day ye
schulen ofere ten calues, twei rammes, fourtene
lambren of o yeer, with oute wem. 24 And ye
schulen halewe riytfuli the sacrifices, and moiste
offrynys of alle, bi the calues, and rammes, and
lambren. 25 And ye schulen ofere a `buc of geet
for synne, with out euerlastynge brent sacrifice, and
`with out the sacrifice and moiste offrynge therof. 26 In
the fyueth dai ye schulen ofere nyne calues, twei rammes, fourtene lambren of o
yeer, with oute wem. 27 And ye schulen halewe
riytfuli the sacrifices, and moiste offrynys `of
alle, bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren.
28 And `ye schulen ofere a `buc of geet for synne, with
out euerlastynge brent sacrifice, and `with out
the sacrifice and moiste offrynge therof. 29 In
the sixte dai ye schulen ofere eiyt calues, and
twei rammes, fourtene lambren of o yeer with out wem. 30 And ye schulen halewe riytfuli
the sacrifices, and moiste offrynys `of alle, bi the
calues, and rammes, and lambren. 31 And
ye schulen ofere a `buc of geet for synne, with
out euerlastynge brent sacrifice, and `with out
the sacrifice and moiste offrynge therof. 32 In
the seuenthe dai ye schulen ofere seuene calues,
twei rammes, fourtene lambren `of o yeer with out wem. 33 And ye schulen halewe riytfuli the
sacrifices, and moiste offrynys `of alle, bi the
calues, and rammes, and lambren. 34 And `ye
schulen ofere a `buc of geet for synne, with out
euerlastynge brent sacrifice, and `with out
the sacrifice and moiste offrynge therof. 35 In
the euythe dai, which is most solempn `ether hooli;
ye schulen not do ony seruyle werk, 36 And ye
schulen ofere brent sacrifice in to swettest odour
to the Lord, o calf, o ram, seuene lambren of o
yeer with out wem. 37 And ye schulen halewe
riytfuli the sacrifices and moiste offrynys `of
alle, bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren.
38 And ye schulen ofere a `buc of geet for synne,
with out euerlastynge brent sacrifice, and `with
out the sacrifice, and moiste offrynge therof. 39 Ye
schulen ofere these thingis to the Lord, in youre
solempnytees, with out avowis, and wilful offr
ynys, in brent sacrifice, in sacrifice, in moist
offrynge, and in peesible sacrifices.

30

1 And Moises telde to the sones of Israel alle
thingis whiche the Lord comaundide to hym.
2 And he spak to the princes of the lynagis of
the sones of Israel, This is the word, which the
Lord comaundide, If ony of men makith a vowe
to the Lord, 3 ethir byndith hym siff bi an ooth,
he schal not make voide his word, but he schal
fille al thing whiche he biihiyte. 4 If a womman
which is in the hows of hir fadir, and is yit in
the age of a damysel, `that is, not yit weddied,
avowith ony thing, ethir byndith hir siff bi an
ooth, `if the fadir knowith the avow, which sche
biihiyte, and the ooth bi which sche boond hir
soul, and he is stille, sche schal be giti of the
ooth, that is, boundun bi the ooth; 5 what euer
thing sche biihiyte and swoor, sche schal fille in
werk. 6 Forsothe if the fadir ayenseide anoon
as he herde, bothe the vowis and `oottis of hir
schulen be voide, and sche schal not be holdun
boundun to the biheeste, for the fadir ayenseide.
7 If sche hath an hosebonde, and avowith ony
thing, and a word goynge out of hir mouth onys
byndith hir soule with an ooth, 8 in what dai
the hosebonde herith, and ayenseith not, sche
schal be giti `of avow; sche schal yelde, what
euer thing sche biihiyte. 9 But if the hosebonde
herith, and anoon ayenseith, and makith void alle hir biheestis, and wordis bi whiche sche bond hir soule, the Lord schal be mercifull to hir. 10 A widewe, and a woman man sarakun of hir hosebonde, schulen yelde, what euer thing thei avowen. 11 Whanne a wif in the hous of hir hosebonde byndith hir silf bi a vow and an ooth, 12 if the hosebonde herith, and is stille and ayenseith not the biheest, sche schal yelde, what euer thing sche biiyte. 13 Sothel thi the hosebonde ayenseide anoon, sche schal not be holdun gilti of biheest, for the hosebonde ayenseide, and the Lord schal be merciful to hir. 14 If sche avowith, and byndith hir silf bi an ooth, that sche turmente hir soule bi fastynge, ethir bi abstynence of other thinges, it schal be in the doom of the hosebonde, that sche do, ether do not. 15 That if the hosebonde herith, and is stille, and delaieth the sentence in the tother dai, sche schal yelde what euer thing sche avowide and biiyte, for he was stille, anoon as he herde. 16 Forsothe if the hosebonde ayenseide ater that he wiste, he schal bere his wickidnesse. These ben the lawis, which the Lord ordeynede to Moyses bitwixe the hosebonde and the wif, bitwixe the fadir and the douytir, which is yit in the age of a damysel, that is, not yit maried, ether which dwellith in the hows of the fadir.

31

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, and seide, 2 Venge thou firste the sones of Israel of Madianitys, and so thou schalt be gaderid to thi puple. 3 And anoon Moyses seide, Arme ye men of you to batel, that moun take of Madianitys the veniaunce of the Lord. 4 Of ech lynage be chosun a thousynde men of Israel, that schulen be sent to batel. 5 And of ech lynage thei yauen a thousynde, that is twelwe thousynde of men, reii to batel; 6 whiche Moyses sente with Fynes, the sone of Eleazar, preest. And he bitook to hem hooli veselis, and trumips to make sown. 7 And whanne thei hadden foyt ayens Madianitys, and hadden overcom, thei killiden alle the malis, and the kyngis of hem, Euy, and Reem, and Sur, and Hur, and Rebe, fyue princes of the folk of hem. Also thei killiden bi swerd Balaam, the sone of Beor. 9 And thei token the wymmen of hem, and the little children, and alle beestis, and al purtenaunce of howsboold; what euer thei myyten haue, thei spuyleden; 10 flawme brente as wel citees, as little townes and castels. 11 And they token pray, and al things whiche thei hadden take, as wel of men as of beestis, and thei brouyten to Moyses, 12 and to Eleazar, preest, and to al the multitude of the sones of Israel. Forsothe thei baren othiere theings perteynyng to vss, to the castels in the feldi places of Moab bisidis Jordan, ayens Jericho. 13 Moises and Eleazar, preest, and alle the princes of the synagogue, yeden out in to the comynge of hem, with out the castels, that is, of the tabernacle. 14 And Moises was wrooth to the princes of the oost, to tribunes, and centourious, that camen fro batel; 15 and he seide, Whi reseruene ye wymmen? 16 whether it be not these that disseyuene the sones of Israel, at the suggestioun of Balaam, and maden you to do trespas ayens the Lord, on the synne of Phegor, wherfor also the puple was slayn? 17 And therfor sle ye alle men, what euer thing is of male kynde, and little children; and strangle ye the wymmen that knew men fleischli; 18 forsothe reservye ye to you damesels, and alle wymmen virgyns, 19 and dwelle ye with out the castels in seuene daies. He that sleeth a man, ether touchith a slayn man, schal be clensid in the thridde and the seuenthe dai; 20 and of al the pray, whether it is clooth, ether vessel, and ony thing maad reii in to thingis perteynyng to vss, of the skynnys and heeris of geet, and of tre, it schal be clensid. 21 And Eleazar, preest, spak thus to the men of the oost that fouyten, This is the comandement of the lawe, which the Lord comaundide to Moyses, 22 The gold, and siluer, and bras, and yryn, and tiyn, and leed, and al thing that may passe by flawme, schal be purgid bi fier; 23 sotheli what euer thing may not suffre fier, schal be halewید bi the wartir of clenysyng. 24 And ye schulen waishche youre clothis in the seuenthe dai, and ye schulen be clensid; and afterward schulen entre in to the castels of the tabernacle. 25 And the Lord seide to Moyses, Take ye the summe of tho thingis that ben takun, fro man til to beeste, 26 thou, and Eleazar, preest, and alle the princes of the comyn puple. 27 And thou schalt departe euenli the prey bytwixe hem that fouyten and yeden out to batel, and bitwixe al the multitude. 28 And thou schalt departe a part to the Lord, of hem that fouyten, and weren

* 30:16 ater that he wiste; that is, not anoon, whanne he wiste first, but afterward. * 31:7 thei killiden, etc. In Ebreu it is, and thei killiden the kyngis of hem on slayn men, that is, on men cast doun bi Goddis vertu, as Ebrews expownen.
in batel, `o soule of fiue hundrid, as wel of men, as of oxun, and of assis, and of scheep. 29 And thou schalt yyye` that part to Eleazar, preest, for tho ben the firste furtuys of the Lord. 30 Also of the myddil part of the sones of Israel, thou schalt take the fiftithe heed of men, and of oxun, and of assis, and of scheep, and of alle lyuynge beestis; and thou schalt yyye tho to the dekenes, that waken in the kepyngis of the tabernacle of the Lord. 31 And Moyses and Eleazar diden, as the Lord commaundide. 32 Forsothe the prey which the oost hadde take, was sixe hundrid fyue and seuenti thousynde of scheep, 33 of oxun two and seuenti thousynde, 34 of assis sixti thousynde and a thousynde; 35 the soules of persoones of femal kynde, that knewen not fleischli men, two and thretti thousynde. 36 And the myddil part was yuoon to hem that weren in the batel, of scheep thre hundrid seuene and thretti thousynde and fyue hundrid; 37 of which sixe hundrid fyue and seuenti scheep weren noumbrid in to the part of the Lord; 38 and of sixe and thretti thousynde oxun, 39 two and seuenti oxun, and of thretti thousynde assis and fyue hundryd, oon and sixti assis; 40 of sixtene thousynde persoones of men, twee and thretti persoones bifelden in to the `part of the Lord. 41 And Moyses bitok the noumbr of the firste furtuys of the Lord to Eleazar, preest, as it was commaundid to hym, 42 of the myddil part of the sones of Israel, which he departide to hem that weren in batel. 43 And of the myddil part that bifelde to the tother multitude, that is, of thre hundrid seuene and thretti thousynde scheep and fyue hundrid, 44 and of sixe and thretti thousynde oxun, 45 and of thretti thousynde assis and fyue hundrid, and of sixtene thousynde wyymmen. 46 Moyses took the fyftithe heed, 47 and yaf to the dekenes, that wakiden in the tabernacle of the Lord, as the Lord commaundide. 48 And whanne the princes of the oost, and the tribunes and centurious hadden neiyed to Moyses, 49 thei seiden, We thi seruauntis han teld the noubre of fytyers, whiche we hadden vnndur ooure hoond, and sotheli not oon failide; 50 for which cause we offen `in the fre fyftis of the Lord, alle bi vs silf, that that we myynen fynde of gold in the praye, girdelis for `the myddil of wyymmen, and bies of the armes, and ryngis, and ournements of the arm nyy the hon, and bies of the neckis of wyymmen, that thou preye the Lord for vs. 51 And Moyses and Eleazar, preest, token al the gold in dyuurse spices. 52 `ether kyndis, bi the weiyte of the seyntuarye, sixtene thousynde seuene hundrid and fifti siclis, of the tribunes, and centurious. 53 For that that ech man raueschide in the prey, was his owne; 54 and thei baren the gold taken in to the tabernacle of witnessyng, in to the mynde of the sones of Israel, bifor the Lord.

32

1 Forsothe the sones of Ruben and of Gad hadden many beestis, and catel with out noumbr was to hem, in werk beestis. And whanne thei hadden seyn Jazer and Galaad, couenable londis to beestis to be fed, 2 thei camen to Moyses and Eleazar, preest, and to the princes of the multitude, and seiden, 3 Astaroth, and Dibon, and Jacer, and Nemra, Esebon, and Eleale, and Sabam, 4 and Nebo, and Beon, the lond which the Lord smoot in the siyt of the sones of Israel, is of most plenteuous cuntrey to the pasture of beestis; and we thi seruauntis han ful many beestis; 5 and we prayen, if we han founde grace bifor thee, that thou yyye to vs thi seruauntis that cuntrey in to possessioun, and make not vs to passe Jordan. 6 To wheich Moises answereide, Whether youre britheren schulen go to batel, and ye schulen sitte here? 7 Whi periueren ye the soulis of Israel, that thei dorein not passe in to the place, which the Lord schal yyye to hem? 8 Whether youre fadris diden not so, whanne Y sente fro Cades Barne to aspie the lord, 9 and whanne thei camen to the valey of Clustre, whanne al the cuntrey was cumpassid, thei periueren the herte of the sones of Israel, that thei entriden not in to the coostis, whiche the Lord yaf to hem. 10 And the Lord was wrooth, and swoor, 11 seiynge, Thes men that stieden fro Egipt, fro twenti yeer and aboue, schulen not se the lord which Y bihiyte vnndur an ooth to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and holfen sue me, 12 outakun Caleph, Cenezei, the sone of Jephone, and Josue, the sone of Nun; these tweyne filliden my wilie. 13 And the Lord was wrooth ayens Israel, and ledde hym aboute the deseert bi fourti yeer, til al the generacioun was wastid, that hadde do yuel in the `siyt of the Lord. 14 And Moyses seide, Lo! ye encressyngis, and nurris, `ether nurschid children, of synful men, han ryse for youre fadris, that ye schulen encrees the strong venaunc of the Lord ayens Israel. 15 That if ye nylen sue the Lord, in `the wildirnesse he schal forseke the puple, and ye schulen be cause of the deeth of alle men. 16 And thei neiyden nyy, and seiden, We schulen make
foldis of scheep, and the stablis of beestis, and we schulen make strengthid citees to oure little children. 17 Forsothe we vs sifl schulen be armed ‘to defence, and schulen be gird’ with armeris to asailyng, and schulen go to batel bifo the sones of Israel, til we bryngen hem in to her places; oure little children and what euer thing we moun haue, schulen be in strengthid ctyees, for the tresouns of the dwellers. 18 We schulen not turne ayen in to oure housis, til the sones of Israel welden her eritage; 19 and we schulen not axe ony thing ouer Jordan, for we han now oure possesioun in the eest coast therof. 20 To whiche Moises seide, If ye doen that, that ye biheten, be ye maad redi, and go ye to batel bifo the Lord; 21 and ech man fytere be armed, and passe Jordan, til the Lord distrye hise enemys, 22 and al the lond be maad suget to hym; thanne ye schulen be giltles anentis God, and anentis Israel, and ye schulen holde the cuntreys, whiche ye wolten, bifo the Lord. 23 But if ye doon not that, that ye seien, it is not doute to ony man, that ne ye synnen ayens God; and wite ye, that ye synne schal take you. 24 Therfor bide ye citees to your little children, and foldis and stablis to scheep, and to beestis; and fille ye that, that ye bihiyten. 25 And the sones of Gad and of Ruben seiden to Moises, We ben thi seruauntis; we schulen do that, that oure lord comaundith. 26 We schulen leue oure little children, and wymmen, and scheep, and beestis in the ctyees of Galaad; 27 forsothe alle we thi seruauntis schulen go redi to batel, as thou, lord, spekist. 28 Therfor Moyses comaundide to Eleazar, preest, and to Josue, the sone of Nun, and to the princes of meynees, bi the lynagis of Israel, and seide to hem, 29 If the sones of Gad, and the sones of Ruben goen alle armed with you, to batel bifo the Lord, and the lond be maad suget to you, yuye ye to hem Galaad in to possessioun; 30 but if thei nyle passen with you in to the lond of Chanaan, take thei places to dwelle among you. 31 And the sones of Gad and the sones of Ruben answeriden, As the Lord spak to hise seruauntis, so we schulen do; 32 we schulen go armed bifo the Lord, in to the lond of Chanaan, and we knowlechen, that we han take now possessioun ouer Jordan. 33 And so Moyses yaf to the sones of Gad and of Ruben, and to half the lynagis of Manasses, sone of Joseph, the rewme of Seon, kyng of Ammorey, and the rewme of Og, kyng of Basan, and ‘the lond of hem, with her citees, bi cumpas. 34 Therfor the sones of Gad bilden Dibon, and Astaroth, and Aroer, 35 and Roth-Sohan, and Jazer, and Jebaa, 36 and Beeth-Nemra, and Betharan, strengid citees; and foldis to her beestis. 37 Forsothe the sones of Ruben bilden Esebon, and Eleale, and Cariathiarym, and Nabo, 38 and Balmeon, whanne the names weren turned, and thei bilden Sabama; and puttiden names to the citees, whiche thei hadden bilden. 39 Forsothe the sones of Machir, sone of Manasses, yeden in to Galaad, and distrieden it, and killiden Ammorei, enhabiterere therof. 40 Therfor Moises yaf the lond of Galaad to Machir, sone of Manasses, which Machir dwellide ther yyne. 41 Forsothe Jair, the sone of Manasses, yede, and occupiede the townes therof, whiche he clepide Anochiair, that is, the townes of Jair. 42 Also Nobe yede, and took Canath, with hise townes, and clepide it, bi his name, Nobe.

33

1 These ben the dwellyngis of the sones of Israel, that yeden out of the lond of Egipt, bi her cumpeneys, in the hond of Moises and of Aaron; 2 whiche dwellyngis Moises discriuede bi the places of tentis, that weren chaungid bi co-maundemant of the Lord. 3 Therfor the sones of Israel yeden forth in ‘an hiy hond fro Ramesses, in the firste monethe, in the fiftente dai of the firste monethe, in the tother dai of pask,* while alle Egipcians sien, 4 and bireden the firste gendrid children, whiche the Lord hadde slayn; for the Lord hadde take veniaunce also on the goddis ‘of hem. 5 The sones of Israel settiden tentis in Scooth, 6 and fro Sochoth thei camen into Etham, which is in the laste coostiis of the wildirnesse; fro thennus thei yeden out, 7 and camen ayens Phiayroth, whiche bihilith Beelsephon, and settiden tentis bifo Magdelun. 8 And thei yeden forth fro Phiairoth, and passiden bi the myddil see in to the wildirnesse, and thei yeden thre daies bi the deseert of Etham, and settiden tentis in Mara. 9 And thei yeden forth fro Mara, and camen in to Helym, where weren twelve wellis of watir, and seuenti palm trees; and there thei settiden tentis. 10 But also thei yeden out fro thennus, and settiden tentis on the Reed See. And thei yeden forth fro the Reed See, 11 and settiden tentis in the deseert of Syn, 12 fro whennus thei yeden out, and camen in to Depheca. 13 And thei yeden forth fro Depheca,

* 33:3 in the tother day of pask, that is, in the morew of the offering of the lomb of pask.
and settiden tentis in Haluys. 14 And thei yeden forth fro Haluys, and settiden tentis in Raphidyn, where watur failide to the puple to drinke. 15 And thei yeden forth fro Raphidyn, and settiden tentis in the deseert of Synai. 16 But also thei yeden out of the wildnesse of Synay, and camen to the Sepulcris of Coueitise. 17 And thei yeden forth fro the Sepulcris of Coueitise, and settiden tentis in Asseroth. 18 And fro Asseroth thei camen in to Rethma. 19 And thei yeden forth fro Rethma, and settiden tentis in Remon Phares; 20 fro whennus thei yeden forth, and camen in to Lemppha. 21 And fro Lemppha thei settiden tentis in Ressa. 22 And thei yeden out fro Ressa, and camen into Celatha; 23 fro whennus thei yeden forth, and settiden tentis in the hil of Sepher. 24 Thei yeden out fro the hil of Sepher, and camen in to Arada; 25 fro thennus thei yeden forth, and settiden tentis in Maceloth. 26 And thei yeden forth fro Maceloth, and camen in to Caath. 27 Fro Caath thei settiden tentis in Thare; 28 fro whennus thei yeden out, and settiden tentis in Methcha. 29 And fro Methcha thei settiden tentis in Esona. 30 And thei yeden forth fro Asmona, and camen in to Moseroth; 31 and fro Moseroth thei settiden tentis in Benalachan. 32 And thei yeden forth fro Benalachan, and camen in to the hil of Galgad; 33 fro whennus thei yeden forth, and settiden tentis in Jethebacha. 34 And fro Jethebacha thei camen in to Ebrona. 35 And thei yeden out fro Ebrona, and settiden tentis in Asiongaber; 36 fro thennus thei yeden forth, and camen in to deseert of Syn; this is Cades. 37 And thei yeden fro Cades, and thei settiden tentis in the hil of Hor, in the laste coostis of the lond of Edom. 38 And Aaron, the preest, stieide in the hil of Hor, for the Lord comaundide, and there he was deed, in the fourti yeer of the goyng out of the sones of Israel fro Egypt, in the fyuyete monethe, in the firste dai of the monethe; 39 whanne he was of an hundrid and thre and twenti yeer. 40 And Chanaan, kyng of Arad, that dwellide at the south, in the lond of Canaan, herde that the sones of Israel camen. 41 And thei yeden forth fro the hil of Hor, and settiden tentis in Salmona; 42 fro thennus thei yeden forth, and camen in to Phynon. 43 And thei yeden forth fro Phynon, and settiden tentis in Oboth. 44 And fro Oboth thei camen in to Neabarym, that is, into the wildinesse of Abarym, which is in the endis of Moabitis. 45 And thei yeden forth fro Neabarym, and thei settiden tentis in Dibon of Gad; 46 fro whennus thei yeden forth, and settiden tentis in Helmon of Deblathiaym. 47 And thei yeden out fro Helmon of Deblathiaym, and camen to the hills of Abarym, ayens Nabo. 48 And thei yeden forth fro the hilis of Abarym, and passiden to the feeldi places of Moab, ouer Jordan, ayens Jericho. 49 And there thei settiden tentis, fro Bethysymon til to Belsathym, in the pleyner places of Moabitis, 50 where the Lord spak to Moises. 51 Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, and seie thou to hem, Whanne ye han passid Jordan, and han entrid in to the lond of Canaan, 52 distrie ye alle the dwelleris of that cuntrey; breye ye the titlis, that is, aputeris, and dryye ye to poudre the ymagis, and distrie ye alle heiy thingis, 53 and clesse ye the lond, and alle men dwellynge thereynne. For Y yaf to 54 you that lond into possessioun whiche ye schulen departe to you bi lot; to mo men ye schulen yuye largere lond, and to fewere men streyttere lond, as lot fallith to alle men, so eritage schal be youun; possessioun schal be departid bi lynaegis and meynees. 55 But if ye nylen sle the dwelleris of the lond, thei, that abiden, schulen be to you as nailes in the iyen, and speris in the sidis, that is, deeldi aduersaries; and thei schulen be aduersaries to you in the lond of youre abitacioun; 56 and what euer thing Y thoynte to do to hem, Y schal do to you.

34

1 And the Lord spak to Moises, 2 and seide, Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, Whanne ye han entrird in to the lond of Canaan, and it bifold in to possessioun til you bi lot, it schal be endid bi these endis. 3 The south part schal bigynne at the wildinesse of Syn, which is bisidis Edom, and it schal haue termes ayens the eest, 4 the saltiste see, whiche termes schulen cumpasse the south coost bi the stiynge of Scorpioun, that is, of an hil clepid Scorpioun, so that tho passe in to Senna, and come to the south, til to Cades Barne; fro whennus the coostis schulen go out to the town, Abdar bi name, and schulen streccche forth til to Asemona; 5 and the termes schal go bi cumpas fro Assemona til to the stronde of Egypt, and it schal be endid bi the brynke of the grete see. 6 Forsothe the west coost schal bigynne at the greet see, and schal be closid bi that ende. 7 Sotherel at the north coost, the termes schulen bigynne at the greet see, and schulen come til to
the hieste hil, * 8 fro which tho schulen come in to Emath, 'til to the termes of Sedada; 9 and the coostis schulen go 'til to Ephrona, and the town of Enan. These schulen be the termes in the north part. 10 Fro themus thei schulen mete coostis ayens the eest coost, fro tho town Henan 'til to Sephama; 11 and fro Sephama termes schulen go doun in to Reblatha, ayens the welle of Daphyn; fro themus tho schulen come ayens the eest to the se of Cenereth; 12 and tho schulen strechce forth 'til to Jordan, and at the lasche tho schulen be closid with the salteste see. Ye schulen haue this lond bi his coostis 'in cumpas. 13 And Moises comaundide to the sones of Israel, and seide, This schal be the lond which ye schulen welde bi lot, and which the Lord comaundide to youn to nyn lynagis and to the half lynag; 14 for the lynage of the sones of Ruben, bi her meynees, and the lynage of the sones of Gad, bi kynrede and noumbré, and half the lynage of Manasses, 15 that is, twey lynagis and an half, han take her part ouer Jordan, ayens Jerico, at the eest coost. 16 And the Lord seide to Moises, 17 These ben the 'nemes of men that schulen departe the lond to you, Eleazar, preest, and Josue, the sone of Nun, and of each lynage, o prynce; 18 of whiche these ben the names, of the lynage of Juda, 19 Caleb, the sone of Jephe; 20 of the lynage of Symeon, Samuhel, the sone of Amyud; 21 of the lynage of Beniamyn, Heliad, sone of Casselon; 22 of the lynage of the sones of Dan, Bochi, sone of Joggli; of the sones of Joseph, 23 of the lynage of Manasses, Hamyel, sone of Ephoth; 24 of the lynage of Effraym, Camuhel, sone of Septhan; 25 of the lynage of Zabulon, Elisaphan, sone of Pharnat; 26 of the lynage of Isaacar, dyuk Phaltiel, the sone of Ozan; of the lynage of Azer, 27 Abyud, the sone of Salomy; 28 of the lynage of Neptalym, Fedahel, the sone of Amyud. 29 These men it ben, to whiche the Lord comaundide, that thei schulden departe to the sones of Israel the lond of Chanaan.

35

1 And the Lord spak these things to Moises, in the feeldi places of Moab, abowe Jordan, 2 ayens Jericho, Comaundide thou to the sones of Israel, that thei yyye to dekenes of her possessiouns, 3 citees to dwelle,* and the suburbabis of tho bi cumpas, that thei dwelle in `the citees, and the suburbabis be to beestis, and `werk beestis; 4 whiche suburbabis schulen be streccchid forth fro the wallis of citees with outforth `bi cumpas, in the space of a thoukynde paacis; 5 ayens the eest schulen be two thoukynde cubicitis, and ayens the south in lijk manere schulen be two thoukynde cubicitis, and at the see that biholdith to the west schal be the same mesure, and the north coost schal be endid bi euene terme. And the citees schulen be in the myddis, and the suburbabis with outforth. 6 Forsothe of tho citees whiche ye schulen yyye to dekenes, sixe schulen be departid in to helpis of fugityuues, `ether of fleynge men, that he that schedde blood, fle to tho; and outakun these sixe, ye schulen yyye to dekenes otherwe two and fourti citees, 7 that is, togidere eiyte and fourti, with her surburbabis. 8 And tho citees that schulen be youn of the possessiouns of sones of Israel, schulen be takun awey, mo fro hem that han more, and fewere `schulen be takun awey fro hem that han lesse, alle bi hem sifl schulen yyye bi the mesure of her eritage, citees to dekenes. 9 The Lord seide to Moises, 10 Spek thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seeie to hem, Whanne ye han passid Jordan, in the lond of Canaan, 11 deme ye whiche citees owen to be in to the helpis of fugityuues, whiche not wilfuli han sched blood. 12 In whiche whanne the fleere hath fled, the kynesman of hym that is slayn, schal not mow sle hym, til he stonde in the siyt of the multitude, and the cause of hym be demed. 13 Forsothe of tho citees that ben departid to the helpis of fugityuues, 14 thre schulen be ouer Jordan, and thre in the lond of Canaan; 15 as wel to the sones of Israel as to comelyngis and pilgryms; that he fle to tho citees, that schedde blood not wilfuli. 16 If ony man smytith a man with yrun, and he that is smytun is deed, `the smyter schal be gilti of mansleyng, and he schal die. 17 If he castith a stoon, and a man is deed bi the strook, he schal be punyschid in lijk maner. 18 If a man smyttith with a staf dieth, he schal be vengid bi `the blood of the smytere. 19 The nyy kynesman of hym that is slayn schal sle the mansleere; anoon as he takith hym, `that is, the manquellere, he schal sle hym. 20 If bi haterede a man hurtlieth, `ethir schoufith, `a man, ethir castith ony thing in to

* 35:3 citees to dwelle, he seith not to be lord, ether to resseyue rentis there, for the citees in whiche the dekenes dwelliden, weren so the kyngis, ether of othere lordis; wherfor and Ebron was oon of tho citees, as it is ha in xx. co. of Josue; and ne theles Caleph was lord therof for it was youn to him in to possesioun, as it is had in xv. co. of Josue.
hym bi aspiyngis, 21 ether whanne he was enemy, smoot with hond, and he is deed, the smytere schal be gilty of mansleung. The kynesman `of him that is slayn, anoono he findith him, `that is, the sleere, schal sle hym. 22 That if bi sudeyn caes, and without hatrede and enemesyes, 23 he doith any thing of these; 24 and this is preued in heryng `of the pule, and the question of blood is discusid bitwixe the smytere and the kynesman, 25 the innocent schal be delyuered fro the hond of the vengere, and bi sentence of iugis he schal be led ayen in to the citee, to which he fledde, and he schal dwelle there, til the grete preest die, which is anoxtid with oile. 26 If the sleere is foundun with out the coostis `of the citees that ben asigned to exilid men, 27 and is slayn of him that is vengere, he that sleeth him, `that is, the exilid man, schal be with out gilt; 28 for the exilid man ouyte sitte in the citee `til to the `deth of the bishop; forsothe affir that thilke bishop is deed, the mansleere schal turne ayen in to his lond. 29 These schulen be euerlastynge and lawful thingis in alle youre dwellyngis. 30 A mansleere schal be punyschd vndur witnessis; no man schal `be dampned at the witnessyng of o man. 31 Ye schulen not take prijs of him which is gilty of blood, anoon and he schal die. 32 Men exilid, and fugityues, schulen not mow turne ayen in ony maner in to her citees, before the deeth of the bishop, lest ye defoulen the lond of youre abitacioun. 33 which is defouled bi the blood of innocent men; and it may not be clensid in other maner, no but bi the blood of hym, that schedde the blood of anothir man. 34 And so youre possessioun schal be clensid, for Y schal dwelle with you; for Y am the Lord, that dwelle among the sones of Israel.

36

1 Forsothe and the princes of the meynees of Galaad sone of Machir, sone of Manasses, of the generacion of the sones of Joseph, neiyiden, and spaken to Moises bifier the princes of Israel, 2 and seiden, The Lord commaundide to thee oure lord, that thou schuldist departe the lond bi lot to the sones of Israel, and that thou schuldist yuye to the douytris of Salphaat, oure brothir, possesioun due to the fadir. 3 And if men of anothir lynage schulen take to wyues these douytris, her possessioun schal sue, and it schal be translatisid to anothir lynage, and schal be decreessid fro oure eritage; 4 and so it schal be doon, that whanne the jubilee, that is, the fiftthy yeer of remyssioun, cometh, the departyng of lottis be schent, and that the possessioun of othere men passe to othere men. 5 Moises answeride to the sones of Israel, and seide, for the Lord commaundide, The lynage of the sones of Joseph spak riytfulli, 6 and this lawe is denounsid of the Lord on the douytris of Salphaat; be thei weddid to whiche men thei wolen, oneli to the men of her lynage; 7 lest the possessioun of the sones of Joseph be meddlid fro lynage in to lynage. For alle men schulen wedde wyues of her lynage and kynrede; 8 and alle wymmen * schulen take hosebondis of the same lynage, that the erytage dwelle in meynees, 9 and lynagis be not meddlid to hem sylf, but dwelle so, 10 as tho ben departid of the Lord. And the douytris of Salphaat diden, as it was commaundid to hem. 11 And Maala, and Thersa, and Egla, and Melcha, and Noha, weren weddid to the sones of her fadris brother, 12 of the meynee of Manaasses, that was `the sone of Joseph, and the possessioun that was youun to hem, dwellide in the lynage and meynee of her fadir. 13 These ben the commaundementis and domes, whiche the Lord commaundide, bi the hond of Moyses, to the sones of Israel, in the feeldi places of Moab, aboue Jordan, ayens Jericho.

* 36:8 and alle wymmen, etc. In Ebreu it is thus, each douyter that schal haue the eritage, schal be wyf to o man of the kynrede of hir fadir.
Deuteronomy

1 These ben the wordis whiche Moyses spak to al Israel ouer Jordan, in the wildernes of the feeld, ayens the reed see, bitwix Pharoh and Tophel and Laban and Assereth, where is ful myche gold, 2 by enleuene daies fro Oreb bi the weie of the hil of Seir, til to Cades Barne. 3 In the fortithe yeer, in the enleuenth monethe, in the firste dai of the monethe, Moises spak to the sones of Israel alle thingis whiche the Lord commandide to hym that he schulde seie to hem, 4 after that he smoot Seon, kyng of Ammorreis, that dwelleth in Esebon, and Og, the kyng of Basan, that dwelde in Asseroth and in Edray, ouer Jordan, in the lond of Moab. 5 And Moyses bogan to declare the lawe, and to seie, 6 Oure Lord God spak to vs in Oreb, and seide, It suffisith to you that ye han dwellid in this hil; 7 turne ye ayen, and come ye to the hil of Amorreis, and to othere placis that ben next it; to places of feeldis, and of hillis, and to lowere places ayens the south, and bisidis the brenke of the see, to the lond of Cananeyes, and of Liban, ’til to the greet flood Eufrates. 8 Lo, ’he seith, Y haue youe to you; entre ye, and ’welde ye ’that lond on which the Lord swoor to youre fadrys, Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob, that he schulde yuye it to hem, and to her seed after hem. * 9 And Y seide to you in that time, Y may not aloone susteyne you, for youre Lord God hath multiplied you, 10 and ye ben ful many to dai, as the sterris of heuene; 11 the Lord God of youre fadris addde to this nonumber many thousyndis, and blesse you, as he spak. 12 Y may not aloone susteyne youre causis, and birthun, and stryues; yuye ye of you men wise ‘in dyuyn thingis, 13 and witti ‘in mennus thingis worthi to be don, whose conuersaciuon is preued in youre lynagis, that Y sette hem princes to you. 14 Thanne ye answeriden to me, The thing is good which thou wolt do. 15 And Y took of youre lynagis men wise and noble, ‘in vertues and kyn; and Y ordeynede hem princis, tribunes, and centurymouns, and quynquagenaries, and denys, whiche schulden teche you all thingis. 16 And Y commaundide to hem, and seide, Here ye hem, and deme ye that that is iust, whether he be a citeseyn, whether a pilgryn. 17 No difference schal be of persoones; ye schulden heere so a litil man, ’that is, pore, as a greet man, nether ye schulden take the persoone of ony man, for it is the doom of God. That if any thing semeth hard to you, telle ye to me, and Y schal here. 18 And Y commaundide alle thingis whiche ye ouyten to do. 19 Forsothe we yeden forth fro Oreb, and passiden bi a feerful deseert, and grettiste wildernesse, which ye sien, bi the weye of the hil of Ammorrey, as oure Lord God commaundide to vs. And whanne we hadde come in to Cades Barne, 20 Y seide to you, Ye ben comen to the hil of Ammorrey, which youre Lord God schal yuye to you; 21 se thou the lord which thi Lord God schal yuye to thee; ’stie thou, and welde it, as oure Lord God spak to thi fadris; ’nyle thou drede, nether ’drede thou in herte ony thing. 22 And alle ye neiyiden to me, and ye seiden, Sende we men, that schulen biholde the lord, and telle to vs bi what weye we owen stie, and to whiche citees we owen to go. 23 And whanne the word pleside to me,† Y sente of you twelue men, of ech lyncge oon. 24 And whanne thei hadde go, and hadden stied in to the hilli places, thei camen ’til to the valei of Clustre; and whanne thei hadde biholde the lond, 25 thei token of the fruytis therof, to schewe the plente, and brouyten ’to vs, and seiden, The lond is good which oure Lord God schal yuye to vs. 26 And ye ’nolden stie, but ye weren vnbleueful to the word of oure Lord God. 27 And ye grutchiden in youre tabernaclis, and ye seiden, The Lord hatith vs, and herfor he ledde vs out of the lond of Egipt, that he schulde bitake vs in the hond of Ammoorey, and schulde do awei vs. 28 Whidur schulen we stie? the messangeris laden aferdoure herte, and seiden, A grettiste multitude is, and largere in stature than we; the citees ben greete, and wallid ’til to the heuene; we sien there the sones of Enachym, that is, giaunitis. 29 And Y seide to you, ’Nyle ye drede ’with yonne, nether ’drede withoutfoure; the Lord God hym sylf, 30 which is youre ledere, schal fiyte for you, as he dide in Egipt, while alle men sien. 31 And ye sien in the wildernes, thi Lord God bar thee, as a man is wont to bere his litil sone, in al the weie bi which ye yeden til ye camen to this place. 32 And sothelie nether so ye bileueden to youre Lord God, that yede bifor you in the weie, 33 and mesuride the place in which ye ouyten to

* 1:8 that is, he bihiyt stidefastli  † 1:23 pleside to me, that is, Y consentide for youre vnrestefulnesse.
sette tentis, and schewide in nyyt the weie to you bi fier, and in dai bi a piler of cloude. 

34 And whanne the Lord hadde herd the vois of youre wordis, he was wrooth, 35 and swoor, and seide, Noon of the men of this weste generacioun schal se the good lond, which Y bhiyte vndur an ooth to youre fadris, 36 outakun Caleph, the sone of Jephone; for he schal se it, and Y schal yyye to hym the lond on which he trad, and to hise sones, for he sue the Lord. 37 Nether the indignacioun ayens the piple is wondrful, sithen the Lord was wrooth also to me for you, and seide, 38 Nether thou schalt entre thidur, but Josue, the sone of Nun, thynystre, he schal entre for thee; excyte and strengthe thou him, and he schal departe the lond bi lot to Israel. 39 Yourle little children, of whiche ye seiden, that thei schulden be led prisoneris, and the sones that kunnen not to dai the diuersite of good and of yuel, thi schulen entre; and Y schal yyye to hem the lond, and thei schulen welde it. 40 Sotheli turne ye ayen, and go ye in to the wildirnesse, bi the weie of the Reed See. 41 And ye answeriden to me, We synneden to the Lord; we schulen stie, and we schulen fiyte, as ooure Lord God comaundide. And whanne ye weren arayed with armeris, and yeden `into the hil, the Lord seide to me, 42 Seie thou to hem, `Nyle ye styte, nether fiyte ye, for Y am not with you, lest ye fallen bifor youre enemies. 43 Y spak, and ye herden not; but ye `weren aduersaries to the comaundement of the Lord, and bolnden with prijde, and stieden in to the hil. 44 Therfor Ammorrey yede out, that dwellide in the hillis, and he cam ayens you, and pursuede you, as bees ben wont to pursue, and killide fro Seir til Horma. And whanne ye turneden ayen, 45 and wepten bifor the Lord, he herde not you, nether wolde asente to youre vois; 46 therfor ye saten § in Cades Barne bi myche tyme.

2

1 And we yeden forth fro thennis, and camen in to the wildirnesse that ledith to the Reed See, as the Lord seide to me; and we compassiden the hil of Seir in long tyme. 2 And the Lord seide to me, It sufficith to you to cumpasse this hil; 3 go ye ayens the north. 4 And comaundhe thou the puple, and seide, Ye schulen passe bi the termes * of youre britheren, the sones of Esau, that dwellen in Seir, and thei schulen drede you. 5 Therfor se ye dilegentli, that ye be not mowed ayens hem; for Y schal not yyye to you of the lond `of hem as myche as the steppe of o foot may trede, for Y yaf the hil of Seir in to the posses-sioun of Esau. 6 Ye schulden bie of hem metis for money, and ye schulen ete; ye schulden drawe, and drynke watter boute. 7 Thi Lord God blesside thee in al the werk of thin hondis; he knewe thi weye, thou passid this moste wildirnesse, bi fourti yee; and thi Lord God dwellide with thee, and no thing failide to thee. 8 And whanne we hadde passid bi ooure britheren, the sones of Esau, that dwelliden in Seir, bi the weie of the feld of Elath, and of Asiongaber, we camen to the weie that ledith in to deseert of Moab. 9 And the Lord seide to me, Fiyte thou not ayens Moabitis, nether bigyn thou batel ayens hem, for Y schal not yyye to thee ony thing of the lond `of hem, for Y yaf Ar in to posses-sioun to `the sones of Loth. 10 Emyn, `that is, grisefull men, weren first dwelleris therof, a greet puple, and strong, and so hiy, that thei weren bileued as gigantis, 11 of the generacioun of Enachym, and thei weren lijk the sones of Enachym; forsothe Moabitis clepen hem Emyn. 12 Forsothe Horreis dwelliden before in Seir, and whanne thei weren put out, and weren doon away, `the sones of Esau dwelliden there, as Israel dide in the lond of his possessioun, which the Lord yaf to hym. 13 Therfor we riseden, that we schulden passe the strende of Zared, and camen to it. 14 Sotheli the tyme in which we yeden fro Cades Barne `til to the passynge of the strende of Zared, was of eiyte and thretty yer, til al the generacioun of `men fiyteris was wastid fro `the castels, as the Lord hadde swoore; whos hond was ayens hem, 15 that thei schulden perisce fro the myddis of `the castels. 16 Forsothe efter that alle the fiyteris felden doun, 17 the Lord spak to me, and seide, 18 Thou schalt passe to dai the termes of Moab, 19 the cytee, Ar bi name, and thou schalt nei in the nyy coost of the sones of Amon; be thou war that thou fiyte not ayens hem, nether be mowed to batel; for Y schal not yyye to thee of the lond of the sones of Amon, for Y yaf it to the `sones of Loth in to possessioun. 20 It is arettid the lond of giautis, and giautis enhabitiden therynne sumtyme, which giautis Amonytis clepen Zonym; 21 a myche puple and

‡ 1:36 outakun Caleph and outakun Josue and Leuytis and children not of xx. yee.

§ 1:46 In Ebreu it is thus, and ye saten in Cades bi many daies, bi the daies in whiche ye saten in othere dwellings.

* 2:4 bi the termes, that is, nyy the termes.
greet, and of noble length, as Enachym, whiche
the Lord dice away fro the face of hem, 22 and
made hem to dwelle for 'tho giaunis, as he dide
to the sones of Esau, that dwellen in Seire, 'and
dide awai Horreis, and yaf to hem the lond 'of
Horreis, which 'the sones of Esau welden 'til in to
present tyme. 23 Also men of Capadocie puttiden
out Eueys, that dwellden in Asseryn, 'til to Gaza;
which yeden out fro Capadocie, and diden away
Eueis, and thow dile for hem. 24 Rise ye, and
'passe ye the stronde of Arnon; lo! Y haue bitake
in 'thin hond Seon, king of Esebon, of Amorreis;
and his lond bigynne thou 'to welde, and smyte
thou batel ayens him. 25 To dai Y schal bigynne
to sende thi drede and strengthe in to pupilis
dwelle vndir al heuene, that whanne thine name
is herd, thei drede, and tremble bi the maner of
wymmen trauelynge of child, and 'be holdun
with sorewe. 26 Therfor Y sente messangeris fro
the wildirnesse of Cademoch to Seon, kyng of
Esebon; and Y seide with pesible wordis, 27 We
schulen passe thorou thi lond, we schulen goe in
the comyn weie; we schulen not bowe nether
to the riyt side, nether to the left side. 28 Sille
thow metis 'to vs for prijs, that we ete; yf thow
watir for money, and so we schulen drynke. Oneli
it is that thou graunte passage to vs, 29 as the
sones of Esau diden, that dwellen in Seir, and as
Moabitis diden, that dwellen in Ar, til we comen
to Jordan, and passen to the lond which oure
Lord God schal yyye to vs. 30 And Seon, kyng of
Esebon, noerde yyye passage 'to vs; for thi Lord
God made hard his spirit, and made sad in yuel
'the herte of hym, that he schulde be bitakun
in to thin hondis, as thou seest now. 31 And
the Lord seide to me, Lo, Y bigan to bitake to thee
Seon, and his lond; bigynne thou to welde it.
32 And Seon yede out ayens vs with al his puple
to batel in Jasa. 33 And our Lord God bitook
hym to vs, and we han smyte hym with hise
sones, and al his puple. 34 And we token in that
tyme alle the citemes, whanne the dwelleris of tho
citemes, men, and wymmen, and children weren
slayn; we leften in hem ony thing. 35 outakun
beestis that camen in to the part of men takynge
prey, and outakun spuylis of the citemes whiche
we tokun. 36 Fro Arorer, which is on the brenke
of the stronde of Arnon, fro the toun which is
set in the vale, 'til to Galaad, no town was ether
citee, that ascapide our hondis. 37 Oure Lord God
bitook alle to vs; outakun the lond of the sones
of Amon, to which lond we neiyden not, and
the lond of Galaad, `til to the stronde of Arnon, the myddil of the stronde, and of the endis `til to the stronde of Jeboth, which is the terme of `the sones of Amon. 17 And Y yaf the pleyn of the wildernesse `til to Jordan, and the termes of Cenereth `til to the see of deseret, which see is most salt, at the roties of the hil of Phasga, ayens the eest. 18 And Y comaundide to you in that tyme, and seide, Youre Lord God yuueth to you this lond in to erytage; 19 alle ye stronge men, without wyues and little children and beestis, be maad redi, and `go ye bifor youre brithren, the sones of Israel. For Y knowe that ye han many beestis, and tho schulen dwelle in citees whiche Y yaf to you, 20 til the Lord yuue reste to youre brithren, as he yaf to you, and til hee ali also wielden the lond `which the Lord schal yuue to hem biyonde Jordan; thanne ech man schal turne ayen in to his possesioun which Y yaf to you. 21 Also Y comaundide to Josue in that tyme, and seide, Thin iyen sien what thynis youre Lord God dide to these twei kyngis; so he schal do to alle rewmes, to whiche thou schalt go; drede thou not hem. 22 And Y preiede the Lord in that tyme, 23 and seide, Lord God, thou hast bigunne to schewe to thi seruant thi gretesse, and strongeste hond, 24 for noon other God is ether in heuene, ether in erthe, that mai do thi weriks, and may be comparisound to thi strengthe. 25 Therfor Y schal passe, and schal se this beeste lond biyende Jordan, and this noble hil and Liban. 26 And the Lord was wrooth to me for you, nether he herde me, but seide to me, It suffisith to thee; speke thou no more of this thing to me. 27 `Stye thou in to the hyenesse of Phasga, and caste aboute thin iyen to the west, and north, and south, and eest, and biholde, for thou schalt not passe this Jordan. 28 Comaundide thou to Josue, and strengthe thou and comforthe hym; for he schal go bifore this puple, and he schal departe to hem the lond, which thou schalt se. 29 And we dwelliden in the valey ayens the temple of Phegor.

4

1 And now, thou Israel, here the comaundements and domes whiche Y teche thee, that thou do tho, and lyue, and that thou entre and welde the lond which the Lord God of youre fadris schal yuue to you. 2 Ye schulen not adde to the word which Y speke to you, nether ye schulen take awei `fro it; kepe ye the comaundements of youre Lord God, which Y comaundide to you. 3 Youre iyen sien alle thingis whiche the Lord dide ayens Belphegor; how he alto brak alle the worshiperis `of hym fro the myddis of you. 4 Forsothe ye that cleuen to youre Lord God lyuen alle `til in to present day. 5 Ye witen that Y tayyte you the comaundements and riyftufness, as my Lord God comaundide to me; so ye schulen do tho in the lond whiche ye schulen welde, 6 and ye schulen kepe, and schulen fille in werk. For this is youre wisdom † and vndurstondying bifor puplicis, that alle men here these comaundements, and seie, Lo! a wise puple and vnderstondynge! a greet folk! 7 Noon other nacioun is so greet, not in noombre ether in bodili quantite, but in dignite, that hath Goddis neiyynge to it sifl, as oure God is redi to alle oure bioschynys. 8 For whi what other folk is so noble, that it hath cerymonies and just domes, and al the lawe which Y schal `sette forth to dai bifor youre iyen? 9 Therfor kepe thi sifl, and thi soule bisili; foryte thou not the wordis whiche thin iyen sien, and falle tho not doun fro thin herte, in alle the daies of thi lijf. Thou schalt teche tho thi sones and thi sones sones. 10 Telle thou the day in which thou stodist bifor thi Lord God in Oreb, whanne the Lord spak to me, and seide, Gadere thou the puple to me, that it here my wordis, and lerne for to drede me in al tyme in which it lyueth in erthe, and teche hise sones. 11 And ye neiyiden to the `roote of the hille, that brente `til to heuene; and derknessis, and cloude, and myst weren therynne. 12 And the Lord spak to you fro the myddis of fier; ye herden the vois of hise wordis, and outrili ye sien no fourme. 13 And he schewide to you his couenaunt, which he comaundide, that ye schulen do, and ae schewide ten wordis, whiche he wrooth in two tablis of stoon. 14 And he comaundide to me in that tyme, that Y schulde teche you cerymonyes and domes, whiche ye oewen to do in the lond whiche ye schulen welde. 15 Therfor kepe ye bisili youre soulis; ye sien not ony lincesse in the dai in which the Lord spak to you in Oreb,

* 4:2 ye schulen not adde to the word etc. Here that adding is forbedun, that depraueth, ether peruerth the vndurstonding of the lawe; that adding, that declarith, ether makith cleer, is not forbedun, bi this that is writun in xxiii. co. of Ecc. in the name of wisdom, ether of hooly scripture; Thei that declare me, schulen haue euerlastynge liyf. † 4:6 wisdom, that is, sauere kunnyng, that bringith in to the loue of God. Sothely the wisdom of filosoforis brouyten more to hiynesse and pride.
fro the myddis of the fier; 16 lest perauneture ye be disseyued and make to you a grauun licnesse, ether an ymage of male, ether of female; 17 a licnesse of alle beestis that ben on erthe, ether of bridis fleyng vndur heuene, 18 and of crepyng beestis that ben mowed in erthe, ether of fischis that dwellen vndur the erthe in watris; lest perauneture, 19 whanne thyen ien ben reisid to heuene, thou se the sonne, and moone, and alle the sterris of heuene, and be disseyued bi errour, and worschipe tho, 'bi outermer reuerence, and onour, 'bi ynner reuerence, 'tho thingis whiche thi Lord God made of nouyt, in to seruycie to alle folkis that ben vndur heuene. 20 Forsothe the Lord took you, and lede out of the yrn furneyes of E劈t, that he schulde haue a puple of eritage; as it is in 'present dai. 21 And the Lord was wrooth ayens me for youre wordis, and swoor that Y schulde not passe Jordan, and schulde not entre in to the beeste lon, which he schal yyyue to you. 22 Lo! Y die in this erthe; Y schal not passe Jordan; ye schulen passe, and schulen welde the noble lon. 23 Be thou war, lest ony tyme thou foryte the couenaunt of thi Lord God, which he made with thee, and lest thou make to thee a grauun licness of tho thingis whiche the Lord forbeed to make. 24 For thi Lord God is fier wastyne §; 'God, a feruent louyere. 25 If ye gendren sones, and sones of sones, and ye dwellen in the lon, and ye be disseyued, and make to you ony licesse, and doen yuel bifor youre Lord God, that ye terren hym to greet wraoth, 26 Y clepe witnesses to dai heuene and erthe, 'that is, ech resonable creature beyng in heuene and in erthe, that ye schulen perishe soone fro the lon, which ye schulen welde, whanne ye han passid Jordan; ye schulen not dwelle long tyme therynne, but the Lord schal do awy you, 27 and schal scatere 'in to alle hethen men, and ye schulen leeeu fewe among nacinous, to whiche the Lord schal lede you. 28 And there ye schulen serue to goddis, that ben maad bi the hond of men, to a tre and a stoon, that 'seen not, nether heren, nether eten, nether smellem. 29 And whanne thau hast souyt there * thi Lord God, thou schalt fynde hym; if netheles thou seist with al the herte, and with al the tribulacioun of thi soule. 30 Affir that alle thingis han founde thee, that ben biforseid, † forsothe in the laste tyme, thou schalt turne ayen to thi Lord God, and thou schalt here his vois. 31 For thi Lord God is merciful God; he schal not forsake thee, nethir he schal do awy outirli, nethir he schal foryte the couenaunt, in which he swoor to thi fadris. 32 Axe thou of elde daies that weren bifor thee, fro the day in which thi Lord God made of nouyt man on erthe, axe thou fro that oon ende of heuene 'til to the tother ende thereof, ‡ if sic a thing was doon ony tyme, ether if it was euere knowun, 33 that a puple herde the vois of God spekyng fro the myddis of the fier, as thou herdist, and siest; 34 if God 'dide, that he entride, and took to him syl a folc fro the middis of nacinous, bi temptaciouns, myralcis, and gretre wondris, bi batel, and strong hond, and arm holdun forth, and orrible siytis, bi alle thingis whiche youre Lord God dide for you in E劈t, 'while thin ien sien; 35 that thou schuldist wite, that the Lord hym sily is God, and noon other is, outakun oon. 36 Fro heuene he made thee to here his vois, that he schulde teche thee; and in erthe he schewide to thee his grettiste fier, and thou herdist the wordis `of hym fro the myddis of the fier; 37 for he lousyde thi fadris, and chees her seed aftir hem. And he ledde thee out of E劈t, and yede bifore in his greet vertu, 38 that he schulde do awei grettiste nacinous, and strongere than thou, in thin entryng, and that he schulde lede thee yyne, and schulde yyyue to thee the lon `of hem in to possessioun, as thou seest in 'present day. 39 Therfor wite thou to dai, and thanke in thin herte, that the Lord him silfe is God in heuene aboue, and in erthe bynethe, and noon other is. 40 Kepe thou hise heestis, and comaudementis, ‡ whiche Y comaunde to thee, that it be wel to thee, and to thi sones after thee, and that thou dwelle mych tyme on the lon, which thi Lord God schal yyyue to thee. 41 Thanne Moises departide thre cites biynde Jordan at the eost coost, 42 that he fle to tho, that sleeth his neibour not wilfully, and was not eneny bifore oon and 'the tother dai, and that he mai fle to summe of these cites; 43 Bosor in the wildirnesse, which is set in the feeldi lon, of the lynage of Ruben; and Ramoth in Gaalaad, which is in the lynage of Gad; and Golan in Basan, which is in the lynage of Manasses. 44 This is

**Notes:**  
4:20 *a puple of eritage, that is, cleuyng to him vnmoaubly; as eritage is possessioun vnmoaubly.*  
4:21 *punyshinge sharply, as fier among othere elementis worchith more.*  
4:24 *fier wastyne* §; 'God, a feruent louyere.  
4:29 *in the heestis, domes, and in cerymonies, paciently abidine the Lord.*  
4:30 *that is, after alle these forseid thingis ben bifallen to thee.*  
4:32 *that is, take hede to alle thinges that euer weren do.*  
4:40 *preuelli and appertlli, in prosperitee and in aduersitee.*
the lawe which Moises `settide forth bifor the sones of Israel, and these ben the witnessyngis, and cerymonyes, and domes, whiche he spak to the sones of Israel, whanne thei yeden out of Egypt, byiende Jordan, in the valey ayens the temple of Phegor, in the lond of Seon, kyng of Ammoreis, that dwellide in Esebon, whom Moises killide. And the sones of Israel yeden out of Egypt, and weldiden `the lond of him, and the lond of Og, kyng of Basan, twei kyngis of Ammoreis, that weren byiende Jordan, at the rysynge of the sunne; fro Aroer which is set on the brenke of the stronde of Arnon, `til to the hil of Seon, which is Hermon; thei weldiden al the pleyn byiende Jordan, at the east coost, `til to the see of wildernesse, and `til to the rootis of the hil of Phasga.

5 1 And Moises clepide al Israel, and seide to hym, Here, thou Israel, the cerymonyes and domes, whiche Y speke to dai in youre eeris; lerne ye tho, and `fille ye in werk. 2 Oure Lord God made a boond of pees with vs in Oreb; he made not cownaunt, `that is, of lawe writun, with oure fadris, but with vs that ben present, and lyuen. 4 Face to face he spak to vs in the hil, fro the myddis of the fier. 5 Y was recounscere and mediatour bitwixe God and you in that tyme, that Y schulde telle to you the words `of hym, for ye dridden the fier, and `stieden not in to the hil. And `the Lord seide, Y am thi Lord God, that laddie thee out of the lond of Egypt, fro the howes of seruage. 7 Thou schalt not haue alien Goddis in my siyt. 8 Thou schalt not make to thee a graun ymage, nether a linesse of alle thingis that ben in heuene aboue, and that ben in erthe bynethe, and that lyuen in watris vnndur erthe; thou schalt not herie tho, `and thou schalt not worschiphe tho; for Y am thi Lord God, `God a feruent louyer, and Y yeldre the wickidenes of fadris, in to sones in to the thriddre and the fourthe generacioun to hem that haten me, and Y do mersy in to many thousyndis to hem that louen me, and kepen myne heestis. 11 Thou schalt not mystake the name of thi Lord God in veyn, for he schal not be vnpnyschid, that takith the name of God on a veyn thing. 12 Kepe thou the `day of sabat that thou halewe it, as thi Lord God comaundide to thee. 13 In sixe daies thou schalt worche, and thou schalt do alle thi werkis; 14 the seventhe day is `of sabat, that is the reste of thi Lord God. Thou schalt not do therynne one thing of werk; thou, and thi sone, and douser, seruaunt, and handmaide, and oxe, and asse, and `al thi werk beeste, and the pilgrym which is with ynne thi yatis; that thi seruaunt reste and thin handmaide, as also thou. 15 Bithenke thou, that also thou seruedist in Egypt, and thi Lord God ledde thee out fro thennus, in a strong hond, and arm holdun forth; therfor he comaundide to thee, that thou schuldist kepe the `dai of sabat. 16 Onoure thi fadir and thi modir, as thi Lord God comaundide to thee, that thou lyue in long tyme, and that it be wel to thee, in the lond which thi Lord God schal yuye to thee. 17 Thou schalt not sle. 18 Thou schalt not do letcherie. 19 And thou schalt not do thefte. 20 Thou schalt not speke fals witnessyng ayens thi neiybore. 21 Thou schalt not coueite `the wijf of thi neiybore, not hows, not feeld, not seruaunt, not handmayde, not oxe, not asse, and alle things that ben hise. 22 The Lord spak these wordis to al youre multitude, in the hil, fro the myddis of fier and of cloude and of myist, with greet vois, and addide no thing more; and he wroth tho wordis in two tablis of stoen, whiche he yaf to me. 23 Forsothe after that ye herden the vois fro the myddis of the derknessis, and sien the hil brenne, alle ye princis of lynagis, and the grettere men in birthe, neyiden to me, and seiden, Lo! 24 oure Lord God schewide to vs his maieste and grettenesse; we herden his vois fro the myddis of fier, and we preueden to day that a man lyuede, `while God spak with man. 25 Whi therfor schulen we die, and schal this gretteste fier deouure vs? For if we heren more the vois of oure Lord God, we schulen die. 26 What is ech man, that he here the vois of God lyuyngye, that spekith fro the myddis of fier, as we herden, and that he may lyue? 27 Rathere neiy she thou, and here thou alle thingis whiche oure Lord God schal seie to thee; and thou schalt speke to vs, and we schulen here, and schulen do tho wordis. 28 And whanne the Lord hadde herd this, he seide to me, Y herde the vois of the wordis of this puple, whiche thei spaken to thee; thei spaken wel alle thingis. 29 Who schal yuye `that thei haue siche soule, that thei drede me, and kepe alle my comandementis in al tyme, that it be wel to hem and to the sones `of hem, with outen ende? 30 Go thou, and seye to hem, Turne ye ayen in to youre tentis. 31 Sotheli stonde thou here with me,

5:8 that is, of nothing of any of alle tho thingis. 5:14 forbooden of God to the. 5:21 that is, no thing of alle the things.
and Y schal speke to thee alle comauendentis, and cerymonyes, and domes, whiche thou schalt teche hem, that thei do tho in the lond which Y schal yyue to hem in to possessioun. 32 Therfor kepe ye, and `do ye tho thingis, whiche the Lord God comauendide to you; ye schulen not bowe away, nether to the riyt side § nether to the left side, 33 but ye schulen go bi the weye whiche youre Lord God comauendide, that ye lyue, and that it be wel to you, and that youre daiys be lengthid in the lond of youre possessioun.

6

1 These ben the comauendentis, and cerymonyes, and domes, whiche youre Lord God comauendide that Y schulde teche you, and that ye do tho in the lond to which ye passen ouer to welde; 2 that thou drede thi Lord God, and kepe alle hise comauendentis, and heestis, whiche Y comauandde to thee, and to thi sones, and sones of sones, in alle the daies of thi liff, that thi daies be lengthid. 3 Thou Israel, here, and kepe, that thou do tho thingis whiche the Lord God comauandide to thee, and that it be wel to thee, and thou be multiplied more, as the Lord God of thi fadris bihiyte, to yuue to thee a lound flowyng with mylk and hony. 4 Thou Israel, here, thi Lord God is o God. 5 Thou schal loue thi Lord God of al thin herte, and of al thi soule, and of al thi strengthe. And these wordis whiche Y comauandde to thee to dai, schulen be in thin herte; 7 and thou schalt telle tho to thi sones, and thou schalt thanke on tho, sittynge in thin hows, and goynge in the weye, slepyng, and risyng. 8 And thou schalt bynde tho as a signe in thin hond; and tho schulen be, and schulen be moued bifor thin iyen; and thou schalt write tho in the lyntel, 9 and in the doris of thin hows. 10 And whanne thi Lord God hath brouyt thee in to the lond, for which he swoor to thi fadris, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and hath youe to thee grette citees, and beeste, whiche thu bildidist not, 11 housis fulle of alle richessis, whiche thou madist not, and cisternes, whiche thou diggdist not, `places of vynes, and `places of olyues, whiche thou plauntidist not, 12 and thou hast ete, and art fillid, 13 be war diligenti, lest thou foryte the Lord, that ladde thee out of the lond of Egypt, fro the hows of seruage. Thou schalt drede thi Lord God, and thou schalt serue hym alone, `bi seruycue due to God onely, and thou schalt swere bi his name.† 14 Ye schulen not go afir alien goddis, of alle hethen men that ben `in youre cumpas; 15 for God is a feruent louyere, thi Lord God is in the myddis of thee, lest ony tyme the `strong veniaunce of thi Lord God be wrooth ayens thee, and do awei thee fro `the face of the erthe. 16 Thou schalt not tempte thi Lord God, as thou temptidist in the place of temptyng. Kepe thou the comauendentis of thi Lord God, and the witnessyngis, and cerymonyes, whiche he comauandde to thee; 18 and do thou that that is plesen and good in the siyt of the Lord, that it be wel to thee, and that thou entre, and welde the beste lond, of which the Lord swoor to thi fadris, 19 that he schulde do away alle thin enemies bifor thee, as he spak. 20 And whanne thi sone schal axe thee to morewe, that is, in tyme comyng, and schal seie, What wolten these witnessyngis, and cerymonyes, and domes to hem silf, whiche oure Lord God comauandide to vs? 21 thou schal seie to hym, We weren `serauanitis of Farao in Egypt, and the Lord ledde vs out of Egypt, in strong hond; 22 and he dide myraclis, and grete wondris, and werste, `that is, moost peneiful veniaunces, in Egypt, ayens Farao and al his hows, in oure siyt. 23 And he ledde vs out therof, that he schulde yuue to vs led yn, the lond of which he swoor to oure fadris. 24 And the Lord comauandide to vs, that we do alle these lawful thingis, and drede oure Lord God, that it be wel to vs in alle the daies of oure liff, as it is to dai. 25 And he schal be merciful to vs, if we schulen do and kepe alle hise heestis, bifor oure Lord God, as he comauandide to vs.

7

1 Whanne thi Lord God hath lad thee in to the lond, in to which thou schalt entre to welde, and hath do awey many folkes bifor thee, Ethei, and Gergesei, and Ammorrrey, Canenei, and Pherezei, Euey, and Jebusesi; seuene folks, of myche gretter nombre than thou art, and strengere than thou; 2 and thi Lord God hath bitake hem to thee, thou schalt smyte hem `til to deeth, thou schalt not make `with hem a boond of pees, nether thou

§ 5:32  riyt side, etc. that is, nether for any prosperite to be getun, nether aduersite to be eschewid.  * 6:7 slepyng and risyng.

In Ebreu it is thus, ligginge down and risinge. for in the entring of the bed to slepe, and in the goynge out to wake, a man oweth reduce his herte bi his loue in to God; also slepyng may be expowned thus, for fantasies ben wont to come to a man in sleep of these thingis, aboute whiche he is bised in waking; and so if men in waking ben bisi aboute the loue of God, liyk fantasies ben wont to come in sleep. he that spendith wel al his wakinge.  † 6:13 speking treuth and fulfilling it.
schalt haue merci on hem, 3 nether thou schalt felowschipe mariagis with him; thou schalt not yyue thi douter to the sone `of hym," nether thou schalt take his douytyr to thi sone; 4 for sche schal disceuye thi sone, that he sue not me, and that he serue more alien goddis; and the strong veniaunce of the Lord schal be wrooth, and schal do awei thee soone. 5 But rather thou schalt do these thingis to hem; destrie ye the auteris `of hem, and breke ye ymagis `of metal, and kitte ye doun wodis, and brenne ye graun ymagis. 6 For thou art an hooli puple to thi Lord God; thi Lord God chee thee, that thou be a special puple to hym, of alle puples that ben on erthe. 7 Not for ye ouercamen in noumbre alle folks, the Lord is ioyned to thee, and chees yow, sithen ye ben fewere than alle puples; 8 but for the Lord louede you, and kepeth the ooth which he swor to youre fadris; and he ledde you out in strong hond, and ayen bouyte you fro the hows of seruage, fro `the hows of Farao, kyng of Egipt. 9 And thou schalt wite, that thi Lord God hym sylf is a strong God, and feithful, and kepeth couenaunt and mersi to hem that louen hym, and to hem that kepeth his comaundementis, in to a thousynd generacioons; 10 and yeldith anoon to hem that haten hym, so that he destrie hem, and differr no lengere; restorynge anoon to hem that that thei disseruen. 11 Therfor kepe thou the comaundementis, and cermoyneyes, and domes, whiche Y comaunde to thee to dai, that thou do. 12 If aftir that thou herist these domes, thou kepist, and doist tho, thi Lord God schal kepe to thee couenaunt, and mersi, which he swor to thi fadris. 13 And he schal loue thee, and schal multiplie thee, and he schal blesse the fruyt of thi wombe, and the fruyt of thi lond, thi wheete, and vingade, oile, and droues of beestis, and the flockis of thi sheep, on the lond for which he swor to thi fadris, that he schulde yyue it to thee. 14 Thou schalt be blessid among alle puples; noon bareyn of euer eithir kynde schal be at thee, as well in men, as in thi flockis. 15 The Lord schal do awei fro thee all ache, `ether sorewe; and he schal not bryng to thee the worste sickenes of Egipt, whiche thou knewist, but to alle thin enemies. 16 And thou schalt `deuoure, that is, distrie, alle puples, whiche thi Lord God schal yyue to thee; thin iye schal not spare hem, nethir thou schalt servye the goddis `of hem, lest thei ben in to the fallyng of thee. 17 If thou seist in thin herte, These folks ben mo than Y, hou may Y do awei hem? 18 `nyle thou drede, but haue thou mynde, what thingis thi Lord God dide to Farao, and alle Egipli; 19 `he dide the gretteste veniaunces, whiche thin iyen sien, and miraclis and grete wondris, and the strong hond, and arm `holdun forth, that thi Lord God schulde lede thee out; so he schal do to alle puples whiche thou dredi. 20 Fertoermore and thi Lord God schal sende venemouse flies in to hem, til he do awei, and destreye alle men, that fledden thee, and thei schulen not mowe be hid. 21 Thou schalt not drede hem, for thi Lord is in the myddis of thee, grete God, and ferful. 22 He hym sylf schal waste these naciouns in thi siyt, litil and litil, and bi partis; thou schalt not mow do awey `tho naciouns togidere, lest peraventure beestis of erthe be multiplied ayens thee; 23 and thi Lord God schal yyue hem in thi siyt, and he schal sle hem, til thei be doon awey outerly. 24 And he schal bitake the kyngis `of hem in to thin hondis, and thou schalt destrie the names `of hem yndur heuene; noon schal mow ayenstone thee, til thou al to-breke hem. 25 Thou schalt brenne in fier the graun ymagis `of hem; thou schalt not coueite the siluer and golde, of whiche tho ymagis ben maad, nether thou schalt take of tho ony thing to thee, lest thou offende therfor, for it is abhominacioun of thi Lord God. 26 Nether thou schalt bryngue ony thing of the idol in to thin hous, lest thou be maad cursid, as also that idol is; thou schalt wlate it as filthe, and thou schalt haue it as defoulyng, and filthis of abhominacioun, for it is cursid.

8
1 Be thou war diligentli, that thou do ech comaundement which Y comaunde to thee to dai, that ye moun lyue, and be multiplied, and that ye entre, and welde the lond, for which the Lord swoor to youre fadris. 2 And thou schalt haue mynde of al the weie, bi which thi Lord God ledde thee by fourti yeer, bi deseert, that he schulde turmente, and schulde tempte * thee; and that tho thingis that weren tretid in `thi soule schulden be knowun, whether thou woldist

* 7:3 that duelith in eny of these londis.  8:2 that he schulde turmentee thee, and schulde tempte, that thi pacience were knowen to othere men, to ensaumle of hem, and to merite to thee; and the Scripture spekith here, as to the goode men of that puple, for bi the rule of Isidore, ofte a thing is arretid to al the puple, which thyng acordith to it bi resoun of o part.
kepe hise comauundemitis, ethir nay. 3 And he turmentide thee with nedynesse, and ye yaf to thee meete, manna which thou knewist not, and thi fadris ’knewen not, that he schulde schewe to thee, that a man lyueth not in breed aloone, but in ech word † that cometh `out of the Lordis mouth, `that is, bi manna, that cam down `at the heest of the Lord. 4 Thi clothi, bi which thou were hilid, failide not for eldnesse, and thi foot was not brokun undernethe, lol ‡ the fourtieth yeer is; that thou thenke in thin herte, for as a man techith his sone, 6 so thi Lord God tauyte thee, that thou kepe the comauundemitis of thi Lord God, and go in hise weies, and drede hym. 7 For thi Lord God schal lede thee in to a good lond, in to the lond of ryueris, and of `stondynge watris, and of wellis, in whos feelidis and mounteynts the depthis of floodis broken out; 8 in to the lond of wheete, of barli, and of vyneris, in which lond fige trees, and pumgranidis, and `olyue trees comen forth; in to the lond of oile, and of hony; 9 where thow schalt schet eti thi breed with out nedynesse, and schalt vse the aboundance of alle thingis; of which lond the stonyz ben yryn, and metals of tym ben diggid of the hillis therof; 10 that whanne thou hast ete, and art fillid, thow blesse thi Lord God for the beste lond which he yaf to thee. 11 Therfor kepe thou, and be war, lest ony tymre thou foryte thi Lord God, and dispise hish comauundemitis, and domes, and cerymonyges, whiche Y comaunde to thee to dai; 12 lest affir that thou hast ete, and art fillid, hast biliild faire housis, and hast dwelld in tho, 13 and hast droues of oxun, and flockis of scheep, and piente of siluer, and of gold, and of alle thingis, thine herte be reisid, 14 and theke not on thi Lord God, that ledde thee out of the lond of Egipt, and fro tho hous of seruage, 15 and was thi ledere in the grete wildirnesse and ferfuld, in which was a serpent ‡ brenninge with blast, and scorioun,§ and dipas, ⁴ and outirli no `watris; which Lord ledde out stremes of the hardeste stoon, 16 and fedde thee with manna in the wildirnesse, whiche manna thi fadris knewen not. And after that the Lord turmenteth thee, and preuede, at the last he add meris on thee, 17 lest thou woldist seie in thin herte, My strengthe, and the myyt of myn hond yaf alle these thingis to me. 18 But thenke thou on thi Lord God, that he yaf strengthe to thee, that he schulde fille his covenaut, of whiche he swoor to thi fadris, as present dai schewith. 19 Forsothe if thou foryetist thi Lord God, and suest aliene goddis, and worshipist hem `in herte, and onourist `with outforth, lol now Y biforsee to thee, that thou schalt persiche outerli; 20 as he申en men perischeid, which the Lord didd awei in thin entrying, so and ye schulen perisiche, if ye schulen be vnobedient to the vois of youre Lord God.

1 Here thou, Israel; thou schalt passe Jordan to dai, that thou welde mooste naciouns, and strengere than thou; grete citees, and wallid `til to heuene; 2 a greet puple, and hyi; the sones of Enachym, which thi silf `siest, and herdist, which no man may ayenstonde in the contrarie part. 3 Therfor thou schalt wite to dai, that thi Lord God hym silf schal passe bifor thee; he is a fier deouurynge and wastyng, that schal al to breke hem, and schal do awei, and destrie bifo thi face swiftli, as he spak to thee. 4 Seie thou not in thin herte, whanne thi Lord God hath do hem awi in thi siyt, For my riytfynesse the Lord brouyte me yn, that Y schulde welde this lond; sithen these naciouns ben doon awi for her wickidnessis. 5 For not for thi riytfynessis, and equyte of thin herte thou schalt entre that thou welde the lond `of hem; but for thei diden wickidli, thei were doon awi, whanne thou entridend, and that the Lord schulde fille his word which he biiyte vndur an ooth to thi fadris, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. 6 Therfor wite thou that not for thi riytfynessis thi Lord God yaf to thee this beste lond in to possessioun, sithen thou art a puple of hardeste nol. 7 Haue thou mynde, and foryte not, hou in the wildirnesse thou terristid thi Lord God to greet wraththe; fro that dai in which thou yedist out of Egipt `til to this place, thou striuedest euere ayens the Lord. 8 For whi also in Oreb thou terristid hym, and he was wrooth, and wolde do thee awei, whanne Y stiede in to the hil, 9 that Y schulde take two tablis of stoon, the tablis of covenaut which the

† 8:3 word is not in Ebreu. ‡ 8:15 in which was a serpent and so forth, fro the hirting of whiche the Lord defende thee; and the synguler is taken here for the plurel, a serpent, that is, serpentis, and so of scorioun and dipas, as in viij co. of Exodi, a greuouseste flie cam, that is, the multitude of flies; also the glos seith, that dipas is a kynde of the leeste serpent, so that it is unnethis perseyued, and he persichth soone, whom euere dipas bitih. § 8:15 that is, an eddre. dipas is an eddre, that makith hem whom he stingith to die for thirst.
Lord made with you, and Y continuuede in the hil fourti daies and nyytis, and Y eet not breed, and Y dranke not watir. 10 And the Lord yaf to me, twey tablis of stoon, euer eitrytun with Goddis fyngur, and conteynynge alle the wordis whiche he spak to you in the hil, fro the myddis of the fier, whanne the cumpany of puple was gaderid togidere. 11 And whanne fourti daies and so many nyytis hadden passid, the Lord yaf to me twei tablis of stoon, tablis of boond of pees; 12 and he seide to me, Rise thou, and goe doun for hennys soone, for thi puple, which thou leddist out of Egypt, han forsake swiftli the weie which thou schewidist to hem, and thei han maad to hem a yotun calf. 13 And eft the Lord seide to me, `Y se that this puple is of hard nol; 14 suffre thou me, that I alto breke hym, and do away the name `of hym fro vndur heune; and Y schal ordeyne thee on a folk whiche is grettere and strongere than this folk. 15 And whanne Y cam doun fro the hil brennyng, and helde with euer either honde twei tablis of boond of pees, and Y sey, 16 that ye hadde synned to youre Lord God, and hadden maad to you a yotun calf, and hadden forsake swiftli the weie of God which he schewide to you, 17 Y castide doun the tablis fro myn hondis, and brak tho tablis in youre siyt. 18 And Y felde doun bifor the Lord as `biforto, in fourti daies and fourti nyytis, and Y eet not breed, `and drank not watir, for alle youre synnes whiche ye diden ayens the Lord, and terriden hym to `greet wraththe; 19 for Y drede the indignacioun and yre of hym, by which he was stird ayens you, and wolde do you awey. And the Lord herde me also in this tyme. 20 Also the Lord was wrooth gretelie ayens Aaron, and wolde alto breke hym, and Y preieide in lijk maner for hym. 21 `Forsotho the Y tooke youre synne whiche ye maden, that is, the calf, and bente it in fier, and Y alto brak in gobetis, and droof outerli in to dust, and castide forth in to the stronde, that cam doun fro the hil. 22 Also in the brennyng, and in the temptacioun at the warris of ayenseyng, and in the Sepulcris of Coueytise, ye terriden the Lord; 23 and whanne Y sente you fro Cades Barne, and seide, `Stye ye, and welde the lond which Y yaf to you, and ye dispisiden the comandemente of youre Lord God, and ye bileueden not to him, nether ye wolden here his vois; 24 but euere ye weren rebel, fro the day in which Y bigan to knowe you. 25 And Y lay before the Lord fourti daies and fourti nyytis, in whiche Y bisouyte hym mekeli, that he schulde not `do awey you, as he manaasside. 26 And Y preide, and seide, Lord God, distyre not thi puple, and thin eritage, which thou `ayen bouystis in thi greetesne, which thou leddist out of Egypt in strong honde. 27 Haue thou mynde of thi seruauntes, of Abraham, Isaack, and Jacob; biholde thou not the hardnesse of this puple, and the wickidnesse, and the synne therof, 28 lest perauenture the dwelleris of the lond, out of which thou leddist vs, seien, The Lord myyte not bryng hem in to the lond which he biiyete to hem, and he hatide hem; therfor he ledde hem out that he schulde sle hem in wildirnesse; 29 and thei ben thi puple and thin eritage, which thou leddist out in thi greet strengthe, and in thin arm holdun forth.

10

1 In that tyme the Lord seide to me, Hewe thou twei tablis of stoon to thee, as the formere waren; and stie thou to me `in to the hil. And thou schalt make an arke. 2 `ether a cofere, of tree, and Y schal write in the tablis, the wordis that waren in these tablis whiche thou brakist bifore; and thou schalt putte tho tablis in to the arke. 3 Therfor Y made an ark of the trees of Sechim, and whanne Y hadde hewe twei tablis of stoon, at the lichenes of the formere tablis, Y stieide in to the hil, and hadde the tablis in the hondis. 4 And he wroot in the tablis, bi that that he `hadde wrtitun bifore, ten wordis, whiche the Lord spak to you in the hil, fro the myddis of the fyer, whanne the puple was gaderid, and he yaf the tablis to me. 5 And Y turnide ayen fro the hil, and cam doun, and puttide the tablis in to the arke which Y hadde maad, `whiche tablis ben there hidur to, as the Lord comauinde to me. 6 Forsotho the sones of Israel moueden tentis fro Beroth of the sones of Jachan in to Mosera, where Aaron was dead, and biried, for whom his son Eleazar was set in preesthod. 7 Fro thannus thei camen in to Galgad; fro which place thei yeden forth, and settiden tentis in Jehabatha, in the lond of warris and of strondis. 8 In that tyme Y departeid the lynage of Leuy, that it schulde bere the arke of boond of pees of the Lord, and schulde stonde bifor hym in seruycye, and schulde blesse in his name til in to present dai. 9 For which thing Leuy hadde not part, nether possession with hisi brithren, for the Lord hym silf is his possessioun, as thi Lord God biiyete to hym. 10 Forsotho Y stood in the hil as bifore, fourti daies and fourti nyytis, and the Lord herde me also in this tyme, and nole leese thee. 11 And he seide to me, Go thou, and
Deuteronomy 10:12
go bifo the puple, that it entre, and welde the
lond which Y swoor to her fadris, that Y schulde
yeue to hem. 12 And now, Israel, what axith thi
Lord God of thee, no but that thou dreedi thi Lord,
and go in hise weies, and that thou loue hym, and
serue thi Lord God in al thin herte, and in al thi
sole; 13 and that thou kepe the commaundemantis
of thi Lord God, and the cermeyones of hym,
whiche Y commaunde to thee to dai, that it be wel
to thee. 14 Lo! heuene is of thi Lord God, and
heuene of heuene; the erthe and alle thingis that
ben ther yyne ben hise; 15 and netheles the Lord
was glued * to thi fadris, and louede hem, and he
chees her seed after hem, and you of alle folkis,
as it is preued to dai. 16 Therfor circmicide ye
the prepucie, ’ethir vnclennesse, of youre herte,†
and no more make ye harde youre nol. 17 For
yourse Lord God hym silf is Goddiss, and
Lord of lوردis, ’God greet, and miyti, and feerdul,
which takith not persooone, nether yiftis. 18 He
makith doom to the fadrides, and modirles, and
to the widewe; he loueth a pilgrym, and yyeuth
to hym lyiflode and clothing. 19 And therfor
’loewe ye pilgryms, for also ye weren comelyngis
in the lond of Egipt. 20 Thou schalt dreedi thi
Lord God, and thou schalt serue hym aloone, and
thou schalt cleue to hym, and thou schalt swere
in his name. 21 He is thi preisyng, and thi God,
that made to thee these greti dedis, and ferful,
whiche thin iyen siyen. 22 In seuenti men thi
fadris yeden doun in to Egipt, and lo! now thi
Lord God hath multiplied thee as the sterris of
heuene.

11
1 Therfor loue thi Lord God, and kepe thou
hisse commaundemantis and domes and
heestis, in al tyme. 2 Knowe ye to day tho
thingis whiche youre sones knowen not, `whiche
sones sien not the doctryn of youre Lord God, hise
grete dedis, and strong hond, and `arm holdunorth. 3 miraclis and werks, which he dide `in
the myddis of Egipt to Farao, kyng, and to al `the
lond of hym, and to al the oost of Egiptcians, 4 and
to horsis, and carris; hou the wattris of the reed
see hilden hem, whanne thei purseduen you,
and the Lord `dide awei hem `til in to `present
dai; 5 and whiche thingis the Lord dide to you in
wildernesse, til ye camen to this place; 6 and to
Dathan and Abiron, `the sones of Heliab, that was
the sone of Ruben, whiche the erthe swoolewide,
whanne his mouth was openyd, with `the housis
and tabernaclis, and al the catel `of hym which
thei hadden, in the myddis of Israel. 7 Youre iyen
sien alle the greti werks of the Lord, 8 whiche
he dide, that ye kepe alle hise heestis whiche Y
commaunde to dai to you, and that ye moun entre,
and welde the lond, 9 to which ye schulen entre,
and ye lyue therynne in myche time; which lond,
flowynge with myljk and hony, the Lord bihiyte
vndur an ooth to youre fadris and to `the seed of
hem. 10 For the lond, to which thou schalt
entre to welde, is not as the lond of Egipt, `out
of which thou yedist, where whanne the seed is
cast in the maner of gardyns, moist waters ben
led; 11 but it is hilli, and feldi, and abidith reynes
fro heuene, 12 which lond thi Lord God biholdith,
and hise iyen ben therynne, fro the bigynynge
of the yeer `til to the ende therof. 13 Therfor if ye
schulen obieie to myn heestis whiche Y commaunde
to dai to you, that ye loue youre Lord God, and
serue hym in al youre herte, and in al youre soule;
14 he schal yyue to youre lond reyn tymeful and
late, that ye gadere wheete, and wyn, and oile,
15 hey of the feeldis to feede heestis, that ye bothe
ete and be fillid. 16 Be ye war, lest peraurenture
youre herte be disseyued, and ye go awei fro the
Lord, and serue alien goddis, and worschipe hem;
17 and the Lord be wreath, and close heuene, and
reynes come not doun, nether the erthe yyue his
fruyt, and ye perische swiftli fro the beste lond
which the Lord schal yyue to you. 18 Putte ye thes
wordis in youre hertes and soules, and honge ye
`tho wordis for a signe in the hondis, and sette
ye bitwixe youre iyen. 19 Teche youre sones, that
thei thenden on tho wordis, whanne thou sittist
in thin hows, and goist in the weie, and lygyst
doun, and risist. 20 Thou schalt write tho wordis
on the postis, and yatis of thin hous, 21 that the
daies of thee and of thi sones be multiplid in the
lond which the Lord swoor to thi fadris, that he
schulde yyue to hem, as long as heuene is aboue
erthe. 22 For if ye kepen the heestis whiche Y
commaunde to you, and ye do tho, that ye loue
youre Lord God, and go in alle hise weies, 23 and
cleue to hym, the Lord schal destrie alle these
heten men bifor youre face, and ye schulen
welde tho folkis that ben grettere and strongere
than ye. 24 Ech place which youre foot schal

† 10:15 the Lord was glued, that is, was ioyned to hem with the glu of charite bi his pure liberalte, for he hadde no nede to hem, as
nether to thee. * 10:16 of youre herte, that is, in doinge away al yuel thouyt and wille.
trede, shal be youre; fro the deseert, and fro the Liban, and fro the greet flood Eufrates `til to the west see, schulen be youre termes. 25 Noon schal stonde ayens you; youre Lord God schal yuye youre outward drede and inward drede on ech lond which ye schulen trede, as he spak to you. 26 Lo! Y sette forth in youre siyt to day blisssyng and cursyng; 27 blesseyng, if ye obeien to the heestis of youre Lord God, whiche Y comaunde to you to dai; 28 cursyng, if ye heren not the heestis of youre Lord God, but goen awei fro the weie which Y schewe now to you, and goen after alien goddis whiche ye knowen not. 29 Sotheli whanne thi Lord God hath brouyted thee in to the lond, to which to enhabite thou goist, thou schalt sette blesseyng on the hil Garisysn, cursyng on the hil Hebal, whiche hillis ben biyende Jordan, 30 aftir the weie that goith to the goyng doun of the sunne, in the lond of Cananey, that dwellith in the feeldi places ayens Galgala, which is bisidis the valey goyne and entrnyge fer. 31 For ye schulen passe Jordan, that ye welde the lond which youre Lord God schal yuye to you, and that ye haue and welde that lond. 32 Therfor se ye, `that ye fille the cerymonyes and domes, whiche I shal sette to dai in youre siyt.

12

1 These ben the heestis and domes, whiche ye owen to do, in the lond which the Lord God of thi fadrys schal yuye to thee, that thou welde it, in alle daiies in whiche thou schalt go on erthe. 2 Distrie ye alle the places wherynne hethen men whiche ye schulen welde, worschipiden her goddis, on hiy mounteyns, and little hillis, and vndur ech tre ful of bowís. 3 Distrie ye `the auteris of hem, and `breke ye the ymagis; brenne ye the wodis with fier, and al to breke ye the idolis; destrie ye `the names of hem fro the places. 4 Ye schulen not do so to youre Lord God *; 5 but ye schulen come to the place whiche youre Lord God chees of alle youre lynagis, that he putte his name there, and dwelle therynne; 6 and ye schulen come, and schulen offre in that place youre brennt sacrificies, and slayn sacrificies, the dymes, and firste fruytis of youre hondis, and avowis and yiftis, the firste gendrid things of oxun, and of scheep. 7 And ye and youre housis schulen ete there in the siyt of youre Lord God; and ye schulen be glad in alle thingis to whiche ye putten hond, in whiche youre Lord God blesside you. 8 Ye schulen not do there tho thingis whiche we don here to dai, ech man that semeth riytfull to `hym sylf. 9 For `til in to present tyme ye camen not to reste and possesioun, which the Lord God schal yuye to you. 10 Ye schulen passe Jordan, and ye schulen dwelle in the lond which youre Lord God schal yuye to you, that ye reste fro ale enemies `bi cumpas, and dwelle without ony drede. 11 In the place which youre Lord God chees that his name be therynne. Thidur ye schulen bere alle thingis, whiche Y comaunde, brennt sacrificies, and sacrificies, and the dymes, and firste fruytis of youre hondis, and what euere is the beste in yiftis, whiche ye auowiden to the Lord. 12 Ther ye schulen ete bifor youre Lord God, ye, and youre sones and douytris, youre seruauntis, and seruauntessis, and the dekenes, that dwellen in youre citees; for thei han not other part and possesioun among you. 13 Be thou war lest thou offre thi brennt sacrificies in ech place which thou seest, 14 but in that place which the Lord chees in oon of thi lynagis thou schalt offre sacrificies, and schalt do what euer thingis Y comaunde to thee. 15 Forsothe if thou wolt ete, and the etyng of fleischis delith thee, sle thou, and ete, bi the blesseyng of thi Lord God, which he yaf to thee in thi citees, whether it is vncleene, `that is, spottid ether wemmed and feble, ether clene, `that is, hool in membris and with out wem, which is leueful to offrid, thou schalt ete as a capret and hert; oneli without etyng of blood, 16 which thou schalt schede out as watir on the erthe. 17 Thou schalt not mowe ete in thi citees the tithis of thi wheete, wyn, and oile, the firste gendrid things of droutes, and of scheep, and alle thingis whiche thou hast awovid and wolt offre bi fre wille, and the firste fruytis of thin hondis; 18 but thou schalt ete tho bifor thi Lord God, in the place which thi Lord God chees, thou, and thi sone, and douyter, seruaunt, and seruauntausse, and the deken that dwellith in thi citees; and thou schalt be glad, and schalt be fillid bifor thi Lord God in alle thingis to whiche thou holdist forth thin hond. 19 Be thou war lest thou forsake the deken in al tyme, `in which thou lyuest in erthe. 20 Whanne thi Lord God hath alargid thi termes, as he spak to thee, and thou wolt ete fleischis, whiche thi soule desirith.

* 12:4 ye schulen not do so to youre Lord God; that is, in offringe sacrificies in dyuerse places, as idolatrouris diden to her idols. as mysbileuing men don, sechng her Goddis hither and thider
21 Forsothe if the place is fer, which thi Lord God cholles, that his name be there, thou schalt se of thin oxun, and sheep, whiche thou hast, as 'the Lord commaundide to thee; and thou schalt ete in thi citees as it plesith thee. 22 As a capret and hert is etun, so thou schalt ete tho; bothe a cleene man and vn克莱ene schulen ete therof in comyn. 23 Onelie eschewe thou this, that thou ete not blood; for the blood of tho beestis is for the liff, and therfor thou owist not ete the liff with fleischis, 24 but thou schalt schede as wair the blood on the erthe, 25 that it be wel to thee, and to thi sones after thee, whanne thou hast do that, that plesith in the siyt of the Lord. 26 Sotheli thou schalt take that that thou 'auowidist, and halowidist to the Lord, and thou schalt come to the place which the Lord cholles; 27 and thou schalt offre thin offrynys, fleischis, and blood, on the auter of thi Lord God; thou schalt schede in the auter the blood of sacrifices; forsothe thou schalt ete the fleischis. 28 Kepe thou and here alle thingis whiche Y commaunde to thee, that it be wel to thee, and to thi sones after thee, with outen ende, whanne thou hast do that, that is good and plesaunt in the siyt of thi Lord God. 29 Whanne thi Lord God hath distreyd bifer thi face folkiis, to whiche thou schalt entre to welde, and thou hast weldid the folkiis, and hast dwellid in the lond of hem. 30 be thou war lest thou sue hem, aftir that thei ben distried, whanne thou entrist, and thou seke the cerymonyes of hem, and seie, As these folkiis worschipyden her goddis, so and Y schal worschipe. 31 Thou schalt not do in liff manere to thi Lord God; for thei iden to her goddis alle abomynaciouns whiche the Lord wlatith, and offrider her sones and douytris, and breniten with fier. 32 Do thou to the Lord this thing onelie which Y commaunde to thee, nethir addde thou any thing, nethir abate.

13

1 If a prophete risith in the myddis of thee, ethir he that seith hym sylf to haue seyn a drem, and he biforseitt a signe and a wondur to comynghe aftir, 2 and this that he spak bifalith, and he seith to thee, Go we, and sue alien goddis, whiche thou knowist not, and serue we hem, 3 thou schalt not here the wordis of that prophete, ether of dremere; for youre Lord God assaieth you,* that he wite † opynli whether ye loun hym ether nay, in al youre herte, and in al youre soule. 4 Sue ye youre Lord, and 'drede ye hym; kepe ye his commaundemensis, and here ye 'the vois of hym; ye schulen serue hym, and ye schulen cleue to hym. 5 Forsothe this prophete, ether the feynere of dremes, schal be slayn ‡; for he spak that he schuld turne you awei fro youre Lord God, that ladde you out of the lond of Egipt, and ayebrouyte you fro the hous of seruage, that 'this prophete schuld make thee to erre fro the weie which thi Lord God commaundide to thee; and thou schalt do awey yuel fro the myddis of thee. 6 If thi brothr, the sone of thi modir, ethir thee sone, ethir thou douyter, ether the wijd which is in thi bosom, ethir thi freend whom thou louest as thi soule, wole conseule thee, and seith priueli, Go we and serue alien goddis, whiche thou knowist not, 7 and thi fadris, of alle the folkiis in cumpas, that ben niy ether fer, fro the bignymynge 'til to the ende of the lond, 8 assente thou not to hym, nether here thou, nether thin iyen spare hym, that thou haue mercy, 9 and hide hym, but anoon thou schalt sley hym. § Thin hond be fyrst on him and aftir thee al the puple putte to hond. 10 He schal be oppressid with stoonus, and 'schal be slayn; for he wolde drewe thee awei fro thi Lord God, that ledde thee out of the lond of Egipt, fro the hous of seruage, 11 that al Israel here and drede, and do no more any thing lijk this thing. 12 If thou herist ony men seynge in oon of thi citees, whiche thi Lord God schal yuye to thee to enhabite, 13 The sones of Belial yeden out fro the myddis of thee, and turneden awei the dwelleris of the citee, and seiden, Go we, and serue alien goddis whiche ye knowen not, 14 enquere thou bisili, and whanne the treuth of the thing is biholdun diligentli, if thou fyndist that this thing is certeyn, which is seid, and that this abominacioun is doon in werck, 15 anoon thou schalt smyte the dwelleris of that citee bi the scharpnes of swerd, and thou schalt 'do it awey, and alle thingis that ben ther yne, 'til to beestis. 16 Also what euer thing of purtenaunce of houshould is, thou schalt gadere in the myddis of the streis therof, and thou schalt brenne with that citee, so that thou waste alle thingis to thi

* 13:3 asaieth you, that is, suffrith siche thingis to be doon, that ye be preued. † 13:3 that he wite, that is, that he make to be known of other men, for he takith not of newe the knowing of any thing, but he knewe alle thingis fro with bignymynge, and in this maner God spekith in xxij. co. of Genesis, New Y haue knowe that thou dredis the Lord, that is, Y haue made knowen, for bi the offering of Isaac the obedience of Abraham was knowen to men, and was put to hem into ensaumle. ‡ 13:5 schal be slayn without mersy, while he is conuyct bi witnessis ether knoulechith. § 13:9 anoon thou schalt sle him, whanne he is demed bi iugis.
Lord God, and it be a biriel euerlastynge; it schal no more be bilden. 17 And no thing of that cursyn
schal cleue in thick hond, that the Lord be turned
dwei fro the yre of his strong veniaunce, and haue
mercy on thee, and multiplie thee, as he sware
to thi fadris. 18 Whanne thou hast herd the vois
of thi Lord God, thou schalt kepe alle his heestis
whiche Y commaunde to thee to day, that thou do
that is plesaunt in the siyt of thi Lord God.

14
1 Be ye the sones of youre Lord God; ye schulen
not kitte you,* nether ye schulen make ballid-
nesses, 2 on a deed man, for thou art an hooli puple
to thi Lord God, and he chees thee that thou be
to hym in to a special puple, of alle folkis that
ben on erthe. 3 Ete ye not tho thingis that ben
vncleene. 4 This is a beeste which ye schulen
ete; an oxe, and a sheeph, and a goet, an hert,
a capret, a *wielde oxe, tregelafun, *that is, a
beeste in parti lijk *a buk of geet, and in parti liik
an hert, a figarde, an ostrich, a camellioun, *that
is, a beeste lijk in to a herd, and hath
white spottis in the bodi as a parde, and *is lijk an
hors in the necke, and in the feet is lijc a *wilde
oxe, and a parde. 6 Ye schulen ete ech beeste that
departith the clee *in to twei paris, and cewith
code. 7 Sotheli ye schulen not ete these beestis,
of these that chewn code, and departen not the
clee; a camel, an hare, and a cirogrille, *that is, a
beeste ful of prickis, and is more than an ichoun;
for tho chewn code, and departen not the clee,
tho schulen be vncleene to you; 8 also a swyn, for
it departith the clee, and chewith not code, schal
be vncleene; ye schulen not ete the fleischis of
tho, and ye schulen not touche the deed bodies.
Ye schulen ete these thingis, of alle that dwellen
in watris; ete ye tho thingis that han fynnes and
scalisi; ete ye not tho thingis that ben with out
fynnes and scalisi, for tho ben vncleene. 11 Ete ye
alle clene briddis; 12 ete ye not vncleene briddis,
that is, an egle, and a gripe, 13 and alleite, irox,
*that is, a whijt brid lesse than a vultur, and is of
the *kynde of vultris, and a vultur, and a kite bi
his kynde, 14 and al thing of rauenys kynde, 15 and
a strucioun, and a nyt crowe, and a lare, 16 and
an hauk bi his kynde, a fawcun, 17 and a swan,
and a siconye, and a dippere, a pursiriou, and
a remeous, a corneraunt, 18 and a caladrie, alle
in her kynde; also a lapwynke and a backe. 19 And
al thing that crepth, and hath fynnes, schal be
vncleene, and schal not be etun. 20 Ete ye al thing
that is cleene; sotheli what euer thing is deed bi it
sillf, ete ye not therof. 21 Yyue thou to the pilgrym
which is with yyne thi yatis, that he ete, ether
sille thou to hym, for thou art the hooli puple
of thi Lord God. Thou schalt not sethe a kyde in
the mylk of his modir. 22 Thou schalt departe the
tenthe part of alle thi fruytis that come forth
in the lond bi ech yeer; 23 and thou schal ete
in the siyt of thi Lord God, in the place which he
ches, that his name be clepid therynne; thou
schalt offre the tithe of thi wheete, wyn, and oile,
and the firste gendryd thingis of thi droues, and
scheep, that thou lerne to drede thi Lord God in
al tyme. 24 Sotheli whanne the wei is lengere,
and the place which thi Lord God chees is fer,
and he hath blessid thee, and thou maist not bere
alle these thingis to that place, 25 thou schalt sille
alle thingis, and schalt turne in to prijs, and thou
schalt bere in thick hond, and thou schalt go to
the place which thi Lord God chees; 26 and thou
schalt bie of the same money what euer thing
plethis to thee, ethir of droues, ether of scheep;
also thou schalt bie wyn, and sidur, and al thing
that thi soule desirith; and thou schalt ete bifor
thi Lord God, and thou schalt make feeste, 27 thou,
and thin hows, and the dekene which is withynne
thi yatis; be thou war lest thou forsake hym, for
he hath not other part in possessioun. 28 In the
thridde yeer thou schalt departe another dyme of
alle thingis that growen to thee in that yeer,
and thou schalt kepe withynne thi yatis. 29 And
the dekene schal come, whych hath noon other part
nether possessioun with thee, and the pilgrym,
and the fadirles, ether modirles child, and widure,
that ben withynne thi yatis, *schulen come, and
schulen ete, and be fillid, that thi Lord God blesse
thee, in alle werkis of thin hondis whichh thou
schalt do.

15
1 In the seuenthe yeer thou schalt make remys-
sioun, 2 that schal be fillid bi this ordre. To whom
ony thing is *dettid, ethir owid of his freend,
ether neibore, and brother, he schal not mowe
axe, for it is the yeer of remysioun of the Lord.
3 Thou schalt axe of a pilgrym * and comelyng;
thou hast not power to axe of a citeseyn and

* 14:1 kitte you, in Ebreu it is, ye schulen not to-reende you.
he, that is not of the feith of Jewis.
neiybore; 4 and outerli a nedi man and begger schal not be among you, that thi Lord God blesse thee, in the lond which he schal yuye to thee in to the possessiouin. 5 If netheles thou schalt here the vois of thi Lord God, and schalt kepe alle thingis whiche he comaundde, and whiche Y comaunde to dai to thee, he schal blesse thee, as he biiyite. 6 Thou schalt leene to many folkis,† and thou schalt not make bowerwyng of ony man; thou schalt be lord of ful many naciouns, and no man schal be lord of thee. 7 If oon of thi britheren that dwellen with ynne the yatis of thi citee, in the lond which thi Lord God schal yuye to thee, cometh to pouert, thou schalt not make hard thin herte, neither thou schalt `drawe to gydere the hond, 8 but thou schalt opene it to the pore man, and thou schalt `yyue loone to which thou siest hym haue ned. 9 Be thou war lest peraurenture wickid thouyt crepe priueli to thee, and thou seie in thin herte, The seuenthe yeer of remyssioun neiyeth; and thou turne awey the iyen fro thi pore brother, and thou nyle yuye to hym the loone that he axith; lest he crie ayens thee to the Lord, and it be maad to thee in to synne. 10 But thou schalt yuye to hym, and thou schalt `not do ony thing falsy in releuyng `hise nedis, that thi Lord God blesse thee in al tyne, and in alle thingis to whiche thou schalt sette to hond. 11 Pore men schulen not faile in the lond of `thin habitacioun; therfor Y comaunde to thee, that thou opene the hond to thi brother nedi and pore, that lyuen with thee in the lond. 12 Whanne thi brothir an Ebrew man, ethir an Ebrew womman, is seelde to thee, and hath serued thee sise yee, in the seuenthe yeer thou schalt delyure hym fye. 13 And thou schalt not suﬀre hym go awey voide, to whom thou hast yyue fredo; 14 but thou schalt yyue liffloede in the weye, of flockis, and of cornilo, and of thi pressour, in whiche thi Lord God hath blessid thee. 15 Haue thou mynde that also thou seruedist in the lond of Egipt, and thi Lord God delyurede thee, `ether made thee free, and therfor Y comaunde to thee, that thou schalt peere his eere in the yeri of thi hond, and he schal serue thee til in to the world, `that is til to the jubilee, ethir fiftieth yeer; also thou schalt do in lijk maner to the handmayde. 16 Thou schalt not turne awei fro hem thin iyen, whanne thou schalt delyure hem fre, for bi the hire of an hirid man thei serueden thee bi sise yeer; that thi Lord God blesse thee, in alle the werkis whiche thou doist. 19 Of the ﬁrst kindred thingis that ben borun in thi droues, and scheep, what euer is of male kynde, thou schalt halewe to thi Lord God. Thou schalt not worche in the ﬁrste kindred thing `of oxe, and thou schalt not cippe the ﬁrste kindred thinges of scheep. 20 Thou schalt ete tho bi alle yeeris in the skiye of thi Lord God, thou, and thin hows, in the place `which the Lord chees. 21 Sothelis if it hath a wem, ethir is crokid, ethir is blaynd, ethir is foul, ethir feble in ony part, it schal not be oﬀrid to thi Lord God; 22 but thou schalt ete it with yyne the yatis of thi citee, bothe a cleene man and uncleene schulen ete tho in lijk maner, as a capretyt and an hert. 23 Onely thou schalt kepe this, that thou ete not the blood of tho, but schedene out as watir in to erthe.

1 Kepe thou the monethe of newe fruytis, and of the bigynnynge of somer, that thou make pask to thi Lord God; for in this monethe thi Lord God lede thee out of Egipt in the nyyt. 2 And thou schalt oﬀre pask to thi Lord God, of scheep and of oxun, in the place which thi Lord God chees, that his name dwelle there. 3 Thou schalt not ete `ther yyne breed `diyt with sourdousy; in seuen daies thou schalt ete breed of aﬃcicions, with out sourdousy, for in drede thou yedist oyt 4 of Egipt, that thou haue mynde of the dai of the goyng out of Egipt, in alle the daies of thi lij. 5 No thing `diyt with sourdousy schal appere in alle thi termes by seuen daies, and of the fleischis of that † that is oﬀrid in the euendit, schal not dwelle in the ﬁrste dai in the morewtit. 5 Thou schalt not mow oﬀre pask in ech of thi citees whiche thi Lord God schal yuye to thee, 6 but in the place which thi Lord God chees, that his name dwelle there; thou schalt oﬀre pask in the euendit, at the goyng doun of the sunne, whanne thou yedist out of Egipt. 7 And thou schalt sethe, and ete, in the place which thi Lord God hath chose, and thou schalt rise in the morewtit of the secunde dai, and thou schalt go in to thi tabernacis. 8 Bi sise daies thou schalt ete therf breach; and in the seuenthe dai, for it is the gaderyng of thi Lord God, ‡ thou schalt not

† 15:6 leene to many folkis, in Ebrew it is, thou schalt take weddys of many folkis. * 16:3 in drede thou yedist oyt; in Ebrew it is, sudeynly, ether hastily thou yedist out. † 16:4 of the fleischis of that, that is, of the lomb of pask. ‡ 16:8 the gaderyng of thy Lord God; in Ebrew it is, the withholding of thy Lord God.
do werk. 9 Thou shalt nombre to thee seuene woukis, fro that dai in which thou settidst a skil in to the corn; 10 and thou shalt halewe the feeste dai of woukis to thi Lord God, a wilful offrynge of thyh hand, which thou shalt offre by the blessing of thi Lord God. 11 And thou shalt ete bfore thi Lord God, thou, and thi sone, and thi douytir, and thi seruaunt, and thin handmayde, and the dekene which is with ynye thi yatis, and the comelynyng, and the fafinder eather modirles child, and the widewe, that dwelle with you, in the place `which thi Lord God chees that his name dwelle there. 12 And thou shalt haue mynde for thou were seruaunt in Egipt, and thou shalt kepe and do tho thingis that ben comaundid.

13 And thou shalt halewe the solempnyte of tabernaclis bi seuene daies, whanne thou hast gaderid thi fruytis of the cornfloor, and pressour. 14 And thou shalt ete in thee feeste dai, thou, and thi sone, and douytir, and thi seruaunt, and handmayde, also the dekene, and comelyng, and the fafinder ether modirles child, and the widewe, that ben with ynye thi yatis, `schulen ete. 15 Bi seuene daies thou shalt halewe feestis to thi Lord God, in the place which the Lord chees; and thi Lord God schal blesse thee, in alle thi fruytis, and in al the werk of thin hondis, and thou shalt be in gladnesse. 16 In thre tymes bi the yeer al thi male kynde schal appere in the siyt of thi Lord, in the place which he chees, in the solempnyte of therf looues, and in the solempnyte of woukis, and in the solempnyte of tabernaclis. A man schal not appere voide bifor the Lord; 17 but ech man schal offre vpe this that he hath, bi the blessyng of his Lord God, which he yaf to `that man. 18 Thou shalt ordeyne `iugis, and maystris, in alle thi yatis * whiche thi Lord God schal yyue to thee, bi ech of thi lynagis, that thei dene the puple bi iust doom, 19 and bowe not in `to the tother part for fauour, ethir yfte `ayens equete. Thou shalt not take persoene nether yiftis, for whi yiftis blynden the yen of wise men, `and chaungin the wordis of iust men.

20 Thou shalt pursue justi that that is iust, that thou lyue and welde the lond which thi Lord God schal yyue to thee. 21 Thou shalt not plaunte a wode, and ech tre bi the auter of thi Lord God; 22 nether thou shalt make to thee, and ordeyne an ymage; whiche thingis thi Lord God hatth.

§ 16:18 iugis and maistris; this word and is set for this word that is, for iugis owen to be lernyd in the lawis; in Ebrew it is, iugis and exactours; exactours ben thei that enqueren the truthe bi mesurable betingsis and turmentis; and performen the sentence of iugis.

* 16:18 in alle thi yatis, that is, in the yatis of each citee, netheles not in each yate therof.
thou shalt ordeyne hym, * whom thi Lord God chesith of the noumber of thi brethren. Thou shalt not mow make king a man of anothir folk, which man is not thi brother. 16 And whanne the king is ordeyned, he schal not multiplie horsis to hym, nethir he schal lede ayen the puple in to Egipt, nethir he schal be reisid bi the noumber of knytytis, moost sitten the Lord comaundide to you, that ye turne no more ayen bi the same weie. 17 The kyngh schal not haue ful many wyues, that drawen his soule ‘to ouer myche fleischlynnesse, nether ‘he schal haue grete burthums of siluer and of gold. 18 Forsothe after that he hath sete in the trone of his rewme, he schal write † to himself the deuteronomy of this lawe in a ‘volym ethere book, and he schal take ‘a sampler at preestis of ‘the kyn of Leuy; 19 and he schal haue it with hym,‡ and he schal rede it in alle the daies of his ljif, that he lerne to drede his Lord God, and to kepe his wordis and cerymonyes, that ben comaundid in the lawe; nether his herte be reisid in to pride on hisi brethren, nether bowe he in to the riyt side, ether left side, that he regne long tyme, he and his sones on Israel.

18

1 Preestis and dekenes, and alle men that ben of the same lynage, schulen `not haue part and eritage with the tother puple of Israel, for thei schulen ete the sacrifices of the Lord, and the offrygins of hym; 2 and thei schulen not take ony other thing of the possessioun of her brethren; for the Lord hym silf is the `eritage of hem, as he spak to hem. 3 This schal be the doom * of preestis of the puple, and of hem that offren sacrifices; whether ‘thei offren an oxe, ether a scheep, thei schulen yuye to the preest the schuldrude, and the paunchue, the firste fruytis of wheete, 4 and of wyn, and of oile, and a part of wollis of the scheryng of scheep. 5 For thi Lord God chees hym of alle thi lynagis, that he stonde and mynystre to ‘the name of the Lord, he and hisi sones, with outen ende. 6 If a dekene goith out of oon of thi citees of al Israel, in which he dwellith, ‘and wole come and desirith the place which the Lord chees, 7 he schal mynystre in the name of his Lord God as alle hisi brethren dekenes, that schulen stonde in that tyme before the Lord. 8 He schal take the same part of meetis, ‘which and othere dekenes schulen take; outakun that that is due to hym in his citee, bi ‘successioun ethir eritage `of fadir. 9 Whanne thou hast entrind in to the lord which thi Lord God schal yuye to thee, be thou war lest thou wole sue abhomynaciouns of tho foliks; 10 noon be foundun in thee that cloiseth his sone, ether his douytir, `and ledith bi the fier, ethir that axith questiouns of dyuynouris `that dyuynen aboute the auteris, and that taketh hede to dremes and chiterying of bryddis; nethir ony wicche be, 11 nethir an enchauntere, ‘that is, that disseyueth mensen iyen that a thing seme that is not; nether a man take counsel at hem that han a feend spekynges `in the wombe, nether take counsel at false dyuynouris nethir seke of deed men the treuthe. 12 For the Lord hath abhomynacioun of alle these thingis, and for siche wickidnessis he schal do awei hem in thin entryng. 13 Thou schalt be perfite and without filthe, with thi Lord God. 14 These hethen men, ‘the lord of whiche thou schalt welde, heren hem that worchen bi chiterying of briddis, and false dyuynouris; forsothe thou art taunt in other maner of thi Lord God. 15 Thi Lord God schal reise a prophete of thi folk and of thi brethren as me, thou schalt here hym; 16 as thou axidist of thi Lord God in Orebe, whanne the cumpany was gadered, and thou seidist, Y schal no more here the vois of my Lord God, and Y schal no more se ‘this grettiste fier, lest Y die. 17 And the Lord seide to me, Thei spaken wel alle thingis. 18 Y schal reise to hem a prophete, lijk thee, of the myddis of her brethren, and Y schal putte my wordis in his mouth, and he schal speke to hem alle thingis, whiche I schal comaunde to him. 19 Forsothe Y schal be vengere of ‘that man, that nyle here the wordis `of hym, which he schal speke in my name. 20 ‘Sothelie a prophete ‘schal be slayn, which is bischrewid with pride, and wole speke in my name tho thingis, whiche Y comaundide not to hym, that he schulde seie, ethir bi the name of alien goddis. 21 That if thou answerest bi

* 17:15 thou shalt ordeyne him, that is, in to the king; this is not a comaundement, but a simple graunt, which is of yuel; if this were an heest, the puple hadde not synned in axinge a king, but the puple synnede in this axing, as it is seid in j. book of Kings xij. co. † 17:18 schal write, that is, schal make to be writen. ‡ 17:19 and schal haue with him; Ebrews seyen that he schulde have jj. bokis, oon to bere with him, that he myyte ofte rede there, and another book to be kept in the hows of his tresour, as a most preciouse thing: the king schal not haue grete chargis of siluer and of gold, that is to superfluyte, but onely to the rede of his staat, and to defence of his rewme: the king schal not multiplie horsis to him silf to pride, but onely to the oneste of his staat, and to defence of his rewme. 18:3 that is, the thing lustly youan ether grauntid.
Deuteronomy 18:22

Deuteronomy 20:5

pruyu thouyt, Hou may Y vndirstonde the word, which the Lord spak not? thou schalt haue this signe;\(^{1}\) 22 The Lord spak not this thing which thilke prophete biforsed in the name of the Lord, \`and it bifallith not, but \`the prophete feynede bi the pride of his soule, and therfor thou schalt not drede hym.

19

1 Whanne thi Lord God hath distried the folks, whose lond he schal yyue to thee, and thou hast weldid it, and hast dwellid in the citees and houisis thereof; 2 thou schalt departe three citees to thee \`in the myddis of the lond which thi Lord God schal yyue to thee into possessioun. 3 Thou schalt make redi diligentli the weye, and thou schalt departe euelyn to thirti al the proyuncye of thi lond, that he that is exild for mansleyng, haue \`of nyy whidur he may ascape. 4 This schal be the \lawe of a mansleere fleynge, whos lij schal be kep. If a man smyttth vnwityngli his neiybore, and which is preuyd to haue not had ony hatered ayens hym yistirdai and the thridde dai agoon, 5 but to haue go sympli with hym in to the wode to hewe doun trees, and in the fellyng doun of trees the axe fleeth fro the hond, and the yrn slidith fro the helue, and smyttith, and sleeeth his freend; this man schal flee to oon of the forseid citees, and schal lyue; 6 lest peraurenture the next kynesman of hym, whos blood is sched out, be prickid with sorewe, and \`pursue, and take hym, if the weie is lengere, and smyte \`the lijf of hym which is not gilit of deeth; for it is scwewid that he hadde not ony hatered before ayens hym that is slayn. 7 Therfor Y comande to thee, that thou departe thre citees of euene space bitwixe hem sifl. 8 Forsothe whanne thi Lord God hath alargid thi termes, as he swoor to thi fadris, and hath yoye to thee al the lond which he bihiyte to hem; if netheles thou kepist hise comaundements, 9 and doist the thingis whiche Y comande to thee to day, that thou loue thi Lord God, and go in hisse weies in al tyme, thou schalt adde to thee thre othere citees, and thou schalt double the noundre of the forseid citees, 10 that gilteles blood be not sched out in the myddis of the lond which thi Lord God schal yyue to thee to haue in possessioun, lest thou be gilte of blood. 11 Forsothe if ony man hatith his neiybore, and settith aspies, \`ether tresouns, to his lijf, and risith, and smyttith him, and he is deed, and he fleeth to oon of the forseid citees, 12 the eldere men of that cite schulen sende, and \`thei schulen take hym fro the place of refuyt; and thei schulen bitake hym in to the hond of the neste kynesman of hym, whos blood is sched out, 13 and he schal die, and thou schalt not haue mercy on hym; and thou schalt do awey gilte blood fro Israel, that it be wel to thee. 14 Thou schalt not take, and turne ouer the termes of thi neiybore, which the formere men settiden in thi possessioun, which thi Lord God schal yyue to thee in the lond, \`which lond thou schalt take \`to be weldid. 15 O winnesse schal not stonde ayens ony man, what euer thing it is of snyne and of wickidnessse; but ech word schal stonde in the mouth of twyne ethir of thrice winnessit. 16 If a fals winnesse stondith ayens a man, and accusith hym of brekyng of the lawe, bothe, 17 of whiche the cause is, schulen stonde bifor the Lord, in the siyt of preestis, and of iugis, that ben in tho daies. 18 And whanne thei sckyne moost diligentli han founde that the fals winnesse seide a leesung ayens his brothir, 19 thei schulen yelde to hym, as he thouyte to do to his brother; and thou schalt do awey yuel fro the myddis of thee, that othere men here, 20 and haue drede, and be no more hardi to do siche thingis. 21 Thou schalt not haue mercy on hym, but thou schalt axe lijf for lijf, iye for iye, tooth for tooth, hodn for hodn, foot for foot.

20

1 If thou goist out to batel ayens thin enemyes, and seest multitude of knytyts, and charis, and grettere multitude of the aduersarie oost than thou hast, thou schalt not drede hem; for thi Lord God is with thee, that ledde thee out of the lond of Egypt. 2 Sotheli whanne the batel neiyeth now, the preest schal stonde bifor the scheltrun, and thus he schal speke to the puple, 3 Thou, Israel, here to dai, ye han batel ayens youre enemyes; youre herte drede not, \`nyle ye drede; nyle ye yyue stede, drede ye not hem; 4 for youre Lord God is in the myddis of you, and he schal fyte for you ayens aduersaries, that he deluyere you fro perel. 5 Also the duyks schulen cri bi alle cumpanye, \`while the oost schal here, Who is a man that bildide a newe hows, and halewide not it?\(^{*}\) go he and turne ayen into his hows.

\(^{†}\) 18:21 to knowe a false prophete fro a trewe prophete.  

\(^{*}\) 20:5 and halewide not it, that is, made not a solempne feeste of
lest perauenture he die in batel, and another man halewe it. 6 Who is a man that plaut and vynre, and not yet made it to be comyn, and of which it is leeuerful to alle men to ete? go he, and turne ayen in to his hows, lest perauenture he die in batel, and anothir man take hir. 7 Who is a man that spowside a wijf, and ‘took not hir ‘bi fleischli knowyng? go he, and turne ayen in to his hows, lest perauenture he die in batel, and anothir man take hir. 8 Whanne these thingis ben seid, thei schulen addie othere thingis, and schulen speke to the peple, Who is a ferdful man, and of gastful herte? go he, and turne ayen in to his hows, lest he make ‘the hertis of his britheren for to drede, as he is agast bi drede. 9 And whanne the duykis of the oost ben stille, and han maad ende of speking, ech ‘of the prinics and cheuenteyes of the oost schal make redie his cumpeneyes to batel. 10 If ony tyme thou schalt go to a citee to overcomte it, first thou schalt profire pees to it.† 11 If the citee resseyueth, and openeth to the yatis, al the puple that is ther ynte schal be saued, and schal serue thee vndur tribut. 12 Sotheli if they nylen make boond of pees, and bigynnen ayens thee, thou schalt fyyte ayens it. 13 And whanne thi Lord God hath bitake it in thin hond, thou schalt smyte bi the sharpenesse of swerd al thing of male kynde which is ther ynte, 14 with out wymmen, and yonge children, beestis and othere thingis that ben in the citee. Thou schalt departe al the prey to the oost, and thou schalt ete of the spylis of thin enemies, whiche spylis thi Lord God yaf to thee. 15 Thus thou schalt do to alle the citees, that ben ful fer fro thee, and ben not of these citees which thou schalt take in to possesioun. 16 Sotheli of these citees that schulen be youun to thee, thou schalt not suffice eny to lyue, 17 but thou schalt sle bi the sharpenesse of swerd; that is to seie, Ethei, and Ammorrey, and Cananei, Ferezei, Euey, and Jebusei, as ‘thi Lord God co-

† 20:10 profire pees to it, that is vndurstondun of citees without the lond of biheest.  
* 21:7 seye with an ooth.
Deuteronomy 21:15

is, plesith not thi wille, thou schalt delyuere hir fre, nether thou schalt mowe sille hir for money, nether oppresse bi power, for thou `madist hir lowe. 

15 If a man hath twye wyues, oon loued, and `the tothir hateful, and he gendrith of hir fre children, and the sone of the hateful wifj is the firste gendrid, 

and the man wole departe the catel bitwixe his sones, he schal not mowe make the sone of the loured wifj the firste gendrid, and sette bisor the sone of the hateful wifj, 

but he schal knowe the sone of the hateful wifj the firste gendrid, and he schal yyyue to that sone alle thingis double of tho thingis that he hath; for this sone is the begynnynge of his fre children, and the firste gendrid thingis ben due to hym. 

18 If a man gendrith a sone rebel, and ouerthewert, which herith not the comamendment of fadir and modir, and he is chastisid, 

and dispisith to obei, thei schulen take hym, and schulen lede to the eldre men of that citee, and to the yate of doom; 

and thei schulen seie to hem, This oure sone is ouerthewert and rebel; he dispisith to here oure monestyngis, `ethir heestis, he yyyueth tent to glotonyes, and letcherie, and feestis. 

21 The pule of the citee schal oppresse hym with stoonus, and he schal die, that ye do awei yuel fro the myddis of you, and that al Israel here, and drede. 

22 Whanne a man doith a synne which is worthi to be pynyschid bi deeth, and he is demed to deeth, and is hangid in a iebat, 

his caryen schal not dwelle in the tre, but schal be biried in the same dai; for he that hangith in the croes is cursid of God, 

and thou schalt not defoule thi lond which thi Lord God yaf thee in to possesioun.

Deuteronomy 22:17

til he resseyue hem. 

1 In lijk maner thou schalt do of `the asse, and cloth, and of ech thing of thi brother, that was lost; if thou fyndist it, be thou not necligent as of an alien thing. 

4 If thou seest that the asse, ethir oxe of thi brothir felde in the weye, thou schalt not dispise, but thou schalt `reise with hym. 

A womman schal not be clothid in a manmys cloth, * nether a man schal vse a wommannyns cloth; for he that doith thes thingis is abhomynable bifor God. If thou goist in the weie, 

and fyndist a `nest of a brid in a tree, ethir in the erthe, and fyndist the modir sittynge on the briddis ethir eyrun, thou schalt not holde the modir with `the children, but thou schalt suffre `the modir go, 

and schalt holde the sones takun, that it be wel to thee, and thou lyue in long tyme. Whanne thou bildist a newe hows, 

thou schalt make a wal of the roof bi cumpas, lest blood be sched out in thin hows, and thou be gilte, if another man slidith, and falle in to a dich. 

9 Thou schalt not sowe thi vyner † of another seed, lest bothe the seed which thou hast sowe, and tho thingis that `comen forth of the vyner, 

ben halewid togidere. 10 Thou schalt not ere with an oxe and asse togidere. 

11 Thou schalt not be clothid in a cloth, which is wowun togidir of wolle and ‡ of flex. 

12 Thou schalt make little cordis bi foure corneris in the hemmys of thi mentil, ‡ with which thou art hild. 

13 If a man weddith a wifj, and afterward hatihith hir, 

and sekithe occasiouns bi which he `schal forsake hir, and putthid ayens hir `the werste name, and seith, Y haue take this wifj, and Y entride to hir, and Y found not hir virgyn; 

the fadir and modir of hir schulen take his hir, and thei schulen bere with hem the signes of her virgynyte to the eldre men of the citee, 

that ben in the yate; and the fadir schal seie, Y yaf my douytir wifj to this man, and for he hatihith hir, he putthid to hir `the werste name, 

that he seye, Y found not thi douytir virgyn; and lo! these ben the signes of virgynyte of my douytir; thei schulen sprede forth a cloth

† 21:23 that is, curs is takun here for peyne of hangyng, youan of the iugis that holdun the place of God. is cursid of God: In Ebreu it is thus, the iustifiying of God is hangyng bi oure translaciuon; curs is takun here for the peyne of hangyng, youan of the iugis that holden the place of God; that thi be the vndurstonding, for he that hangith in the tre, is cursid of God, that is, for sich peyne set of hem that holden the place of God, owth to suffise, and therfor ouer this he owth not to be preied fro biyring.

‡ 22:5 in a manmys clooth: In Ebreu it is thus, the vessel, that is, armer of a man schal not be on a womman.

†† 22:9 thou schalt not sowe thi vyner: In Ebreu it is thus, thou schalt not sowe meddliid thing; lest the fulnesse of the seed, which thou hast sowe, be defoulid, and the fruyt of the vyner; the cause of sich dyuersite is this, for the Ebreu word here signifeth bothe halewing, and defouling; fruyt of the vyner, plauntid of the newe, is vnclene bi iij. yeer, and the corn touchinge the fruyt vnclene schulde also be vnclene, and so offringis, as the firste fruytis and tithis, mytyen not be maad therof to the Lord.

‡‡ 22:17 sprede forth clooth; that is, as Ebrews seyen, thei schulen declare the virgynete of her douytir bi the wordis of witnessee.
The elders of that city shall go down, and take the man of which they were witnesses, and bring him unto the elders of the city at the gate of the place which the Lord your God shall choose. And they shall sit down with the elders of Judah, and with the elders of the city, and judge: if the matter be too hard for them, bring it up unto the higher places of Judah, unto the great men of the land. And so shall ye be able to discover the innocent out of the guiltless, and the guiltless out of the innocent, and thefeed you to the people, and make them descend, and let them sit down with the elders and the judges of all Israel. And ye shall have according to all that ye shall hear, and do according to all that they tell you: according to their judgment ye shall do. And thou shalt not have regard on his person, neither shalt thou defer unto him; for he is not a stranger unto thee; for thou hast lived among them: but in the fear of thy God shalt thou do according to all that they tell thee. And thou shalt separate from the midst of Israel every one that hath committed a wicked thing, even in that which they have done; and they shall not be wicked again.

You shall not suffer a witch to live: whatever one is a witch, he is guilty: he shall be put to death. He that committeth a trespass against a neighbour, weeping and cursing, he that slayeth his neighbour, in his heart, if he hate his neighbour in his heart, and shall not declare it, and it come to knowledge, and they be put to death, he is guilty; he shall be put to death. He that killeth the father or the mother of his neighbour, he is guilty; he shall be put to death: he that killeth the father or the mother of his neighbour, and flee away, he is guilty; he shall surely be put to death, whether he be flee away or not. He that killeth his brother, whether he hath hated him, or whether he have not hated him, if he put him to death, he is guilty; he is put to death, his blood shall be shed. He that lieth with his father’s wife, he hath uncovered his father’s shame; he shall be cut off in his blood; he shall surely be put to death. He that lieth with his sister, whether she be born of his father, or born of his mother, that is a incest; he shall surely be put to death, his blood shall be shed. He that lieth with his mother, he hath uncovered his mother’s shame; he shall be cut off in his blood. He that lieth with his daughter in law, he hath uncovered his daughter in law’s shame; he shall be cut off in his blood. He that lieth with his wife’s sister, he hath uncovered his wife’s shame; he shall be cut off in his blood. He that lieth with a woman that is a captive in war, he hath uncovered her shame; he shall be cut off in his blood. He that lieth with his stepdaughter, that is his father’s daughter, who hath gone out of her father’s house, he hath uncovered his stepdaughter’s shame; he shall be cut off in his blood. He that lieth with his daughter, that is his son’s wife, he hath uncovered his son’s wife’s shame; he shall be cut off in his blood. He that lieth with his brother’s wife, he hath uncovered his brother’s shame; he shall be cut off in his blood. He that taketh a wife of another man, and it be discovered unto the wife; then they shall put the adulterer and the adulteress to death, her blood also and his blood shall be shed. He that lieth with his father’s wife, he hath uncovered his father’s shame; his blood shall be shed; he shall surely be put to death. He that lieth with his stepmother, he hath uncovered his stepmother’s shame; he shall be cut off in his blood. He that lieth with his sister, that is the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother, she shall be uncovered; he shall be cut off in his blood. He that lieth with his mother, he hath uncovered his mother’s shame; he shall be cut off in his blood. He that lieth with his brother’s wife, he hath uncovered his brother’s shame; he shall be cut off in his blood. He that lieth with his father’s wife, he hath uncovered his father’s shame; he shall be cut off in his blood. He that lieth with his sister in law, he hath uncovered his sister in law’s shame; he shall be cut off in his blood. He that lieth with his daughter in law, he hath uncovered his daughter in law’s shame; he shall be cut off in his blood. He that lieth with his brother’s wife, he hath uncovered his brother’s shame; he shall be cut off in his blood. He that lieth with his sister, he hath uncovered his sister’s shame; he shall be cut off in his blood.

A child born of hordom schal not entre in to the chirche of the Lord. And the child that is born in the land, shall ye circumcise. But a child that is born in the land, and it be not circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin, the soul of him shall even be cut off.

Thou shalt not suffer every man to go up and down every one after the manner of his will, in to the house of the Lord the God of Israel. For the inностей were in Egypt, and were in Mesopotamia, and in Assyria, and in other landes, and in other peple, where ye never saw man, or heard thing, as yet. And when the Lord thy God hath brought thee in to the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt set up these stones, which I command thee this day; and shalt bind them for a monument unto thyself. Thou shalt set up these stones, which I command thee this day, in mount Horeb, in the land of Moab, beyond Jordan, in the valley over against Bethpeor. And when the Lord thy God hath brought thee in to the land to which thou goest to possess it, ye shall set up these stones, which I command thee this day, and shalt bind them for a monument unto thyself. And thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, These stones are witnesses unto thee, saying, when the Lord thy God hath brought thee in to the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give it them: a land that is watered of the pureness of heaven; a land wherein floweth milk and honey; that thou shalt dwell. And beware thou dost not forget the Lord thy God, lest thi feith be turned away from him, after that he hath brought thee in in to the land which he sware unto thee and thy fathers, to give it thee, a land that is watered of pureness of heaven, a land wherein floweth milk and honey.

Deuteronomy 23:18

hoore schal be of the douytris of Israel, nether a leethod of the sones of Israel. 18 Thou schal not offre the hire of an hoore hows, nether the prijs of a dogge, in the hows of thi Lord God, what euer thing it is that thou hast avowid; for euer eithir is abhomynacioun bifer thi Lord God.

19 Thou schalt not leene to thi brothir to vsure money, neither fruytis, 20 nethir ony othir thing, but to an alien. 8 Forsothe thou schalt leene to thi brothir without vsure that that he nedeth, that thi Lord God blesse thee in al thi werk, in the lond to which thou schalt entre to welde. 21 Whanne thou makist auow to thi Lord God, thou schalt not tarie to yelde, for thi Lord God schal `requyre, ether axe, that; and if thou tariest, it schal be arretid to thee in to synne. 22 If thou `nylt bihete, thou schalt be with out synne. 23 Forsothe * thou schalt kepe, and `do that that yede out onys of thi lippis, as thou biihytist to thi Lord God, and hast spoke with thin owne wille and thi mouth. 24 If thou entrist in to the vynerne of thi neiby, ete thou grapis, as myche as plesith thee; but bere thou not out with thee. 25 If thou entrist in to `the corn of thi freend, thou schalt breke `eers of corn, and frote togidere with `the hond; but thou schalt not repe with a sikil.

24

1 If a man takith a wifij, and hath hir, and sche fyndith not grace bifor hise iyen for sum vilite, he schal write a `libel, ethir litil book, of forsakynge, and he schal yyuve in `the hon of hir, and he schal deleyuer hir fro his hows. 2 And whanne sche goith out, and weddith anothir hosebonde, 3 and he also hatith hir, and yuueveth to hir a `litil booke of forsakynge, and deleyuereh hir fro his hows, ethir certis he is deed, 4 the formere hosebonde schal not mow resseyue hir in to wijf, for sche is defould, and maad abhomynable bifer the Lord; lest thou make thi lond * to do synne, which lond thi Lord God yaf to thee to welde. 5 Whanne a man hath take late a wijf, he schal not go forth to batel, nethir ony thing † of comyn nede schal be enioyed to hym, but he schal yyuve tent with out blame to his hows, that he be glad in o yeer with his wijf. 6 Thou schalt not take in the stide of wed the lowere and the hyyere queerne stoon of thi brothir, for he puttide his lijf to thee. 7 If a man is takun, `that is, conuyc to doom, bisili aspiyne to stele his brothir of the sones of Israel, and whanne he hath seeld hym, takith priys, he schal be slayn; and thou schalt do awey yuel fro the myddis of thee. 8 Kepe thou diligentli, lest thou renne in to the sijkelnesse of lepre, but thou schalt do what euer thingis the preestis of the kyn of Leuy techen thee, bi that that Y comaundide to hem, and `fille thou diligentli. 9 Haue ye mynde what thingis youre Lord God dide to Marie, in the weie, whanne ye yede `out of Egipte. 10 Whanne thou schalt axe of thi neiyebore ony thing which he owith to thee, thou schalt not entre in to his hows, that thou take awei a wed; 11 but thou schalt stonde with out forth, and he schal bryng forth that that he hath. 12 Sotheli if he is pore, the wed schal not dwelle bi nyyt at thee, 13 but anoon thou schalt yelde to hym bifor the goyng doun of the sunne, that he slepe in his cloth, and blesse thee, and thou haue riytfulnesse bifor thi Lord God. 14 Thou schalt not denye the hire of thi brothir nedi and pore, ethir of the comelnyng that dwellith with thee in thi lond, and is with yyne thi yatis; 15 but in the same dai thou schalt yelde to hym the prijs of his trauel, bifor the goyng doun of the sunne, for he is pore, and susteyneth therof his lijf; lest he crye ayens thee to the Lord, and it be arretid to thee in synne. 16 The fadris schulen not be slayn for the sones, nether the sones for the fadris, but ech man schal die for his owne synne. 17 Thou schalt not `peruerete, ethir waiwardli turne, the doom of the comelyng, and of fadirles ethir modirles; nethir thou schalt take awei in the stide of wed the cloth of a widewe. 18 Haue thou mynde, that thou seruedist in Egipte, and thi Lord God deleyuered thee fro thennus; therfor Y comaunde to thee that thou do this thing. 19 Whanne thou repist corn in the feeld, and foryetist, and leeuest a repe, thou schalt not turne ayen to take it, but thou schalt suffre that a comelyng, and fadirles, ethir modirles, and a widewe take awei, that thi Lord God blesse thee in al the werk of thin hondis. 20 If thou gaderist fruytis of olyues, what euer thing leeweth in trees, thou schalt not turne ayen to gader, but thou schalt leee to a comelyng, fadirles, ether modirles, and to a widewe. 21 If thou gaderist grapis of the vyner, thou schalt not

§ 23:20 but to an alien, this is graunting of a thing not leueful, but of a thing lesse yuel to eschewe a more yuel, that is, lest they wolden greue her britheren lewis with vsuris. 24:4 thi lond, that is, men dwellinge in thi lond.

* 23:23 Forthi kepe the heestis for that thou hast auowid, in comparison of him that hoothith, and fullfillith it not. 24:5 nether ony thing etc. In Eben it is, nether ony thing schal be enioyed to him, that is, of thingis perteynynge to batel.
gadere raisyns that leeuen, but tho schulen falle
in to the vsi of the comelyng, of the faidirles,
ethir modirles, and of the wydewe. 22 Haue thou
mynde that also thou seruedest in Egipt, and
therfor Y comaunde to thee, that thou do this
thing.

25

1 If cause is bitwixe ony men, and thei axen
iugis, thei schulen yyue the victorie of riȝtful-
nesse to him, whom thei persuyen to be iust,
thei schulen condempne hym of wickidnesse,
whom thei persuyen to be wickid. 2 Sothelie if
thei seen hym that synnde, worthi of betyngis,
thei schulen caste him doun, and make to be
betun bifor hym; also the maner of betyngis schal
be for the mesure of synne, 3 so oneli that tho
passe not the noumbe of fourti, lest thi brother
be to-rent viliche before thin iyen, and go awei.
4 Thou schalt not bynde the ‘mouth of the ox
urvedge thi fruytis in the corn floor. 5 Whanne
britheren dwellen to gidere, and oon of hem is
deed with out fre children, the wif of the deed
brother schal not be weddid to anothir man, but
his brothir schal take hir, and schal reise seed of
his brother. 6 And he schal clepe the firste
gendrid sone ’of hir bi the name ’of hym, ’that
is, of the deed brothir, that his name be not don
awei fro Israil. 7 Forsothe if he nyle take the wif
of his brother, which is due to hym bi lawe, the
womman schal go to the yate of the citee; and
sche schal axe the grettere men in birthe, and
sche schal seie, ’The brother of myn hosebonde
nyle reise seed of his brother in Israel, nethir
wole take me in to mariage. 8 And anoon thei
schulen make hym to be clepid, and thei schulen
axe. If he answerith, Y nyle take hir to wifj; 9 the
womman schal go to hym bifor the eldore men
of Israel, and sche schal take awei the schoo, and
sche schal spete in to his face, and schal seie, So
it schal be doon to the man, that bilden not ’the
hows of his brother; 10 and ’the name of hym
schal be clepid in Israel, The hows of the man
vnschoold. 11 If twei men han strij bitwixe hem
sifl, and oon bigynneth to styre ayens another,
and the wijf of ’the tother man wol deleyure hir
hoebonde fro the honde of the strongere man,
and puttith hond, and ’takith the shamefast
membris ’of hym, 12 thou schalt kitte awei ’the
hond of hir, nether thou schalt be bowid on hir
bi ony mercy. 13 Thou schalt not haue in the
bagge dyuere weytyts, 14 a grettere and a lesse,
nether a buyeschel more and lesse schal be in thin
hows. 15 Thou schalt haue a iust weyite and trewe,
and an euene buyeschel ’and trewe schal be to
thee, that thou lyue in mychye tyme on the lond
which thi Lord God schal yyue to thee. 16 For
the Lord schal haue hym abhomynable that doith
these thingis, and he wlatith, ’ethir cursith, al
vniȝtfulnesse. 17 Haue thou mynde what thingis
Amalech dide to thee in the weie, whanne thou
yedist out of Egipt; 18 hou he cam to thee, and
kille the laste men of thin oost, that saten
wery, whanne thou wete disesid with hungur and
trauel, and he drede not God. 19 Therfor whanne
thi Lord God hath youe reste to thee, and hath
mau saget alle naciouns ’bi cumpas, in the lond
which he bihiyte to thee, thou schalt do awei ’the
name of hym yndur heuene; be thou war lest thou
foyrete.

26

1 And whanne thou hast entrid in to the lond
which thi Lord God schal yyue to thee to welde,
and thou hast gete it, and hast dwellid therynne,
2 thou schalt take the firste fruytis of alle thi
fruytis, and thou schalte putte in a panyere; and
thou schalt go to the place which thi Lord God
chees, that his name be inwardly clepid there.
3 And thou schalt go to the preest, that schal
be in tho daies, and thou schalt seie to hym,
Y knowleche to dai bifor thi Lord God, that Y
entride in to the lond, for which he swoor to
ouere fadris, that he schulde yyue it to vs. 4 And
the preest schal take the panyere of thin hond,
and schal sette bifor the aouter of thi Lord God.
5 And thou schalt speke in the siyt of thi Lord
God, Sirus pursuede my fadir, ’which fadir yede
doun in to Egipt, and was a pilgrum there in
feweste noumbe; and he encresseide in to a
greet folk, and strong, and of multitude without
noumbe. 6 And Egipcians turmenden ten vs, and
pursuededen, and puttiden greouseste birthuns.
7 And we crienden to the Lord God of ouere fadris,
which herde vs, and bihelde ouere mekenesse, and
trauel, and angwischis; 8 and he ledde vs out of
Egipt in myty hond, and arm holdun forth, in
grete drede, in myraclis, and grete wondris, 9 and
ledde vs in to this place; and yaf to vs a lond
flowynge with mylk and hony. 10 And therfor Y
offre now to thee the fyrste fruytis of the fruitis
of the lond which the Lord yaf to me. And thou
schalt leeue tho in the siyt of thi Lord God. And
whanne thi Lord God is worshipid, 11 thou schalt
ete in alle the goodis whiche thi Lord God yaf
to thee and to thin hows, thou, and the dekene,
and the comelyng which is with thee. 12 Whanne
thou hast fillid the tithe of alle thi fruytis, in the
thridye yeer of tithis, thou schalt yuye to the
dekene, and to the comelyng, and to the fadirlies,
ethir modirles child, and to widewe, that thei ete
with yne th thatis, and be fillid. 13 And thou
schalt speke in the sity of thi Lord God, Y haue
take awai * that that is halewid of myn hows, and
Y yaf it to the dekene, and to the comelyng, to the
fadirlies, ethir modirles child, and to the widewe,
as thou comaundist to me; Y passide not thi
comaundementis, Y foryat not thin heest. 14 Y
ete not of tho thingis in my morenyng,† nether
Y departide tho in ony vlclennesse, nethir Y
spendide of tho ony thing in biryng of deed body,
that is, in makynge feestis therof in biryngye
of deed men. Y obiede to the vois of my Lord
God, and Y dide alle thingis as thou comaundist
to me. 15 Bihold thou fro thi seyntuatarie, fro the
hyy dwellyng place of heune, and blesse thou
thi puple Israel, and the lond which thou hast
youe to vs, as thou `hast swoore to oure fadris;
the lond flowyngye with mylk and hony. 16 To
dai thi Lord God comaundide to thee, that thou
do these comaundementis and domes, that thou
kepe and fille of al thin herte, and of al thi soule.
17 Thou hast chose the Lord to day, that he be
God to thee, and thou go in hive weyes, and thou
kepe hive cerymonyes, and heestis, and domes,
and obeie to his comaundement. 18 Lo! the Lord
chees thee to day, that thou be a special puple ‡
to hym, as he spak to thee, and that thou kepe alle
hive comaundentis; 19 and he schal make thee
hiyere than alle folkis, whiche he made in to his
preisyng, and name, and glorie; that thou be an
holi puple of thi Lord God, as he spak to thee.

27

1 Forsothe Moyses comaundide, and the eldred
men, to the puple of Israel, and seiden, Kepe ye
ech `comaundement which Y comaundte to you
to dai. 2 And whanne ye han passid Jordan, in
to the lond which thi Lord God schal yuye to
thee, thou schalt reyse grete stoonus, and thou
schalt make tho pleyen with chalk, 3 that thou
mow write in tho alle the words of this lawe,
whanne Jordan is passid, that thou entre in to
the lond which thi Lord God schal yuye to thee,
the lond flowyngye with mylke and hony, as he
swoor to thi fadris. 4 Therfor whanne thou hast
passid Jordan, reise thou the stonus whiche Y
comaundte to dai to thee, in the hil of Hebal; and
thou schalt make tho pleyen with chalk. 5 And
there thou schalt bilede an auter to thi Lord God,
of stoonys whiche yrun touchide not, 6 and of stonyes
vnformed and vnpolischid; and thou schalt offre
theron brent sacrifices to thi Lord God; and thou
schalt offre pesible sacrifices, 7 and thou schalt
ete there, and thou schalt make feeste bifo thi
Lord God. 8 And thou schalt write pleyynli and
clereli on the stoonys alle the wordis of thi lawe.
9 And Moises and the preestis of the kynde of
Leuy seiden to al Israel, Israel, perseyue thou,
and here; to day thou art maad the puple of thi
Lord God; 10 thou schalt here his vos, and thou
schalt do `the comaundementis, and rytyfulness-
is, whiche Y comaundte to thee to dai. 11 And
Moises comaundide to the puple in that day,
and seide, These men schulen stonde on the hil
of Garizym to blesse the Lord, whanne Jordan `is
passid; Symeon, Leuy, Judas, Isachar, Joseph, and
Benjamyn. 13 And euene ayens these men schulen
stonde in the hil of Hebal to curse, Ruben, Gad,
and Aser, Zabulon, Dan, and Neptalym. 14 And
the dekene schulen pronounce, and schulen seie
`with hy vos to alle the men of Israel, 15 Cursid is
the man that makith a grauyn ymage and yotun
togidere, abhomyngacioun of the Lord, the werk
of `hondis of crafti men, and schal sette it in priuey
place; and al the puple schal answere, and schal
seie, Amen! 16 He is cursid that onoureth not
his fadir and modir * ; and al the puple schal
seie, Amen! 17 Cursid is he that `berith ouer
the termes of his neibore †; and al the puple schal
seie, Amen! 18 Cursid is he that maketh a blynde
man to erre in the weie; and al the puple schal
seie, Amen! 19 He is cursid that peruerthi the
doom of a comelyng, of a fadirlies, ethir modirles
child, and of a widewe; and al the puple schal seie,
Amen! 20 Cursid is he that slepith with `the wijf
of his fadir, and schewith the hiling of his bed; and
al the puple schal seie, Amen! 21 Cursid is he that
slepith with ony beeste; and al the puple schal
seie, Amen! 22 Cursid is he that slepith with his

* 26:13 Y haue take away, that is, Y haue departid fro other thingis that perteynen to myn hows.
† 26:14 Y eet not of tho thingis in my morenyng: that is, in the tyme of my nede; Y wastide not siche thingis in myn vsis.
‡ 26:18 a special puple; that is, louted singularly.
* 27:16 that onoureth not his fadir, etc. In Ebrue it is, that dispisith his fadir.
† 27:17 he fordoth his neibour termes, that doth other wise to his neibore, than he wolde he dide to him
sister, the douytir of his fadir, ethir of his modir; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! 23 Cursid is he that slepith with his wyues modir; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! 24 Cursid is he that slepeth pryueli his neiybore; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! 25 Cursid is he that slepith with `the wijf of his neiybore; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! 26 Cursid is he that takith yiftis, that he smyte the lijf of innocent blood; and al the puple schal seie, Amen! Cursid is he that dwellith not in the wordis of this lawe, nethir `parfourmeth tho in werk; and al the puple schal seie, Amen!

28

1 Forsothe if thou herist the vois of thi Lord God, that thou do and kepe alle his commande-mentis, whiche Y commaunde to thee to dai, thi Lord God schal make the hiyere than alle folkis that lyuen in erthe. 2 And alle these blessyngis schulen come on thee, and schulen take thee; if netheles thou herist his commande-mentis. 3 Thou shalt be blessid in ciete, and blessid in feelid; 4 blessid schal be the fruyt of thi wombe, and the fruyt of thi lord, and the fruit of thi beestis; 'blessid schulen be the flockis of thi grete beestis, and the fooldis of thi scheep; 5 blessid schulen be thi bernes, and `blessid schulen be `thi relifs; 6 thou shalt be blessid entrynge, and goynge out. 7 The Lord schal yuye thin enemies fallynge in thi sijt, that schulen rise ayens thee; bi o weie thei schulen come ayens thee, and by seune weies thei schulen fle fro thi face. 8 The Lord schal sende out blessyng on thi celeris, and on alle the werkis of thin hondis; and he schal blesse thee in the lond which thou hast take. 9 The Lord schal reise thee to hym sif in to an hooli puple, as he swoor to thee, if thou kepest the heestis of thi Lord God, and goist in his weies. 10 And alle the puples of londis schulen se, that the name of the Lord is inwardli clepid on thee, and thei schulen drede thee. 11 The Lord schal make thee to be plenteouse in alle goodis, in fruyt of thi wombe, and in fruyt of thi beestis, in the fruyt of thi lond, which the Lord swoor to thi fadris, that he schulde yuye to thee. 12 The Lord schal opene his beste tresour, heuene, that he yuye reyn to thi lond in his tyme; and he schal blesse alle the werkis of thin hondis; and thou schalt leene to many folkis, and of no man thou schalt take borewying. 13 The Lord God schal sette thee in to the heed, and not in to the tail, and euere thou schalt be aboue, and not bynethe; if netheles thou herist the commaundements of thi Lord God, whiche Y commaunde to thee to day, and kepist, 14 and doist, and bowist not away fro tho, nether to the riyt side nether to the lefte side, nether suet alien goddis, nethir worshipist hem. 15 That if thou nylt here the vois of thi Lord God, that thou kepe and do alle hise heestis, and cerymonyes, whiche Y commaunde to thee to day, alle these cursyngis schulen come on thee, and schulen take thee. 16 Thou shalt be cursid in ciete, cursid in feeld. 17 Cursid `schal be thi berne, and cursid schulen be thi relifs. 18 Cursid schal be the fruit of thi wombe, and the fruyt of thi lond; `cursid schulen be the drooues of thin oxun, and the flockis of thi scheep. 19 Thou shalt be cursid goynge in, and `thou shalt be cursid goynge out. 20 The Lord schal sende on thee hungur, and thurst, and blamyng in to alle thi werkis whiche thou schalt do, til he al to-breke thee, and leese swiftli, for thi werste fyndyngis, * in whiche thou hast forsake me. 21 The Lord ioyne pestilence to thee, til he waaste thee fro the lond, to which thou schalt entre to welde. 22 The Lord smyte thee with nedynesse,† feuyr, and coold, brenynge, and heete, and with corrupt eir, and rust; and pursue thee til thou persiche, 23 Heuene which is aboue thee be brasun; and the erthe which thou tredist be yrun. 24 The Lord yuye dust for reyn to thi lond, and aysche come doun fro heuene on thee, til thou be al to-brokun. 25 The Lord yuye thee fallynge bifor thin enemies; bi o weie go thou ayens hem, and bi seune weies fle thou, and be thou scaterid bi alle the rewmes of erthe; 26 and thi deed bodi be in to mete to alle volatils of heuene, and to beestis of erthe, and noon be that dryue hem awai. 27 The Lord smyte thee with the botche of Egypt, and `the Lord smyte the part of bodi wherbi `ordures ben voyded; also `the Lord smyte thee with scabbe, and yicchynge, so that thou mayst not be curid. 28 The Lord smyte thee with madnesse, and blynndnesse, and woodnesse of thouyt; 29 and grope thou in myyday, as a bynyd man is wont to grope in darknessis; and dresse he not thi weies; in al tyme suffre thou fals chaleng, and be thou oppressid bi violence, nethir haue thou ony that schal delyuere thee. 30 Take thou a wijf, and anothir man sleepe with hir; bilde thou

* 28:20 thi worste fyndyngis, that is, synnes that ben of vs, but goodis ben of God. † 28:22 and sith multitude of children makith many men ofte nedi, it is ful likely that in to greate venance many wedlokis ben now suffriff of God.
Deuteronomy 28:31

an hows, and dwelle thou not ther ynn; plaunte thou a vyner, and gadere thou not grapis therof. 31 Thin oxe be offrid biforn thee, and ete thou not therof; thin asse be rauyschid in thi siyt, and be not yoldun to thee; thi sheep be youun to thin enemyes, and noon be that helpe thee. 32 Thi sones and thi douytris be youun to another puple, `while thin iyen seen, and failen at the siyt of hem al day; and no strengthe be in thin hond. 33 A puple whom thou knowist not ete the fruyts of thi lond, and alle thi tuals; and euere be thou suffrynyge fals calengis, and be thou oppressid in alle daies, 34 and wondrynge at the ferfulnesse of tho thingis whiche thin iyen schulen se. 35 The Lord smyte thee with the worste botche in the knees, in and in the hynder partes of the leg; and thou mow not be healid fro the sole of the foot `til to the top. 36 And the Lord schal lede thee, and thi kyng, whom thou schalt ordreyne on thee, in to a folc which thou knowist not, thou, and thi fadris; and thou schalt serue there to alien goddis, to a tre, and soon. 37 And thou schalt be lost in to prouerbe, and fable to alle puplis, to whiche the Lord schal brege thee yn. 38 Thou schalt caste myche seed in to the erthe, and thou schalt gadere litil; for locustis schulen deuoure alle thingis. 39 Thou schalt plaunte, and schalt digge a vyner, and thou schalt not drynke wyn, nether thou schalt gadere therof ony thing; for it schalt be wastid with wormes. 40 Thou schalt haue olyue trees in alle thi termes, and thou schalt not be anoynid with oile; for tho schulen fallen doun, and schulen perische. 41 Thou schalt gendre sones and douytris, and thou schalt not vse hem; for thi schulen be led in to caifiife. 42 Rust schal waaste alle thi trees and fruyts of thi lond. 43 A comelyng, that dwellith with thee in the lond, schal stie on thee, and he schal be the hyiere; forsothe thou schalt go doun, and schalt be the lowere. 44 He schal leene to thee, and thou schalt not leene to hym; he schal be in to the heed, and thou schalt be in to the tail. 45 And alle these cursynge schulen come on thee, and schulen pursue, and schulen take thee, til thou perische; for thou herdist not the vois of thi Lord God, nether kepist hise comaundemensis and cerymonyes, whiche he comaundide to thee. 46 And signes, and grete wondris schulen be in thee, and in thi seed, til in to withouten ende; 47 for thou seruedist not thi Lord God in the joye and gladnesse of herte, for the abundaunce of alle thingis. 48 Thou schalt serue thin enemye, whom God schal sende to thee in hungur, and thirst, and nakidnesse, and in pouert of alle thingis; and he schal putte an yrun yok on thi nol, til he al to-breke thee. 49 The Lord schal brynge on thee a folk fro fer place, and fro the laste endis of erthe, in to the lincenes of an egle feynge with bire, of which folc thou maist not vnderstonde the langage; 50 a folk moost greedi axere, that schal not yuye reuerence to an elde man, nethir haue mercy on a litil child. 51 And schal deuoure the fruyt of thi beestis, and the fruytis of thi lond, til thou perischt, and schal not leeeue to thee wheete, wyn, and oile, droyes of oxun, and flockis of scheep, 52 til he leese thee, and al to-breke in alle thi citees, and til thi sadde and hiye wallis be distried, in whiche thou haddist trust in al thi lond. Thou schalt be bisegid withynne thi yatis in al thi lond, which thi Lord God schal yuye to thee. 53 And thou schalt ete the fruyt of thi wombe, and the fleischis of thi sones, and of thi douytris, whiche thi Lord God schal yuye to thee, in the angiwsch and distriyng, bi which thin enemye schal oppresse thee. 54 A man delica of lijf, and `ful letcherouse, schal haue enuye to his brother, and wif that liggith in his bosum, 55 lest he yuye to hem of the fleischis of hise sones whiche he schal ete; for he hath noon other thing in biseging and pouert, bi which thin enemyes schulen waaste thee with yyne alle thi yatis. 56 A tendur womman and delicat, that myyte not go on the erthe, nether set a step of foot, for most softnesse and tendirnesse, schal haue enuye to his hosebonde that liggith in hir bosum, on the fleischis of sone and douter, 57 and on the filthe of skynnes, wheryne the child is wlappid in the wombe, that gon out of the myddis of hir `scharis, ethir hipe bony, and on fre children that ben borun in the same our. Thei schulen ete `tho children priueli, for the scarse of alle thingis in biseying and distriyng, bi which thin enemy schal oppresse thee with yyne thi yatis. 58 No but thou schalt kepe and do alle the wordis of thi lawe, that ben writun in thi volym, `ether book, and schalt drede his gloriuose name and ferdful, that is thi Lord God, 59 the Lord schal encreese thi woundis, and the woundis of thi seed; grete woundis and contynuel, sikeness worste and euerlestinge. 60 And he schal turne in to thee alle the turmentynge of Egip, whiche

‡ 28:35 that thei be stijf to obeie to his wille, and souple to ydolatrie.
thou dredist, and tho schulen cleue to thee. 61 Furthermore the Lord schal brynge on thee also alle the sorewis and woundis, that ben not writun in the volym of this lawe, til he al to-breke thee. 62 And ye schulen dwelle fewe in noumbre, that weren bifoire as the sterris of heuene for multitude, for thou herdist not the vois of thi Lord God. 63 And as the Lord was glad bifoire on you, and dide wel to you, and multipliede you; so he schal be glad, ‘and schal leese, and distrie you, that ye be takun awei fro the lond, to which thou schalt entre to welde. 64 The Lord schal leese thee in to alle pupilis, fro the hiynesse of erthe ‘til to the termes thereof; and thou schalt serue there to alien goddis, whiche thou knowist not, and thi fadris known not, to trees and stoonys. 65 Also thou schalt not reste in tho folkis, nether rest schal be to the step of thi foot. For the Lord schal yuye to thee there a ferdful herte, and iyen fainlynge, and liij waastyd with moreynyng. 66 And thi liij schal be as hangynge bifoire thee; thou schalt drede in nyyt and dai, and thou schal not bileue to thi liij. 67 In the morewtid thou schalt seie, Who schal yuye the euentid to me? and in the euentid ‘thou schalt seie, Who schal yuye the morewtid to me? for the drede of thin herte, bi which thou schalt be maad aferd, and for tho thingis whiche thou schalt see with thin iyen. 68 The Lord schal lede thee ayen bi schipis in to Egipt, by the weie of which he seide to thee, that thou schuldist no more se it. There thou schalt be seeld to thin enemies, in to seruauntis and ‘hand maidis; and noon’ schal be that schal deluure thee.

29

1 These ben the wordis of boond of pees, which the Lord commaundide to Moyses, that he schulde smyte with the sones of Israel in the lond of Moab, outakun that bond of pees, which he couenauntide with hem in Oreb. 2 And Moises clepid al Israel, and seide to hem, Ye sien alle thingis whiche the Lord dide bifoir you in the lond of Egipt, to Farao and alle hise seruauntis, and to al his lond; 3 the greet temptaciouns whiche thin iyen sien, ‘tho signes, and grete wondris. 4 And the Lord yaf not to you an herte vnjurstondyng, and iyen seyng, and eerris that moun here, til in to present dai. 5 He ledde you bi fourti yeer thouruy deseert; youre clothis weren not brokun, nether the schoon of youre feet weren waastid bi eldnesse; 6 ye eetun not breed, ye drunken not wyn and sidur, that ye schulden wite that he is yovre Lord God. 7 And ye camen to this place; and Seon, the kyng of Esebon yede out, and Og, the kyng of Basan, and camen to us to batel. And we han smyte hem, 8 and we token awaye the lond ‘of hem, and we yauen ‘the lond to possesioun, to Ruben, and to Gad, and to the halfe lync of Manasses. 9 Therfor kepe ye the wordis of this couenaunt, and fille ye tho, that ye vndistonde all things whiche ye schulen do. 10 Alle ye stonden to day bifoire yovre Lord God, youre princes, and lynagis, and the grettere men in birthe, and techeris, al the puple of Israel, 11 fre children, and youre wyues, and comelyngis that dwellen with thee in castels, outakun the heweris of stonus, and outakun hem that benen wattris; 12 that thou go in the bond of pees of thi Lord God, and in the ooth which thi Lord God smytith with thee, 13 that he reise thee in to a puple to hym sifl, and that he be thi Lord God, as he spak to thee, and as he swoor to thi fadris, to Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob. 14 And not to you alone Y smyte this lond of pees, and conferne these othis, 15 but to alle men, present and absent. 16 For ye witen hou we dwelliden in the lond of Egipt, and how we passiden bi the myddis of nacionis; whiche ye passiden, 17 and siyen abhomynacions and filthis, that is, idols of hem, tre and goo, siluer and gold, whiche thei worshipiden. 18 Lest perauntere among you be man ether womman, meyne ether lynage, whos herte is turned away to dai fro yovre Lord God, that he go, and serue the goddis of tho folkis; and a roote * buriunynge galle and bitternesse be among you; 19 and whanne he hath herd the wordis of this ooth, he blesse hym sifl † in his herte, and seie, Pees schal be to me, and Y schal go in the schrewidnesse of myn herte; and lest the drunken take the thirsti, 20 and the Lord forguye not to hym, but thanne ful greethi his strong venciaunce be feers, and the feroour ayens that man, and alle the cursis that ben writun in this book ‘sitte on hym; and `the Lord do awaye his name vndur heuene, 21 and waaste hym in to perdiciono fro alle the lynagis of Israel, bi the cursis that ben conteyne in the book of this lawe and of boond of pees. 22 And the generacioun suyenye schal seie, and the sones that schulen

* 29:18 a roote, etc. that is, ony man corrupt bi idolatrie that corrumpe othere men bi his wickid tising. † 29:19 he blesse him sifl; that is, biheete foryyunesse to him sifl, and so breke more tristily Goddis lawe.
be borun afterward, and pilgrimys that schulen come fro fer; seyne the veniauncis of that lond, and the sikenessis bi whiche the Lord turmentide that lond, 23 brennynge 'that lond with brymston and heete of the sunne, so that it be no more sowen, nether bringe forth ony grene thing, in to ensaumple of destriyng of Sodom and of Gomorrhe, of Adama and of Seboym, whiche the Lord destriede in his ire and stronge veniuncia. 24 And alle folkis schulen seie, Whi dide the Lord so to this lond? What is the gret ire of his stronge veniuncia? 25 and thei schulen answere, For thei forsoken the coenaunt of the Lord, whiche he coenauntide with her fadris, whanne he ledde hem out of the lond of Egipt, 26 and thei serued alien goddis, and worschipiden hem, whiche thei knewen not, and to whiche thei weren not yowun; 27 therfor the strong veniuncia of the Lord was wrooth ayens this lond, that he brouyte yn on it alle the cursis that ben writun in this book; 28 and he castide hem out of her lond, in ire and strong veniuncia, and in gretteste indignacioun; and he castide forth in to an alien lond, as it is preued to dai. 29 Thingis ben hid 3 ofoure Lord God, 'that is, in his biforknowing, whiche thingis ben schewid to us, and to oure sones with outen ende, that we do alle the words of this lawe.

30 1 Therfor whanne alle these words comen on thee, blessyng ether cursing, which Y settide forth in thi siyt, and thou art led bi repentsoun of thin herte among alle folkis, in to whiche thi Lord God hath scaterid thee, 2 and turnest ayen to hym, and obiest to hime scamaundements, as Y comaundide to thee to dai, with thi sones, in al thin herte and in al thi soule, 3 thi Lord God schal lede thee ayen fro thi caitefle, and schal haue mercy on thee, and eth he schal gadre thee from alle pulis, in to whiche he scateride the bife. 4 If thou art scaterid to the endis 4 of heuene, fro thennus thi Lord God schal withdrawe thee; 5 and he schal tak and schal bringe thee in to the lond which thi fadris weldden; and thou schalt holde it, and he schal blesse thee, and schal make thee to be of more numbre than thi fadris wener. 6 Thi Lord God schal circumcie thin herte, and the herte of thi seed, that thou loue thi Lord God in al thin herte and in al thi soule, and maist lye. 7 Forsothe the Lord schal turne alle these cursyngis on thin enemies, and on hem that haten and pursuen thee. 8 Sotethi thou schalt turne ayen, and schalt here the vois of thi Lord God, and schalt do alle the heesiis whiche Y comaundde to thee to dai; 9 and thi Lord God schal make thee to be plenteouse, in alle the workis of thin hondis, in the children of thi wome, and in the fruyt of thi beestis, in abundaunce of thi lond, and in largenesse of alle things. For the Lord schal turne ayen, that he haue ioye on thee in alle goodis, as he ioyede in thi fadris; 10 if netheles thou herist the voy of thi Lord God, and kepist hise heestiis and cerymonys, that ben writun in this lawe, and thou turne ayen to thi Lord God in al thin herte, and in al thi soule. 11 This comaundement whiche Y comaundde to thee to day, 12 is not aboue thee, nethir is set fer, nethir is set in heuene, that thou maist seie, Who of vs may stie to heuene, that he brynge it to vs, and we here, and fille in werk? 13 nether it is set biyende the see, 'that thou pleynye, and seye, Who of vs may passe ouer the see, and brynge it til to vs, that we moun here and do that that is comaundid? 14 But the word is ful ny thy, in thi mouth and in thin herte, that thou do it. 15 Biholde thou, that to day Y haue set forth in thi siyt lye and good, and ayenward deeth and yuel; 16 that thou loue thi Lord God, and go in hise weies, and kepe hise heestiis, and cerymonys, and domes; and that thou lyue, and he multiplie thee, and blesse thee in the lond to whom thou schalt entre to welde. 17 But if thin herte is turned auy, and thou nylt here, and thou art disseyued bi erroir, and worschipist alien goddis, 18 and seruest hem, Y biforsesei to thee to dai, that thou schalt persiche, and schalt dwelle litil tyne in the lond to which thou schalt entre to welde, whanne thou schalt passe Jordan. 19 Y clepe to day heuene and erthe witnesses, that is, angells and men, that Y haue set forth to you lye and deeth, good and yuel, blessyng and cursyng; therfor chese thou lye, that bothe thou lyue and thi seed, 20 and that thou loue thi Lord God, and obeie to his vois, and cleue to hym, for he is thi lye, and the lengthe of thi daies; that thou dwelle in the lond, for which the Lord swoor to thi fadris, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, that he schulde yuye it to hem.

† 29:29 thingis ben hid, etc. Ebrews expownen thus, synnes hid fro God ben reserued to dampnacioun; whiche ben schewid to vs, that is, ben punyschyd by mannus doom. 30:4 the endis etc. that is, to the ferthereste partis of erthe. 30:6 Loue therfore your enemies hertily and preieth for hem.
go out and go yn, moost sithen also the Lord seide to me, Thou schalt not passe this Jordan.

3 Therfor thi Lord God schal passe before thee; he schal do awei these folkis in thi sijt, and thou schalt welde hem; and this Josue schal go biforn thee, as the Lord spak. 4 And the Lord schald do to hem as he dide to Seon, and Og kyg of Ammorr-eis, and to the lord of hem; and he schal do hem away. 5 Therfor whanne the Lord hath bitakne to you also hem, ye schulen do in lijk maner to hem, as Y commaundide to you. 6 Do ye manli, and be ye coumfortid; nyle ye drede in herte, nethir drede ye at the sijt of hem, for thi Lord God hym sijf is thi ledere, and he schal not leue, nether schal forsake thee. 7 And Moyses clepid Josue, and seide to hym biforn al the multitude of the sones of Israel, Be thou coumfortid, and be thou strong; for thou schalt lede this puple in to the lond which the Lord sware that he schal yuye to thi fadris of hem; and thou schalt departe it bi lot.

8 And the Lord hym sijf whiche is youre ledere, schal be with thee, he schal not leuee, nether schal forsake thee; nyle thou drede, nether drede thou in herte. 9 Therfor Moyses wroth this lawe, and bitooke it to the preestis, sones of Leuy, that baren the arke of the bond of pees of the Lord, and to alle the eldere men of Israel. 10 And Moyses commaundide to hem, and seide, Aftir seuen yeer, in the yeer of reymssioun, in the solempnete of tabernaclis, whanne alle men of Israel schulen come togidere, that thei appere in the sijt of her Lord God, in the place which the Lord chees, thou schalt rede the wordis of this lawe biforn al Israel, 12 while thei heren, and while al the puple is gaderid to gidere, as wel to men, as to wymmen, to little children, and comelyngis that ben with ynne thi yatis; that thei here, and lerne, and drede youre Lord God, and kepe and fille alle the wordis of this lawe; 13 also that the sones of hem, that now knowen not, moyn here, and that thei drede her Lord God in alle daies in whiche thei lyuen in the lond to which ye schulen go to gete, whanne Jordan is passid. 14 And the Lord seide to Moises, Lo! the daies of thi deeth ben nyy; clepe thou Josue, and stonde ye in the tabernacle of witnessyng, that Y commaunde to hym. Therfor Moises and Josue yeden, and stooden in the tabernacle of witnessyng; 15 and the Lord apperide there in a pilere of cloude, that stood in the entryng of the tabernacle. 16 And the Lord seide to Moises, Lo! thou schalt slepe with thi fadris, and this puple schal rise, and schal do fornycaicoun after alien goddis in the lond, to which lond it schal entre, that it dwelle ther ynne; there it schal forsake me, and schal make void the boon of pees, which Y couenauntide with it. 17 And my strong veniaunce schal be wrooth ayens that puple in that dai, and Y schal forsake it, and Y schal hide my face fro it, and it schal be in to deouuryng; alle yuels and turmentyngis schulen fynde it, so that it seie in that dai, Verli for the Lord is not with me, these yuels han founde me. 18 Forsothe Y schal hide, and schal hile `my face in that dai, for alle the yuels `whiche it dide, for it suede alien goddis. 19 Now therfor write ye to you this song, and `technye ye the sones of Israel, that thei holde it in mynde, and syngye bi mouth; and that this song be to me for a witnessyng among the sones of Israel. 20 For Y schal lede hym in to the lond, for which Y swoor to hise fadris, flowyngye with mylk and hony; and whanne thei han ete, and ben fillid, and ben maad fat, thei schulen turne to alien goddis, and thei schulen serue hem; and thei schulen babcibe me, and schulen make voide my couenaunt. 21 Aftir that many yuels and turmentyngis han founde hym, this song schal answere hym for witnessyng, which song no foryetyng schal do awey fro the mouth of thi seed. For Y knowe the thouytis theroth of day, what thingis it schal do, bifoire that Y bringe it in to the lond which Y bihiyte to it. 22 Therfor Moises wroth the song, and tautye the sones of Israel. 23 And the Lord commaundide to Josue, the sone of Nun, and seide, Be thou coumfortid, and be thou strong; for thou schalt lede the sones of Israel in to the lond which Y bihiyte, and Y schal be with thee. 24 Therfor aftir that Moises wroth the wordis of this lawe in a book, and fillide, 25 he commaundide to Leuytis * that baren the arke of boon of pees of the Lord, 26 and seide, Take ye this book, and putte ye it in the side of the arke of boon of pees of youre Lord God, that it be there ayens thee in to witnessyng. 27 For Y knowe thi stryuyng, and thin hardest nol; yit while Y lyuede and entride with you, ye diden euere stryuyngli ayens the Lord; hou myche more whanne Y schal be deed. 28 Gadere ye to me all the grettere men in birthre, and techeris, bi youre lynagis, and Y schal speke to hem, herynge these wordis, and Y schal clepe ayens hem heuene and erthe. 29 For Y knowe, that aftir my deeth ye

* 31:25 to Leylis, that is, to prestis of the lynage of Leuy.
schulen do wickidli, and schulen bowe awei soone fro the weie which Y commaundide to you; and yuels schulen come to you in the laste tyme, whanne ye ‘han do yuel in the siyt of the Lord, that ye terre hym to ire bi the weriks of youre hondis. 30 Therfor while al the cumpeny of the sones of Israel herde, Moises spak the wordis of this song, and fillide ‘til to the ende.

32

1 Ye heuenes, here what thingis Y schal speke; the ethehe here the wordis of my mouth. 2 My techyng weye toigidere as reyn; my speche flete out as dew, as lytil reyn on eere, and as dropis on gras. 3 For Y schal inwardli clepe the name of the Lord; yyye ye glorie to eure God. 4 The weriks of God ben perfit, and alle his weies ben domes; God is faithful, and without any wickednesse; God is iust and riytful. 5 Thei synned ayens hym, and not hise sones in filthis, ‘that is, of idolatrie; schrewid and waiward generacioun. 6 Whether thou yeldist these thingis to the Lord, thou fonned puple and vnwijs? Whether he is not thi fadir, that wfeldide thee, and made, ‘and made thee of nouyt?’ 7 Haue thou minde of elde daies, thenke thou alle generaciounis; axe thi fadir, and he schal telle to thee, axe thi grettetere men, and thei schulen seie to thee. 8 Whanne the hiyeste deparitide foliks, whanne he deparitide the sones of Adam, he ordeynede the termes of puplis bi the noumber of the sones of Israel.* 9 Forsothe the part of the Lord is his puple; Jacob is the litle part of his eritage. 10 The Lord fooned hym in a deseert lond, ‘that is, priued of Goddis religioun, in the place of orruor ‘ethir hidousnesse, and of wasd waldinesse; the Lord ledde hym aboute, and tayyte hym, and kepe as the apple of his iye. 11 As an egle stiryng his briddis to fle, and fleynge on hem, he spredde forth his wyngis, and took hem, and bar in hischuldris. 12 The Lord aloone was his legere, and noon alien god was with hym. 13 The Lord ordeynede hym on an hiy lond, that he schulde ete the fruytis of feeldis, that he schulde souk hony of a stone, and oile of the hardeste roche; 14 botere † of the drue, and mylke of scheep, with the fatnesse of lambren and of rammes, of the sones of Basan; and that he schulde ete kydis with the merowe of wheete, and schulde drynke the cleereste blood of grape. 15 The louede puple was ‘maad fat, and kikide ayen ‡; maad fat withoutforth, maad fat with ynne, and alargid; he forsook God his makere, and yede awei fro ‘God his helthe. 16 Thei terriden hym to ire in alien goddis, and thei exciden to wrathfullnesse in abhomyancioues. 17 Thei offriden to feendis, and not to God, to goddis whiche thei knewen not, newe goddis, and freische camen, whiche ‘the fadris of hem worschipiden not. 18 Thou hast forsake God that gendride thee, and thou hast foryte ‘thi Lord creatour. 19 The Lord siy, and was stirid to wrathfullnesse; for his sones and douytris terriden hym. 20 And the Lord seide, Y schal hyde my face fro hem, and Y schal biholde ‘the laste thingis of hem; for it is a waiward generacioun, and vnfeithful sones. 21 Thei terriden me in hym that was not God, and thei ‘terriden to ire in her vanytees; and Y schal terre hem in hym, that is not a puple, and Y schal terre hem ‘to yre in a fonned folk. 22 Fier, that is, peyne maad redi to hem, is kyndlid in my stronge veniaunce, and it schal brenne ‘til to the laste thingis of helle; and it schal deuoure the lord with his fruyt, and it schal brenne the foundemantis of hillis. 23 Y schal gadere ‘yuels on hem, and Y schal fylle myn arewis in hem. 24 Thei schulen be waastid with hungur, and briddis schulen deuoure hem with bitterisht bityng; Y schal sende in to hem the teeth of beestis, with the woodnesse of wormes drawynge on ethe, and of serpentinis. 25 Swerk with outforth and drede with yyne schal waaste hem; a yong man and a virgyn togidre, a soukyngeld child with an elde man. 26 And Y seide, Where ben thei? Y schal make the mynde of hem to ceesse of men. 27 But Y delayede for the yre of enemies, lest perauenture ‘the enemies of hem shulden be proude, and seie, Oure hiy hond, and not the Lord, dide alle these thingis. 28 It is a folk with out counsel, and with out prudent; 29 Y wolde that thei saureriden, and ‘vnderstoneden, and puruicide the laste thingis. 30 How pursuede oon of enemies a thousynde of Jewis, and tweyne dryuen awey ten thousynde? Whether not therfore for her God selde hem, and the Lord closide hem togidere? 31 For oure God is not as the goddis of hem, and

* 32:8 of the sones of Israel, the translacioun of lxx. hath, of the sones of God. † 32:14 butre geten bi trauel is pacience in aduersite, sweet milk is loue that norschith vertu, fatnesse is good ensaumpl flowinge charitabli to other. ‡ 32:15 it wynside, it was maad fatt, ful gretid and out largid fat, and it wynsede ayen God bi gruchchinge and vnfeithfulnesse; it was maad fat with oue forth, it was maad fat with inne forth, and alargid bi good fame.
oure enemies ben iugis.  

The vyner of hem is of the vyner of Sodom, and of the subarbis of Gomorre; the grape of hem is the grape of galle, and the clustre is most bittir.  

The galle of dragouns is the wyn of hem, and the venym of eddris, that may not be heeld.  

Whether these things ben not hid at me, and ben seelid in myn tresouris?  

Veniance is myn, and Y schal yelde to hem in tyme, that the foot of hem slide; the dai of perdicion is nyy, and tymes hasten to be present.  

The Lord schal deme his puple, and he schal do merci in hisse seruauntis; the puple schal se that the hond of fyteres is sijk, and also men closid failiden, and the residues ben waastid.  

And thei § schulen seie, Where ben `the goddis of hem, in whiche they haden trust?  

Of whos sacrifices thei eeten fatnessis, and drunken the wyn of fletynge sacrifices, rise thei and helpe you, and defende thei you in nede.  

Se ye that Y am aloone, and noon other God is outakun me; Y schal sle, and Y schal make to lyue; Y schal Smyte, and Y schal make hool; and noon is that may deluyere fro myn hond.  

And Y schal reise myn hond to heune, and Y schal seie, Y lyue with outen ende.  

If Y schal whetle my sword as leit, and myn hond schal take doom, Y schal yelde veniance to myn enemies, and Y schal quyte to hem that haten me.  

Y schal fille myn arewis with blood, and my sword schal deoure fleischis; * of the blood of hem that ben slayn, and of the caitifte of the heed of enemies maad nakid.†  

Folkis, preise ye the puplicis of hym, for he schal venie the blood of hise seruauntis, and he schal yelde veniance in to the enemies of hem; and he schal be merciful to the lord of his puple.  

Therfor Moises cam, and spak alle the wordis of this song in the eeries of the puple; bothe he and josue, the sone of Nun.  

And `he fililde alle these wordis, and spak to alle Israel, and seide to hem, Putte ye youre hertis in to alle the wordis whiche Y witnesse to you to day, that ye comaundde to youre sones, to kepe, and do thotho, and to fulfille alle thingis that ben wrutyn in the book of this lawe;  

for not in veyn tho ben comaundid to you, but that alle men schulden lyue in tho; whiche wordis ye schulen do, and schulen contynue in long tyme in the lond, to which ye schulen entre to welde, whanne Jordan is passid.  

And the Lord spak to Moises in the same day, and seide, Stie thou in to this hil Abirym, that is, passyng, in to the hil of Nebo, which is in the lond of Moab, ayens Jerico; and se thou the lond of Canaan, which Y schal yyue to the sones of Israel to holde, and die thou in the hil.  

In to which hil thou schalt stie, and schalt be ioyned to thi puplicis, as Aaron, thi brother, was deed in the hil of Hor, and was put to his puplicis.  

For ye trespassiden ayens me, en the myddis of the sones of Israel, at the Watris of Ayenseiynge, in Cades of deseert of Syn; and ye halewiden not me among the sones of Israel.  

Ayenward thou schalt se the lond, and schalt not entre in to it, which Y schal yyue to the sones of Israel.

1 This is the blessing, bi which Moises, the man of God, blesside the sones of Israel bifor his deeth; and seide, The Lord cam fro Syna, and he roos to us fro Seir; he apperide fro the hil of Pharan, and thousands of seyntis with hym; a lawe of fier in his rythond.  

He louede puplicis; alle seyntis ben in his hond, and thei that neiyen to hise feet schulen take of hisi doctryn.  

Moisis comaundide lawe `to vs, eritage * of the multitude of Jacob.  

And the king schal be at the most riytful, whanne princes of the puple schulen be gaderid togidere with the lynagis of Israel.  

Ruben lyue, and die not, and be he litil in noymbre.  

This is the blessing of Juda; Lord, here thou the vois of Juda, and bryne in hym to his puple; hise hondis schulen fiyte for hym, and the helpere of hym schal be ayens hise aduersaries.  

Also he seide to Leuy, Thi perfecyioun and thi techyng is of an hooly man, whom thou preuedist in temptacioun, and dedemist at the Watris of Ayenseiynge;  

which Leuy seide to his fadir and to his modir, Y knowe not you, and to hise britheren, Y knowe not hem; and knewen not her sones. These kepenn thi speche, and these kepenn thi couenaut; Al!  

Jacob, thi kepenn thi domes, and `thou, Israel, thi kepenn thi lawe; thi schulen putte encense in thi strong veniance, † and brent sacrifice on thin auter.

§ 32:37 and they, that is, good men among the Jewis.  

* 32:42 that is, hem that lyuen after the fleshes.  

† 32:42 of the blood of hem that ben slayn here thury deadly symme, and of the caitifte of auntecrist her heed, maad nakid of Goddis help, Crist shal take veniance, and distric hem alle with his word.  

* 33:4 eritage, for eritage is a thing vnmmutable. So the lawe was youm to Jewis, that it schulde be kept of hem vnmmouably.  

† 33:10 putte encense in thi strong veniance, that is, to turn awythi strong veniance fro thi peple.
11 Lord, blesse thou the strengthe of hym, and resseyue thou the weriks of his hondis; smyte thou the backis of his enemies, and thei that hate hym, rise not. 12 And he seide to Benjamyn, The moost loued of the Lord schal dwelle tristili in hym, 'that is, in the Lord; he schal dwelle al day as in a chaumbur, and he schal reste bytwexe the schuldris of hym. 13 Also he seide to Joseph, 'Hys lond is of the Lordis blesseyng; of the applis of heuene, and of the dewe, and of watir liggynge bynethe; 14 of the applis of fruytis of the sunne and moone; of the coppe of elde muntyeys, 15 and of the applis of euerylastyng little hillis; 16 and of the fruytis of the lond, and of the fulnesse thereof. The blesseyng of hym that apperide in the busche come on the heed of Joseph, and on the cop of Nazarey, 'that is, hooli, among his bretheren.

17 As the first gendrid of a bole is the feernesse of hym; the hornes of an unicorn ben the hornes of hym; in tho he schal wyndewe folkis, 'til to the termes of erthe. These ben the multitudis of Effraym, and these ben the thousyndis of Manasses. 18 And he seide to Zabulon, Zabulon, be thou glad in thi gong out, and, Ysacar, in thi tabernaclis. 19 Thei schulen clepe pupils to the hile, there thei schulen offre sacrifices of rytyfulnesse; whiche schulen souke the flowing of the see as mylk, and hid tresours of grauel. 20 And he seide to Gad, Gad is blessid in broodnesse; he restide as a lioun, and he took the arm and the nol. 21 And he siiy his prinshed, that 'the techer was kept in his part; which Gad was with the princes of the puple, and dide the rytyfulnesse of the Lord, and his doom with Israel. 22 Also he seide to Dan, Dan, a whelp of a lioun, schal flowe largeli fro Basan. 23 And he seide to Neptalym, Neptalym schal vse abundauce, and he schal be ful with blesseyng of the Lord; and he schal welde the see † and the south. 24 Also he seide to Aser, Aser, be blessid in sones, and plese he hise britheren; dippe he his foot in oile. 25 Yrnn and bras the scho of hym; as the dai of thi yotte so and thin eelde. 26 Noon other god is as the God of the moost rytyful, that is, 'as the God of the puple of Israel, goyerned bi moost rytyful lawe; the stiere of heuene is thin helpere; cloudis § rennen aboute bi the glorie of hym. 27 His dwelwynge place is aboue, and armes euerylastyng ben bynethe; he schal caste out fro thi face the enemy, and he schal seie, Be thou al to-brokun. 28 Israel schal dwelle trustili and aloone; the iye of Jacob in the lond of whete, and of wyn; and heuene schulen be derk with dew. 29 Blessed art thou, Israel; thou puple that art saued in the Lord, who is liik thee? The scheld of thin help and the swerd of thi glorie is thi God; thin enemies schulen denye thee, and thou schalt trede her neckis.

34

† therfor Moyses stiede fro the feeldi places of Moab on the hil of Nebo, in to the cop of Fasga, ayens Gerico. And the Lord schewide to hym al the lond of Galaad `til to Dan, 2 and al Neptalym, and the lond of Effraym and of Manasses, and al the lond of Juda, `til to the laste see; and the south part, 3 and the breede of the feeld of Jerico, of the citee of Palmes `til to Segor. 4 And the Lord seide to hym, This is the lond for which Y swoor to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; and Y seide, Y schal yuye it to thi send; thou hast seyn it with thin iyen, and thou schalt not passe `to it. 5 And Moyses, the seruant of the Lord, was deed there, in the lond of Moab, `for the Lord comaundide. 6 And the Lord biriede hym * in a valye of the lond of Moab, ayens Fegor, and no man knewe his sepulcre `til in to present day. 7 Moises was of an hundrid and twenti yeer whanne he dieide; his iye dasewide not, nethir hise teeth weren stirid. 8 And the sones of Israel biwepten hym thretti daies in the feeldi places of Moab; and the daies of weyling of men `bymorenyng Moises weren fillid. 9 Forsothe Josue, the sone of Nun, was fillid with `the spryit of wisdom, for Moises settide hise hondis on hym; and the sones of Israel obieden to Josue, and diden as the Lord comaundide to Moises. 10 And `a profete roos no more in Israel `as Moises, † whom the Lord knewe face to face, 11 in alle myrcalis, and grete wondris, whiche the Lord sente bi hym, that he schulde do in the lond of Egipt to Farao, and alle hise seruauntis, and to al the lond `of hym, 12 and al strong hond, and the `grete merueylis, whiche Moyses dide bifor al Israel.

† 33:23 he schal welde the see, etc.; for the see of Galilee, as to the south part therof, felde in the lot of Neptalym. § 33:26 cloudis. In Ebrew it is, heuenes and armes of the world. * 34:6 biriede him, by the seruyce of aungels. † 34:10 as Moyses, that is, euene to him.
The Gospel According to Matthew

1 The book of the generacioun of Jhesu Crist, the sone of Dauid, the sone of Abraham.
2 Abraham bigat Isaac. Isaac bigat Jacob. Jacob bigat Judas and his britheren.
3 Judas bigat Fares and Zaram, of Tamar. Fares bigat Esrom.
6 Dauid the king bigat Salamon, of hir that was Vries wijf.
7 Salomon bigat Roboam. Roboam bigat Abias.
11 Amon bigat Josias. Josias bigat Jeconyas and his britheren, in to the transmygracioun of Babiloyne.
12 And after the transmygracioun of Babiloyne, Jeconyas bigat Salatiel.
14 Asor bigat Sadoc. Sadoc bigat Achym.
16 Mathan bigat Jacob. Jacob bigat Joseph, the hosebonde of Marye, of whom Jhesu was born, that is clepid Christ.
17 And so alle generaciouns fro Abraham to Dauid ben fourtene generaciouns, and fro Dauid to the transmygracioun of Babiloyne ben fourtene generaciouns, and fro the transmygracioun of Babiloyne to Crist ben fourtene generaciouns.
18 But the generacioun of Crist was thus. Whanne Marie, the modir of Jhesu, was spousid to Joseph, before thei camen togidere, she was founden hauyenge of the Hooli Goost in the wombe.
19 And Joseph, hir hosebonde, for he was ryftfull, and wolde not pupliche hir; he wolde priueli haue left hir.
20 But while he thoute thes thingis, lo! the aungel of the Lord apperide “in sleep to hym, and seide, Joseph, the sone of Dauid, nyle thou drede to take Marie, thi wijf; for that thing that is born in hir is of the Hooli Goost.
21 And she shal bere a sone, and thou shalt clepe his name Jhesus; for he shal make his puple saaf fro her synnes.
22 For al this thing was don, that it schulde be fulfillid, that was seid of the Lord bi a prophete, seiyenge, Lo! a virgyn shal haue in wombe, and she schal bere a sone, and thei schulen clepe his name Emanuel, that is to seie, God with vs.
23 And Joseph roos fro sleepe, and dide as the aungel of the Lord commaundide hym, and took Marie, his wijf; and he knew her not, til she hadde borun her firste bigete sone, and clepide his name Jhesus.

2 Therfor whanne Jhesus was born in Bethleem of Juda, in the daies of king Eroude, lo! astromyenes camen fro the eest to Jerusalem, and seide, Where is he, that is born king of Jewis? for we han seyn his sterre in the eest, and we comen to worschipe him. But king Eroude herde, and was trublid, and al Jerusalem with hym. And he gaderide to gide alle the prynces of prestis, and scrabis of the puple, and enqueride of hem, where Crist shulde be born. And thei seiden to hym, In Bethleem of Juda; for so it is writun bi a profete. And thou, Bethleem, the lond of Juda, art not the leest among the prynces of Juda; for of thee a duyk schal go out, that schal gourne my puple of Israel. Thanne Eroude clepide pryueli the astromyenes, and lennyde bisili of hem the tyme of the sterre that apperide to hem.
24 And he sente hem in to Bethleem, and seide, Go ye, and axe ye bisili of the child, and whanne yee han foundun, telle ye it to me, that Y also come, and worschipe hym.
25 And whanne thei hadden herd the kyng, thei wenten forth. And lo! the sterre, that thei sien, in the eest, wente before hem, til it cam, and stod aboue, where the child was. And thei sien the sterre, and ioyedan with a ful greet ioye.
26 And thei entriden in to the hous, and founden the child with Marie, his modir; and thei fleden doun, and worschipiden him. And whanne thei hadden openyd her tresouris, thei offriden to hym yiftis, gold, encense, and myyre. And whanne thei hadden take an aunswers in sleep, that thei schulden not turne ayen to Eroude, thei turneden ayen bi anothir weie in to her cuntrey. And whanne thei weren goon, lo! the aungel of the Lord apperide to Joseph in sleep, and seide, Rise vp, and take the child and his modir, and fle in to Egipt, and be thou there, til that I seie to thee; for it is to come, that Eroude seke the child, to destre hym. And Joseph roos, and took the child and his modir bi nyyt, and wenete in to Egipt, and he was there to the deeth of Eroude; that it schulde be fulfillid, that was seid of the Lord
bi the profete, seynge, Fro Egipt Y haue clepid my sone. 16 Thanne Eroude seynge that he was disseyued of the astromyens, was ful wrooth; and he sente, and slowe alle the children, that were in Bethleem, and in alle the coostis therof, fro two yeer age and with inne, aftir the tymte that he had enquered of the astromyens. 17 Thanne `it was fulfillid, that was seid bi Jeremye, the profete, seynge, A vois was herd an hiy, wepyng and moche weilyng, Rachel biwepyng hir sones, and she wolde not be countfortid, for thei ben noyt. 19 But whanne Eroude was deed, lo! the aungel of the Lord apperide to Joseph in sleep in Egipt, and seide, Ryse vp, and take the child and his modir, and go in to the lond of Israel; for thei that souyten the lijf of the chijld ben deed. 21 Joseph roos, and took the child and his modir, and cam in to the loond of Israel. 22 And he herde that Archilas regnede in Judee for Eroude, his fadir, and drede to go thidir. And he was warned in sleep, and wenne in to the partes of Galilee; and cam, and dwelte in a citee, that ys clepid Nazareth, that it shulde be fulfillid, that was seid bi profetis, For he shal be clepid a Nazarey.

3

1 In tho daies Joon Baptist cam, and prechide in the desert of Judee, 2 and seide, Do ye penuance, for the kyngdom of heuenes shal neyse. 3 For this is he, of whom it is seid bi Ysaie, the prophete, seynge, A vois of a crier in desert, Make ye redi the weyes of the Lord; make ye riyt the pathis of hym. 4 And this Joon hadde clothing of camels heeris, and a girdel of skynne aboute hise leendis; and his mete was hornysoukis, and hony of the wede. 5 Thanne Jerusalem wente out to hym, and al Judee, and al the cuntrte aboute Jordan; and thei weren waichsun of hym in Jordan, `and knowlechiden her synnes. 7 But he sij manye of the Faryseeis and of Saduceis comynge to his baptym, and seide to hym, Generacionys of eddris, who shewide to you to fle fro the wraththe that is to come? 8 Therfor do ye worthi fruyte of penuance, 9 and nyle ye seie with yyne you, We han Abraham to fadir; for Y seie to you, that God is myyti to reise vp of these stoones the sones of Abraham. 10 And now the ax is put to the roote of the tree; therfore every tree that maketh not good fruyt, shal be kif doun, and shal be cast in to the fier. 11 Y waische you in water, in to penuance; but he that shal come after me is strongere than Y, whos schoon Y am not worthi to bere; he shal baptise you in the Hooli Goost and fier. 12 Whos wynewing cloth is in his hoond, and he shal fulli clense his corn flore, and shal gadere his whete in to his berne; but the chaffe shal brenne with fier that mai not be quenchid. 13 Thanne Jhesus cam fro Galilee in to Jordan to Joon, to be baptised of hym. 14 And Joon forbode him, and seide, Y owe to be baptysid of thee, and thou comest to me? 15 But Jhesus answeride, and seide to hym, Suffre nowe, for thus it fallith to vs to fulfille al riytfulnesse. 16 Thanne Joon suffrider hym. And whanne Jhesus was baptysid, anoon he wenne up fro the watir; and lo! heuenes weren openyd to hym, and he saie the Spirit of God comynge doun, as a dowe, and comynge on hym; and lo! 17 a vois fro heuenes, seynge, This is my lousyd sone, in which Y haue plesid to me.

4

1 Thanne Jhesus was led of a spirit in to desert, to be temptid of the feend. 2 And whanne he hadde fastid fouri daies and fouri nytis, aftirward he hungride. 3 And the tempter cam nyy, and seide to hym, If thou art Goddis sone, seie that thes stooones be maad loues. 4 Which answeride, and seide to hym, It is wrriten, Not oonli in breed luyeth man, but in ech word that cometh of Goddis mouth. 5 Thanne the feend took hym in to the hooli citee, and settide hym on the pynacle of the temple, 6 and seide to hym, If thou art Goddis sone, sende thee adoun; for it is wrriten, That to hise aungels he commaundide of thee, and thei schulen take thee in hondis, lest perauenture thou hirte thi foot at a stool. 7 Eftsseone Jhesus seide to hym, It is wrriten, Thou shalt not tempte thi Lord God. 8 Eftsseone the feend took hym in to a ful hiy hil, and schewide to hym alle the reemes of the world, and the ioye of hem; 9 and seide to hym, Alle these `Y schal yuye to thee, if thou falle doun and worshipe me. 10 Thanne Jhesus seide to hym, Goo, Sathanas; for it is wrriten, Thou schalt worshipe thi Lord God, and to hym aloone thou shalt serue. 11 Thanne the feend lafte hym; and lo! aungels camen nyy, and serueden to hym. 12 But whanne Jhesus hadde herd that Joon was takun, he wenne in to Galilee. 13 And he lette the citee of Nazareth, and cam, and dwelte in the citee of Cafarnaum, bside the see, in the coostis of Zabulon and Neptalym, 14 that it shulde be fulfillid, that was seid by Ysaie, the profete, seynge, 15 The lond of Sabulon and the lond of Neptalym, the weie of the see oun
Jordan, of Galilee of hethen men, 16 the puple that walkide in derknessis saye greet lytt, and while men satten in the cuntre of shadeowe of deth, liyt aroos to hem. 17 Fro that tymé Jhesus bigan to preche, and seie, Do ye peneance, for the kyngdom of heuenes schal come nyn. 18 And Jhesus walkide bisidis the see of Galilee, and saye twei britheren, Symount, that is clepid Petre, and Andrewe, his brothir, castynge nettis in to the see; for thei weren fischeris. 19 And he seide to hem, Come ye aftir me, and Y shal makke you to be maad fisscheris of men. 20 And anoon thei leften the nettis, and sueden hym. 21 And he yede forth fro that place, and saie tweyne othere britheren, James of Zebede, and Joon, his brothir, in a schip with Zebede, her fadir, amendyng her nettis, and he clepide hem. 22 And anoon thei leften the nettis and the fadir, and sueden hym. 23 And Jhesus yede aboute al Galilee, techynge in the synagogis of hem, and prechynge the gospel of the kyngdom, and heelynge eueri languor and eche sekenesse among the puple. 24 And his fame wente in to al Sirie; and thei brouyten to hym alle that weren at male ese, and that weren take with dyuere languores and turmentis, and hem that hadden feendis, and lunatike men, and men in paleisy, and he heelide hem. 25 And ther sueden hym myche puple of Galile, and of Decapoli, and of Jerusalem, and of Judee, and of biyende Jordan.

5 1 And Jhesus, seynge the puple, wente vp in to an hil; and whanne he was set, his disciplis camen to hym. 2 And he openyde his mouth, and tayyte hem, and seide, 3 Blessed ben pore men in spirit, for the kyngdom of heuenes is herne. 4 Blessid ben mylde men, for thei schulen welde the erthe. 5 Blessid ben thei that mornen, for thei schulen be coumfortid. 6 Blessid ben thei that hungryn and thristen riytwysnesse, for thei schulen be fulfillid. 7 Blessid ben merciful men, for thei schulen gete merci. 8 Blessid ben thei that ben of clene herte, for thei schulen se God. 9 Blessid ben pesible men, for thei schulen be clepid Goddis children. 10 Blessid ben thei that suffren persecurioun for riytfulnesse, for the kyngdom of heuenes is herne. 11 Ye schulen be blessid, whanne men schulen curse you, and schulen pursue you, and shulen seie al yuel ayens you lyynge, for me. 12 loie ye, and be ye glad, for youre meede is plenteouse in heuenes; for so thei han pursued ‘also profetis that weren bifor you. 13 Ye ben salt of the erthe; that if the salt vansche away, whereynne schal it be saltid? To no thing it is worth ouere, no but that it be cast out, and be defouild of men. 14 Ye ben liyt of the world; a citee set on an hil may not be hid; 15 ne me teendith not a lanterne, and puttith it vndur a busschel, but on a candilystike, that it yyue liyt to alle that ben in the hous. 16 So schyne youre liyt befor men, that thei se youre goode werkis, and glorifie youre fadir that is in heuenes. 17 Nil ye deme, that Y came to vndo the lawe, or the profetis; Y cam not to vndo the lawe, but to fulfille. 18 Forsothe Y seie to you, til heuenes and erthe passe, o lettir or o titel shal not passe fro the lawe, til alle thingis be doon. 19 Therfor he that brekith oon of these leeste maundementis, and techith thus men, schal be clepid the este in the rewme of heuenes; ‘but he that doith, and techith, schal be clepid greet in the kyngdom of heuenes. 20 And Y seie to you, that but your riytfulnesse be more plenteouse than of scribis and of Fariseees, ye schulen not entre into the kyngdom of heuenes. 21 Ye han herd that it was seid to elde men, Thou schalt not slee; and he that seeth, schal be gilti to doon. 22 But Y seie to you, that ech man that is wrooth to his brothir, schal be gilti to doon; and he that seith to his brothir, Fy! schal be gilti to the counsel; but he that seith, Fool, schal be gilti to the fier of helle. 23 Therfor if thou offrist thi yifte ‘at the auter, and ther thou bithenkit, that thi brothir hath sum what ayens thee, 24 leuee thei thi yifte bifor the auter, and go first to be recounselid to thi brothir, and thanne thou schalt come, and schalt offre thi yifte. 25 Be thou consentynge to thin aduersarie soone, while thou art in the weie with hym, lest perauenture thin aduersarie take thee to the domesman, and the domesman take thee to the mynstre, and thou be sent in to prisoun. 26 Treuli Y seie to thee, thou shalt not go out fro thynen, til thou yelde the last ferthing. 27 Ye han herd that it was seid to elde men, Thou schalt ‘do no letcherie. 28 But Y seie to you, that every man that seeth a womman for to coueite hir, hath now do letcherie bi hir in his herte. 29 That if thi riyt iye sclaundre thee, pull hym out, and caste fro thee; for it spedith to thee, that oon of thi membris perische, than that al thi bodi go in to helle. 30 And if thi riyt hond sclaundre thee, kitte hym awaye, and caste fro thee; for it spedith to thee that oon of thi membris perische, than that al thi bodi go in to
helle. 31 And it hath be sayd, Who euere leueth his wijf, yuye he to hir a libel of forsakynge. 32 But Y seie to you, that euery man that leueth his wijf, outtakun cause of fornyaccioun, makith hir to do letcherie, and he that weddith the forsakun wijf, doith auowtrye. 33 Efstoonce ye han herd, that it was seid to elde men, Thou shalit not forswere, but thou shalt yelde thin othis to the Lord. 34 But Y seie to you, that ye swere not ‘for ony thing; nethir bi heuene, for it is the trone of God; 35 nether bi the erthe, for it is the stole of his feet; nether wi Jerusalem, for it is the cite of a greet kyng; nether thou shalt not swere bi thin heed, 36 for thou maist not make oon heere white, ne blakke; 37 but be youre word, Yhe, yhe; Nay, nay; and that is more than these, is of yuel. 38 Ye han herd that it hath be seid, Iye for iye, and tothe for tothe. 39 But Y seie to you, that ye ayeystonde not an yuel man; but if ony smyte thee in the riyt cheke, schewe to him also the tothir; 40 and to hym that wole stryue with thee in doom, and take awey thi coote, leue thou ’to him also thi mantil; 41 and who euere constreyne thie a thousynde pacis, go thou with hym othir tweyne. 42 Yyue thou to hym that axith of thee, and turne not awey fro hym that wole bowere of thee. 43 Ye han herd that it was seid, Thou shalit loue thi neyboure, and hate thin enemye. 44 But Y seie to you, loue ye youre enemyes, do ye wol to hem that hatiden you, and preye ye for hem that pursuen, and sclaundren you; 45 that ye be the sones of your fadir that is in heuenes, that makith his sunne to rise vpon goode ‘and yuele men, and reyneth on just men and vniuste. 46 For if ye louen hem that louen you, what mede schulen ye han? whether pupplicans doon not this? 47 And if ye greten youre britheren oonli, what schulen ye do more? ne doon not hethen men this? 48 Therfore be ye parfit, as youre heuenli fadir is parfit.

6 1 Takith hede, that ye do not youre riytwisnesse bifor men, to be seyn of hem, ellis ye schulen haue no meede at youre fadir that is in heuenes. 2 Therfore whanne thou doist almes, nyle thou trumpe tofore thee, as ipocritys doon in synagogis and stretis, that thei be worschipid of men; sotheli Y seie to you, they han resseyued her meede. 3 But whanne thou doist almes, knowe not thi left hond what thi riyt hond doith, that thin almes be in hidils, 4 and thi fadir that seeth in hiddils, schal quyte thee. 5 And whanne ye preyen, ye schulen not be as ipocritis, that lounen to preye stondynge in synagogis and corners of stretis, to be seyn of men; treuli Y seie to you, thei han resseyued her meede. 6 But whanne thou schalt preye, entre in to thi couche, and whanne the dore is schet, preye thi fadir in hidils, and thi fadir that seeth in hidils, schal yelde to thee. 7 But in preiyng nyle yee speke myche, as hethene men doon, for thei gessen that thei ben herd in her myche speche. 8 Therfor nyle ye be maad lich to hem, for your fadir woot what is nede to you, bifo that ye axen hym. 9 And thus ye schulen preye, Oure fadir that art in heuenes, halewied be thi name; 10 thi kyngdoom come to; be thi wille don ‘in erthe as in heuene; 11 yuye to vs this dai oure ‘breed ouer othir substaunce; 12 and fowyue to vs oure dettis, as we fowyuen to oure dettouris; and lede vs not in to temptacioun, 13 but deluyere vs fro yuel. 14 Amen. For if ye fowyuen to men her synnes, youre heuenei fadir schal fowyue to you youre trespassis. 15 Sotheli if ye fowyuen not to men, nether youre fadir schal fowyue to you youre synnes. 16 But whanne ye fasten, nyle ye be maad as ypocritys soreful, for thei defacem hem silf, to seme fastynge to men; treuli Y seie to you, they han resseyued her meede. 17 But whanne thou fastist, anoynte thin heed, and wasche thi face, 18 that thou be not seen fastynge to men, but to thi fadir that is in hidlis, and thi fadir that seeth in prieu, shal yelde to thee. 19 Nile ye tresoure to you tresouris in erthe, where ruste and mouyte destrieth, and where theues deluen out and stelen; 20 but gadere to you tresouris in heuene, where nether ruste ne mouyte distrieth, and where theues deluen not out, ne stelen. 21 For where thi tresoure is, there also thin herte is. 22 The lanterne of thi bodi is thin iye; if thin iye be symple, al thi bodi shal be liytful; 23 but if thin iye be weiward, al thi bodi shal be derk. If thanne the liyt that is in thee be derkness, how grete schulen thilk derkness be? 24 No man may serue tweyn lordis, for ethir he schal hate ’the toon, and loue the tother; ethir he shal susteyne ‘the toon, and dispise the tothir. Ye moun not serue God and richessis. 25 Therfor I seie to you, that ye be not bisi to youre lijf, what ye schulen ete; nether to youre bodi, with what ye schulen be clothid. Whether lijf is not more than meete, and the bodie more than cloth?
not, neither repen, neither gaderen in to bernes; and youre fadir of heune fedith hem. Whether ye ben not more worthi than thei? 27 But who of you thenkynge mai putte to his stature o cubit? 28 And of clothing what ben ye bisye? Biholde ye the lilies of the feeld, how thei wexen. Thei trauelen not, nether spynnen; 29 and Y see to you, Salomon in al his glory was not keuered as oon of these. 30 And if God clothith thus the hei of the feeld, that to day is, and to morewe is cast in to an ouen, hou myche more you of litel feith? 31 Therfor nyle ye be bisi, seynge, What schulen we ete? or, What schulen we drinke? or, With what thing schulen we be keuered? 32 For hethene men seken alle these thingis; and youre fadir woot, that ye han nede to alle these thingis. 33 Therfor seke ye first the kyngdom of God, and his riytfulnesse, and alle these thingis shulen be cast to you. 34 Therfor nyle ye be bisy in to the morew, for the morew shal be bisi to `hym siff; for it suffisith to the dai his owen malice.

1 Nile ye deme, `that ye be not demed; for in what doom ye demen, 2 ye schulen be demed, and in what mesure ye meten, it schal be meten ayen to you. 3 But what seest thou a litil mote in the iye of thi brother, and seest not a beem in thin owne iye? 4 Or hou seist thou to thi brothir, Brothir, suffre I schal do out a moto fro thin iye, and lo! a beem is in thin owne iye? 5 Ipocritye, `do thou out first the beem of thin iye, and thanne thou schalt se to do out the mote of the iye of thi brothir. 6 Nile ye yvye hooli thing to houndis, nethir caste ye youre margaritis before swynge, lest peraumenthe thi defoulen hem with her feet, and the houndis be turned, and al to-tere you. 7 Axe ye, and it schal be youun to you; seke ye, and ye schulen fynde; knocke ye, and it schal be openyd to you. 8 For ech that axith, takith, and he that sekith, fyndith; and it schal be openyd to hym, that knockith. 9 What man of you is, that if his sone axe hym breed, whethir he wole take hym a stool? 10 Or if he axe fische, whether he wole take hym an edder? 11 Therfor if ye, whanne ye ben yuele men, kunnen yvye good yiftis to youre sones, hou myche more youre fadir that is in heuenes schal yvye good thingis to men that axen hym? 12 Therfor alle thingis, what euere thingis ye wolen that men do to you, do ye to hem, for this is the lawe and the prophets. 13 Entre ye bi the streyt yate; for the yate that ledith to perdidicou is large, and the weie is broode, and there ben many that entren bi it. 14 Hou streit is the yate, and narwy the weye, that ledith to lijf, and ther ben fewe that fynden it. 15 Be ye war of fals prophetis, that comen to you in clothings of scheep, but withynneforth thei ben as wolvus of raueyn; 16 of her fruytis ye schulen knowe hem. Whether men gaderen grapis of thornes, or figus of breris? 17 So euery good tre makith good fruytis; but an yuel tre makith yuel fruytis. 18 A good tre may not make yuel fruytis, nethir an yuel tre make good fruytis. 19 Euery tre that makith not good fruyt, schal be kyt doun, and schal be cast in to the fier. 20 Therfor of her fruytis ye schulen knowe hem. 21 Not ech man that seith to me, Lord, Lord, schal entre in to the kyngdom of heuenes; but he that doith the wille of my fadir that is in heuenes, he schal entre in to the kyngdom of heuenes. 22 Many schulen seie to me in that dai, Lord, Lord, whether we han not prophesied in thi name, and han caste out feendis in thi name, and han doen many vertuus in thi name? 23 And thanne Y schal knouleche to hem, That Y knewe you neuere; departe awei fro me, ye that worchen wickindesse. 24 Therfor ech man that herith these my wordis, and doith hem, schal be maad lijk to a wise man, that hath bilda his hous on a swoon. 25 And reyn felde doun, and flodis camen, and wyndis blewun, and russchiden `in to that hous; and it felde not doun, for it was foundun on a swoon. 26 And euery man that herith these my wordis, and doith hem not, is lijk to a fool, that hath bilda his hous on grauel. 27 And reyn cam doun, and floodis camen, and wyndis blewun, and thei hurliden ayen that hous; and it felde doun, and the fallyng doun therof was greet. 28 And it was doun, whanne Jhesus hadde endid these wordis, the puple wondride on his techyng; 29 for he tauyte hem, as he that hadde power, and not as the scribis `of hem, and the Farisees.

8

1 But whanne Jhesus was come doun fro the hil, mych puple suede hym. 2 And loo! a leprosye man cam, and worschipide hym, and seide, Lord, if thou wolt, thou maist make me clene. 3 And Jhesus helde forth the hoond, and touchide hym, and seide, Y wole, be thou maad cleene. And anoon the lepre of him was clensyd. 4 And Jhesus seide to hym, Se, seie thou to no man; but go, shewe thee to the prestis, and offre the yift that Myoses comaundide, in witnessyng to hem. 5 And
whanne he hadde entrid in to Cafaruna, 'the centurien neiye to him, and preiide him, 6 and seide, Lord, my childe lyth in the hous sijk on the pales, and is yuel turmentid. 7 And Jhesus seide to him, Y schal come, and schal heele him. 8 And the centurien answerede, and seide to hym, Lord, Y am not worthy, that thou entere vnndur my roof; but oonli seie thou bi word, and my childe shal be heelid. 9 For whi Y am a man ordeyneyd vnndur power, and haue knyytis vnndir me; and Y seie to this, Go, and he goith; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my seruaunt, Do this, and he doith it. 10 And Jhesus herde these thingis, and wondridge, and seide to men 'that sueden him, Treuli Y seie to you, Y foond not so grette feight in Israel. 11 And Y seie to you, that many schulen come fro the eest and the west, and schulen reste with Abraham and Ysaac and Jacob in the kyngdom of heuenes; 12 but the zones of the rewme schulen be cast out in to v腩n derknessis; there schal be weyping, and gynting of teeth. 13 And Jhesus seide to the centurie, Go, and as thou hast bileuyd, be it doon to thee. And the child was heelid fra that hour. 14 And whanne Jhesus was comun in to the hous of Symount Petre, he say his wyues modir liggynge, and shakun with feueris. 15 And he touchide hir hoond, and the feuer lefte hir; and she roos, and seruede hem. 16 And whanne it was euen, thei brouyten to hym manye that hadden deuelis, and he castide out spiritis bi word, and heelelde alle that weren yuel at ese; 17 that it were fillifild, that was seid by Ysaie, the profete, seyng, He took oure inffirmitees, and bar oure siknessis. 18 And Jhesus say myche puple aboute him, and bade his disciplis go oute the watir. 19 And a scribe neiyde, and seide to hym, Maistir, Y shal suethe, whidir eeru thou schalt go. 20 And Jhesus seide to hym, Foxis han dennes, and briddis of heuene han nestis, but mannus sone hath not where 'he schal reste his heed. 21 Anothir of his disciplis seide to hym, Lord, suffre me to go first, and birie my fader. 22 But Jhesus seide to hym, Sue thou me, and lete deed men birie her deede men. 23 And whanne he was goon vp in to a litil schip, his disciplis sueden hym. 24 And loo! a greet stiring was maad in the see, so that the schip was helid with wawes; but he slepte. 25 And his disciplis camen to hym, and reysiden hym, and seiden, Lord, saue vs; we perischen. 26 And Jhesus seide to hem, What ben ye of litil feith agaste? Thanne he roos, and comaundide to the wyndis and the see, and a greet pesibilnesse was maad. 27 And men wondriden, and seiden, What maner man is he this, for the wyndis and the see obeischen to him? 28 And whanne Jhesus was comun ouer the wair in to the cuntre of men of Gerasa, twey men metten hym, that hadden deuelis, and camen out of graues, ful woode, so that noo man myyte go bi that weie. 29 And lo! thei crieden, and seiden, What to vs and to thee, Jhesu, the sone of God? art thou comun hidir bifoer the tyme to turmente vs? 30 And not fer fro hem was a flocke of many swyne leseywenge. 31 And the deuelis preyedyn hym, and seiden, If thou castist out vs fro hennes, sende vs in to the droue of swyne. 32 And he seide to hem, Go ye. And thei yeden out, and wenten in to the swyne; and loo! in a greet bire al the droue wolde heedlyng in to the see, and thei weren deed in the watries. 33 And the hirdis fledden awey, and camen in to the citee, and telden alle these thingis, and of hem that hadden the feendis. 34 And lo! al the citee wente out ayens Jhesu; and whanne thei hadden seyn hym, thei preiiden, that he wolde passe fro her coostis.
pupplicans and synful men? 12 And Jhesus herde, and seide, A leche is not nedeful to men that faren weel, but to men that ben yuel at ese. 13 But go ye, and lerne what it is, Y wolde merci, and not sacrifice; for I cam, not to clepe riytful men, but synful men. 14 Thanne the disciplis of Joon camen to hym, and seiden, Whi we and Fariseyes fasten ofte, but thi disciplis fasten not? 15 And Jhesus seide to hem, Whether the sones of the spouse moun morn e, as long as the spouse is with hem? But daies schulen come, thanne the spouse schal be takun a wei fro hem, and thanne thei schulen faste. 16 And no man putteth a clout of buystous clothe in to an elde clothing; for it doth awey the fulnesse of the cloth, and a wers breking is maad. 17 Nethir men putten newe wyne in to elde botelis, ellis the botels ben to-broke, and distried, and the wyn schen out. But men putten newe wyne in to newe botels, and bothe ben kept. 18 Whiles that Jhesus spak thes thingis to hem, lo! a prince cam, and worschipide hym, and seide, Lord, my douyter is now deed; but come thou, and putte thin hond on hir, and she schal lyye. 19 And Jhesus roos, and ‘hise disciplis, and sueden hym. 20 And lo! a womman, that hadde the blodi flux twelve yere, neiyde blyhynde, and touchide the hem of his cloth. 21 For sche seide with ynne hir self, Yif Y touche oonli the cloth of hym, Y schal be saaf. 22 And Jhesus turnde, and say hir, and seide, Douytir, haue thou trist; thi feith hath maad thee saaf. And the womman was hool fro that our. 23 And whanne Jhesus cam in to the hous of the prince, and say mynstrallis, and the puple makyng noise, 24 he seide, Go ye a wei, for the damysel is not deed, but slepith. And thei scornyden hym. 25 And whanne the folc was put out, he wente in, and helde hir hond; and the damysel roos. 26 And this fame wente out in to al that loond. 27 And whanne Jhesus passide fro thennus, twei blynde men criyngu suyest hym, and seiden, Thou sone of David, haue merci on vs. 28 And whanne he cam in to the hous, the blynde men camen to hym; and Jhesus seide to hem, What wolen ye, that I do to you? And thei seiden, Lord, that oure iyen be opened. And Jhesus seide, Bileuen ye, that Y mai do this thing to you? Thei seien to him, Yhe, Lord. 29 Thanne he touchide her iyen, and seide, Aftir youre feith be it doon to you. 30 And the iyen of hem were opened. And Jhesus thretenede hem, and seide, Se ye, that no man wite. 31 But thei yeden out, and diffamed hym thorou al that lond. 32 And whanne thei weren gon out, loo! thei brouyten to hym a doumbe man, hauynge a deuel. 33 And whanne the deuel was cast out, the doumbl man spak. And the puple wondride, and seide, It hath not be say thus in Israel. 34 But the Fariseyes seiden, In the prince of deuelis he castith out deuelis. 35 And Jhesus wente ‘aboute alle the ‘citees and castels, techinge in the synagogis of hem, and prechynge the gospel of the kyngdom, and helynge euery langour and euery sijkesnes. 36 And he siy the puple, and hadde reueth on hem; for thei weren trauelid, and liggyng as scheep not hauynge a scheephere. 37 Thanne he seide to hise disciplis, Sotheli there is myche ripe corn, but fewe werk men. 38 Therfor preye ye the lord of the ripe corn, that he sende werke men in to his ripe corn.

10

1 And whanne his twelve disciplis weren clepid togidere, he yaf to hem powere of vnclene spiritis, to caste hem out of men, and to heele eueri langour, and sijksnes. 2 And these ben the names of the twelue apostlis; the firste, Symount, that is clepid Petre, and Andrew, his brothir; James of Zebede, and Joon, his brothir; Filip, and Bartholomeu; 3 Thomas, and Matheu, pupplican; and James Alfy, and Tadee; 4 Symount Chananean, and Judas Scarioth, that bitrayede Crist. 5 Jhesus sente these twelue, and comaundide hem, and seide, Go ye not ‘in to the weie of hethene men, and entre ye not in to the citees of Samaritans; 6 but rather go ye to the scheep of the hous of Israel, that han perischid. 7 And go ye, and preche ye, and seie, that the kyngdam of heuenes shal neyve; 8 heele ye sike men, reise ye deede men, clense ye mesels, caste ye out deuelis; freeli ye han takun, freli yuye ye. 9 Nyle ye welde gold, nether siluer, ne money in youre girdlis, not a scrippe in the weie, 10 nether twei cootsis, nether shoon, nether a yerde; for a werkman is worthi his mete. 11 In to what euere citee or castel ye schulen entre, axe ye who therynne is worthi, and there dwelle ye, til ye go out. 12 And whanne ye goo in to an hous, ‘grete ye it, and seyn, Pees to this hous. 13 And if thilk hous be worthi, youre pees schal come on it; but if that hous be not worthi, youre pees schal turne ayen to you. 14 And who euere resseyueth not you, nethir herith youre wordis, go ye fro that hous or citee, and spreng of the dust of youre feet. 15 Treuly Y seie to you, it shal be more suffrable to the loond of men of Sodom and of Gommor in the dai of
iugement, than to thilke citee. 16 Lo! Y sende you as sheep in the myddil of wolues; therfor be ye sly as serpantis, and symple as dowuues. 17 But be ye war of men, for thei schulen take you in counsellis, and thei schulen bete you in her synagogis; 18 and to meyris, or presidentis, and to kyngis, ye schulen be lad for me, in witnessying to hem, and to the hethen men. 19 But whanne thei take you, nyle ye thenke, hou or what thing ye schulen speke, for it schal be youn `to you in that our, what ye schulen speke; 20 for it ben not ye that speken, but the spirit of youre fadir, that spekith in you. 21 And the brother schal take the brother in to deeth, and the fader the sone, and sones schulen rise ayens fadir and modir, and schulen turmente hem bi deeth. 22 And ye schulen be in hate to alle men for my name; but he that shall dwelle stille in to the ende, schal be saa. 23 And whanne thei pursuen you in this citee, fle ye in to anothir. Treuli Y seie to you, ye schulen not ende the citees of Israel, to for that manns sone come. 24 The disciple is not aboue the maistir, ne the seruuant aboue hys lord; 25 it is ynowy to the discipil, that he be as his maistir, and to the seruuant as his lord. If thei han clepid the housebonde man Belsabub, hou myche more his houshold meyne? 26 Therfor drede ye not hem; for no thing is hid, that schal not be shewid; and no thing is priuey, that schal not be wist. 27 That thing that Y seie to you in derknissi, seie ye in the liyt; and preche ye on housi, that thing ye heeren in the ere. 28 And nyle ye drede hem that sleen the bodi; for thei moun not sle the soule; but rather drede ye hym, that mai lese bothe soule and bodi in to helle. 29 Whether twei sparewis ben neeld for an halpeny? and oon of hem schal not falle on the erthe with outen youre fadir. 30 `And alle the heiris of youre heed ben noymbrid. 31 Therfor nyle ye drede; ye ben betere than many sparewis. 32 Therfor every man that schal knouleche me bifore men, Y schal knouleche hym bifor my fadir that is in heuennes. 33 But he that schal denye me bifor men, and I schal denye him bifor my fadir that is in heuennes. 34 Nile ye deme, that Y cam to sende pees in to erthe; Y cam not to sende pees, but swerd. 35 For Y cam to departhe a man ayens his fadir, and the douyir ayens hir modir, and the sones wijf ayens the housbondis modir; 36 and the enemies of a man ben `thei, that ben homeli with him. 37 He that loueth fadir or modir more than me, is not worthi to me. And he that loueth sone or douyter ouer me, is not worthi to me. 38 And he that takith not his croos, and sueth me, is not worthi to me. 39 He that fyndith his lijf, shal lose it; and he that leshit his lijf for me, shal fynde it. 40 He that resseyueth you, resseyueth me; and he that resseyueth me, resseyueth hym that sente me. 41 He that resseyueth a prophete in the name of a prophete, shal take the mede of a prophete. And he that resseyueth a just man in the name of a just man, schal take the mede of a just man. 42 And who euer yueth drynke to oon of these leeste a cuppe of coole watir oonli in the name of a discipil, treuli Y seie to you, he schal not lease his mede.

Matthew 11:16

1 And it was doon, whanne Jhesus hadde en-did, he comaundide to hise twelue discipils, and passide fro thennus to teche and preche in the citees of hem. 2 But whanne Joon in boondis hadde herd the werkis of Crist, he sente tweyne of hise discipils, 3 and seide to him, `Art thou he that schal come, or we abiden another? 4 And Jhesus answereide, and seide to hem, Go ye, and telle ayen to Joon tho thingis that ye han herd and seyn. 5 Bluye men seen, crokid men goon, meselis ben maad clene, deefe men heren, deed men ryseen ayen, pore men ben takun to `prechyn of the gospel. 6 And he is blessid, that shal not be sclaudrid in me. 7 And whanne thee weren goon awei, Jhesus bigan to seie of Joon to the puple, What thing wenten ye out in to desert to se? a reed waweved with the wynd? 8 Or what thing wenten ye out to see? a man clothid with softe clothis? Lo! thei that ben clothid with softe clothis ben in the housi of kyngis. 9 But what thing wenten ye out to se? a prophete? Yhe, Y seie to you, and more than a prophete. 10 For this is he, of whom it is writun, Lo! Y sende myn aungel bifor thi face, that schal make redi thi weye bifor thee. 11 Treuli Y seie to you, ther roos noon more than Joon Baptist among the children of wynnmen; but he that is lesse in the kyngdom of heuennes, is more than he. 12 And fro the daies of Joon Baptist til now the kyngdom of heuennes suffrith violence, and violent men rauyschen it. 13 For alle prophetis and the lawe `til to Joon prophecieden; and if ye wolen resseyue, 14 he is Elie that is to come. 15 He that hath eris of heryng, here he. 16 But to whom schal Y gesse this generacioun lijk? It is lijk to children sittinge in
chepyng, that crien to her peeris, 17 and seien, We han songun to you, and ye han not daunsid; we han morned to you, and ye han not weildid. 18 For Joon cam nether etynge ne drinckyne, and thei seien, He hath a deuel. 19 The sone of man cam etynge and drinckyne, and thei seien, Lo! a man a gluton, and a drinkere of wijn, and a freend of pupplicans and of synful men. And wisdom is justified of her sones. 20 Thanne Jhesus bigan to seye repref to citees, in whiche ful manye vertues of him weren doon, for thei diden not penauce. 21 Wo to thee! Corosaym, woo to thee! Bethsaida; for if the vertues that ben doon in you hadden be doon in Tyre and Sidon, sumtyme thei hadden don penauce in heyre and aische. 22 Netheles Y seie to you, it schal be lesse peyne to Tire and Sidon in the dai of doon, than to you. 23 And thou, Cafarnaum, whethir thou schalt be arerid vp in to heuene? Thou shalt go down in to helle. For if the vertues that ben don in thee, hadden be don in Sodom, perauenture thei schulden haue dwelld in to this dai. 24 Netheles Y seie to you, that to the lond of Sodom it schal be lesse peyne in the dai of doon, than to thee. 25 In thilke tyme Jhesus answerede, and seide, Y knowleche to thee, fadir, lord of heuene and of erthe, for thou hast hid these thingis fro wijse men, and redi, and hast schewid hem to little children; 26 so, fadir, for so it was plesyng tofore thee. 27 Alle thingis ben youune to me of my fadir; and no man knewe the sone, but the fadir, nethir ony man knewe the fadir, but the sone, and to whom the sone wolde schewe. 28 Alle ye that trauelien, and ben chargid, come to me, and Y schal fulfille you. 29 Take ye my yok on you, and lerne ye of me, for Y am mylde and meke in herte; and ye schulen fynde reste to youre soulis. 30 For my yok is softe, and my charge liyt.

12

1 In that tyme Jhesus wente bi cornes in the sabot day; and hise disciplis hungriden, and bigunnen to plucke the eris of corn, and to ete. 2 And Fariseis, seyngen, seiden to hym, Lo! thi disciplis don that thingis that is not leueful to hem to do in sabatis. 3 And he seide to hem, Whether ye han not red, what Dauid did, whanne he hungride, and thei that weren with hym? 4 hou he entride in to the hous of God, and eet looues of proposicioun, whiche looues it was not leueful to hym to ete, nether to hem that weren with hym, but to prestis aloone? 5 Or whether ye han not red in the lawe, that in sabotis prestis in the temple defoulen the sabotis, and thei ben with oute blame? 6 And Y seie to you, that here is a gretter than the temple. 7 And if ye wisten, what it is, Y wolde merci, and not sacrifice, ye schulden neuer haue condemnped innocenstis. 8 For mannis Sone is lord, yhe, of the sabat. 9 And whanne he passide fro thenhus, he cam in to the synagoge of hem. 10 And lo! a man that hadde a drye hoond. And thei axiden hym, and seiden, Whether it be leueful to hele in the sabot? that thei schulden acuse hym. 11 And he seide to hem, What man of you schal be, that hath o scheep, and if it falle in to a diche in the sabotis, whether he shal not holde, and lift it vp? 12 How myche more is a man better than a scheep? Therfor it is leueful to do good in the sabatis. 13 Thanne he seide to the man, Stretche forth thin hoond. And he strauyte forth; and it was restorid to heelthe as the tothir. 14 And the Fariseis wenten out, and maden a counsel ayens hym, hou thei schulden distrie hym. 15 And Jhesus knewe it, and wente awel fri thennus; and many sueden hym, and he helide hem alle. 16 And he comaunderede to hem, that thei schulden not make hym knowun; 17 that that thingis were fulfillid, that was seid by Isaie, the prophete, seyngye, Lo! 18 my child, whom Y haue chosun, my derling, in whom it hath wel plesid to my soule; Y shal put my spirit on him, and he shal telle dom to hethen men. 19 He shal not struye, ne crye, nethir ony man shal here his voice in stretis. 20 A brisid rehed he shal not breke, and he schal not quene smokyngen flax, til he caste out doon to victorie; 21 and hethene men schulen hope in his name. 22 Thanne a man blynde and doume, that hadde a feend, was brouyt to hym; and he helide hym, so that he spak, and say. 23 And al the puple wondride, and seide, Whether this be the sone of Dauid? 24 But the Fariseis herden, and seiden, He this casteth not out feendis, but in Belsabub, prince of feendis. 25 And Jhesus, witynge her thoytis, seide to hem, Eche kingdom departid ayens it sifl, schal be desolatid, and eche cite, or hous, departid ayens it self, schal not stonde. 26 And if Satanas castith out Satanas, he is departid ayens him sifl; therfor hou schal his kingdom stonde? 27 And if Y in Belsabub caste out deveulis, in ‘whom youre sones casten out?’ Therfor thei schulen be youre domes men. 28 But if Y in the Spirit of God caste out feendis, thanne the kyngdom of God is comen in to you. 29 Ethir hou may ony man entre in to the hous of a stronge man, and take awey his vesselis, but ’he first bynde
the stronge man, and thanne he schal spuyle his hous? 30 And he that is not with me, is ayens me; and he that gaderith not togidere with me, scaterith abrood. 31 Therfor I seie to you, al synne and blasfemye shal be foryouun to men, but `the spirit of blasfemye shal not be foryouun. 32 And who euere seith a word ayens manns sone, it shal be foryouun to him; but who that seith a word ayens the Hooli Goost, it shal not be foryouun to hym, nether in this world, ne in `the tothir. 33 Ethir make ye the tree good, and his fruyt good; ether make ye the tree yuel and his fruyt yuel; for a tree is known of the fruyt. 34 Ye generacioun of eddris, hou moun ye speke goode thingis, whanne ye ben yuele? For the mouth spekith of plente of the herte. 35 A good man bryngith forth good thingis of good tresoure, and an yuel man bringith forth yuel thingis of yuel tresoure. 36 And Y seie to you, that of euerly idel word, that men speken, thei schulen yelde resoun therof in the dai of doom; 37 for of thi wordis thou schalt be iustified, and of thii wordis thou shalt be damned. 38 Thanne summe of the scribis and Farisees answeriend to hym, and seiden, Mayster, we wolen se a tokene of thee. 39 Which answeriend, and seide to hem, An yuel kynrede and a spoue brekere sekith a tokene, and a tokene shal not be yuoun to it, but the tokene of Jonas, the prophete. 40 For as Jonas was in the wombe of a whal thre daies and thre nyytis, so manns sone shal be in the herte of the erthe thre daies and thre nyytis. 41 Men of Nynuye schulen rise in doom with this generacioun, and schulen condempe it; for thei diden penaunce in the prechynge of Jonas, and lo! here a gretter than Jonas. 42 The queene of the south shal rise in doom with this generacioun, and schal condempe it; for she cam fro the eendis of the erthe to the herte, the wisdom of Salomon, and lo! here a gretter than Salomon. 43 Whanne an vnclene spirit goith out fro a man, he goith bi thre places, `and sekith rest, and fyndith not. 44 Thanne he seith, Y shal turne ayen in to myn hous, fro whannys Y wente out. And he cometh, and fyndith it voide, and clenlid with besyms, and maad faire. 45 Thanne he goith, and takith with him seuene othere spirits worse than hym sylf; and thei entren, and dwellen there. And the laste thingis of that man ben maad worse than the formere. So it shal be to this worste generacioun. 46 Yit whil he spak to the puple, lo! his modir and his brethren stoden withouteforth, sekyngye to speke to hym. 47 And a man seide to hym, Lo! thi modir and thi britheren stoden withouteforth, sekyngye thee. 48 He answeriend to the man, that spak to hym, and seide, Who is my modir? and who ben my britheren? 49 And he helde forth his hoon in to his disciples, and seide, Lo! my modir and my britheren; 50 for who euer doith the wille of my fadir that is in heuenes, he is my brother, and sistir, and modir.

13

1 In that dai Jhesus yede out of the hous, and sat bisidis the see. 2 And myche puple was gaderid to hym, so that he wente in to a boot, and sat; and al the puple stood on the brenke. 3 And he spac to hem many thingis in parablis, and seide, Lo! he that sowith, yede out to sowe his seed. 4 And while he sowith, summe seedis felden bisidis the we, and briddis of the eir camen, and eeten hem. 5 But othere seedis felden in to stony places, where thei hadden not myche erthe; and anoone thei sprongen vp, for thei hadden not depnesse of erthe. 6 But whanne the sonne was risun, they swaliden, and for thei hadden not roote, they drieden vp. 7 And othere seedis felden among thornes; and thornes wolen vp, and strangeleden hem. 8 But othere seedis felden in to good lond, and yauen fruyt; summe an hundrid foold, an othir sixti foold, an othir thritti foold. 9 He that hath eris of heryng, here he. 10 And the disciplis camen nyy, and seiden to him, Whi spekist thou in parablis to hem? 11 And he answeriend, and seide to hem, `For to you it is yuoun to knowe the priytees of the kyngdom of heuenes; but it is not yuoun to hem. 12 For it shal be yuoun to hym that hath, and he shal haue plente; but if a man hath not, also that thing that he hath shal be takun awei fro hym. 13 Therfor Y speke to hem in parablis, for thei seynge seen not, and thei heryng heeren not, nether vnriterstonden; 14 that the prophesi of Ysaie `seynge be fulfillid `in hem, With heryng ye schulen here, and ye shulen not vnriterstonde; and ye seynge schulen se, and ye shulen not se; 15 for the herte of this puple is greetli fattid, and thei herden heuylie with eeriis, and thei han closed her iyen, lest sumtyme thei seen with iyen, and with eeriis heeren, and vnriterstonden in herte, and thei be coeritid, and Y heele hem. 16 But youre iyen that seen ben blesside, and youre eeriis that heren. 17 Forsothe Y seie to you, that manye profetis and iust men coueitiden to se tho thingis
that ye seen, and thei sayn not, and to heere tho thingis that ye heren, and thei heren not. 18 Therfor here ye the parable of the sowere. 19 Ech that herith the word of the rewe, and vnдirstondith not, the yuel spirit cometh, and rauyschith that is sowun in his herte; this it is, that is sowun bisidis the wele. 20 But this that is sowun on the stone loond, this it is, that herith the word of God, and anoon with ioye takith it. 21 And he hath not roote in hym sylf, but is temporal. For whanne tribulacioun and persecucioun is maad for the word, anoon he is slaundrid. 22 But he that is sowun in thornes, is this that heerith the word, and the bisynesse of this world, and the fallace of Ritchessis stran-gulith the word, and it is maad with outen fuyt. 23 But he that is sowun in to good loond, is this that herith the word, and vnderstondeth, and bryngith forth fuyt. And summe makith an hundrid fold, treuli anothir sixi fold, and another thritti fold. 24 Anothir parable Jhesus puttide forth to hem, and seide, The kyngdom of heuenes is maad lijk to a man, that sewe good seed in his feld. 25 And whanne men slepten, his enemy cam, and sewe aboue taris in the myddyl of whete, and wente awei. 26 But whanne the erbe was growed, and made fuyt, thanne the taris apperiden. 27 And the seruantis of the hosebonde man camen, and seiden to hym, Lord, whether hast thou not sowun good seed in thi feeld? where of thanne hath it taris? 28 And he seide to hem, An enemy hath do this thing. And the seruantis seiden to him, Wolt thou that we goon, and gaderen hem? 29 And he seide, Nay, lest perauenterue ye in gaderyng taris drawen vp with hem the whete bi the roote. 30 Suffre ye hem bothe to wexe in to repynge tyme; and in the tyme of ripe corne Y shal seie to the reperis, First gader ye to gidere the taris, and bynde hem to gidere in knytschis to be brenet, but gader ye whete in to my berne. 31 Another parable Jhesus puttide forth to hem, and seide, The kyngdom of heuenes is lijk to a corn of seneuey, which a man took, and sewe in his feeld. 32 Which is the leeste of alle seedis, but whanne it hath woxen, it is the moste of alle wortis, and is maad a tre; so that briddis of the eir comen, and dwelien in the bowis therof. 33 Another parable Jhesus spac to hem, The kyngdom of heuenes is lijk to sour douy, which a womman took, and hidde in thre mesuris of mele, til it were alle sowrid. 34 Jhesus spac alle thes thingis in parablis to the puple, and he spac not to hem with out parablis, that it schulde be fullillid, 35 that is seid bi the prophete, seiyenge, Y shal opene my mouth in parablis; Y shal telle out hid thingis fro the makynge of the world. 36 Thanne he lefte the puple, and cam in to an hous; and hisse disciplis camen to him, and seiden, Expwayne to vs the parable of taris of the feeld. 37 Which answeride, and seide, He that sowith good seed is mannus sone; 38 the feeld is the world; but the good seed, these ben sones of the kyngdom, but taris, these ben yuele children; 39 the enemye that sowith hem is the feend; and the ripe corn is the endyng of the world, the reperis ben anguels. 40 Therfor as taris ben gaderid togidere, and ben brenet in fier, so it shal be in the endyng of the world. 41 Mannus sone shal sende hise anguels, and thei schulen gadere fro his rewme alle slaundris, and hem that doon wickidnesse; 42 and thei schulen sende hem in to the chymney of fier, there shal be weping and betyng to gidere of teeth. 43 Thanne iuste men schulen schyne as the sunne, in the rewme of her fadir. He that hath eeres of heryng, here he. 44 The kyngdom of heuenes is lijk to tresour hid in a feld, which a man that fyndith, hidith; and for ioye of it he goith, and sillieth alle thingis that he hath, and bieth thilch feeld. 45 Eftsoone the kyngdom of heuenes is lijk to a marchaunt, that sechith good margaritis; 46 but whanne he hath foundun o precious margarite, he wente, and selde alle thingis that he hadde, and bousyte it. 47 Eft the kyngdom of heuenes is lijk to a nette cast into the see, and that gaderith to gidere of al kynde of fisschis; 48 whanne it was ful, thei drownen vp, and seten bi the breneke, and chesen the goode in to her vessels, but the yuel thei kesten out. 49 So it schal be in the endyng of the world. Aungels schulen go out, and schulen departe yuel men fro the myddyl of iuste men. 50 And thei shulen sende hem in to the chymnei of fier; ther shal be weping and gryntyng of teeth. 51 Han ye vndirstonde alle these thingis? Thei seien to hym, Yhe. 52 He seith to hem, Therfor euerie wise man of lawe in the kyngdom of heuenes, is lijk to an hosebonde man, that bryngith forth of his tresoure newe thingis and elde. 53 And it was doon, whanne Jhesus hadde endid these parabis, he passide fro thennus. 54 And he cam in to his cuntrei, and tawyte hem in her synagogis, so that thei wondriden, and seiden, Fro whennus this wisdam and vertues camen to this? 55 Whether ‘is not this the sone of a carpentere? Whether his modir
be not seid Marie? and his bretheren, James, and Joseph, and Symount, and Judas? and his sistris, whether the alle ben not among us? Fro whennus thanne `alle thes thingis camen to this? And so thei weren sclauend in hym. But Jhesus seide to hem, A profete is not with oute worship, but in his owen cuntre, and in his owen hous. And he dide not there manye vertues, for the vn bileue of hem.

14

1 In that tyme Eroude tetrarke, pryncye of the fourthe part, herde the fame of Jhesus; and seide to his children, This is Joon Baptyst, he is ryson fro deeth, and therfore vertues worchen in hym. 2 For Heroude hadde holde Joon, and bounde hym, and put tide hym `in to prisou for Herodias, the wif of his brothir. 3 For Joon seide to him, It is not leuelue to thee to haue hir. 4 And he willynge to sle hym, dreed the puple; for thei hadden hym as a prophete. 5 But in the dai of Heroudis birthe, the douytir of Herodias daunside in the myddil, and pleside Heroude. 6 Wherfor with an ooth he bihiyte to yuye to hir, wha euere thing she hadixe of hym. 7 And she biforn warned of hir modir, seide, Yif thou to me here the heed of Joon Baptyst in a disch. 8 And the kyng was sowerlue, but for the ooth, and for hem that saten to gidere at the mete, he comaundide to be youun. 9 And he sente, and bi hedide Joon in the prisou. 10 And his heed was brouyt in a dische, and it was youun to the damysel, and she bar it to hir modir. 11 And his disciplys camen, and tokken his body, and birieden it; and thei camen, and tolden to Jhesus. 12 And whanne Jhesus hadde herd this thing, he wente fro thennus in a boot, in to desert place bisides. And whanne the puple hadde herd, thei fol owed hym on her feet fro cittees. 13 And Jhesus yede out, and sai a greet puple, and hadde reuthen on hem, and heelide the sike men of hem. 14 But whanne the euentid was com, his disciplys camen to him, and seiden, The place is desert, and the tyme is now passid; lat the puple go in to tooness, to bye hem mete. 15 Jhesus seide to hem, Thei han not nede to go; yuye ye hem sumwhat to ete. 16 Thei answeriden, We han not heere, but fyue louyes and twei fischis. 17 And he seide to hem, Brynge ye hem hidur to me. 18 And whanne he hadde comandid the puple to sitte to meete on the heye, he took fyue louyes and twei fischis, and he bi hled in to weene, and bles side, and brak, and yaf to his disciplys; and the disciplys yauen to the puple. 19 And alle eten, and weren fillid. And thei tooken the relifes of brokun gobetis, twelue cofynes ful. 20 And the noumbre of men that eten was fyue thousynde of men, outakun wymmen and lytte children. 21 And anoon Jhesus compellide the disciplys to go vp in to a boot, and go bifor hym ouer the see, while he lefte the puple. 22 And whanne the puple was left, he stiede aloone in to an hil for to preie. But whanne the euenege was come, he was there aloone. 23 And the boot in the myddel of the see was schoggid with wawis, for the wynd was contrarie to hem. 24 But in the fourthe wykynge of the niyt, he cam to hem walkynge aboue the see. 25 And thei, seynge hym walking on the see, weren disturbld, and seiden, That it is a fantaum; and for drede thei crieden. 26 And anoon Jhesus spac to hem, and seide, Haue ye trust, Y am; nyle ye drede. 27 And Petre answeride, and seide, Lord, if thou art, comande me to come to thee on the wattris. 28 And he seide, Come thou. 29 And Petre yede doun fro the boot, and walkide on the wattris to come to Jhesu. 30 But he sii the wynd strong, and was aferde; and whanne he bigan to drenche, he criede, and seide, Lord, make me saaf. 31 And anoon Jhesus helde forth his hoond, and took Petre, and seide to hym, Thou of litil feith, whi hast thou doutid? 32 And whanne he hadde stied in to the boot, the wynd ceessid. 33 And thei, that weren in the boot, camen, and worschipiden hym, and seiden, Verili, thou art Goddis sone. 34 And whanne thei hadden passid ouer the see, thei camen in to the loond of Genesar. 35 And whanne men of that place hadden knowe hym, thei senten in to al that cuntre; and thei brouytyn to hym alle that hadden siknesse. 36 And thei preieden hym, that thei schulden touche the hemme of his clothing; and who euere touchten weren maad saaf.

15

1 Thanne the scribus and the Farisees camen to hym fro Jerusalem, and seiden, 2 Whi breken thi disciplys the traditionis of eldere men? for thei waissen not her hondis, whanne thei eten breed. 3 He answeride, and seide to hem, Whi breken ye the maundement of God for youre tradition? 4 For God seide, Honoure thi fadir and thi modir, and he that cursith fadir or modir, dier bi deeth. 5 But ye seien, Who euer seith to fadir or modir, What euere yifte is of me, it shal profite to the; 6 and he hath not worschipid his fadir
and his modir; and ye han maad the maundement of God voide for youre tradicioun. 7 Ypocrity, Isaie, the prophet, prophesiede wel of you, and seide, This puple honourith me with lippis, but her herte is fer fro me; 9 and thei worschipe me 'with outen cause, techynge the doctrines and maundements of men. 10 And whanne the puple weren clepid to gidere to hym, he seide to hem, Here ye, and 'vndurstonde ye. 11 That thing that entrith in to the mouth, defouliith not a man; but that thing that cometh out of the mouth, defouliith a man. 12 Thanne his disciplis camen, and seiden to hym, Thou knowist, that, if this word be herd, the Farisees ben sclaundry? 13 And he anseride, and seide, Eueri plautyng, that my fadir of heuene hath not plautyd, shal be drawun vp by the roote. 14 Suffre ye hem; thei ben blynde, and leederis of blynde men. And if a blynd man lede a blynd man, bothe fallen doun in to the diche. 15 Petre anseride, and seide to hym, Expowne to vs this parable. 16 And he seide, Yit 'ye ben also with oute vndurstondyng? 17 Vndurstonden ye not, that al thing that entrith in to the mouth, goith in to the wombe, and is sent out in to the goyng awei? 18 But tho thingis that comen forth fro the mouth, goon out of the herte, and tho thingis defoulen a man. 19 For of the herte goon out yuele thoytis, mansleynys, auowtries, fornycacions, theftis, fals witnessynys, blasfemys. 20 Thes thingis it ben that defoulen a man; but to ete with hondis not waischun, defouliith not a man. 21 And Jhesus yede out fro thennis, and wente in to the coostis of Tire and Sidon. 22 And lo! a woman of Canane yede out of tho coostis, and crieth, and seide to him, Lord, the sone of Dauid, haue merci on me; my douytir is yuel trauellid of a feend. 23 And he anseride not to hir a word. And his disciplis camen, and preieden hym, and seiden, Leue thou hir, for she crieth aftir vs. 24 He anseride, and seide, Y am not sent, but to the scheep of the hous of Israel that perisched. 25 And she cam, and worschipide hym, and seide, Lord, helpe me. 26 Which anseride, and seide, It is not good to take the breed of children, and caste to houndis. 27 And she seide, Yhis, Lord; for whelpis eten of the crummes, that fallen doun fro the bord of her lordis. 28 Thanne Jhesus anseride, and seide to hir, Al woman, thi feith is greet; be it doon to thee, as thou wolt. And hir douytir was helid fro that hour. 29 And whanne Jhesus hadde passed fro thennis, he cam bisidis the wee of Galilee. And he yede vp in to an hil, and sat there. 30 And myche puple cam to hym, and hadden with hem doumbe men and crokid, feble and blynde, and many other; and thei castiden doun hem at hise feet. And he helide hem, so that the puple wondriden seyne doumbe men spekyng, and crokid goyne, blynde men seyne; and thei magnyfieden God of Israel. 32 And Jhesus, whanne his disciple weren clepid to gidere, seide to hem, Y haue reuth of the puple, for thei han abiden now thre daies with me, and han no thing to ete; and Y Wolfe not leee hem fastynge, lest thei failen in the weie. 33 And the disciplis seien to him, Wherof thanne so many loues among vs in desert, to fulfille so greet a puple? 34 And Jhesus seide to hem, Hou many loues han ye? And thei seiden, Seuene, and a fewe smale fisshis. 35 And he comaundide to the puple, to sitte to mete on the erthe. 36 And he took seuene loues and fyue fischis, and dide thankyngis, and brak, and yaf to hise disciplis; and the disciplis yauen to the puple. 37 And alle eten, and weren fulfillid, and thei token that that was left of relifes, seuene lepis fulle. 38 And thei that eten weren foure thouesnde of men, with ouen little children and wommen. 39 And whanne he hadde left the puple, he wente vp in to a boot, and cam in to the coostis of Magedan.

Matthew 15:7

Matthew 16:10

1 And the Farisees and the Saducees camen to hym temptyng, and preieden hym to schew hem a tokene fro heuene. 2 And he anseride, and seide to hem, Whanne the euentid is comun, ye seien, It schal be clere, for heuene is rodi; and the moretwid, To dai tempest, for heuene schyneth heueli. 4 Thanne ye kunne deme the face of heuene, but ye mon not wite the tokens of tymes. An yuel generacioun and auoutresse sekith a tokene; and a tokene schal not be youn to it, but the tokene of Jonas, the profete. And whanne he hadde left hem, he wente forth. 5 And whanne his disciplis camen ouer the see, thei forytat to take loues. 6 And he seide to hem, Biholde ye, and be war of the soure dowy of Farisees and Saducees. 7 And thei thoyten among hem, and seiden, For we han not take loues. 8 But Jhesus wityng seide to hem, What thiken ye among you of litel feith, for ye han not loues? 9 Yit 'vndurstonden not ye, nether han mynde of fyue loues in to fyue thousynde of men, and hou many cofyns ye token? 10 nether of seuene
loues in to foure thousynde of men, and hou many lepis ye token? 11 Whi vndurstoned ye not, for Y seide not to you of breed, Be ye war of the sourdowy of Farisees and Saducees? 12 Thanne thei vndurstonoed, that he seide not to be war of sourdowy of looues, but of the techyng of Farisees and Saducees. 13 And Jhesus cam in to the parties of Cesario of Filip, and axeide hise disciplis, and seide, Whome seien men to be mannus sone? 14 And thei seiden, Summe Joon Baptist; othere Elie; and othere Jeremye, or oon of the prophetis. 15 Jhesus seide to hem, But whom seien ye me to be? 16 Symount Petre answereide, and seide, Thou art Crist, the sone of God lyuyngye. 17 Jhesus answereide, and seide to him, Blessid art thou, Blessid Symount Bariona; for fleisch and blood skewide not to thee, but my fadir that is in heuenes. 18 And Y seide to thee, that thou art Petre, and on this stoon Y schal blyde my chirche, and the yatis of helle schulen not haue myt ayens it. 19 And to thee Y schal yuye the keies of the kingdom of heuenes; and what euer thou shalt bynde on erthe, schal be boundun also in heuenes; and what euer thou schalt vnbynde on erthe, schal be vnbounden also in heuenes. 20 Thanne he comanduide to hise disciplis, that thei schulden seie to no man, that he was Crist. 21 Fro that tyme Jhesus bigan to schewe to hise disciplis, that it bifohte hym go to Jerusalem, and suffre many thingis, of the eldere men, and of scribis, and princi of prestis; and be slayn, and the thridde daie to rise ayen. 22 And Petre took hym, and bigan to blame him, and seide, Fer be it fro thee, Lord; this thing schal not be to thee. 23 And he turnede, and seide to Petre, Sathanas, go after me; thou art a scaluandre to me; for thou sauernst not tho thingis that ben of God, but tho thingis that ben of men. 24 Thanne Jhesus seide to his discipline, If ony man wole come after me, denye he hym sylf, and take his cros, and sue me; for he that wole make his lijf saaf, 25 schal lese it; and he that schal leese his lijf for me, schal fynde it. 26 For what profitith it to a man, if he wyne al the world, and suffre peiryng of his soule? or what chaunging schal a man yuye for his soule? 27 For mannus sone schal come in glorye of his fader, with his angels, and thanne he schal yelde to ech man after his werkis. 28 Treuli Y seide to you, ther ben summe of hem that stonden here, whiche schulen not taste deth, til thei seen mannus sone comyngye in his kyngdom.
weren abidynge togidere in Galilee, Jhesus seide to hem, Mannus sone schal be bitraied in to the hondis of men; and thei schulen sle hym, and the thridde day he schal rise ayen to lijf. And thei weren ful sori. And whanne thei camen to Cafarnaum, thei that token tribute, camen to Petre, and seiden to hym, Youre maister payeth not tribute? And he seide, Yhis. And whanne he was comen in to the hous, Jhesus cam bifor hym, and seide, Symount, what semeth to thee? Kyngis of erthe, of whom taken thei tribute? of her sones, ether of aliens? And he seide, Of aliens. Jhesus seide to hym, Thanne sones ben fre. But that we sclaunder, not go to the see, and caste an hook, and take thilke fisch that first cometh vp; and, whanne his mouth is opened, thou schalt fynde a stater, and yyue for thee and for me.

18

1 In that our the disciplis camen to Jhesu, and seiden, Who, gessist thou, is gretter in the kyngdom of heuenes? 2 And Jhesus clepide a litil child, and putte hym in the myddil of hem; and seide, Y seie treutho to you, but ye be turned, and maad as little children, ye schulen not entre in to the kyngdom of heuenes. Therfor who euer mekith hym as this litil child, he is gretter in the kyngdom of heuenes. And he that resseyueth o siche litil child in my name, resseyueth me. But who so sclauandrith oon of these smale, that bileuen in me, it spedith to hym that a mylstoon `of assis be hangid in his necke, and he be drenchid in the depnesse of the see. Woo to the world, for sclauandr; for it is neede that sclauandrith come; netheles wo to thilke man bi whom a sclauandre cometh. And if thin hoond or thi foot sclauandre thee, kitte it of, and caste awei fro thee. It is betere to thee to entre to lijf feble, ethir crok, than hauynge tweyne hoondis or tveye feet to be sent in to euerlastynge fier. And if thin iye sclauandre thee, pulle it out, and caste awei fro thee. It is betere to thee with oon iye to entre in to lijf, thanne hauynge tweyn iyen to be sent in to the fier of helle. Se ye, that ye dispise not oon of these litle. For Y seie to you, that the angels of hem in heuenes seen euermore the face of my fadir that is in heuenes. For manns sone cam to saue that thing that perischide. What semeth to you? If ther weren to sum man an hundrid scheep, and oon of hem hath errid, whethir he schal not leeue nynti and nyne in desert, and schal go to seche that that erride? And if it falle that he fynde it, treuli Y seie to you, that he schal haue ioye theron more than on nynti and nyne that erriden not. So it is not the wille bifor youre fadir that is in heuenes, that oon of these litle perische. But if thi brother synneth ayens thee, go thou, and repreue hym, bitwixe thee and hym aloone; if he herith thee, thou hast wonnun thi brother. And if he herith thee not, take with thee oon or tweyne, that every word stonde in the mouth of tweyne or thre witnessis. And if he herith not hem, seie thou to the chirche. But if he herith not the chirche, be he as an rheten and a pupplican to thee. Y seie to you treuli, what euer thingis ye bynden on erthe, tho schulen be boundun also in heuen; and what euer thingis ye vnbynden on erthe, tho schulen be vnboundun also in heuen. Eftsoone Y seie to you, that if tweyne of you consenten on the erthe, of euyry thing that euer thei axen, it schal be don to hem of my fadir that is in heuenes. For where tweyne or thre ben gadered in my name, there Y am in the myddil of hem. Thanne Petre cam to hym, and seide, Lord, how ofte schal my brother synne ayens me, and Y schal foryyue hym? Whether til seuen tymes? Jhesus seith to hym, Y seie not to thee, til seune sitihs; but til seuenti sitihs seueni sitihs. Therfor the kyngdom of heuenes is licened to a kyng, that wolde rekyn with hise seruauntis. And whanne he bigan to rekene, oon that ouyte ten thousand talentis, was brouyt to hym. And whanne he hadde not wherof to yelde, his lord comaundide hym to be seld, and his wijf, and children, and alle thingis that he hadde, and to be paiied. But thilke seruaunt felde doun, and preiede hym, and seide, Haue pacience in me, and Y schal yelde to thee alle thingis. And the lord hadde merci on that seruaunt, and suffride hym to go, and byof to hym the dette. But thilke seruaunt yede out, and foonde oon of his euen seruauntis, that ouyte hym an hundrid pens; and he helde hym, and stranglide hym, and seide, Yelde that that thou owest. And his euen seruaunt felle doun, and preyede hym, and seide, Haue pacience in me, and Y schal quyte alle thingis to thee. But he wolde not; but wente out, and putte hym in to prisoun, til he paiede al the dette. And hise euen seruauntis, seynge the thingis that weren don, soreweden grengthli. And thei camen, and telden to her lord alle the thingis that weren don. Thanhe his lord clepide hym, and seide to hym, Wikkid seruaunt,
Y foryaf to thee al the dette, for thou preiedist me. 33 Therfor whether it bihouede not also thee to haue merci on thin euen seruant, as Y hadde merci on thee? 34 And his lord was wroth, and took hym to turmentouris, til he paiede al the dette. 35 So my fadir of heuene schal do to you, if ye foryuen not euer man to his brother, of youre hertes.

19

1 And it was don, whanne Jhesus hadde endid these wordis, he passide fro Galilee, and cam in to the coostis of Judee ouer Jordan. 2 And myche puple suede him, and he heelide hem there. 3 And Farisese camen to him, tempytynge him, and seiden, Whether it be leueful to a man to leewe his wif, for ony cause? 4 Which answeride, and seide to hem, Han ye not red, for he that made men at the bigynnyng, made hem male and female? 5 And he seide, For this thing a man schal leewe his wif and modir, and he schal draw to his wif; and thei schulen be twyne in o fleisch. 6 And so thei ben not now twyne, but o fleisch. Therfor a man deparate not that thing that God hath ioyned. 7 Thei seiden to hym, What thanne camanuidde Moises, to yyue a libel of forsakyng, and to leewe of? 8 And he seide to hem, For Moises, for the hardnesse of youre herte, suffride you leewe youre wyues; but fro the bigynnyng it was not so. 9 And Y seide to you, that who euer leethu his wif, but for fornycacioun, and weddith another, doith letcherie; and he that wethdeth the forsakun wif, doith letcherie. 10 His disciplis seien to him, If the cause of a man with a wif is so, it spedith not to be weddid. 11 And he seide to hem, Not alle men taken this word; but to whiche it is youun. 12 For ther ben geldyngis, whiche ben thus born of the modris wombe; and ther ben geldyngis, that ben maad of men; and there ben geldyngis, that han geldid hem sifl, for the kyngdom of heuene. He that may take, ‘take he. 13 Thanne little children weren brouyte to hym, that he schulde putte hondis to hem, and preie. 14 And the disciplis blamyden hem. But Jhesus seide to hem, Suffre ye that little children come to me, and nyle ye forbode hem: for of siche is the kyngdom of heuenes. 15 And whanne he hadde put to hem hondis, he wente fro thennus. 16 And lo! oon cam, and seide to hym, Good maister, what good schal Y do, that Y haue euerlastynge lijf? 17 Which seith to hym, What axist thou me of good thing? There is o good God. But if thou wolt entre to lijf, kepe the comaundementis. 18 He seith to hym, Whiche? And Jhesus seide, Thou schalt not do mansleying, thou schalt not do auowtrie, thou schalt not do thefte, thou schalt not seie fals witnessyng; 19 worschipe thi fadir and thi modir, and, thou schalt loue thi neibore as thi sifl. 20 The yonge man seith to hym, Y haue kept alle these thingis fro my youte, what yit failith to me? 21 Jhesus seith to hym, If thou wolt be perfite, go, and sille alle thingis that thou hast, and yyue to pore men, and thou schalt haue tresoure in heuene; and come, and sue me. 22 And whanne the yong man hadde herde these wordis, he wente awei sowrefull, for he hadde many possessiouns. 23 And Jhesus seide to his disciplis, Y seie to you treuthe, for a riche man of hard schal entre in to the kyngdom of heuenes. 24 And eftsone Y seie to you, it is liyter a camel to passe thorou a needlis iye, thanne a riche man to entre in to the kyngdom of heuenes. 25 Whanne these thingis weren herde, the disciplis wondriden gretli, and seiden, Who thanne may be saaf? 26 Jhesus biehelle, and seide to hem, Anentis men this thing is impossible; but anentis God alle thingis ben possible. 27 Thanne Petre answeride, and seide to hym, Lo! we han forsake alle thingis, and we han sue thee; what thanne schal be to vs? 28 Jhesus seide to hem, Truli I seie to you, that ye that han forsake alle thingis, and han sued me, in the regeneracioun whanne mannsone schal sitte in the sete of his maieste, ye schulen sitte on twelve setis, demynge the twelue kynredis of Israel. 29 And every man that forsakith hous, britheren or sistren, fadir or modir, wifj ethir children, or feeldis, for my name, he schal take an hundrid foold, and schal welde euerlastynge lijf. 30 But manye schulen be, the firste the laste, and the laste the firste.

20

1 The kyngdom of heuenes is lijc to an housbonde man, that wente out first bi the morewe, to hire werk men in to his vyneyerd. 2 And whanne the couenaunt was maad with werk men, of a peny for the dai, he sente hem in to his vyneyerd. 3 And he yede out aboute the thriddre our, and say othere stondynge idel in the chepyng. 4 And he seide to hem, Go ye also in to myn vyneyerd, and that that schal be riytfull, Y schal yyue to you. 5 And thei wenten forth. Eftsone he wente out aboute the sixte our, and the nynthe, and
dide in lijk maner. 6 But aboute the elleuente our he wente out, and foond other stondynges; and he seide to hem, What stonden ye idel here al dai? 7 Thei seien to him, For no man hath hirvis; 8 He seith to hem, Go ye also in to my vyneyerd. And whanne euenyng was comun, the lord of the vyneyerd seith to his procura- toure, Clepe the werk men, and yelde to hem her hire, and bigyenne thou at the laste til to the firste. 9 And so whanne thei weren comun, that camen aboute the elleuente our, also thei token eueryche of him a peny. 10 But the firste camen, and demeden, that thei schulen take more, but thei token ech oon bi hem siff a peny; 11 and in the takyng grutchiden ayens the hosebonde man, and seiden, 12 These laste wrouyten oon our, and thou hast maad hem euen to vs, that han born the charge of the dai, and heete? 13 And he anseride to oon of hem, and seide, Freend, Y do thee noon wrong; whether thou hast not acordid with me for a peny? 14 Take thou that that is thin, and go; for Y wole yuue to this laste man, as to thee. 15 Whether it is not leuelful to me to do that that Y wolde? Whether thin iye is wickid, for Y am good? 16 So the laste schulen be the firste, and the firste the laste; ‘for many ben clepid, but fewe ben chosun. 17 And Jhesus wente vp to Jerusalem, and took hitse twelve discipilvs in priuyee, and seide to hem, Lo! 18 we goon vp to Jerusalem, and mannus sone schal be bitakun to princis of prestis, and scribis; and thei schulen condempne him to deeth. 19 And thei schulen bitake hym to hethene men, for to be scorned, and scourgid, and crucified; and the thridde day he schal rise ayen to lijf. 20 Thanhe the modir of the sones of Zebedee cam to hym with hir sones, ououryng, and axynge sum thin of hym. 21 And he seide to hir, What wolt thou? She seith to hym, Seie that thes twoyne my sones sitte, oon at thi rythyal, and oon at thi lefthal, in thi kyngdom. 22 Jhesus anseride, and seide, Ye witen not what ye axen. Moun ye dryneke the cuppe which Y schal drynke? Thei seien to hym, We moun. 23 He seith to hem, Ye schulen drinke my cuppe; but to sitte at my rythyal or lefthal, it is not myn to yuue to you; but to whiche it is maad redi of my fadir. 24 And the ten herynge, hindered indignacioun of the twoe britheren. 25 But Jhesus clepid hem to hym, and seide, Ye witen, that princis of hethene men ben lordis of hem, and thei that ben gretter, vsten power on hem. 26 It schal not be so among you; but who euer wole be maad gretter among you, be he youre mynstre; 27 and who euer among you wole be the firste, he schal be youre seruaunt. 28 As manusone cam not to be seruyd, but to serue, and to yuue his lijf redempcioun for manye. 29 And whanne thei yeden out of Jerico, miche puple suede him. And lo! twee bylynde men saten bisydis the weie, and herden that Jhesus passide; and thei crieden, and seiden, Lord, the sone of Davud, haue merci on vs. 31 And the puple blamede hem, that thei schulen be stille; and thei crieden the more, and seiden, Lord, the sone of Davud, haue merci on vs. 32 And Jhesus stood, and clepid hem, and seide, What wolen ye, that Y do to you? 33 Thei seien to him, Lord, that oure iyen be opened. 34 And Jhesus hadde merici on hem, and touchide her iyen; and anoon thei sayen, and sueden him.

21

1 And whanne Jhesus cam nyy to Jerusalem, and cam to Bethfage, at the mount of Olyuete, thanne sente he his twee discipils, and seide to hem, 2 Go ye in to the castel that is ayens you, and anoon ye schulen fynde an asse tied, and a colt with hir; vntien ye, and brynge to me. 3 And if ony man seie to you ony thing, seie ye, that the Lord hath red ede to hem; and anoon he schal leue hem. 4 At this was doon, that that thing schule be fullfillid, that was seid bi the prophete, seyngene, Seie ye to the douter of Syon, Lo! 5 thi kyng cometh to thee, meke, sittyngne on an asse, and a foole of an asse vnder yok. 6 And the discipils yeden, and diden as Jhesus comaundide hem. 7 And thei brouyten an asse, and the foile, and leiden her clothis on hem, and maden hym sitte aboue. 8 And ful myche puple strewiden her clothis in the weie; othere kittiden braunchis of trees, and strewiden in the weie. 9 And the puple that wente biforme, and that sueden, crieden, and seiden, Osanna to the sone of Davud; blessid is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Osanna in hiy thingis. 10 And whanne he was entride in to Jerusalem, al the citee was stirid, and seide, Who is this? 11 But the puple seide, This is Jhesus, the prophete, of Nazareth of Galilee. 12 And Jhesus entride in to the temple of God, and castide out of the temple alle that bouyten and solden; and he turnede vpsedoun the bordis of chaungeris, and the chayeries of men that solden culueris. 13 And he seith to hem, It is writun, Myn hous schal be clepid a hous of preier; but ye han maad it a denne of theues. 14 And blynde and crokid
camen to hym in the temple, and he heelide hem. 15 But the princis of prestis and scribis, seyng the meruelouse thyngeis that he dice, and children crynge in the temple, and seyng, Osanna to the sone of Dawid, hadden indignacioun, 16 and seiden to hym, Herist thou what these seien? And Jhesus seide to hem, Yhe; whethere ye han neuer redde, That of the mouth of yonge children, and of soukyng childryn, thou hast maad perfit heriyng? 17 And whanne he hadde left hem, he wente forth out of the citee, in to Bethanye; and there he dwelte, and tauyte hem of the kyngdom of God. 18 But on the morowe, he, turnyng aye in to the citee, hungride. 19 And he saye a fige tree bisidis the weie, and cam to it, and fouond no thing therin ne leuues oneli. And he seide to it, Neuer fruyt come forth of thee, in to with outen eende, And anoon the fige tre was dried vp. 20 And discipulis 'sawen, and wondreden, seyngye, Hou anoon it driede. 21 And Jhesus anweride, and seide to hem, Treuli Y seie to you, if ye haue feith, and dounet not, not oonli ye schulen do of the fige tree, but also if ye seyn to this hil, Take, and caste thee in to the see, it schal be don so. 22 And alle thyngeis what euer ye bileuyng schulen axn in preyer, ye schulen take. 23 And whanne he cam in to the temple, the princis of prestis and elder men of the puple camen to hym that tauyte, and seiden, In what power doist thou these thyngeis? and who yaf thee this power? 24 Jhesus anweride, and seide to hem, And Y schal axe you a word, the which if ye tellen me, Y schal seie to you, in what power Y do these thyngeis. 25 Of whennys was the baptym of Joon; of heuene, or of men? And thei thoynten with ynne hem silf, 26 seyngye, If we seien of heuene, he schal seie to us, Whi thanne bileuyen ye not to hym? If we seien of men, we dreden the puple, for alle hadden Joon as a prophete. 27 And thei anweriden to Jhesus, and seiden, We witen not. And he seide to hem, Nether Y seie to you, in what power Y do these thyngeis. 28 But what semeth to you? A man hadde tewe sones; and he cam to the firste, and seide, Sone, go worche this dai in my vyneyerd. 29 And he anweride, and seide, Y nyle; but afterward he forthoynte, and wente forth. 30 But he cam to 'the tother, and seide on lijk maner. And he anweride, and seide, Lord, Y go; and he wente not. 31 Who of the tweyne dice the fadris wille? Thei seien to hym, The firste. Jhesus seith to hem, Treuli Y seie to you, for pupplicans and hooris schulen go bifoar you 'in to the kyngdom of God. 32 For Joon cam to you in the weie of riytwisnesse, and ye bileueden not to him; but pupplicans and hooris bileueden to hym. But ye sayn, and hadden no forthkenkyng affir, that ye bileueden to hym. 33 Here ye another parable. There was an hosebonde man, that plautide a vynyerd, and heggide it aboute, and dalfe a presour ther ynne, and bilden a tour, and hiride it to erthe tilieris, and wente fer in pilgrimage. 34 But whanne the tyme of fruytis neyede, he sente his seruauntis to the erthe tilieris, to take fruytis of it. 35 And the erthetilieris token his seruauntis, and beeten 'the toon, thei slowen another, and thei stonynd another. 36 Eftsoone he sente othere seruauntis, mo than the firste, and in lijk manner thei diden to hem. 37 And at the laste he sente his sone to hem, and seide, Thei schulen drede my sone. 38 But the erthe tilieris, seyng ye the sone, seiden with ynne hem silf, This is the eire; come ye, sle we hym, and we schulen haue his eritage. 39 And thei token, and castiden hym out of the vyneyerd, and slowen hym. 40 Therfor whanne the lord of the vyneyerd schal come, what schal he do to thilke erthe tilieris? 41 Thei seien to hym, He schal leese yuele the yuele men, and he schal sette to hire his vyneyerd to othere erthetilieris, whyche schulen yelde to hym fruyt in her tymes. 42 Jhesus seith to hem, Redden ye neuer in scripturis, The sooyn which bideris repreuended, this is maad in to the heed of the corner? Of the Lord this thing is don, and it is meruelous bifoar oure iyen. 43 Therfor Y seie to you, that the kyngdom of God schal be takun fro you, and schal be youun to a folc doyng fruytis of it. 44 And he that schal falle on this sooyn, schal be brokun; but on whom it schal falle, it schal al tobrise hym. 45 And whanne the princes of prestis and Farisees hadden herd hise parablis, thei knewen that he seide of hem. 46 And thei souyten to holde hym, but thei dreden the puple, for thei hadden hym as a prophete.
my meete, my bolis and my volatilis ben slayn, and alle thingis ben redy; come ye to the weddysgis. 5 But thei dispisiden, and wenten forth, oon in to his toun, anothir to his marchaundise. 6 But othere helden his seruauntis, and turmentiden hem, and slowen. 7 But the kyng, whanne he hadde herd, was wroth; and he sente hisse oostis, and he distrudeye the maquelleris, and brenete her cite. 8 Thanne he seide to hise seruauntis, The weddysgis ben redi, but thei that weren clepid to the feeste, weren not worthi. 9 Therfor go ye to the endis of weies, and whom euere ye fynden, clepe ye to the weddysgis. 10 And hisse seruauntis yeden out in to weies, and gadrider togider alle that thei founden, good and yuele; and the bridale was fulfillid with men sittynge at the mete. 11 And the kyng entride, to se men sittynge at the mete; and he siye there a man not clothid with bride cloth. 12 And he seide to hym, Freend, hou entridist thou hidir with out bride clothis? And he was doumbe. 13 Thanne the kyng had bad hise mynysstris, Bynde hym bothe hondis and feet, and sende ye him in to vtimer derknessis; there schal be wepyng and grenyng of teeth. 14 For many ben clepid, but fewe ben chosun. 15 Thanne Farisees yeden awei, and token a counsel to take Jhesu in word. 16 And thei senden to hym her disciplis, with Erodians, and seien, Maister, we witen, that thou art sothefast, and thou techist in treueth the weie of God, and thou chargist not of ony man, for thou bhifoldist not the persoone of men. 17 Therfor seie to vs, what it seemeth to thee. Is it leueful that tribute be youun to the emperoure, ether nay? 18 And whanne Jhesus hadde knowe the wickidnesse of hem, he seide, Ypocrisis, what tempten ye me? 19 Schewe ye to me the prynte of the money. And thei brouyten to hym a peny. 20 And Jhesus seide to hem, Whos is this ymage, and the writyng aboue? 21 Thei seien to hym, The emperouris. Thanne he seide to hem, Therfor yelde ye to the emperoure the thingis that ben the emperouris, and to God tho thingis that ben of God. 22 And thei herden, and wondrider; and thei lethen hym, and wenten awey. 23 In that dai Saduceis, that seien there is no risyng ayen to lij, camen to hym, and axiden him, 24 and seiden, Mayster, Moyses seide, if any man is deed, not hauynge a sone, that his brother wedde his wifj, and reise seed to his brothir. 25 And seuen britheren weren at vs; and the firste wedde a wifj, and is deed. And he hadde no seed, and lefte his wifj to his brother; 26 also the secounde, and the thridde, til to the seuenthe. 27 But the laste of alle, the woman is deed. 28 Also in the risyng ayen to lij, whos wifj of the seuene schal sche be? for alle hadden hir. 29 Jhesus anweride, and seide to hem, Ye eren, and ye knoen not scripturis, ne the vertu of God. 30 For in the risyng ayen to lij, nether thei schulen wedde, nethir schulen be wedd; but thei ben as the angells of God in heuene. 31 And of the risyng ayen of deed men, ‘han ye not red, that is seid of the Lord, that seith to you, 32 Y am God of Abraham, and God of Ysaac, and God of Jacob? he is not God of deed men, but of lyuyng men. 33 And the puple herynge, wondriden in his techyne. 34 And Fariseis herden that he hadde put silence to Saduceis, and camen togider. 35 And oon of hem, a techere of the lawe, axide Jhesu, and temptide him. 36 Maister, which is a gret maundement in the lawe? 37 Jhesus seide to hym, Thou schalt lous the Lord God, of al thin herte, and in al thi soule, and in al thi mynde. 38 This is the firste and the moste maundement. 39 And the secounde is lijk to this; Thou schalt lous thei neiyeaboare as thi silf. 40 In these tewy maundements hangith al the lawe and the profetis. 41 And whanne the Farisees weren gederid togider, Jhesus axide hem, and seide, What semeth to you of Crist, whos sone is he? Thei seien to hym, Of Dauid. 43 He seith to hem, Hou thanne Dauid in spirit clepith hym Lord, 44 and seith, The Lord seide to my Lord, Sette on my riythalf, til Y putte thin enemys a stool of thi feet? 45 Thanne if Dauid clepith hym Lord, hou is he his sone? 46 And no man myte answere a word to hym, nethir ony man was hardi fro that day, to axe hym more.
men maystir. 8 But nyle ye be clepid maister; for oon is youre maister, and alle ye ben britheren. 9 And nyle ye clepe to you a fadir on erthe, for oon is your fadir, that is in heuenes. 10 Nether be ye cleped maistris, for oon is youre maister, Crist. 11 He that is grettest among you, schal be youre mynystre. 12 For he that hieth himself, schal be mek; and he that mekith hym silf, schal be enhaunsid. 13 But wo to you, scribis and Farisees, ipocritis, that closen the kyngdom of heuenes bfore men; and ye entren not, nether suffren men entrynge to entre. 14 Wo to you, scribis and Farisees, ipocritis, that eten the housis of widowis, and preien bi longe preier; for this thing ye schulen take more doom. 15 Wo to you, scribis and Farisees, ypocritis, that goon aboute the see and the loond, to make o prosilite; and whanne he is maad, ye maken hym a sone of helle, double more than ye ben. 16 Wo to you, blynde lederis, that seien, Who euer swerith bi the temple of God, it is `no thing; but he that swerith in the gold of the temple, is dettoure. 17 Ye foolis and blynde, for what is grettere, the gold, or the temple that halewith the gold? 18 And who euer swerith in the aueter, it is no thing; but he that swerith in the yifte that is on the aueter, owith. 19 Blynde men, for what is more, the yifte, or the aueter that halewith the yifte? 20 Therfor he that swerith in the aueter, swerith in it, and in alle thingis that ben ther on. 21 And he that swerith in the temple, swerith in it, and in hym that dwellith in the temple. 22 And he that swerith in heuen, swerith in the trone of God, and in hym that sittith ther on. 23 Wo to you, scribis and Farisees, ypocritis, that tithen mynte, anete, and cumynyn, and han left tho thingis that ben of more charge of the lawe, doom, and merci, and feith. And it bihofte to do these thingis, and not to leuee tho. 24 Blynde lederis, clensinge a gnatte, but swolewynge a camel. 25 Woo to you, scribis and Farisees, ypocritis, that clensen the cuppe and the plater with outforthe; but with ynye ye ben ful of raueyne and vnclenessesse. 26 Thou blynde Farisee, clense the cuppe and the plater with ynnerefth, that that that is with outforthe be maad clene. 27 Wo to you, scribis and Farisees, ipocritis, that ben lijk to sepulcris whitid, whiche with outforthe semen faire to men; but with ynye thei ben fulle of bonous of deed men, and of al filthe. 28 So ye with outforthis semen iust to men; but with ynye ye ben ful of ypocrisy and wickidnesse. 29 Wo to you, scribis and Farisees, ipocritis, that bilden sepulcris of profetis, and maken faire the biriels of iust men, and seien, If we hadden be in the daies of oure fadris, we schulden not haue be her felowis in the blood of prophetis. 31 And so ye ben in witnessyng to you sif, that ye ben the sones of hem that slowen the prophetis. 32 And fulfille ye the mesure of youre fadris. 33 Ye eddris, and eddris briddis, hou schulen ye fle fro the doom of helle? 34 Therfor lo! Y sende to you profetis, and wise men, and scribis; and of hem ye schulen sle and crucifie, and of hem ye schulen scourge in youre sinagogis, and schulen pursue fro cite in to cite; 35 that al the iust blood come on you, that was sched on the erthe, fro the blood of iust Abel to the blood of Zacarie, the sone of Barachie, whom ye slowen bitwixe the temple and the aueter. 36 Treuli Y seie to you, alle this things schulen come on this generacioun. 37 Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that sleest prophetis, and stoonest hem that ben sent to thee, hou ofte wolde Y gadere togidere thi children, as an henne gaderith togidir her chikenes vndir hir wengis, and thou woldist not. 38 Lo! youre hous schal be left to you desert. 39 And Y seie to you, ye schulen not se me fro hennus forth, til ye seien, Blessid is he, that cometh in the name of the Lord.

24

1 And Jhesus wente out of the temple; and his disciplis camen to hym, to schewe hym the bildyngis of the temple. 2 But he answereide, and seide to hem, Seen ye alle these thingis? Treuli Y seie to you, a stoon schal not be left here on a stoon, that ne it schal be destried. 3 And whanne he satte on the hille of Olyuete, hise disciplis camen to hym priueli, and seiden, Seie vs, whanne these thingis schulen be, and what token of thi comying, and of the ending of the world. 4 And Jhesus answereide, and seide to hem, Loke ye, that no man disseyue ye. 5 For many schulen come in my name, and schulen seie, Y am Crist; and thei schulen disseyue manye. 6 For ye schulen here batels, and opyniouns of batels; se ye that ye be not disturbild; for it byhoueth these thingis to be don, but not yit is the ende. 7 Folk schal rise togidere ayens folc, and rewe ayens rewme, and pestilences, and hungris, and the erthemoungis schulen be bi placis; 8 and alle these ben bigyynyngis of soweres. 9 Thanne men schulen bitake you in to tribulacion, and schulen
sle you, and ye schulen be in hate to alle folk for my name. 10 And thanne many schulen be slaund-
drid, and bitraye eoch other, and thei schulen hate
loch other. 11 And many false prophetis
schulen rise, and disseyue manye. 12 And for
wickidnesse schal be plenteouse, the charite
of manye schal wexe coold; 13 but he that schal
dwelle stable in to the ende, schal be saaf. 14 And
goaspe of the kyngdom schal be prechid in
tho world, in witnessyng to al folc; 15 and
thanne the ende schal come. Therfor whanne ye
se the abhominacioun of discomfort, that is seid
of Danyel, the prophete, stondyng in the hooli
place; he that redith, vndirstonde he; 16 thanne
thei that ben in Judee, fle to the mounteyns; and
he that is in the hous roof, 17 come not doun
to take any thing of his hous; and he that is in
the feeld, 18 turne not ayen to take his coote. 19 But
wo to hem that ben with child, and nurischen in
tho daies. 20 Preye ye, that youre fleyng be not
maad in wynter, or in the sabboto. 21 For thanne
schal be greet tribulacioun, what manner `was not
fro the bigynnyng of the world to now, nether
schal be maad. 22 And but tho daies hadden be
abregide, ech flesch schulde not be maad saaf;
but tho daies schulen be maad schort, for the
chosun men. 23 Thanne if ony man seie to you,
Lo! here is Crist, or there, nyle ye bileue. 24 For
false Cristis and false prophetis schulen rise, and
thei schulen yyue grete tokens and wondryes; so
that also the chosun be led in to errooure, if it
may be done. 25 Lo! Y haue bifer seid to you.
26 Therfor if thei seie to you, Lo! he is in desert,
nyle ye go out; lo! in priuey placis, nyle ye trowe.
27 For as leit goith out fro the eest, and apperith
in to the weste, so schal also be the coming of
mannus sone. 28 Where euer the boði schal be,
also the eglis schulen be gaderid thidur. 29 And
anoon after the tribulacioun of tho daies, the
sunne schal be maad derk, and the moone schal
not yyue hir liyt, and the sterris schulen faile fro
heuene, and the vertues of heuenes schulen be
moued. 30 And thanne the tokene of mannus sone
schal appere in heuene, and thei alle kynredis
of the erthe schulen weile; and thei schulen see
mannus sone comyng in the cloudis of heuene,
with miche vertu and maieste. 31 And he schal
sende his aungels with a trump, and a greet
vois; and thei schulen gedere his chosun fro
foure wyndis, fro the hiesth thinkis of heuenes
to the endis of hem. 32 And lerne ye the parable
of a fige tre. Whanne his braunch is now tendir,
and the leues ben sprongun, ye witen that somer
is nyy; 33 `so and ye whanne ye seen alle these
thiung, wite ye that it is nyy, in the yatis. 34 Treuli
Y seie to you, for this generacioun schal not
passe, til alle thingis be don; 35 heuene and erthe
schulen passe, but my wordis schulen not passe.
36 But of thilke dai and our no man wote, nethir
aungels of heuene, but the fadir aloone. 37 But as
it was in the daies of Noe, so schal be the comyng
of mannus sone. 38 For as in the daies before the
greet flood, thei weren etynge and drynkynge,
weddynge and takyngyng, to that dai, that
Noe entride in to the schipp; 39 and thei
knewen not, til the greet flood cam, and took
alle men, so schal be the comyng of mannus
sone. 40 Thanne twyne schulen be in o feeld,
oon schal be takun, and another left; 41 twye
wymmen schulen be gryndyng in o queerne,
oon schal be takun, and `the tother left; twynw
in a bede, `the toon schal be takun, and the
tother left. 42 Therfor wake ye, for ye witen not
in what our the Lord schal come. 43 But wite ye
this, that if the hosebonde man wiste in what our
the thefe were to come, certis he wolde wake, and
suffre not his hous to be vndirmyned. 44 And
erther for be ye redi, for in what our ye gessen not,
mannus sone schal come. 45 Who gessist thou
is a trewe seruaunt and prudent, whom his lord
ordeyned on his meyne, to yyue hem mete in
tyme? 46 Blessed is that seruaunt, whom `his lord,
whanne he schal come, schal fynde so doynge.
47 Treuli Y seye to you, for on alle his goodis he
schal ordeyne hym. 48 But if thilke yuel seruaunt
seie in his herte, My lord tarieth to come, 49 andigynneth to smyte his euen seruauntis, and
ete, and drynyke with drunken men; 50 the lord
of that seruaunt schal come in the dai which he
hopith not, and in the our that he knowith not,
and schal departe hym, and putte his part with
ypocritis; there schal be wepyng, and grynyng
of teeth.

25

1 Thanne the kyngdoo of heuene schal be
lijk to ten virgyns, whiche token her laumps, and
wento out ayens the hosebonde and the wijf;
2 and fyue of hem weren foolis, and fyue prudent.
3 But the fyue foolis token her laumps, and token
not oyle with hem; 4 but the prudent token oyle
in her vessels with the laumps. 5 And whilis
the hosebonde tariede, alle thei nappiden and
slepet. 6 But at mydnyyt a cryy was maad, Lo!
the spouse cometh, go ye oute to mete with him.
Thanne alle tho virgyns risen vp, and arieiden her laumpis. 

And the fools seiden to the wise, Yyue ye to vs of youre oile, foroure laumpis ben quenchid. 

The prudent answeride, and seiden, Lest perauenture it suffice not to vs and to you, go ye rather to men that sellen, and bie to you. 

And while thei wenten for to bie, the spouse cam; and tho that weren redi, entreden with him to the weddynis; and the yate was schit. 

And at the last the other virgyns camen, and seiden, Lord, lord, opene to vs. 

And he answeride, and seide, Treuli Y seie to you, Y knowe you not. 

Therfor wake ye, for ye witen not the dai ne the our. 

For as a man that goith in pilgrimage, clipide hise seruaunts, and bitok to hem hise goodis; 

and to oon he yaf fyue talentis, and to another tweyne, and to another oon, to ech after his owne vertu; and wente forth anoon. 

And he that hadde fyue besauntis, wente forth, and wroute in hem, and wan othere fyue. 

Also and he that hadde takun tweyne, wan othere tweyne. 

But he that hadde takun oon, yede forth, and dalf in to the erthe, and hidde the money of his lord. 

But after long tym, the lord of tho seruauntis cam, and rekenede with hem. 

And he that hadde takun fyue besauntis, cam, and braoute othere fyue, and seide, Lord, thou bytokist to me fyue besauntis, loo! Y haue getun aboue fyue othere. 

His lord seide to hym, Wel be thou, good seruaunt and feithful; for on fewe thingis thou hast be trewe, Y schal ordeyne thee on manye thingis; entre thou in to the ioye of thi lord. 

And he that hadde takun tweye talentis, cam, and seide, Lord, thou bitokist to me twey besauntis; loo! 

Y haue wonnen ouer othir tweyne. 

His lord seide to him, Wel be thou, good seruaunt and trewe; for on fewe thingis thou hast be trewe, Y schal ordeyne thee on manye thingis; entre thou in to the ioye of thi lord. 

But he that hadde takun o besaunt, cam, and seide, Lord, Y woot that thou art an hard man; thou repist where thou hast not sowe, and thou gederist togidere where thou hast not spedde abrood; 

and Y dreynde wente, and hidde thi besaunt in the erthe; loo! thou hast that that is thin. 

His lord answeride, and seide to hym, Yuel seruaunt and slowe, wistist thou that Y repe where Y sewe not, and gadir to gidere where Y spedde not abrood? 

Therfor it bifohte thee to bitake my money to chaungeris, that whanne Y cam, Y schulde resseyue that that is myn with vsuris. 

Therfor take awei fro hym the besaunt, and yyue ye to hym that hath ten besauntis. 

For to every man that hath me schal yyue, and he schal encreese; but fro hym that hath not, also that that hym semeth to haue, schal be taken awaye fro him. 

And caste ye out the vnprofitable seruaunt in to vtmer derknessis; ther schal be wepyng, and grynytynge of teeth. 

Whanne mannis sone schal come in his maiste, and alle hise aungels with hym, thanne he schal sitte on the sege of his maiste; 

and alle folkis schulen be gaderid bifor hym, 

and he schal departe hem atwynne, as a scheeperde departith scheep from kidis; and he schal sette the scheep on his riythal, and the kidos on the leifthal. 

Thanne the kyng schal seie to hem, that schulen be on his riythal, Come ye, the blessid of my fadir, take ye in possession the kyngdoome maad redi to you fro the makynge of the world. 

For Y hungride, and ye yauen me to ete; Y thristide, and ye yauen me to drynke; Y was herboyles, 

and ye herboriden me; 

nakid, and ye hiliden me; sijk, and ye visitiden me; Y was in prisoun, and ye camen to me. 

Thanne iust men schulen answere to hym, and seie, Lord, whanne siyen we thee hungry, and we fedden thee; thristi, and we yauen to thee drynk? 

and whanne sayn we thee herboyles, and we herboreden thee; or nakid, and we hiliden thee? 

or whanne sayn we thee sijk, or in prisoun, and we camen to thee? 

And the kyng answeryng schal seie to hem, Treuli Y seie to you, as longe as ye diden to oon of these my leeste britheren, ye diden to me. 

Thanne the kyng schal seie also to hem, that schulen be on his leifthal, Departe fro me, ye cursid, in to euerlastynge fijr, that is maad redi to the deuel and hise aungels. 

For Y hungride, and ye yauen not me to ete; Y thristide, and ye yauen not me to drynke; 

Y was herboyles, and ye herberden not me; nakid, and ye keuerden not me; sijk, 

and in prisoun, and ye visitiden not me. 

Thanne and thei schulen answere to hym, and schulen seie, Lord, whanne sayn we thee hungrynge, or thristynge, or herboyles, or nakid, or sijk, or in prisoun, and we serueden not to thee? 

Thanne he schal answere to hem, and seie, Treuli Y seie to you, ’hou longe ye diden not to oon of these leeste, nether ye diden to me. 

And these schulen goo in to euerlastynge turment; but the iust men schulen go in to euerlastynge lijf.
And it was doon, whanne Jhesus hadde endid alle these wordis, he seide to his disciplis, Ye witen, that affir twei daies pask schal be maad, and mannsone schal be bitakun to be crucified. Than the princes of prestis and the elder men of the puple were gaderid in to the halle of the prince of prestis, that was seid Cayfas, and maden a counsel to holde Jhesus with gile, and sle him; but thei seiden, Not in the haliday, lest peraudentre noyse were maad in the puple. And whanne Jhesus was in Betanye, in the hous of Symmount leprous, a womman that hadde a box of alasstre of precious oyntment, cam to hym, and schedde out on the heed of hym restynge. And disciplis seynge hadden dedeyn, Wherto this loss? for it myyte be seld for myche, and be youn to pore men. But Jhesus knewe, and seide to him, What ben ye heuy to this womman? for sche hath wrouynt in me a good werk. For ye schulen euere haue pore men with you, but ye schulen not algatis haue me. This womman sendynge this oyntment in to my body, dide to birie me. Treuli Y seie to you, where euere this gospel schal be prechid in al the world, it schal be seid, that sche dide this, in mynde of hym. Thanne oon of the twelue, that was clepid Judas Scarioth, wente forth to the princis of prestis, and seide to hem, What wolen ye yuye to me, and Y schal bitake hym to you? And thei ordeynened to hym thratti pans of siluer. And fro that tyme he souyte opportunyte, to bitraye hym. And in the firste dai of therf loues the disciplis camen to Jhesus, and seiden, Where wolt thou we make redi to thee, to ete paske? Jhesus seide, Go ye into the citee to sum man, and seie to hym, The maistir seith, My tyme is ny; at thee Y make paske with my disciplis. And the disciplis diden, as Jhesus comaundide to hem; and thei maad the paske redi. And whanne euentid was come, he sat to mete with hise twelue disciplis. And he seide to hem, as thei eten, Treuli Y seie to you, that oon of you schal bitraye me. And thei ful sori bigunnen ech bi hym sylf to seie, Lord, whether `Y am? And he anweride, and seide, He that puttith with me his hoon in the plater, schal bitraye me. Forsothe mannsone goth, as it is writun of hym; but wo to that man, bi whom mannsone schal be bitrayed; it were good to hym, if that man hadde not be borun. But Judas that bitraiede hym, anweride, seiyng, Maister, whether `Y am? Jhesus seide to hym, Thou hast seid. And while thei soupeden, Jhesus took breed, and blesside, and brak, and yaf to his disciplis, and seide, Take ye, and ete; this is my body. And he took the cuppe, and dide thankyngis, and yaf to hym, and seide, Drynke ye alle herof; this is my blood of the newe testament, which schal be sched for many, in to remissioun of synnes. And Y seie to you, Y schal not drynke fro this tyme, of this fruyt of the vyne, in to that dai whanne Y schal drynke it newe with you, in the kyngdom of my fadir. And whanne the ympne was seid, thei wenten out in to the mount of Olyuyte. Thanne Jhesus seide to hem, Alle ye schulen suffre sclaundre in me, in this niiy; for it is writun, Y schal smyte the scheeperde, and the scheep of the flok schulen be scatered. But affir that Y schal rise ayen, Y schal go biforn you in to Galilee. Peter anweride, and seide to hym, Thouye alle schulen be sclaundrind in thee, Y schal neuer be sclaundrind. Jhesus seide to him, Treuli Y seie to thee, for in this nyyt biforn the cok crowe, thries thou schalt denye me. Peter seide to him, Yhe, thouy it bihoue that Y die with thee, Y schal not denye thee. Also alle the disciplis seiden. Thanne Jhesus cam with hem in to a toun, that is seid Jessamanye. And he seide to his disciplis, Sitte ye here, the while Y go thider, and prye. And whanne he hadde take Peter, and twei sones of Zebedee, he bigan to be heuy and sor. Thanne he seide to hem, My soule is soreful to the deeth; abide ye here, and wake ye with me. And he yede forth a litil, and felde doun on his face, preiyng, and seiyng, My fadir, if it is possible, passe this cuppe fro me; netheles not as Y wole, but as thou wolt. And he cam to his disciplis, and foond hem slepyng. And he seide to Petir, So, whethir ye myyten not oon our wake with me? Wake ye, and prye ye, that ye entre not in to temptacioun; for the spirit is redi, but the fleisch is sijk. Eft the secounde tyme he wente, and pryeede, seiyng, My fadir, if this cuppe may not passe, but Y drynke hym, thi wille be doon. And eftsoone he cam, and foond hem slepyng; for her ijyen weren heuyed. And he lefte hem, and wente eftsoone, and preiede the thridde tyme, and seide the same word. Thanne he cam to his disciplis, and seide to hem, Slepe ye now, and reste ye; loo! the our hath neyed, and mannsone schal be takun in to the hondis of synneris; rise ye, go we; loo! he
and he that bitraiede hym, yat to hem a tokene, and seide, Whom euer Y schal kisse, he it is; holde ye hym. 49 And anoon he cam to Jhesu, and seid, Haile, maister; 50 and he kisse hym. And Jhesus seide to hym, Freend, wherto art thou comun? Thanne thei camen ny, and leiden hoondis on Jhesu, and helden hym. 51 And lo! oon of hem that weren with Jhesu, streiye out his hoond, and drouy out his swerd; and he smoot the seruaunt of the prince of prestis, and kitte of his ere. 52 Thanne Jhesus seide to hym, Turne thi swerd in to his place; for alle that taken swerd, schulen perische bi swerd. 53 Whether gessist thou, that Y may not preie my fadir, and he schal yuye to me now mo than twelue legiouns of aungels? 54 Hou thanne schulen the scriptures be fulfilled? for so it bihoueth to be doon. 55 In that our Jhesus seide to the puple, As to a theef ye han gon out, with swerdis and battis, to take me; dai bi dai Y sat among you, and taut in the temple, and ye helden me not. 56 But al this thing was don, that the scripturis of prophetis schulen be fullillid. Thanne alle the disciplis fledden, and leften hym. 57 And thei helden Jhesu, and ledden hym to Cayfas, the prince of prestis, where the scribis and the Farisees, and the eldres of the puple weren comun togider. 58 But Petir swede him afer, in to the halle of the prince of prestis; and he wente in, and sat with the seruauntis, to se the ende. 59 And the prince of prestis, and al the counsel souyten fals witnessing ayens Jhesu, that thei schulen take hym to deeth; 60 and thei founden not, whanne manye false witnessis weren comun. But at the laste, twei false witnessis camen, 61 and seiden, ‘This seide, Y may distruyye the temple of God, and after the thretti daile ilde it ayen. 62 And the prince of prestis roos, and seide to hym, Answerist thou no thing to tho thingis, that these witnessen ayens thee? 63 But Jhesus was stille. And the prince of prestis seide to hym, Y coniure thee bi luyynge God, that thou seie to vs, if thou art Crist, the sone of God. 64 Jhesus seide to him, Thou hast seid; netheles Y seie to you, ‘fro hennus forth ye schulen se mannus sone sittinge at the riythalf of the vertu of God, and comyngye in the cloudis of heuene. 65 Thanne the prince of prestis torent his clothis, and seide, He hath blasfemed; what yit han we nede to witnesse? lo! now ye han herd blasfemye; what semeth to you? 66 And thei answeriden, and seiden, He is gilli of deeth. 67 Thanne thei speten ‘in to his face, and Smytten hym with buffatis; and othere yauen strokis with the pawme of her handis in his face, 68 and seide, Thou Crist, arede to vs, who is he that smoot thee? 69 And Petir sat with outen in the halle; and a damysel cam to hym, and seide, Thou were with Jhesu of Galilee. 70 And he denyede bifor alle men, and seide, Y woot not what thou seist. 71 And whanne he yede out at the yate, another damysel say hym, and seide to hem that weren there, And this was with Jhesu of Nazareth. 72 And eftsone he denyede with an ooth, For I knewe not the man. 73 And a litil affir, thei that stouden camen, and seiden to Petir, Treuli thou art of hem; for thi speche makith thee knowun. 74 Thanne he bigan to warie and to swere, that he knewe not the man. And anoon the cok crewe. 75 And Petir bithouyte on the word of Jhesu, that he hadde seid, Bifore the cok crewe, thries thou schalt denye me. And he yede out, and wepte bitterli.
12 Jhesu seith to hym, Thou seist. And whanne he was accusid of the princis of preistis, and of the eldere men of the puple, he anweride no thing. 13 Thanhe Pilat seith to him, Herist thou not, hou many witnessysngis thei seien ayens thee? 14 And he anweride not "to hym ony word, so that the justice wondride greetli. 15 But for a solempne dai the justice was wont to deluyere to the puple oon boundun, whom thei wolden. 16 And he hadde tho a famous man boundun, that was seid Barrabas. 17 Therfor Pilate seide to hym, whanne thei weren to gideon, Whom wolten ye, that Y deluyere to you? whether Barabas, or Jhesu, that is seid Crist? 18 For he wiste, that bi enuye thei bitraieden hym. 19 And while he sat for domesman, his wiff sente to hym, and seide, No thing to thee and to that iust man; for Y haue suffrid this dai many thingis for hym, bi a visioun. 20 Fosrthe the prince of preistis, and the eldere men counsiliden the puple, that thei schulden axe Barabas, but thei schulden distrype Jhesu. 21 But the justice anweride, and seide to hym, Whom of the tweyn wolten ye, that be deluyerit to you? And thei seiden, Barabas. 22 Pilat seith to hym, What thanne schal Y do of Jhesu, that is seid Crist? 23 Alle seien, \`Be he crucified. The justice seith to hym, What yuel hath he doon? And thei crieden more, and seiden, Be he crucified. 24 And Pilat seyne that he profittide no thing, but that the more noyse was maad, took watir, and waischide hisi hondis bifor the puple, and seide, Y am giltes of the blood of this rytyful man; bise you. 25 And al the puple anweride, and seide, His blood be on vs, and on oure children. 26 Thanne he delierede to hem Barabas, but he took to hem Jhesu scourgid, to be crucified. 27 Thanne knyttis of the justice token Jhesu in the moot halle, and gadriden to hym al the cumpeny \`of knyttis. 28 And thei vnclothiden hym, and diden aboute hym a reed mantil; 29 and thei foldiden a coroun of thornes, and putten on his heed, and a rehed in his ryty hoond; and thei kneliden bifore hym, and scornyden hym, and seiden, Heil, kyng of Jewis. 30 And thei speten on hym, and tokken a rehed, and smoot his heed. 31 And after that thei hadden scornden him, thei vnclothiden hym of the mantil, and thei clothiden hym with hise clothis, and ledden hym to \`crucifiyn hym. 32 And as thei yeden out, thei founden a man of Cirenem comyng fro the toun, Symont bi name; thei constreyniden hym to take his cross. 33 And thei camen in to a place that is clepid Golgatha, that is, the place of Caluarie. 34 And thei yauen hym to drynyke wyne meynd with galle; and whanne he hadde tastid, he wolde not drynyke. 35 And aftir that thei hadden crucified hym, thei departiden his clothis, and kesten lotte, to fulfille that is seid bi the prophete, seiyenge, Thei partiden to hym my clothis, and on my clooth thei kesten lott. 36 And thei seten, and kepeth him; 37 and setten aboue his heed his cause writun, This is Jhesu of Nazareth, kyng of Jewis. 38 Thanne tewe theues weron crucified with hym, oon on the ryhythalf, and oon on the lefthalf. 39 And men that passiden forth blasfemeden hym, 40 mouynge her heedis, and seiyenge, Vath to thee, that distriest the temple of God, and in the thrilde dai bildist it ayen; saue thou thi sil; if thou art the sone of God, come doun of the cross. 41 Also and prinsis of preistis scornyge, with scribis and elder men, 42 seiden, He made othere men saaf, he may not make hym silf saaf; if he is kyng of Israel, come he now doun fro the crosse, and we bileuen to hym; 43 he tristide in God; deluyer he hym now, if he wol; for he seide, That Y am Goddis sone. 44 And the theues, that weren crucified with hym, vpreideiden hym of the same thing. 45 But fro the sixte our derknessis weren maad on al the erthe, to the nynthe our. 46 And aboute the nynthe our Jhesus cride in with a greet vois, and seide, Heli, Heli, lamazabatany, that is, My God, my God, whi hast thou forsake me? 47 And summen that stoden there, and herynge, seiden, This clepith Helye. 48 And anoon oon of hem rennyge, took and fillide a spounge with vynegre, and puttide on a rehed, and yaf to hym to drynyke. 49 But otther seiden, Suffre thou; se we whether Helie come to deliuer hym. 50 Fosrthe Jhesus eftsoone cride with a greet voyce, and yaf vp the goost. 51 And lo! the veil of the temple was to-rent in twey partie, fro the hiest to the lowest. And the erthe schoke, and stoonus weren cloue; and birielis weren openyd, 52 and many bodys of seynsis that hadden slepte, rysen vp. 53 And thei yeden out of her birielis, and aftir his resurreccioun thei camen in to the soli citee, and apperiden to many. 54 And the centurien and thei that weren with hym kepinge Jhesu, whanne thei sainen the erthe shakynge, and tho thingis that weren doon, thei dredden gretli, 55 and seiden, Verili this was Goddis sone. And ther weren there many wymmen afer, that souden Jhesu fro Galilee, and mynstreiden to hym. 56 Among whiche was Marie Magdalene, and Marie, the modir of James, and of
Joseph, and the modir of Zebedees sones. 57 But whanne the euenyng was come, ther cam a riche man of Armathi, Joseph bi name, and he was a disciple of Jhesu. 58 He wente to Pilat, and axide the bodi of Jhesu. 59 Than Pilat comaundide the bodie to be youn. And whanne the bodi was takun, Joseph lappide it in a clene sendel, 60 and leide it in his newe biriel, that he hadde hewun in a stoon; and he walewide a greet stoon to the dore of the biriel, and wente awei. 61 But Marie Maudelene and anothr Marie weren there, sittynge ayens the sepulcre. 62 And on `the tother dai, that is aftir pask euen, the princis of prestis and the Farisees camen togidere to Pilat, 63 and seiden, Sir, we han mynde, that thilke giloure seide yit lyuynge, Aftir thre daies Y schal rise ayen to lij. 64 Therfor comaundide thou, that the sepulcre be kept in to the thridde dai; lest hie disciplis comen, and stelen hym, and seie to the puple, He hath rise fro deeth; and the laste errour schal be worse than the formere. 65 Pilat seide to hem, Ye han the kepynge; go ye, kepe ye as ye kunnen. 66 And thei yeden forth, and kepnten the sepulcre, markynge the stoon, with keperis.

28

1 But in the euentid of the sabat, that bigyneth to schyne in the firste dai of the wok, Marie Mawdelen came, and another Marie, to se the sepulcre. 2 And lo! ther was maad a greet ertheshakynge; for the aungel of the Lord cam doun fro heuene, and neiyede, and turnede awei the stoon, and sat theron. 3 And his lokynge was as leit, and his clothys as snowe; 4 and for drede of hym the keperis weren afeerd, and thei weren maad as deede men. 5 But the aungel answeride, and seide to the wymmen, Nyle ye drede, for Y woot that ye seken Jhesu, that was crucified; 6 he is not here, for he is risyn, as he seide; come ye, and se ye the place, where the Lord was leid. 7 And go ye soone, and seie ye to his disciplis, that he is risyn. And lo! he schal go before you in to Galilee; there ye schulen se hym. 8 Lo! Y haue biforsed to you. And thei wenten out soone fro the biriels, with drede and greet joye, rennyng to telle to hie disciplis. 9 And lo! Jhesus mette hem, and seide, Heile ye. And thei neiyned, and heelden his feet, and worshipiden him. 10 Thanne Jhesus seide to hem, Nyle ye drede; go ye, `telle ye to my britheren, that thei go in to Galile; there thei schulen se me. 11 And whanne thei weren goon, lo! summe of the keperis camen in to the citee, and telden to the princis of prestis alle thingis that were done. 12 And whanne thei weren gaderid to gidere with the elder men, and hadden take her counsel, thei yauyn to the knyfts miche money, and seiden, Seie ye, 13 that hie disciplis camen bi nyty, and han stollen hym, while ye slepten. 14 And if this be herd of the iustice, we schulen confuse hym, and make you sikir. 15 And whanne the monei was takun, thei diden, as thei weren tauty. And this word is pupplischid among the Jewis, til in to this day. 16 And the enleuen disciplis wenten in to Galilee, in to an hille, where Jhesus hadde ordeyned to hem. 17 And thei sayn hym, and worshipiden; but summe of hem doutiden. 18 And Jhesus cam nyy, and spak to hem, and seide, Al power in heuene and in erthe is youn to me. 19 Therfor go ye, and teche alle folkis, baptysynge hem in the name of the Fadir, and of the Sone, and of the Hooli Goost; 20 techynge hem to kepe alle thingis, what euer thingis Y haue comaundid to you; and lo! Y am with you in alle daies, in to the ende of the world.
The Gospel According to Mark

1 The bigynnyng of the gospel of Jhesu Crist, the sone of God. 2 As it is writun in Ysaie, the prophete, Lo! Y sende myn aungel bifor thi face, that vois of a crier in desert, Make ye redi the weie of the Lord, make ye hise patth this ryt. 4 Joon was in desert baptisyng, and prechynge the baptym of penance, in to remissiou of synnes. 5 And al the cuntre of Judee wente out to hym, and alle men of Jerusalem; and thei were baptisid of hym in the flom Jordan, `and knoulechiden her synnes. 6 And Joon was clothid with heeris of camels, and a girdil of skyn was about hise leendis; and he ete hony soukis, and wilde hony, and prechide, `and seide, A stronger than Y schal come aftir me, and Y am not worthi to knele doun, and vnlace his schoone. 8 Y haue baptisid you in water; but he schal baptis you in the Hooli Goost. 9 And it was don in tho daies, Jhesus cam fro Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptisid of Joon in Jordan. 10 And anoon he wente upe of the watir, and saye heuenes opened, and the Hooli Goost comynge doun as a culuer, and dwelnyng in hym. 11 And a vois was maad fro heuenes, Thou art my lounde sone, in thee Y am plesid. 12 And anoon the Spirit puttidy hym forth in to deseert. 13 And he was in deseert fourti daies and fourti nytyts, and was temptid of Sathanas, and he was with beestis, and ængils mynystriden to hym. 14 But aftir that Joon was takun, Jhesus cam in to Galilee, and prechide the gospel of the kyngdoom of God, and seide, That the tyme is fulfillid, and the kyngdoom of God schal come nyy; do ye penaunce, and biliue ye to the gospel. 16 And as he passide bisidis the see of Galilee, he say Symount, and Andrew, his brother, castynge her nettis in to the see; for thei weren fisscheris. 17 And Jhesus seide to hem, Come ye aftir me; Y schal make you to be maad fisscheris of men. 18 And anoon thei leften the nettis, and sueden hym. 19 And he yede forth fro thennus a littil, and siy James of Zebedee, and Joon, his brother, in a boot makynge nettis. 20 And anoon he clepide hem; and thei leften Zebedee, her fadir, in the boot with hiryd seruaunts, and thei suwed hym. 21 And thei entriden in to Capharnaum, and anoon in the sabatys he yede in to a synagoge, and tayyte hem. 22 And thei wondriden on his teching; for he tayyte hem, as he that hadde power, and not as scribus. 23 And in the synagoge of hem was a man in an vnclene spirit, and he crye out. 24 And seide, What to vs and to thee, thou Jhesu of Nazareth? hast thou come to distrief vs? Y woot that thou art the hooli of God. 25 And Jhesus thretenehed hym, and seide, Wex doumbe, and go out of the man. 26 And the vnclene spirit debreidyng hym, and criyngne with greet vois, wente out fro hym. 27 And alle men wondriden, so that thei souyten with yne hem siff, and seiden, What thing is this? what newe doctrine is this? for in power he comaundid to vnclene spiritis, and thei obeyen to hym. 28 And the fame of hym wente forth anoon in to al the cuntree of Galilee. 29 And anoon thei yeden out of the synagoge, and camen into the hous of Symount and of Andrewe, with James and Joon. 30 And the modir of Symountis wijf lay siyk in fyueris; and anoon thei seien to hym of hyr. 31 And he cam nyv, and areride hir, and whanne he hadde take hir hoond, anoon the feuer lefte hir, and sche seruede hem. 32 But whanne the euentid was come, and the sonne was gon doun, thei brouyten to hym alle that weren of male ese, and hem that hadden fendis. 33 And al the citee was gaderid at the yate. 34 And he heelide many, that hadden dyuerse sijknessis, and he castide out many feendis, and he suffride hem not to speke, for thei knewen hym. 35 And he roos ful eerli, and yede out, and wente in to a desert place, and preide there. 36 And Symount suede hym, and thei that weren with hym. 37 And whanne thei hadden founde hym, thei seiden to hym, That alle men seken thee. 38 And he seide to hem, Go we in to the next townes and citees, that Y preche also there, for her to Y cam. 39 And he prechide in the synagogis of hem, and in al Galilee, and castide out feendis. 40 And a leprouse man cam to hym, and bisouyte, `and knelide, and seide, If thou wol, thou maist clense me. 41 And Jhesus hadde mercy on hym, and streiye out his hoond, and towchyde hym, and seide to hym, I wol, be thou maad cleene. 42 And whanne he hadde seide this, anoon the lepre partyde awery fro hym, and he was clensyd. 43 And Jhesus thretenehed hym, and anoon Jhesus putte hym out, and sayde to hym, Se thou, seye to no man; but go, schewe thee to the pryncys of prestys, and offre for thi clensyne in to wyntnessyng to hem, tho thingis that Moyses bad. 45 And he yede out, and bigan to preche, and publsiche the word, so that now
he myyte not go opynli in to the citee, but be withoutforth in desert placis; and thei camen to hym on alle sidis.

2

And eft he entride in to Cafarnaum, aftir eiyte daies. And it was herd, that he was in an hous, and many camen to gidir, so that thei myten not be in the hous, ne at the yate. And he spak to hem the word. And there camen to hym men that brouyten a man sijk in palesie, which was borun of four. And whanne thei mytten not bynyng hym to Jhesu for the puple, thei vnhielden the roof where he was, and openede it, and thei leten don the bed in which the sijk man in palesie laye. And whanne Jhesus hadde seyn the feith of hem, he seide to the sijk man in palesie, Sone, thi synnes ben foryounu to thee. But there weren summe of the scribis sittynge, and thenkyng in her hertis, What spekith he thus? He blasfemeth; who may foryyue synnes, but God aloone? And whanne Jhesus hadde knowe this bi the Hooli Goost, that thei thouyten so with ynne hem sif, se to hem, What thenken ye these thingis in youre hertis? What is liyter to seie to the sijk man in palesie, Synnes ben foryounu to thee, or to seie, Ryse, take thy bed, and walke? But that ye wite that mannus sone hath power in erthe to foryyue synnes, he seide to the sijk man in palesie, Y seie to thee, ryse vp, take thei bed, and go in to thin hous.

And anoon he roos vp, and whanne he hadde take the bed, he wente bifor alle men, so that alle men wondruden, and onoureden God, and seiden, For we seien neuer so. And he wente out eftsoones to the se, and al the puple cam to hym; and he tayyte hem. And whanne he passide, he sayi Leuy `of Alfei sittynge at the tobothe, and he seide to hym, Sue me. And he roos, and suede hym. And it was doon, whanne he sat at the mete in his hous, many pupplicans and synful men saten togidere at the mete with Jhesu and hise disciplis; for there weren many that folowiden hym. And scribis and Farisees seyne, that he eet with pupplicans and synful men, seiden to hise disciplis, Whi etith and drynkith youre maystir with pupplicans and synneris? Whanne this was herd, Jhesus seide to hem, Hoole men han no nede to a leche, but thei that ben yuel at eese; for Y cam not to clepe iust men, but synneris. And the disciplis of Joon and the Farisees weren fastynge; and thei camen, and seien to hym, Whi fasten the discipli of Joon, and the Farisees fasten, but thi disciplis fasten not? And Jhesus seide to hem, Whether the sones of spousails moune faste, as longe as the spouse is with hem? As long tym as thei haue the spouene with hem, thei moune not faste. But daires schulen come, whanne the spoue schal be takun awei fro him, and thanne thei schulen faste in tho daies. No man sewith a patche of newe clooth to an elde clooth, ellis he takith awei the newe patche fro the elde, and a more brekyng is maad. And no man puttith newe wyn in to elde botelis, ellis the wyn schal breste the botelis, and the wyn schal be sched out, and the botelis schulen perisiche. But newe wyn schal be put into newe botelis. And it was doon eftsoones, whanne the Lord walkid in the sabotis bi the cornes, and hise disciplis bigunnen to passe forth, and plucke eers of the corn. And the Farisees seiden to hym, Lo! what thi disciplis doon in sabotis, that is not leueeful. And he seide to hem, Radden ye neuer what Daudid dye, whanne he hadde nede, and he hungride, and thei that weren with hym? Hou he wente in to the hous of God, vnndur Abiathar, prince of prestis, and eete loues of proposicioun, which it was not leueeful to ete, but to preestis aloone, and he yaf to hem that weren with hym. And he seide to hem, The sabat is maad for man, and not a man for the sabat; and so mannus sone is lord also of the sabat.

3

And he entride eftsoone in to the synagoge, and there was a man hauyne a drye hoond. And thei aspieden hym, if he helide in the sabotis, to accuse him. And he seide to the man that hadde a drie hoond, Rise in to the myddil. And he seith to hem, Is it leueeful to do wele in the sabotis, ether yuel? to make a soul saaf, ether to leese? And thei weren stille. And he biheeld hem aboute with wrahte, and hadde sorewe on the blyndnesse of her herte, and seith to the man, Hold forth thin hoond. And he helde forth, and his hoond was restorid to hym. Sotheli Farisees yeden out anoon, and maden a counsel with Erodians ayens hym, hou thei schulden lese hym. But Jhesus with hise disciplis wente to the see; and myche puple fro Galilee and Judee suede hym, and fro Jerusalem, and fro Ydume, and fro biyondis Jordan, and thei that weren aboute Tire and Sidon, a greet multituide, heringe the thingis that he diode, and cam to hym. And Jhesus
Mark 3:10

seide to hise discipulis, that the boot schulde serue hym, for the puple, lest thi Kristen hym; 10 for he heilide many, so that thi felden fast to hym, to touche hym. And how many euer hadde syknnessis, and vneclene spirits, 11 whanne thei seyen hym, felden doun to hym, and crieden, seiynghe, Thou art the sone of God. 12 And greeteth he manasside hem, that thei schulden not make hym knowun. 13 And he wente in to an hille, and clepide to hym whom he wolde; and thei camen to hym. 14 And he made, that there weren twelue with hym, to sende hem to preche. 15 And he yaf to hem pouer to heele sijknnessis, and to caste out feendis. 16 And to Symount he yaf a name Petre, and he clepide James of Zebede and Joon, 17 the brother of James, and he yaf to hem names Boenarges, that is, sones of thunderyng. 18 And he clepide Andrew and Filip, and Bartholomew and Matheu, and Thomas and James Alfe, and Thadee, 19 and Symount Cananee, and Judas Scar-loth, that bitraiede hym. 20 And thei camen to an hous, and the puple cam togidere eftsoone, so that thei mytyn not ete breed. 21 And whanne his kynnysmen hadden herd, thei wenten out ‘to holde him; for thei seiden, that he is turned in to woodnesse. 22 And the scribis that camen doun fro Jerusalem, seiden, That he hath Belsabub, and that in the prince of deuelis he castith out fendis. 23 And he clepide hem togidir, and he seide to hem in parablis, Hou may Sathanas caste out Sathanas? 24 And if a rewme be deparitid ayens it sylf, thilke rewme may not stonde. 25 And if an hous be disparpoiled on it sylf, thilke hous may not stonde. 26 And if Sathanas hath risun ayens hym sylf, he is deparitid, and he schal not moewe stonde, but hath an ende. 27 No man may go in to a stronge mannu hous, and take awey hisse vessels, but he bynde first the stronge man, and thanne he schal spoile his hous. 28 Treuli Y seie to you, that alle synnes and blasfemeyes, bi whiche thei han blasfemed, schulen be foyroun to the sones of men. 29 But he that blasfemeth ayens the Hooli Goost, hath not remissioun in to with outen ende, but he schal be gyty of euerlastynghe trespas. 30 For thei seiden, He hath an vneclene spirit. 31 And his modir and britheren camen, and thei stoden withoutforth, and senten to hym, and clepiden hym. 32 And the puple sat aboute hym; and thei seien to hym, Lo! thi modir and thi britheren with outforth seken thee. 33 And he answerede to hem, and seide, Who is my modir and my britheren? 34 And he bihelde thilke that satten aboute hym, and seide, Lo! my modir and my britheren. 35 For who that doith the wille of God, he is my brother, and my sistir, and modir.

Mark 4:20

1 And eft Jhesus bigan to teche at the see; and myche puple was gaderid to hym, so that he wente in to a boot, and sat in the see, and al the puple was aboute the see on the loond. 2 And he tayte hem in parablis many things. And he seide to hem in his techyng. 3 Here ye, Lo! a man sowyng goith out to sowe. 4 And the while he sowith, summe seed felle aboute the weie, and briddis of heuenu camen, and eeten it. 5 Othere felle doun on stony places, where it had not myche erthe; and anoon it spronge vp, for it had not depesse of erthe. 6 And whanne the sunne roos vp, it welewide for heete, and it driede vp, for it hadde no roote. 7 And othere felle doun in to thornes, and thornes sprongen vp, and strangliden it, and it yaf not fruyt. 8 And other felle doun in to good loond, and yaf fruyt, springynge vp, and wexyng; and oon brouyte thretti foold, and oon sixti foold, and oon an hundrid foold. 9 And he seide, He that hath eeres of heryng, here he. 10 And whanne he was bi hym sylf, tho twelue that weren with hym axiden hym to expowne the parable. 11 And he seide to hem, To you it is younu to knowe the priuete of the kyngdom of God. But to hem that ben with outforth, alle thingis be maad in parablis, that thei seynge se, 12 and se not, and thei heryngge here and vnderstonde not; lest sum tyme thei be conueritid, and synnes be foyroun to hem. 13 And he seide to hem, Knowe not ye this parable? and hou ye schulen knowe alle parablis? 14 He that sowith, sowith with a word. 15 But these it ben that ben aboute the weie, where the word is sowun; and whanne thei han herd, anoon cometh Sathanas, and takith awei the word that is sowun in her hertis. 16 And in ljk maner ben these that ben sowun on stony placeis, whiche whanne thei han herd the word, anoon thei taken it with ioye; 17 and thei han not roote in hem sylf, but thei ben lastynge a litil tyme; aftirward whanne tribulacioun riwisith, and persecucion for the word, anoon thei ben scalundrid. 18 And ther ben othir that ben sowun in thornes; these it ben that heren the word, 19 and diseis of the world, and disseit of Ritchessis, and othir charge of coueytise entrith, and stranglith the word, and it is maad with out fruyt. 20 And these it ben that
ben sowun on good lond, whiche heren the word, and taken, and maken fruyt, oon thratti fold, oon sixti fold, and oon an hundird fold. 21 And he seide to hem, Wher a lanterne cometh, that it be put vndur a buschel, or vndur a bed? nay, but that it be put on a candilike; 22 Ther is no thing hid, that schal not be maad opyn; nether ony thing is pryue; 23 Ther schal not com in to opyn. 24 If ony man haue eeres of heryng, here he. 25 And he seide to hem, Se ye what ye heren. In what mesure ye meten, it schal be metun to you ayen, and be cast to you. 26 For it schal be youn to hym that hath, and it schal be takun awei fro him that hath not, also that that he hath. 27 And he seide, So the kingdom of God is, as if a man caste seede in to the erthe; and he sleepe, and it rise up niyt and dai, and brynge forth seede, and wexe faste, while he woot not. 28 For the erthe makith fruyt, first the gras, afterward the erre, and aftir full fruyt in the erre. 29 And whanne of it siff it hath brouyt forth fruyt, anoon he sendith a sikh, for repyng tyme is come. 30 And he seide, To what thing schulen we likne the kyngdom of God? or to what parable schulen we comparisoun it? 31 As a corne of seneuei, which whanne it is sowun in the erthe, is lesse than alle seedis that ben in the erthe; 32 and whanne it is sprongun up, it waxith in to a tre, and is maad gretter than alle erbis; and it makith grete branchis, so that briddis of heuene moun dwelle vndur the schadewe therof. 33 And in many suche parablis he spak to hem the word, as thei mytten here; 34 And he spak not to hem with out parable. But he expownede to hise disciplis alle thingis bi hemsel. 35 And he seide to hem in that dai, whanne euenyng was come, Passe we ayenward. 36 And thei lefte the puple, and token hym, so that he was in a boot; and othere bootys weren with hym. 37 And a greet storm of wynede was maad, and keste wawis in to the boot, so that the boot was ful. 38 And he was in the hyndr part of the boot, and slepte on a pilewe. 39 And thei reisen hym, and seien to hym, Maistir, perteyneth it not to thee, that we perischen? 40 And he roos vp, and manasside the wynede, and seide to the see, Be stille, wexe doumbe. 41 And the wynede ceesside, and greet pesiblenesse was maad. 42 And he seide to hem, What dreeden ye? `Ye han no feith yit? 43 And thei dreeden with greet dreed, and seiden `ech to other, Who, gessist thou, is this? for the wynede and the see obeschen to hym. 1 And thei camen ouer the see in to the cuntree of Gerasenes. 2 And aftir that he was gonen out of the boot, anoon a man in an vnclene spirit ran out of biriels to hym. 3 Which man hadde an hous in biriels, and nether with cheynes now myyte ony man bynde hym. 4 For ofte tymes he was boundun in stockis and chaynes, and he hadde broke the chaynes, and hadde broke the stockis to smale gobetis, and no man myyte make hym tame. 5 And euermore, nynt and dai, in biriels and in hillis, he was cryynge and betynge hym siff with swoonus. 6 And he siy Jhesus afer, and ran, and worschipide hym. 7 And he criede with greet voice, and seide, What to me and to thee, thou Jhesu, the sone of the hiest God? Y coniure thee bi God, that thou turbente me not. 8 And Jhesus seide to hym, Thou vnclene spirit, go out fro the man. 9 And Jhesus axide hym, What is thi name? And he seith to hym, A legiouon is my name; for we ben many. 10 And he preiede Jhesus myche, that he schulde not putte hym out of the cuntrei. 11 And there was there aboute the hille a greet flok of swyn leseywyne. 12 And the spiritis preieden Jhesu, and seiden, Senden vs into the swyn, that we entre in to hem. 13 And anoon Jhesus grauntide to hem. And the vnclene spiritis yeden out, and entridden in to the swyn, and with a greet birre the flocke was cast dou in to the see, a twei thousynde, and thei weren dreynt in the see. 14 And thei that kepeth hem, fledden, and tolden in to the citee, and in to the feeldis; and thei wenten out, to se what was don. 15 And thei camen to Jhesu, and sayn hym that hadde to trauelid of the feend, syttyng clothid, and of hool mynde; and thei dredden. 16 And thei that saien, hou it was don to hym that hadde a feend, and of the swyne, telden to hem. 17 And thei bigunnene to preie hym, that he schulde go a wei fro her coosti. 18 And whanhe he yede up in to a boot, he that was trauelid of the deuel, bigan to preie hym, that he schulde be with hym. 19 But Jhesus resseyuende hym not, but seide to hym, Go thou in to thin hous to thine, and telle to hem, hou grete thingis the Lord hath don to thee, and hadde merci of thee. 20 And he wente forth, and bigan to preche in Decapoli, hou grete thingis Jhesus hadde don to hym; and alle men wondriden. 21 And whanne Jhesus hadde gon vp in to the boot eftsoone ouer the see, myche puple cam togidere to him, and was aboute the see. 22 And oon of the princis of synagogis, bi
name Jayrus, cam, and siy hym, and felde doun at hise feet, 23 and preyede hym myche, and seide, My douyter is nyy deed; come thou, putte thin hoond on her, that sche be saaf, and lyue. 24 And he wente forth with hym, and myche puple suede hym, and thruste hym. 25 And a woman hadde ben in the blodi fluxe twelue yeer, and hadde resseyued many thingis of ful many leechis, and hadde spendid all hir good, and was nothing amendid, but was rather the wors, whanne sche hadde herd of Jhesu, 27 sche cam among the puple bihynde, and touchide his cloth. 28 For sche seide, That if Y touche yhe his cloth, Y schal be saaf. 29 And anoon the welle of hir blood was dried vp, and sche felide in bodi that sche was heelid of the siknesse. 30 And anoon Jhesus knewe in hym sif the vertu that was goon out of hym, and turnede to the puple, and seide, Who touchide my clothis? 31 And hise disciplis seiden to hym, Thou seest the puple thristynghe thee, and seist, Who touchide me? 32 And Jhesus lokide aboute to se hir that hadde don this thing. 33 And the womman dreddie, and quakide, witynge that it was doon in hir, and cam, and felde doun bifor hym, and seide to hym at the trethe. 34 And Jhesus seide to hym, Douytir, thi feith hath maad thee saaf; go in pees, and he thou hool of thi sijknesse. 35 Yit while he spak, messangeris camen to the prince of the synagoge, and seien, Thi douytir is deed; what traueilist thou the maistir ferther? 36 But whanne the word was herd that was seid, Jhesus seide to the prince of the synagoge, Nyle thou dreede, onli bilee thou. 37 And he took no man to sue hym, but Petir, and James, and Joon, the brother of James. 38 And thei camen in to the hous of the prince of the synagoge. And he saie noyse, and men wepyng and welynge myche. 39 And he yede ynne, and seide to hym, What ben ye troublid, and wepen? The damesel is not deed, but slepith. 40 And thei scorndeden hym. But whanne alle weren put out, he takith the fadir and the modir of the damesel, and hem that weren with hym, and thei enten, where the damysel laye. 41 And he helde the hoond of the damesel, and seide to hir, Tabita, cumy, that is to seie, Damysel, Y seie to thee, arise. 42 And anoon the damysel roos, and walkide; and sche was of twelue yeer. And thei weren abaischid with a greet stonyng. And he comaundide to hem greetli, that no man schulde wite it. 43 And he comaundide to yyue hir mete.

6 1 And he yede out fro thennus, and wente in to his owne cuntre; and hise disciplis folowiden him. 2 And whanne the sabat was come, Jhesus bigan to teche in a synagoge. And many herden, and wondrider in his techyng, and seiden, Of whennus to this alle these thingis? and what is the wisdom that is younun to hym, and siche vertues whiche ben maad bi hise hondis? 3 Whether this is not a carpenter, the sone of Marie, the brother of James and of Joseph and of Judas and of Symount? whether hise sistris ben not here with vs? And thei weren sclaudrid in hym. 4 And Jhesus seide to hem, That a profete is not without onoure, but in his owne cuntrey, and among his kynne, and in his hous. 5 And he myyte not do there ony vertu, saue that he helide a fewe sijk men, leiynge on hem hise hoondis. 6 And he wondride for the vnibleue of hem. And he wenete aboute casteles on ech side, and tauyte. 7 And he clepide togidere twelue, and bigan to sende hem bi two togidere; and yaf to hem power of vnclene spiritis, 8 and comaundide hem, that thei schulde not take ony thing in the weie, but a yeerde oneli, not a scrippe, ne breed, nether money in the girdil, 9 but schod with sandales, and that thei schulden not be clothid with twei cootis. 10 And he seide to hem, Whidur euer ye entren in to an hous, dwelle ye there, til ye goon out fro thennus. 11 And who euer resseyueth you not, ne herith you, go ye out fro thennus, and schake awei the powdir fro youre feet, in to witnessyng to hem. 12 And thei yeden forth, and prechiden, that men schulden do penance. 13 And thei castiden out many feendid, and anoyntiden with yole many sijk men, and thei weren heelid. 14 And kyng Eroude herde, for his name was maad opyn, and seide, That Joon Baptist hath risen ayen fro deeth, and therfor vertues worchen in hym. 15 Othir seiden, That it is Helie; but othir seiden, That it is a profete, as oon of profetis. 16 And whanne this thing was herd, Eroude seide, This Joon, whom Y haue biheedeid, is risun ayen fro deeth. 17 For thilke Eroude sente, and helde Joon, and boond hym in to prisoun, for Erodias, the wif of Filip, his brother; for he hadde weddid hir. 18 For Joon seide to Eroude, It is not leueful to thee, to haue the wif of thi brothir. 19 And Erodias leide aspies to hym, and wolde sle hym, and myyte not. 20 And Eroude dredde Joon, and knewe hym a lust man and hooli, and kepte hym. And Eroude herde hym, and he dide many thingis, and gladli herde
hym. 21 And whanne a conenual dai was fallun, Eroude in his birthdai made a soper to the princis, and tribunes, and to the grettest of Galilee. 22 And whanne the doughter of thilke Erodias was comun ynne, and daunside, and pleside to Eroude, and also to men that saten at the mete, the kyng seide to the damysel, Axe thou of me what thou wolt, and Y schal yuye to thee. 23 And he swore to hir, That what euer thou axe, Y schal yuye to thee, thoy it be half my kyngdom. 24 And whanne sche hadde goon out, sche seide to hir modir, What schal Y axe? And sche seide, The heed of Joon Baptist. 25 And whanne sche was comun ynne anoon with haast to the kyng, sche axide, and seide, Y wolde that anoon thow yuye to me in a disco the heed of Joon Baptist. 26 And the kyng was sori for the ooth, and for men that saten togidere at the meete he wolde not make hir sori; 27 but sente a manqueller and comaundide, that Joones heed were brouyt in a disscie. And he biheded hym in the prisoun, 28 and brouyte his heed in a disch, and yaf it to the damysel, and the damysel yaf to hir modir. 29 And whanne this thing was herd, hise disciplis camen, and token his bodi, and leiden it in a biriel. 30 And the apostlis camen togidere to Jhesu, and telden to hym alle thingis, that thei hadden don, and taut. 31 And he seide to hem, Come ye bi you siff in to a desert place; and reste ye a litil. For there were many that camen, and wenten ayen, and thei hadden not space to ete. 32 And thei yeden in to a boot, and wenten in to a desert place bi hem siff. 33 And thei sayn hem go awei, and many kwenne, and thei wenten afote fro alle citees, and runnen thidur, and camen bifer hem. 34 And Jhesus yede out, and saye myche puple, and hadde reuth on hem, for thei weren as scheep not haugnye a scheepherd. And he bigan to teche hem many thingis. 35 And whanne it was forth daies, hise disciplis camen, and seiden, This is a desert place, and the tyme is now passid; 36 lete hem go in to the neste townes and villagis, to bie hem meete to ete. 37 And he anseride, and seide to hem, Yuye ye to hem to ete. And thei seiden to hym, Go we, and bie we loues with two hundred pens, and we schulen yuye to hem to ete. 38 And he seith to hem, Hon many loues han ye? Go ye, and se. And whanne thei hadden knowe, thei seien, Fuye, and two fischis. 39 And he comaundide to hem, that thei schulden make alle men sitte to mete bi cumpanyes, on greene heye.

40 And thei saten doun bi parties, bi hundridis, and bi fifties. 41 And whanne he hadde take the fyue loues, and twei fischis, he biheelde in to heuene, and bresside, and brak loues, and yaf to hise disciplis, that thei schulden sette bifor hem. And he departide twei fischis to alle; 42 and alle eeten, and weren fulfillid. 43 And thei token the relifs of brokun metis, twelve cofyns ful, and of the fischis. 44 And thei that eeten, weren fyue thousynde of men. 45 And anoon he maad hise disciplis to go up in to a boot, to passe bifor hym ouer the se to Bethsaida, the while he lefte the pule. 46 And whanne he hadde left hem, he wente in to an hille, to preye. 47 And whanne it was euen, the boot was in the myddle of the see, and he aloone in the loond; 48 and he say hem tramelynye in rowynyng; for the wynde was contrarie to hem. And aboute the fouthe waykynge of the nyyt, he wandryde on the see, and cam to hem, and wolde passe hem. 49 And as thei sayn hym wandrynde on the see, thei gessiden that it weren a fantum, and crieden out; 50 for alle sayn hym, and thei weren afraied. And anoon he spak with hem, and seide to hem, Triste ye, Y am; nyle ye drede. 51 And he cam vp to hem in to the boot, and the wynde ceasside. And thei wondriden more `with ynne hem silf; 52 for thei vndurstoden not of the loues; for her herte was bylyndid. 53 And whanne thei weren passid ouer the see, thei camen in to the lond of Genasareth, and settiden to loond. 54 And whanne thei weren gon out of the boot, anoon thei knewen hym. 55 And thei ranne thorou al that cunte, and bigunnen to bryngye sijk men in beddis on ech side, where thei herden that he was. 56 And whidur euer `he entridden in to villagis, ethir in to townes, or in to citees, thei setten sijk men in streits, and preiden hym, that thei schulden touche namely the hemme of his cloth; and hou many that touchiden hym, weren maad saaf.
and of watir vessels, and of vessels of bras, and of beddis. 5 And Farisees and scribis axiden hym, and seiden, Wth gon not thi disciplis aftir the tradicioun of eldere men, but with vnwasschen hondis thei eten breed? 6 And he anserwde, and seide to hem, Ysaie prophesiede wel of you, yprocritis, as it is writun, This puple worshipeth me with lippis, but her herte is fer fro me; 7 and in veyn thei worschipen me, techinge the dogrine and the heestis of men. 8 For ye leewen the maundement of God, and holden the tradiciouns of men, wasschynys of watir vessels, and of cuppis; and many othir thynquis lijk to these ye doen. 9 And he seide to hem, Wel ye han maad the maundement of God voide, `to kepe your tradicioun. 10 For Moyses seide, Worschipe thi fadir and thi modir; and he that cursith fadir or modir, die he by deeth. 11 But ye seien, If a man seie to fadir or modir, Corban, that is, What euer yfte is of me, it schal profite to thee; 12 and ouer ye suffren not hym do ony thing to fadir or modir, 13 and ye breken the word of God bi youre tradicioun, that ye ean yhou; and ye don many suche thynquis. 14 And he eftsoones clepide the puple, and seide to hem, Ye alle here me, and vnndurstonde. 15 No thing that is withouten a man, that entrith in to hym, may defoule him; but tho thynquis that comen forth of a man, tho it ben that defoulen a man. 16 If ony man haue eeries of hering, here he. 17 And whanne he was entrid in to an hous, fro the puple, hise disciplis axiden hym the parable. 18 And he seide to hem, Ye ben vnwise also. Vndurstonde ye not, that al thing without forthat entrith in to a man, may not defoule hym? 19 for it hath not entrith in to his herte, but in to the wome, and bynethe it goth out, purgynge alle metis. 20 But he seide, The thingis that gon out of a man, tho defoulen a man. 21 For fro with yynne, of the herte of men comen forth yuel thouytis, auowtries, 22 fornycaciouns, mansleyingis, theftis, auarics, wickidnessis, gile, vnchastite, yuel uye, blasemyes, pride, foli. 23 Alle these yuel comen forth fro with yynne, and defoulen a man. 24 And Jhesus roos vp fro thennus, and wente in to the costis of Tyre and of Sidon. And he yede in to an hous, and wolde that no man wiste; and he myyte not be hid. 25 For a womman, anoon as sche herd of hym, whos douytir hadde an vnclene spirit, entride, and fel don at hise feet. 26 And the womman was hethen, of the generacioun of Sirofenyce. And schene preiede hym, that he wolde caste out a deuel fro hir douyter. 27 And he seide to hir, Suffre thou, that the children be fulfillid first; for it is not good to take the breed of children, and yuye to houndis. 28 And sche anserwde, and seide to him, Yis, Lord; for litil whelpis eten vnndur the bord, of the crummes of children. 29 And Jhesus seide to hir, Go thou, for this word the feend wente out of thi douytir. 30 And whanne sche was gon in to hir hous home, sche foonde the damysel ligyng on the bed, and the deuel gon fro hir. 31 And eftsoones Jhesus yede out fro the coostis of Tire, and cam thorou Sidon to the see of Galilee, bitwixe the myddil of the coostis of Decapoleos. 32 And thei bryngen to hym a man deef and doumbe, and preieden hym to leyhe his hoond on hym. 33 And he took hym asidis fro the puple, and puttide hise fyngris in to hise eris; and he spetide, and touchide hisonge. 34 And he bihelde in to heuene, and sorewide with yynne, and seide, Effeta, that is, Be thou openyd. 35 And anoone hise eris weren openyd, and the bound of his tunge was vnboundun, and he spak rytli. 36 And he commaundide to hem, that thei schulden seie to no man; but hou myche he commaundide to hem, so myche more thei prechiden, 37 and bi so myche more thei wondriden, and seiden, He dide wel alle thingis, and he made deef men to here, and dounmbe men to speke.

8

1 In tho daies eft, whanne myche puple was with Jhesu, and hadden not what thei schulden ete, whanne hise disciplis weren clepid togidir, 2 he seide to hem, I haue reuth on the puple, for lo! now the thridde dai thei abiden me, and han not what to ete; 3 and if Y leewen hems fostyng in to her hous, thei schulden faile in the weie; for summe of hens camen fro fer. 4 And hise disciplis anwerden to hym, Whereof schal a man mowe fille hem with louues here in wildirnesse? 5 And he axide hem, Hou many louues han ye? 6 Whiche seiden, Seuene, And he commaundide the puple to sitte don on the erthe. And he took the seuene louues, and dide thankynys, and brak, and yaf to hise disciplis, that thei schulden sette forth. And thei settiden forth to the puple. 7 And thei hadden a fewe smale fiscis; and he blesside hem, and commaundide, that thei weren sette forth. 8 And thei eten, and weren fulfullid; and thei token vp that that lefte of relifs, seuene lepis. 9 And thei that eten, weren as fourre thousynde of men; and he lefte hem. 10 And anoone he wente vp in to a boot, with hise disciplis, and cam in to the coostis
of Dalmamyth. 11 And the Farisees wenten out, and bigunnen to dispuyte with hym, and axienden a tokne of hym fro heune, and templiden hym. 12 And he sorewyne `with yyne in spirit, seide, What sekith this generacioun a tokne? Treuli Y seie to you, a tokene schal not be youun to this generacioun. 13 And he lefte hem, and wente vp eftsoone in to a boot, and wente ouer the see. 14 And thei foruyten to take breed, and thei hadden not with hem but o loof in the boot. 15 And he comaundeide hem, and seide, Se ye, and `be war of the sowre dowy of Farisees, and of the sowrdowy of Eroude. 16 And thei thoyuten, and seiden oon to anothir, For we han not loueses. 17 And whanne this thing was knowun, Jhesu seide to hem, What thiken ye, for ye han not loueses? Yit ye knowun not, ne vndurstonen; yit ye han youre herte blyndid. 18 Ye hauynge iyen, seen not, and ye hauynge eeries, heren not; nethir ye han mynde, 19 whanne Y brak fyue loueses among fyue thousynde, and hou many cöfynes ful of brokun meete ye tokun vp? Thei seien to hym, Twelue. 20 Whanne also seune loueses among fourte thousynde of men, hou many lepis of brokun mete tokun ye vp? 21 And thei seien to hym, Seuene. And he seide to hem, Hou vndurstonen ye not yit? 22 And thei camen to Bethsaida, and thei bryngen to hym a blynde man, and thei preididen hym, that he schulde touche hym. 23 And whanne he hadde take the blynde mannus hoon, he ledde hym out of the street, and spete in to hise iyen, and sette hise hoondis on hym; and he axide hym, if he saye ony thing. 24 And he * pihelde, and seide, Y se men as trees walkynge. 25 Aftiward eftsoones he sette hise hondis on hise iyen, and he bigan to see, and he was restorid, so that he saiy cleerli alle thingis. 26 And he sente hym in to his hous, and seide, Go in to thin hous; and if thou goist in to the streete, seie to no man. 27 And Jhesus entriere and hise disciplis in to the castels of Cesarye of Philip. And in the weie he axide hise disciplis, and seide to hem, Whom seien men that Y am? 28 Whiche answeriiden to hym, and seiden, Summen seien, Joon Baptist; other seien, Heli; and other seien, as oon of the prophetis. 29 Thanne he seith to hem, But whom seien ye that Y am? Petre answeriide, and seide to hym, Thou art Crist. 30 And he chargide hem, that thei schulden not seie of hym to ony man. 31 And he bigan to teche him, that it bihoueuth mannus sone to suffre many thingis, and to be repreued of the elder men, and of the hiiest prestis, and the scribis, and to be slayn, and aftir three dayes, to rise ayen. 32 And he spak pleylni the word. And Peter took hym, and bigan to blame hym, and seide, Lord, be thou merciful to thee, for this schal not be. 33 And he turnede, and saiy hise disciplis, and manasside Petir, and seide, Go after me, Satanas; for thou sauerist not tho thingis that ben of God, but tho thingis that ben of men. 34 And whanne the puple was clepid todigere, with hise disciplis, he seide to hem, If ony man wolde come after me, denye he hym silf, and take his cros, and sue he me. 35 For he that wolde make saaf his lijff, schal leese it; and he that leesith his lijff for me, and for the gospel, schal make it saaf. 36 For what profitith it to a man, if he wynne al the world, and do peiryng to his soule? or what chaunging schal a man yuye for his soule? 37 But who that knoulechith me and my wordis in this generacioun avowtresse and synful, also mannus sone schal knouleche him, whanne he schal come in the glorie of his fadir, with his aungels. And he seide to hem, Treuli Y seie to you, that there ben summen stondynge here, whiche schulen not taste deth, til thei seen the rewme of God comyng in vertu.

9

1 And aftir sixe daies Jhesus took Petre, and James, and Joon, and ledde hem bi hem silf alone in to an hie hille; and he was transfigurid bifor hem. 2 And hise clothis weren maal ful schynynge and white as snow, whiche maner white clothis a fuller may not make on erthe. 3 And Helie with Moises apperide to hem, and thei spaken with Jhesu. 4 And Petre answeriide, and seide to Jhesu, Maister, it is good vs to be here; and make we here thre tabernaclis, oon to thee, oon to Moyses, and oon to Helie. 5 For he wiste not what he schulde seie; for thei weren agaste bi drede. 6 And ther was maad a cloude overschadewynge hem; and a vois cam of the cloude, and seide, This is my moost derworth sone, here ye hym. 7 And anoon thei bihelden aboute, and sayn no more ony man, but Jhesu oonli with hem. 8 And whanne thei camen doun fro the hille, he comaundeide hem, that thei schulden not telle to ony man tho thingis that thei hadden seen, but whanne mannus sone hath risun ayen fro deeth. 9 And thei helden the word

* 8:24 he saw derkli the bodies of hem to be mofede hidere and thidere.
at hem siff, sekynge what this shulde be, whanne he hadde risun ayen fro deth. 10 And thei axiden hym, and seiden, What thanne seien Farisees and scribis, for it bighoueth `Helie to come first. 11 And he answereide, and seide to hem, Whanne Helie cometh, he schal first restore alle thingis; and as it is wriritun of manns sone, that he suffre many thingis, and be dispisid. 12 And Y seie to you, that Helie is comun, and thei diden to hym what euer thingis thei wolden, as it is wriritun of hym. 13 And he comynge to hise disciplis, saiy a greet cumpany aboute hem, and scribis disputeynge with hem. 14 And anoon al the puple seyege Jhesu, he asyonyd, and thei dredden; and thei renyngre gretten hym. 15 And he axide hem, What disputen ye among you? 16 And oon of the cumpany answere, and seide, Mayster, Y haue brouyt to thee my sone, that hath a doume spirit; and where euer he takith hym, 17 he hurtlih hym doun, and he fomethe, and betith togider with teeth, and wexith drye. And Y seide to thi disciplis, that thei schulden caste hym out, and thei mytyten not. 18 And he answereide to hem, and seide, A! thou generacioun out of bileue, hou longe schal Y be among you, hou longe schal Y suffre ye? Brynge ye hym to me. 19 And thei brouyten hym. And whanne he had seyn him, anoon the spirit trublithe him; and was throw doun to grounde, and walewide, and fomede. 20 And he axide his fadir, Hou longe `is it, sith this `hath falke to hym? And he seide, Fro childhode; 21 and ofte he hath put hym in to fier, and in to watri, to leese hym; but if thou maiste ony thing, helpe vs, and haue merci on vs. 22 And Jhesus seide to hym, If thou maiste bileue, alle thingis ben possible to man that bileueth. 23 And anoon the fadir of the child cryede with teeris, and seide, Lord, Y bileue; Lord, helpe thou myn vn bileue. 24 And whanne Jhesus hadde seyn the pule renyngre togider, he manasside the vi cleene spirit, and seide to hym, Thou deeff and doumbe spirit, Y comaunde thee, go out fro hym, and entre no more in to hym. 25 And he criyngre, and myche to breidynghe him, wente out fro hym; and he was maad as deed, so that many seiden, that he was deed. 26 And Jhesus helde his hooond, and lifte hym vp; and he roos. 27 And whanne he hadde entrid in to an hous, hise disciplis axiden hym priueli, Whi mytyten not we caste hym out? 28 And he seide to hem, This kynde in no thing may go out, but in preier and fastyng. 29 And thei yeden fro thennus, and wente forth in to Galile; and thei wolde not, that ony man wiste. 30 And he tayyte hise disciplis, and seide to hem, For manns sone schal be betrayed in to the hondis of men, and thei schulen sle hym, and he slayn schal ryse ayen on the thridde day. 31 And thei knewen not the word, and dredden to axe hym. 32 And thei camen to Cafrarnaum. And whanne thei weren in the hous, he axide hem, What tretiden ye in the weie? 33 And thei weren sille; for thei disputiden among hem in the weie, who of hem schulde be grettest. 34 And he sat, and clyepide the twelue, and seide to hem, If ony man wole be the firste among you, he schal be the laste of alle, and the mynyster of alle. 35 And he took a child, and sette hym in the myddil of hem; and whanne he hadde biclipped hym, he seide to hem, 36 Who euer resseyueth oon of such children in my name, he resseyueth me; and who euer resseyueth me, he resseyueth not me aloone, but hym that sente me. 37 Joon answereide to hym, and seide, Maister, we sayn oon castyngue out feendis in thi name, which sueth not vs, and we han forbooden hym. 38 And Jhesus seide, Nyle ye forbeide him; for ther is no man that doith vertu in my name, and may soone speke yuel of me. 39 He that is not ayens vs, is for vs. 40 And who euer yyyueth you a cuppe of coold water to drynke in my name, for ye ben of Crist, treuli Y seie to you, he schal not leese his mede. 41 And who euer schal sclaundre oon of these litle that bileuen in me, it were betere to hym that a myyne stoon `of assis were don aboute his necke, and he were cast in in the see. 42 And if thin hoond sclaundre thee, kitte it awyey; it is betere to thee to entre feble in to lijf, than haue two hondis, and go in to helle, in to fier that neuer schal be quenchid, 43 where the worm of hem dieth not, and the fier is not quenchid. 44 And if thi foote sclaundre thee, kitte it of; it is betere to thee to entre crokid in to euerlastyng lijf, than haue twee feet, and be sent in in to helle of fier, that neuer schal be quenchid, 45 where the worme of hem dieth not, and the fier is not quenchid. 46 That if thin iye sclaundre thee, cast it out; it is betere to thee to entre gogil iyed in to the reume of God, than haue twey iyen, and be sent in in to helle of fier, where the worme of hem dieth not, 47 and the fier is not quenchid. 48 And euer man schal be saltid with fier, 49 and euer slayn sacrifice schal be maad saurye with salt. 50 Salt is good; if salt be vnsauery, in what thing schulen ye make it saurye? Haue ye salt among you, and
And Jhesus roos vp fro thennus, and cam in to the coostis of Judee ouer Jordan; and eftsoones the puple cam togidere to hym, and as he was wont, eftsoone he tautyte hem. And the Farisees camen, and axiden hym, Whether it be leueful to a man to leue his wijf? and thei temptiden hym. And he answeride, and seide to hem, What comaundide Moises to you? And thei seiden, Moises suffride to write a libel of forsaking, and to forsake. To whiche Jhesus answeride, and seide, For the hardnesse of youre herte Moises wroot to you this comaundement. But fro the bigynnyng of creature God made hem male and female; and seide, For this thing a man schal leue his fadir and modir, and schal drawe to hys wijf, and thei schulden be twyne in o flesch. And so now thei ben not twyne, but o flesch.

The for that thing that God ioynede togidere, no man departe. And eftsoone in the hous hise disciplis axiden hym of the same thing. And he seide to hem, Who euer leeuith his wijf, and weddith another, he doith auowtri on hir. And if the wijf leuee hir housebonde, and be weddith to another man, sche doith letcherie. And thei brouyten to hym little children, that he schulde touche hem; and the disciplis thretenden the men, that brouyten hem. And whanne Jhesus hadde seyn hem, he baar heuy, and seide to hem, Suffre ye litle children to come to me, and forbede ye hem not, for of suche is the kyngdom of God. Treuli Y seie to you, who euer resseyueth not the kyngdom of God as a litil child, he schal not entre in to it. And he biclippide hem, and leide hise hondis on hem, and blisside hem. And whanne Jhesus was gon out in the weie, a man ranne bifico, and knelide bifor hym, and preiede bifor hym, and seide, Good maister, what schal Y do, that Y resseyue euerlastyngel lyf? And Jhesus seide to hym, What seist thou, that Y am good? Ther is no man good, but God hym silf. Thou knowist the comaundements, do thou noon auowtrie, 'sle not, stele not, seie not fals witnessyng, do no fraude, worschiphe thi fadir and thi modir. And he answeride, and seide to hym, Maister, Y haue kept alle these thingis fro my yongte. And Jhesus bihelde hym, and louede hym, and seide to hym, O thing faileth to thee; go thou, and sille alle thingis that thou hast, and yuye to pore men, and thou schalt haue tresoure in heuene; and come, sue thou me. And he was ful sori in the word, and wente awei mornyn, for he hadde many possessiouns. And Jhesus bihelde aboute, and seide to hisie disciplis, Hou hard thei that han ritchessis schulen entre in to the kyngdom of God. And the disciplis weren astonyed in his wordis. And Jhesus eftsoone answeride, and seide, 'to hem, Ye litle children, hou hard it is for men that tristen in ritchessis to entre in to the kyngdom of God. It is lyter a camele to passe thorou a nedlis iye, than a riche man to entre in to the kyngdom of God. And thei wondrden more, and seiden among hem silf, And who may be sauyd? And Jhesus bihelde hem, and seide, Anentis men it is impossible, but not anentis God; for alle thingis ben possible anentis God. And Petir bigan to seie to hym, Lo! we han left alle thingis, and han sued thee. Jhesus answeride, and seide, Treuli Y seie to you, ther is no man that leeueth hous, or britheren, or sistris, or fadir, or modir, or children, or feeldis for me and for the gospel, which schal not take an hundrid fold so myche now in this tyme, housis, and britheren, and sistris, and modris, and children, and feeldis, with persecucuious, and in the world to comyng euerlastyngel lyf. But many schulen be, the firste the last, and the last the firste. And thei weren in the weie goyne vp to Jerusalem; and Jhesus wente bifor hem, and thei wondrden, and foloweden, and dredden. And eftsoone Jhesus took the twelue, and bigan to seie to hem, what thingis weren to come to hym. For lo! we stien to Jerusalem, and mannus sone schal be bitraied to the princis of prestis, and to scribis, and to the eldre men; and thei schulen dampne hym bi deth, and thei schulen take hym to hethene men. And thei schulen scornre hym, and bispete hym, and bete him; and thei schulen sle hym, and in the thridde dai he schal rise ayen. And James and Joon, Zebedeses sones, came to hym, and seiden, Maister, we wolen, that what euer we axen, thou do to vs. And he seide to hem, What wolen ye that Y do to you? And thei seiden, Graunte to vs, that we sitten 'the toon at thi riythalf, and the tother at thi left half, in thi glorie. And Jhesus seide to hem, Ye witen not what ye axen; moun ye drynke the cuppe, which Y schal drynke, or be waischnun with the baptem, in which Y am baptisid? And thei seiden to hym, We moun. And Jhesus seide to hem, Ye schulen drynke the cuppe that Y drynke, and ye schulen be waschun
with the baptym, in which Y am baptisid; 40 but to sitte at my rythalf or leftalfe is not myn to yyye
to you, but to whiche it is maad redi. 41 And the
ten herden, and bigunnen to haue indignacioun
of James and Joon. 42 But Jhesus clepide hem, and
seide to hem, Ye witen, that thei that semen to
haue pryynshode of folkis, ben lordis of hem, and
the princes of hem han power of hem. 43 But
it is not so among you, but who euer wole be
maad gretter, schal be youre mynysteer; 44 and
who euer wole be the firste among you, schal be
seruaunt of alle. 45 For whi mannis sone cam not,
that it schulde be mynystred to hym, but that he
schulde mynystre, and yyye his liif ayenbyng for
manye. 46 And thei camen to Jerico; and whanne
he yede forth frow Jerico, and his disciplis, and
a ful myche puple, Barthymeus, a bylynde man,
the sone of Thimei, sat bisidis the weye, and
beggide. 47 And whanne he herde, that it is Jhesus
of Nazareth, he bigan to crie, and seide, Jhesu,
the sone of Dauid, haue merci on me. 48 And manye
thretned hym, that he schulde be stille; and he
criede myche the more, Jhesu, the sone of Dauid,
haue merci on me. 49 And Jhesus stood, and
comaundide hym to be clepid; and thei clepen
the bylynde man, and seien to hym, Be thou of betere
hert, rise vp, he clepith thee. 50 And he castide
awei his cloth, and skippide, and cam to hym. 51
And Jhesus anweride, and seide to hym, What
wolt thou, that Y schal do to thee? The bylynde
man seide to hym, Maister, that Y se. 52 Jhesus
seide to hym, Go thou, thi feith hath maad thee
saaf. And anoon he saye, and suede hym in the
weye.

11
1 And whanne Jhesus cam nyy to Jerusalem and
to Betanye, to the monte of Olyues, he sendith
tweyne of his disciplis, and to hem, 2 Go
ye in to the castel that is ayens you; and anoon
as ye entren there ye schulen fynde a colt tied,
on which no man hath sete yit; vntie ye, and
brynge hym. 3 And if only man seye ony thing
to you, What doen ye? seie ye, that he is nedeful
to the Lord, and anoon he schal leewe hym hidir.
4 And thei yeden forth, and founden a colt tied
bifor the yate with out forth, in the metynge of
twei weyes; and thei vntieyen hym. 5 And summe
of hem that stoden there seiden to hem, What
doen ye, vntieynge the colt? 6 And thei seiden to
hem, as Jhesus comaundide hem; and thei leffen
it to hem. 7 And thei brouyten the colt to Jhesu,
and thei leiden on hym her clothis, and Jhesus
sat on hym. 8 And manye strewiden her clothis
in the weye, othere men kitted braunchis fro
trees, and strewiden in the weye. 9 And thei
that wenten bifor, and that sueden, crieden, and
seiden, Osanna, 10 blissid is he that cometh in
the name of the Lord; blessid be the kyngdom of
oure fadir Dauid that is come; Osanna in hyiest
thingis. 11 And he entrine in to Jerusalem, in to
the temple; and whanne he 12 hadde seyn al thing
aboute, whanne it was eue, he wente out in to
Betanye, with the twelue. 12 And anothir daye,
whanne he wente out of Betanye, he hungride,
13 And whanne he hadde seyn a fige tree afer
hauynge leees, he cam, if happili he schulde
fynde ony thing theron; and whanne he cam to
it, he foonded no thing, out takun leees; for it
was not tyyme of figis. 14 And Jhesus anweride
and seide to it, Now neuer eethy ony man fruyt of
thee more. And hise disciplis herden; 15 and thei
camen to Jerusalem. And whanne he was entrud
in to the temple, he bigan to caste out silleris
and biggeris in the temple; and he turnede vpso
doun the bordis of chaungeris, and the chayeris of
men that selden culueris; 16 and he suffride not, that
ony man schulde bere a vessell thorou the temple.
17 And he taute hym, and seide, Whether it is not
writun, That myn hous schal be clepid the hous of
preyng to alle folkis? but ye han maad it a denne
of theues. 18 And whanne this thing was herd,
the princis of prestis and scribis souyten hou
thi schulden leese hym; for thei dreedden hym, for
al the puple wondride on his techyng. 19 And
whanne euenyng was come, he wente out of the
citee. 20 And as thei passiden forth eeri, thei sayn
the fige tree maad drye fro the rootis. 21 And Petir
bithouyte hym, and seide to hym, Maister, lo! the
fige tree, whom thou cursidist, is dried vp. 22 And
Jhesus anweride and seide to hem, Haue ye the
feith of God; 23 treuli Y seie to you, that who euer
seieth to this hil, Be thou takun, and cast in to
the see; and doute not in his hert, but bileueth,
that what euer he seie, schal be don, it schal be
don to hym. 24 Therfor Y seie to you, alle thingis
what euer thingis ye preynge schulen axe, bileue
ye that ye schulen take, and thei schulen come
to you. 25 And whanne ye schulen stonde to preye,
fooryue ye, if ye han ony thing ayens ony man,
that youre fadir that is in heuenes, foroyue to you
youre synnes. 26 And if ye foroyuen not, nether
youre fadir that is in heuenes, schal foroyue
to you youre synnes. 27 And eftsoone thei camen to
Jerusalem. And whanne he walkide in the temple, the hiyest prestis, and scribis, and the elde men camen to hym, 28 and seyn to hym, In what power doist thou these thingis? or who yaf to thee this power, that thou do these thingis? 29 Jhesus answeride and seide to hem, And Y schal axe you o word, and anserwe ye to me, and Y schal seie to you in what power Y do these thingis. 30 Whether was the baptym of Joon of heuene, or of men? anserwe ye to me. 31 And thei thyouthen with ynne hem silf, seiyenge, If we seien of heuene, he schal seie to vs, Whi thanne bileuen ye not to him; 32 if we seien of men, we dreden the puple; for alle men hadden Joon, that he was verilli a prophete. 33 And thei answeryden, and seien to Jhesu, We witen neuer. And Jhesus answeryde, and seide to hem, Nether Y seie to you, in what power Y do these thingis.

12

1 And Jhesus bigan to speke to hem in parblis. A man plauntide a vynyerd, and sette an hegge aboute it, and dalf a lake, and bildide a toure, and hiryde it to tilieris, and wente forth in pilgrimage. 2 And he sente to the erthe tilieris in tyma a seruaunt, to resseyue of the erthe tilieris of the fruyt of the vynyerd. 3 And thei token hym, and beaten, and leften hym voide. 4 And eftsoone he sente to hem anothir seruaunt, and thei woundiden hym in the heed, and turmentiden hym. 5 And eftsoone he sente another, and thei slowen hym, and othir mo, betyngne summe, and seiyenge othere. 6 But yit he hadde a moost derworth sone, and he sente hym last to hem, and seide, Perauente thei schulen drede my sone. 7 But the erthetilieris seiden togidere, This is the eire; come ye, sle we hym, and the eritage schal be ourun. 8 And thei tokun hym, and killiden, and castiden out without the vynyerd. 9 Thanne what schal the lord of the vynyerd do? He schal come, and lese the tilieris, and yuye the vynyerd to othere. 10 Whether ye han not red this scriptur, The stoon which the bideris han dissipid, this is maad in to the heed of the corner? 11 This thing is doon of the Lord, and is wondirful in oure iyen. 12 And thei souyeten to holde hym, and thei dredden the puple; for thei knewen that to hem he seide this parable; and thei leffen hym, 13 and thei wenten awei. And thei senten to hym summe of the Farises and Erodians, to take hym in word. 14 Whiche camen, and seien to hym, Maistir, we witen that thou art sothfast, and reckist not of ony man; for nethir thou biholdist in to the face of man, but thou techist the weie of God in treuth. Is it leueful that tribute be youn to the emperoure, or we schulen no yve? 15 Which witynge her pryuei falsnesse, seide to hem, What tempten ye me? brynge ye to me a pery, that Y se. 16 And thei brouyten to hym. And he seide to hem, Whos is this ymage, and the writyng? Thei seien to him, The emperousir. 17 And Jhesus answeryde and seide to hem, Thanne yelde ye to the emperor tho thingis that ben of the emperours; and to God tho thingis that ben of God. 18 And thei wondriden of hym. And Saduces, that seien that ther is no ressureccioun, camen to hym, and axeden hym, and seiden, Maister, Moyses wroote to vs, that if the brother of a man were deed, and lefte his wiff, and haue no sones, his brother take his wiff, and reise vp seed to his brother. 20 Thanne seuene britheren ther woren; and the firste took a wiff, and diede, and lefte no seed. 21 And the secouande took hir, and he diede, and nether this lefte seed. 22 And the thridde also. And in lijck manere the seuene token hir, and leffen not seed. And the womman the laste of alle `is deed. 23 Thanne in the ressureccioun, whanne thei schulen rise ayen, whos wiff of these schal sche be? for seuene hadden hir to wiff. 24 And Jhesus answeryde, and seide to hem, Whether ye erren not therfor, that ye knowe not scripturis, nethir the vertu of God? 25 For whanne thei schulen rise ayen fro deeth, nether thei schulen wedde, nethir schulen be weddid, but thei schulen be as aunegels of God in heuenes. 26 And of deed men, that thei risen ayen, han ye not red in the book of Moises, on the buysh, hou God spak to hym, and seide, Y am God of Abraham, and God of Isaac, and God of Jacob? 27 He is not God of deed men, but of lyuynge men; therfor ye erren myche. 28 And oon of the scribis, that hadde herde hem disputyng heogidir, cam ny, and saiy that Jhesus had wel answeryde hem, and axide hym, which was the firste maundement of alle. 29 And Jhesus answeryde to him, that the firste maundement of alle is, Here thou, Israel, thi Lord God is o God; 30 and thou schalt loyte thi Lord God of al thin herte, and of al thi soule, and of al thi mynde, and of al thi myyt. 31 This is the firste maundement. And the secouande is lijck to this, Thou schalt loyte thi neiybore as thi siff. Ther is noon other maundement gretter than these. 32 And the scribe seide to hym, Maister,
in treuthe thou hast wel seid; for o God is, and ther is noon other, outakun hym; 35 that he be loued of al the herte, and of al the mynde, and of al the vndurstondynge, and of al the soule, and of al strengthe, and to loue the neibyore as hym sylf, is gretter than alle brent offryngis and sacrifices. 34 And Jhesus seynge that he hadde answerid wiseli, seide to hym, Thou art not fer fro the kyngdom of God. 35 And thanne no man durste axe hym no more ony thing. And Jhesus answeride and seide, teychynge in the temple, Hou seien scribes, that Crist is the sone of Dauid? 36 For Dauid hym sylf seide in the Hooli Goost, the Lord seide to my lord, Sitte on my rythhalf, til Y putte thin enemies the stooll of thi feets. 37 Thanne Dauid hym sylf clepith him lord, hou thanne is he his sone? And myche puple gladli herde hym. 38 And he seide to hem in his techynge. Be ye war of scribis, that wolen wandre in stolis, and be salutid in chepyng, and sitte in synagogis in the firste chaires, and the firste sittynge placis in soperis; 39 whiche deouuren the housis of widewis vndur colour of long preier; thei schulen take the longer doom. 40 And Jhesus sittyng ayens the tresorie, bihelde hou the puple castide monie in to the tresorie; and many richen men castiden many thyngeis. 41 But whanne a pore widewe was comun, sche keste two mynutis, that is, a ferthing. 42 And he clepide togidere hise disciplis, and seide to hem, Treuli Y seie to you, that this pore widewe keste more thanne alle, that kesten in to the tresorie. 44 For alle kesten of that thing that thei hadden plente of; but this of her pouert keste alle thyngeis that sche hadde, al hir lyuelode.

13

1 And whanne he wente out of the temple, oon of hise disciplis seide to hym, Maister, biholde, what maner sconys, and what maner blyngis,
2 And Jhesu answeride, and seide to hym, Seest thou alle these grete blyngis? ther schal not be left a stoon on a stoon, which schal not be distried. 3 And whanne he sat in the mount of Olyues ayens the temple, Petir and James and Joon and Andrew axiden hym bi hem sylf, 4 Seie thou to vs, whanne thes thyngeis schulen be don, and what tokene schal be, whanne alle these thyngeis schulen bigynne to be endid. 5 And Jhesus answeride, and bigan to seie to hem, Loke ye, that no man disseyue you; 6 for manye schulen come in my name, seiyng, That Y am; and thei schulen disseyue manye. 7 And whanne ye here batels and opynyouns of batels, drede ye not; for it bihoueth these thyngeis to be doon, but not yit anoon is the ende. 8 For folk schal rise on folk, and rewme on rewme, and erthe mouyiengis and hungr schulen be bi placis; these thyngeis schulen be bigynnyngis of sorew. 9 But se ye you silf, for thei schulen take you in counsels, and ye schulen be betun in synagogis; and ye schulen stonde bifor kyngis and domesmen for me, in witnessynge to hem. 10 And it bihoueth, that the gospel be first prechid among al folk. 11 And whanne thei taken you, and leden you forth, nyle ye before thanke what ye schulen speke, but speke ye that thing that schal be youun to you in that our; for ye ben not the spekeris, but the Hooli Goost. 12 For a brother schal bitake the brother in to deth, and the fadir the sone, and sons schulen rise togyder ayens fadiris and modris, and punysche hem bi deeth. 13 And ye schulen be in hate to alle men for my name; but he that lastith in to the ende, schal be saaf. 14 But whanne ye schulen se the abomynacioun of discoumfort, stondynge where it owith not; he that rethid, vndurstondynge; thanne thei that be in Judee, fle `in to hillis. 15 And he that is aboue the roof, come not doun in to the hous, nethir entre he, to take ony thing of his hous; 16 and he that schal be in the feeld, turne not ayen bilyndir to take his cloth. 17 But wo to hem that ben with child, and norischen in tho daies. 18 Therfor preye ye, that thei be not don in wyntir. 19 But thilke daies of tribulacioun schulen be suche, whiche maner weren not fro the bigynnyng of creature, which God hath maad, til now, nethir schulen be. 20 And but the Lord hadde abredgide tho daies, al fleischade hadde not be saaf; but for the chosun whiche he ches, the Lord hath maad scort the daies. 21 And thanne if ony man seie to you, Lo! here is Crist, lol there, bileue ye not. 22 For false Cristis and false prophetis schulen rise, and schulen yuye tokenes and wondris, to disseyue, if it may be don, yhe, hem that be chosun. 23 Therfor take ye kepe; lo! Y haue bifor seid to you alle things. 24 But in tho daies, after that tribulacioun, the sunne schal be maad derk, and the moon schal not yuye hir lyt, 25 and the sterris of heuene schulen falle doun, and the vertues that ben in heuene, schulen be moued. 26 And thanne thei schulen se mannus sane comyng in cloudis of heuene, with greet vertu and glorie. 27 And thanne he schal sende his angelis, and schal geder his chosun fro the foure wyndis, fro the hiyest thing of erthe.
14

1 Pask and the feest of therf loues was after
twei daies. And the hiyest preestis and scribis
souyten, hou thei schulden holde hym with gile,
and sle. 2 But thei seiden, Not in the feeste
dai, lest perauneture a noyse were maad among
the puple. 3 And whanne he was at Betanye,
in the hous of Symount leprous, and restide, a
womman cam, that hadde a boxe of alabaste of
precious oymente spikenard; and whanne the
boxe of alabaste was brokun, sche helde it on
his heed. 4 But there weren summe that beren
it heuyli with yyne hem silf, and seiden, Wher
to is this losse of oymente maad? 5 For this
oynement myyte haue be seld more than for three
hundrid pens, and be youn to pore men. And
thi goyneden ayens hir. 6 But Jhesus seide,
Suffre ye hir; what be ye heuy to hir? sche hath
wroyt a good werk in me. 7 For euermore ye
schulen haue pore men with you, and whanne ye
wolen, ye moune do wel to hem; but ye schulen
not euermore haue me. 8 Sche dide that that
schede hadde; sche cam bifoare to anoynte my
bodi in to biriyng. 9 Treuli Y seie to you, where euere
this gospele be prechid in al the world, and that
that thi womman hath don, schal be told in
to mynde of hym. 10 And Judas Scarioth, oon
of the twelue, wente to the hiyest prestis, to
bitraye hym to hem. 11 And thei herden, and
ioyedan, and bihiyten to yyye hym money. And
he souyt hou he schulde bitraye hym covenabl.
12 And the firste dai of therf loues, whanne thei
offrides pask, the disciplis seyn to hym, Whidir
wilt thou that we go, and make reidi to thee, that
thou eete the pask? 13 And he sendidh twyn of
hise disciplis, and seith to hem, Go ye in to the
citee, and a man beryng a galoun of watir schal
meetee you; sue ye hym. 14 And whidir euer he
entrieth, seie ye to the lord of the hous, That
the maister seith, Where is myn etynge place, where
Y schal ete pask with my disciplis? 15 And he schal
schewe to you a grete souyng place ayayed, and
there make ye reidi to vs. 16 And hise disciplis
weten forth, and camen in to the citee, and
founden as he hadde seid to hem; and thei maden
redy the pask. 17 And whanne the euentyd was
come, he cam with the twelue. 18 And whanne
thi saten ‘at the mete, and eeten, Jhesus seide,
Treuli Y seie to you, that oon of you that etith
with me, schal bitraye me. 19 And thei bigunnen
to be sori, and to seie to hym, ech bi hem silf,
Whether Y? 20 Which seide to hem, Oon of twelue
that puttith the hoond wi the me in the plater.
21 And sotheli mannus sone goith, as it is writis
of hym; but wo to that man, by whom mannus
sone schal be bitrayed. It were good to hym, yf
thilke man hadde not be borun. 22 And while
thi eeten, Jhesus took breed, and blessid, and
brak, and yaf to hem, and seide, Take ye; this
is my bodi. 23 And whanne he hadde take the
cuppe, he dide thankyngis, and yaf to hem, and
alle dronken therof. 24 And he seide to hem, This
is my blood of the newe testamant, which schal
be sched for many. 25 Treuli Y seye to you, for now
Y schal not drynke of this fruyt of vyne, in to that
daie whanne Y schal drynke it newe in the rewe
of God. 26 And whanne the ympne was seid, thei
wenten out in to the hil of Olvyues. 27 And Jhesus
seide to hem, Alle ye schulen be sclaundrid in me
in this niyt; for it is writis, Y schal schyte the
cshepherde, and the sheep of the fok schulen
be dispardpl. 28 But affer that Y schal rise aye,
Y schal go bifoare you in to Galilee. 29 And Petir
seide to hym, Thoug alle schulen be sclaundrid,
but not Y. 30 And Jhesus seide to hym, Treuli Y
seie to thee, that to dai bifoare that the cok in this
niyt crowe twies, thou schalt thries denye me.
31 But he seide more, Thoug it bihoueth, that Y
die togider with thee, Y schal not forsake thee.
And in lijk maner alle seiden. 32 And thei camen
in to a place, whos name is Gethsamany. And
he seide to hishe disciplis, Sitte ye here, while Y

preye. 33 And he took Petir and James and Joon with hym, and bigan to drede, and to be anoyed. 34 And he seide to hem, My soule is soreweful to the deeth; abide ye here, and wake ye with me. 35 And whanne he was gon forth a litil, he felde down on the erthe, and preiede, that if it myyte be, that the our schulde passe fro hym. 36 And he seide, Abba, fadir, alle thingis ben possible to thee, bere ouer fro me this cuppe; but not that Y wole, but that thou wolt, be don. 37 And he cam, and foond hem slepynge. And he seide to Petir, Symount, slepythou? myyttisthou not wake with me oon our? 38 Wake ye, and ‘preie ye, that ye entre not in to temptacioun; for the spirit is redi, but the fleische is siyk. 39 And eftsoone he yede, and preiede, and seide the same word; 40 and turnede ayen eftsoone, and foond hem slepynge; for her iyen weren heuyed. And thei knewen not, what thei schulden answere to hym. 41 And he cam the thridde tyme, and seide to hem, Slepe ye now, and reste ye; it suffisith. The hour is comun; lo! mannsone schal be bitraied in to the hondis of synful men. 42 Rise ye, go we; lo! he that schal bitraye me is nyy. 43 And yit while he spak, Judas Scarioth, oon of the twelue, cam, and with him miche puple with swerdis and staues, sent fro the hiyest prestis, and the scribis, and fro the eldre men. 44 And his traytoure hadde youun to hem a tokene, and seide, Whom euer Y kisse, he it is; holde ye hym, and lede ye warli. 45 And whanne he cam, anoon he came to hym, and seide, Maistir; and he kisseide hym. 46 And thei leiden hondis on hym, and helden hym. 47 But oon of the men that stoden aboute, drowe out a swerd, and smoot the seruaunt of the hiyest preest, and kittide of his eere. 48 And Jhesus answereid, and seide to hem, As to a thiefe ye han gon out with swerdis and staues, to take me? 49 Dai bi dai Y was among you, and taute in the temple, and ye helden not me; but that the scripturis be fulfillid. 50 Thanne alle hise disciplis forsoken hym, and fledden. 51 But a yong man, clothid with lynnun cloth on the bare, suede hym; and thei helden hym. 52 And he lefte the lynnyn clothing, and fleiy nakid awei fro hem. 53 And thei ledden Jhesu to the hiyest preest. And alle the prestis and scribis and eldere men camen togidir. 54 But Petir suede hym afer in to the halle of the hiyest preest. And he sat with the mynystris, and warmede hym at the fier. 55 And the hiyest prestis, and al the counsel, souyten witnessyng ayens Jhesu to take hym to the deeth; but thei founden not. 56 For manye seiden fals witnessyng ayens hym, and the witnessyngis weren not couenable. 57 And summe risen vp, and baren fals witnessyng ayens hym, 58 and seiden, For we ’han herd hym seiynge, Y schal vndo this temple maad with hondis, and aftir the thridde dai Y schal bide another not maad with hondis. 59 And the witnessyng of hem was not couenable. 60 And the hiyest prest roos vp in to the myddil, and axide Jhesu, and seide, Answeristhou noo thing to tho thingis that ben put ayens thee of these? 61 But he was stille, and answerede no thing. Eftsoone the hiyest prest axeide hym, and seide to hym, Art thou Crist, the sone of the blessid God? 62 And Jhesus seide to hym, Y am; and ye schulen se mannsone sittyngye on the rythhalf of the vertu of God, and comyngye in the cloudis of heuene. 63 And the hiyest preest torente hise clothis, and seide, What yit dissiren we witnessis? 64 Ye han herd blasfemye. What semeth to you? And thei alle condempnede hym to be gili of deeth. 65 And summe bigunnen to bispete hym, ‘and to hile his face, and to smite hym with buffetis, and seie to hym, Areeede thou. And the mynystris beeten hym with strokis. 66 And whanne Petir was in the halle bynethen, oon of the damesels of the hiyest prest cam. 67 And whanne sche hadde seyn Petir warmyngye hym, sche bihelde hym, and seide, And thou were with Jhesu of Nazareth. 68 And he denyede, and seide, Nethir Y woot, nethir Y knowe, what thou seist. And he wente without forth bifor the halle; and anoon the cok crewe. 69 And eftsoone whanne another damesel hadde seyn hym, sche bigan to seye to men that stoden aboute, That this is of hem. 70 And he eftsoone denyede. And aftir a litil, eftsoone thei that stoden nyy, seiden to Petir, Verili thou art of hem, for thou art of Galilee also. 71 But he bigan to curse and to swere, For Y knowe not this man, whom ye seien. 72 And anoon eftsoones the cok crewe. And Petir bithouyte on the word that Jhesus hadde seide to hym, Bifor the cok crowe twies, thries thou schalt denye me. And he bigan to wepe.
Pilat axide hym, Art thou kynge of Jewis? And Jhesus answeride, and seide to hym, Thou seist.  
3 And the hieste prestis accusiden hym in many things. 4 But Pilat eftsone axide hym, and seide, Answerist thou no thing? Seest thou in how many things thei accusen thee? 5 But Jhesus answeride no more, so that Pilat wondride. 6 But bi the feeste dai he was wont to leeue to hem oon of men boundun, whom euer thei axiden. 7 And 'oon ther was that was seid Barabas, that was boundun with men of dissicioun, that hadden don manslauytir in seducioun. 8 And whanne the puple was gon vp, he bogan to preie, as he euer more dice to hem. 9 And Pilat answeride to hem, and seide, Wolen ye Y leeue to you the kyng of Jewis? 10 For he wiste, that the hieste prestis hadden takun hym bi enuye. 11 But the bispoghos stireden the puple, that he schulde rather leeue to hem Barabas. 12 And eftsone Pilat answere, and seide to hem, What thanne wolren ye that Y schal do to the kyng of Jewis? 13 And thei eftsone crieden, Crucifie hym. 14 But Pilat seide to hem, What yuel hath he don? And thei crieden the more, Crucifie hym. 15 And Pilat, willynge to make aseeth to the puple, lefte to hem Barabas, and bitok to hem Jhesu, betun with scourgis, to be crucified. 16 And knytyts ledden hym with ynnefeorth, in to the porche of the mote halle. And thei clepiden toigid al the cumpany of knytyts, 17 and clothiden hym with purpur. And thei withen a coroun of thornes, and puttiden on hym. 18 And thei bigunnen to grete hym, and seiden, Heile, thou kyng of Jewis. 19 And thei smyten his heed with a reed, and bispatten hym; and thei klineliden, and worschepiden hym. 20 And after that thei hadden scorned him, thei vnclotiden hym of purpur, and clothiden hym with hise clothis, and ledden out hym, to crucifie hym. 21 And thei compelliaden a man that passide the weie, that cam fro the toung, Symount of Syrenen, the fader of Alisaundir and of Rufe, to bere his cross. 22 And thei ledden hym in to a place Golgatha, that is to seie, the place of Calaari. 23 And thei yauen to hym to drynke wyn meddilid with mirre, and he took not. 24 And thei crucifien him, and departiden his clothis, and kesten lot on tho, whi schulde take what. 25 And it was the thridde our, and thei crucifiden hym. 26 And the titil of his cause was writun, Kyng of Jewis. 27 And thei crucifien with hym twoe theues, oon 'at the riythalf and oon at his lefthalf. 28 And the scripture was fullfilid that seith, And he is ordeyned with wickid men. 29 And as thei passiden forth, thei blasfemyden hym, mounyne her heedis, and sejynge, Vath! thou that distriest the temple of God, and in 'thre daies bilsdist it ayen; 30 come adoun fro the crosse, and make thi sifl saaf. 31 Also the hieste prestis scorneden hym ech to othir with the scribis, and seiden, He made othir men saaf, he may not saue hym sifl. 32 Crist, kyng of Israel, come down now fro the crosse, that we seen, and bileuen. And thei that weren crucified with hym, dispiseden hym. 33 And whanne the sixte hour was come, derkniness were made on al the erthe til in to the nynthe our. 34 And in the nynthe our Jhesus criede with a greet vois, and seide, Helo, Helo, lamasabaty, that is to seie, My God, my God, whi hast thou forsakun me? 35 And summe of men that stoden aboute herden, and seiden, Lo! he clepith Helye. 36 And oon ranne, and fillide a spounge with vynegre, and puttide aboute to a reede, and yaf to hym drynke, and seide, Suffre ye, se we, if Helie come to do hym doun. 37 And Jhesus yaf out a greet cry, and dieide. 38 And the veil of the temple was rent atwo fro the hieste to bynethe. 39 But the centurion that stood forn ayens sij, that he so criyng hadde diede, and seide, Verli, this man was Goddis sone. 40 And thener were also wymmen biholdynge fro afer, among whiche was Marie Maudeleyn, and Marie, the modir of James the lesse, and of Joseph, and of Salome. 41 And whanne Jhesus was in Galilee, thei folwiden hym, and mynstyriden to hym, and many othere wymmen, that camen vp to gidir with him to Jerusalem. 42 And whanne euentid was come, for it was the euentid which is bifer for the sabat, 43 Joseph of Armathie, the noble decurioun, cam, and he abood the rewe of God; and booldli he entride to Pilat, and axide the bodi of Jhesu. 44 But Pilat wondride, if he were now deed. 45 And whanne the centurion was clepid, he axide hym, if he were deed; and whanne he knewe of the centurion, he grauntide the bodi of Jhesu to Joseph. 46 And Joseph bouyte lynnen cloth, and took hym doun, and wlapide in the lynnen cloth, and leide hym in a sepulcre that was hewn of a stoone, and walewide a stoone to the dore of the sepulcre. 47 And Marie Maudeleyne and Marie of Joseph bihelden, where he was leid.

16

1 And whanne the sabat was passid, Marie Maudeleyn, and Marie of James, and Salome bousyten swete smellynge oynementis, to come and to anoynte Jhesu. 2 And ful eerli in oon of the
woke daies, thei camen to the sepulcre, whanne the sunne was risun. 3 And thei seiden togidere, Who schal meue away to vs the stoon fro the dore of the sepulcre? 4 And thei bihelden, and seien the stoon walewid awei, for it was ful greet. 5 And thei yeden in to the sepulcre, and sayn a yonglyng, hilide with a white stole, sittyng `at the riythalf; and thei weren afeerd. 6 Which seith to hem, Nyle ye drede; ye seken Jhesu of Nazareth crucified; he is risun, he is not here; lo! the place where thei leiden hym. 7 But go ye, and seie ye to hise disciplis, and to Petir, that he schal go bifor you in to Galilee; there ye schulen se hym, as he seide to you. 8 And thei yeden out, and fledden fro the sepulcre; for drede and quakyng had assailed hem, and to no man thei seiden ony thing, for thei dredden. 9 Which seith to hem, Nyle ye drede; ye seken Jhesu of Nazareth crucified; he is risun, he is not here; lo! the place where thei leiden hym. 10 But go ye, and seie ye to hise disciplis, and to Petir, that he schal go bifor you in to Galilee; there ye schulen se hym, as he seide to you. 11 And thei herynge that he lyuyde, and was seyn of hir, bileueden not. 12 But after these thingis whanne twyne of hem wandriden, he was schewid in anothir liknesse to hem goynge in to a toun. 13 And thei yeden, and telden to the othir, and nether thei bileueden to hem. 14 But `at the laste, whanne the enleuene disciplis saten at the mete, Jhesus apperede to hem, and repreuede the vnbleue of hem, and the hardnesse of herte, for thei bileueden not to hem, that hadden seyn that he was risun fro deeth. 15 But after these thingis whanne twyne of hem wandriden, he was schewid in anothir liknesse to hem goynge in to a toun. 13 And thei yeden, and telden to the othir, and nether thei bileueden to hem. 14 But `at the laste, whanne the enleuene disciplis saten at the mete, Jhesus apperede to hem, and repreuede the vnbleue of hem, and the hardnesse of herte, for thei bileueden not to hem, that hadden seyn that he was risun fro deeth. 15 And he seide to hem, Go ye in to al the world, and preche the gospel to eche creature. 16 Who that bileueth, and is baptisid, schal be saaf; but he that bileueth not, schal be dampned. 17 And these tokens schulen sue hem, that bileuen. In my name thei schulen caste out feendis; thei schulen speke with newe tungis; 18 thei schulen do awei serpentis; and if thei drynke ony venym, it schal not noye hem. Thei schulen sette her hondis on sijk men, and thei schulen wexe hoole. 19 And the Lord Jhesu, aftir he hadde spokun to hem, was takun vp in to heuene, and he sittith on the riythalf of God. 20 And thei yeden forth, and prechiden euery where, for the Lord wrouyte with hem, and confermyde the word with signes folowyng.

1 Forsothe for manye men enforcened to ordeyne the tellyng of thingis, whiche ben fillid
in vs, 2 as thei that seyn atte the bigynnynge,
and weren ministris of the word, 3 bitaken, it is
seen also to me, hauynge alle thingis diligence bi
ordre, to write to thee, 4 thou best Theofile, that
thou knowe the treuthe of the wordis, of whiche
thou art lerned. 5 In the daies of Eroude, kyng of
Judee, ther was a prest, Sakarie bi name, of the
sorte of Abia, and his wif was of the douytris of
Aaron, and hir name was Elizabeth. 6 And bothe
weren iust bifor God, goyne in alle the maund-
dementis and justyfyingis of the Lord, withouten
pleynt. 7 And thei hadden no child, for Elizabeth
was bareyn, and bothe weren of grete age in
her daies. 8 And it bifel, that whanne Zacarie
schulde do the office of preesthod, in the ordre
of his cours tofor God, 9 aftir the custome of the
preesthod, he wente forth bi lot, and entrie in to
the temple, to encense. 10 And al the multitude
of the puple was with outforth, and preiede in
the our of encensyng. 11 And an angyl of the
Lord apperide to hym, and stood on the riythalf
of the auter of encense. 12 And Zacarie seyng
was afraied, and drede fel vpon hym. 13 And the
angyl seide to hym, Zacarie, drede thou not; for
thy prayer is herd, and Elizabeth, thi wif, schal
dere to thee a sone, and his name schal be cepid
Joon. 14 And ioye and gladynge schal be to thee;
and manys schulen hauie ioye in his natyuyte.
15 For he schal be gret bifor the Lord, and he
schal not dryne wyn and sidir, and he schal
be fullillid with the Hooli Goost yit of his modir
wombe. 16 And he schal coneute many of the
children of Israel to her Lord God; 17 and he schal
go bifor hym in the spiritt and the vertu of Helie;
and he schal turne the hertis of the fradirs in to
the sones, and men out of bieleue to the prudence
of iust men, to make redi a perfut puple to the Lord.
18 And Zacarie seide to the angyl, Wherof schal
Y wite this? for Y am eld, and my wif hath gon
fer in to hir daies. 19 And the angyl anseride,
and seide to hym, For Y am Gabriel, that stonde
niy bifor God; and Y am sent to thee to speke,
and to euangelize to thee these thingis. 20 And
lo! thou schalt be doumbe, and thou schalt not
mow speke til in to the dai, in which these thingis
schulen be don; for thou hast not bieleue to my
wordis, whiche schulen be fullillid in her tyme.
21 And the puple was abidyng Zacarie, and thei
wondriden, that he tariede in the temple. 22 And
he yede out, and myyte not speke to hem, and
thi knewen that he hadde seyn a visioun in the
temple. And he bikenye to hem, and he dwellide
stille doumbe. 23 And it was don, whanne the
daies of his office weren fullillid, he wente in to
his hous. 24 And aftir these daies Elizabeth, his
wiff, conseyued, and hidde hir fyue monethis,
and seide. 25 For so the Lord dice to me in the
daies, in whiche he bihelde, to take awei my
repreef among men. 26 But in the sixte moneth
the angyl Gabriel was sent fro God in to a ciete of
Galilee, whos name was Nazareth, 27 to a maldyn,
weddid to a man, whos name was Joseph, of the
hous of Davi; and the name of the maidun was
Marie. 28 And the angyl entride to hir, and seide,
Heil, ful of grace; the Lord be with thee; blesid
be thou among wyymen. 29 And whanne sche
haddes herd, sche was troublid in his word, and
thoynte what maner salutaciuon this was. 30 And
the angul seide to hir, Ne drede thou not, Marie,
for thou hast fountound grace anentis God. 31 Lo!
thou schalt conceuyue in wombe, and schalt bere
a sone, and thou schalt clepe his name Jhesus.
32 This schal be gret, and he schal be cepid
the sone of the Hiyeste; and the Lord God schal
yue to hym the seete of Daviud, his fadir, and
he schal regne in the hous of Jacob with outen
ende, 33 and of his rewme schal be noon ende.
34 And Marie seide to the angyl, On what maner
schal this thing be done, for Y knowe not man?
35 And the angyl anseride, and seide to hir,
The Hooly Goost schal come fro aboue in to thee,
and the vertu of the Hiyeste schal ouershadowe
thee; and therfor that hooli thing that schal be
borun of thee, schal be cepid the sone of God.
36 And lo! Elizabeth, thi cosyn, and sche also hath
conceuyed a sone in hir eile, and this moneth
is the sixte to hir that is cepid bareyn; 37 for
every word schal not be impossible anentis God.
38 And Marie seide, Lo! the handmaydyn of the
Lord; be it don to me aftir thi word. And the
angyl departhe firo hir. 39 And Marie roos vp
in the daies, and wente with haaste in to the
mounteyns, in to a citee of Judee. 40 And sche
entride in to the hous of Zacarie, and grette Eliz-
abeth. 41 And it was don, as Elizabeth herde the
salutacioun of Marie, the yong child in hir wombe
gladide. And Elizabeth was fullillid with the Hooli
Goost, 42 and criede with a greet vois, and seide,
**Luke 1:43**

Blessid be thou among wymmen, and blessid be the fruyt of thi wombe. 43 And whereof is this thing to me, that the modir of my Lord come to me? 44 For lo! as the voice of thi salutacioun was maad in myn eiris, the yong child gladide in ioye in my wombe. 45 And blessid be thou, that hast biliued, for thilke thingis that ben seid of the Lord to thee, schulen be parfitli don. 46 And Marie seide, Mi soule magnifieth the Lord, 47 and my spirit hath gladid in God, myn helthe. 48 For he hath biholdun the mekenesse of his handmaidun. 49 For lo! of this alle generacionys schulen seie that Y am blessid. For he that is mytli hath don to me grete thingis, and his name is hooli. 50 And his mercy is fro kynrede in to kynredes, to men that dreden hym. 51 He made myyt in his arme, he schaterede proude men with the thoyute of his herte. 52 He sette downy mytli men fro sete, and enhaunside meke men. 53 He hath fulfillid hungri men with goodis, and he hath left riche men voide. 54 He, hauynge mynde of his mercy, took Israel, his child; 55 as he hath spokun to oure fadris, to Abraham and to his seed, in to worldis. 56 And Marie dselfe in hir, as it were thre monethis, and turnede ayen in to hir hous. 57 But the tyme of beryng child was fulfillid to Elizabeth, and sche bare a sone. 58 And the neiboros and cosyns of hir herden, that the Lord hadde magnified his mercy with hir; and thei thankid hym. 59 And it was don in the eiyte dai, thei camen to circumcide the child; and thei clepiden hym Zacarie, bi the name of his fadir. 

**Luke 1:44**

60 And his moder answeride, and seide, Nay, but he schal be clepid Joon. 61 And thei seiden to hir, For no man is in thy kynrede, that is clepid this name. 62 And thei bikenenden to his fadir, what he wolde that he were clepid. 63 And he axynge a poynyt, wroth, seiyng, Joon is his name. 64 And alle men wonderide. And anoon his mouth was openyd, and his tunge, and he spak, and blesside God. 65 And drede was maad on alle her neiborys, and alle these wordis weren pupplisichid on alle the mounteyns of Judee. 66 And alle men that herden puttiden in her herte, and seiden, What maner child schal this be? For the hoond of the Lord was with hym. 67 And Zacarie, his fadir, was fulfillid with the Hooli Goost, and prophesiede, 68 and seide, Blessid be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visitid, and maad redempcioun of his puple. 69 And he hath rerid to vs an horn of heelthe in the hous of Daud, his child. 70 As he spak bi the mouth of hise hooli prophetis, that weren fro the world. 71 Helthe fro oure enemies, and fro the hoond of alle men that hatiden vs. 72 To do merci withoure fadris, and to haue mynde of his hooli testament. 73 The grett ooth that he swoor to Abraham, oure fadir, to yuye hym sylf to vs. 74 That we with out drede deluyered fro the hoond of oure enemies, serue to hym, in holynesse and rietywysesse bifor hym in alle oure daies. 76 And thou, child, schalt be clepid the prophete of the Hiyest; for thou schalt go bifor the face of the Lord, to make redi hise weies. 77 To yuye scyence of helthe to his puple, in to remysioun of her synnes; 78 bi the inwarndesse of the merci of oure God, in the whiche he spryngynge vp fro an hio hath visitid vs. 79 To yuye liyt to hem that sitten in darkness in and schadewe of deeth; to dresse oure feet in to the weie of pees. 80 And the child wexede, and was coumfortid in spirit, and was in desert placis til to the dai of his schewing to Israel.

**Luke 2:15**

1 And it was don in tho daies, a maundement wente out fro the emperour August, that al the world schulde be discryued. 2 This firstre discryuyng was maad of Cyryn, justice of Sirie. 3 And alle men wenten to make professioun, ech in to his owne citee. 4 And Joseph wente vp fro Galilee, fro the citee Nazareth, in to Judee, in to a citee of Dauid, that is clepid Bethlehem, for that he was of the hous and of the myne of Dauid. 5 that he schulde knouleche with Marie, his wijf, that was weddid to hym, and was grett with child. 6 And it was don, while thei weren there, the daies weren fulfillid, that sche schulde bere child. 7 And sche bare hir first brunor sone, and wlappide hym in clothis, and ledide hym in a chrache, for ther was no place to hym in no chambur. 8 And scheepherdis weren in the same cuntre, wakyng and kepyng the watchis of the nyyt on her fle. 9 And lo! the auengel of the Lord stood bisidis hem, and the cleernes of God schinede aboute hem; and thei dredden with greet drede. 10 And the auengel seide to hem, Nyle ye drede; for lo! Y preche to you a greet ioye, that schal be to al puple. 11 For a sauyoure is bornor to dai to you, that is Crist the Lord, in the cite of Dauid. 12 And this is a tokene to you; ye schulen fynde a yong child wappidi in clothis, and leid in a chrache. 13 And sudenli ther was maad with the auengel a multitude of heuenli knythod, heriynge God, 14 and seiyng, Glorie be in the hiyeste thingis to God, and in erthe pees be to men of good wil. 15 And it was don, as
the `aungelis passiden awei fro hem in to heune, the scheepherdis spaken togider, and seiden, Go we ouer to Bethleem, and se we this word that is maad, which the Lord hath `maad, and schewide to vs. 16 And thei hiyynge camen, and founden Marie and Joseph, and the yong child leyd in a cratche. 17 And thei seynge, knewen of the word that was seid to hem of this child. 18 And alle men that herden wondriden, and of these things that were seid to hem of the scheepherdis. 19 But Marie kepte alle these wordis, berynyg togider in hir herte. 20 And the scheepherdis turneden ayen, glorifyinge and heriynge God in alle thingis that thei hadden herd and seyn, as it was seid to hem. 21 And affer that the eiyte daies were endid, that the child schulde be circumcised, his name was clepid Jhesus, which was clepid of the angel, bifor that he was conceyued in the wombe. 22 And affer that the daies of the purgacioun of Marie were fulfillid, after Moyses lawe, thei token hym into Jerusalem, to offre hym to the Lord, as it is writun in the lawe of the Lord, 23 For euery male kynde openynghe the wombe, schal be clepid holi to the Lord; and thati schulen yyue an ofryng, 24 affer that it is seid in the lawe of the Lord, A peire of turturis, or twee culuer briddis. 25 And lo! a man was in Jerusalem, whose name was Symeon; and this man was iust and vertuous, and aboode the coumfort of Israel; and the Hooli Goost was in hym. 26 And he hadde takun an answere of the Hooli Goost, that he schulde not se deeth, but he sawy first the Crist of the Lord. 27 And he cam in spirit into the temple. And whanne his fadir and modir ledden the child Jhesus to do affer the custom of the lawe for hym, 28 he took hym in to hise armes, and he blesisse God, 29 and seide, Lord, now thou leuyst thi seruaunt affir thi word in pees; 30 for myn iyen han seyn thin helthe, 31 which thou hast maad redi bifor the face of alle pulpil; 32 liyt to the schewyng of hethene men, and glorie of thi puple Israel. 33 And his fadir and his modir were wondrynghe on these thingis, that were seid of hym. 34 And Symeon blesisse hem, and seide to Marie, his modir, Lo! this is set in to the fallyng doun and in to the risyng ayen of many men in Israel, and in to a tokene, to whom it schal be ayenseid. 35 And a swerd schal passe thorou thin owne soule, that the thouyts ben schewid of many hertis. 36 And Anna was a prophetesse, the douytir of Fanuel, of the lynage of Aser. And sche hadde goon forth in many daies, and hadde lyued with hir hosebonde seuen yeer fro hir maydynamode. 37 And this was a widewe to foure scoor yeer and foure; and sche departide not fro the temple, but seruyde to God nytt and dai in fastyngeis and preieris. 38 And this cam vpon hem in thiilk our, and knoulechide to the Lord, and spak of hym to alle that abiden the redempcioun of Israel. 39 And as thei hadden ful don alle thingis, affer the lawe of the Lord, thei turneden ayen in to Galilee, in to her cite Nazareth. 40 And the child waxe, and was coumfortid, ful of wisdom; and the grace of God was in hym. 41 And his fadir and modir wenten ech yeer in to Jerusalem, in the solempne dai of pask. 42 And whanne Jhesus was twelue yeer oold, thei wenten vp to Jerusalem, affer the custom of the feeste dai. 43 And whanne the daies were don, thei turneden ayen; and the child abood in Jerusalem, and his fadir and modir knewen it not. 44 For thei gessynege that he hadde be in the felowschip, camen a daies iourney, and souyten hym among his cosyns and his kneuleche. 45 And whanne thei founden hym not, thei turneden ayen in to Jerusalem, and souyten hym. 46 And it bifelle, that affer the thridde dai thei founden hym in the temple, sittyynge in the myddil of the doctours, herynge hem and axynge hem. 47 And alle men that herden hym, wondriden on the prudence and the answeris of hym. 48 And thei seyn, and wondriden. And his modir seide to hym, Sone, what hast thou do to vs thus? Lo! thi fadir and Y soverye hym han souyte thee. 49 And he seide to hem, What is it that ye souyten me? wisten ye not that in the thingis that ben of my fadir, it behooueth me to be? 50 And thei vndurstoden not the word, which he spak to hem. 51 And he cam doun with hem, and cam to Nazareth, and was suget to hem. And his moder kepte togider alle these wordis, and bare hem in hir herte. 52 And Jhesus profitide in wisdom, age, and grace, anentis God and men.

3

1 In the fiftene yeer of the empire of Tiberie, the emperoure, whanne Pilat of Pounce gouernede Judee, and Eroude was prince of Galilee, and Filip, his brothir, was prince of Itu-rye, and of the cuntre of Tracon, and Lisanwe was prince of Abilyn, 2 vndir the princis of prestis Annas and Caifas, the word of the Lord was maad on Joon, the sone of Zacarie, in desert. 3 And he cam in to al the cuntre of Jordan, and prechide baptym of penance in to remyssion of synnes. 4 As it is wrytun in the book of the wordis of Isaye,
the prophete, The voice of a crier in desert, Make ye redi the weie of the Lord, make ye hise pathis riyt. 5 Ech valey schal be fulfillid, and euyer hil and litil hil schal be maad lowe; and schrewid thingis schen ben in to dressid thingis, and scharp thingis in to pleyn weies; 6 and euyer fleisch schal se the heelthe of God. 7 Therfor he seid to the puple, which wente out to be baptisid of hym, Kyndlyngis of eddris, who schewide to you to fle fro the wraththe to comyngye? 8 Therfor do ye worthi fruytis of penaunce, and bigynne ye not to seie, We han a fadir Abraham; for Y seie to you, that God is mytli to reise to these stoonys the sones of Abraham. 9 And now an axe is sett to the roote of the tree; and therfor euyer tre that makith no good fruyt, schal be kit doun, and schal be cast in to the fier. 10 And the puple axide hym, and seiden, What thanne schulen we do? 11 He answeride, and seide to hem, He that hath twei cootis, yyue to hym that hath noon; and he that hath metis, do in lyk maner. 12 And puplicans camen to be baptisid; and thei seiden to hym, Maister, what schulen we do? 13 And he seide to hem, Do ye no thing more, than that that is ordeyned to you. 14 And knyttis axiden hym, and seiden, What schulen also we do? And he seide to hem, Smyte ye wrongfuli no man, nethir make ye fals chalenge, and be ye apayed with your sowdis. 15 Whanne al the puple gesside, and alle men thuyten in her hertis of Joon, lest peraunenture he were Crist, 16 Joon answeride, and seide to alle men, Y baptize you in watir; but a stronger than Y schal come aftir me, of whom Y am not worthi to vnbynde the lace of his schoon; he schal baptize you in the Hooli Goost and fier. 17 Whos `wynewyng tool in his hond, and he schal purge his floor of corn, and schal gadere the whete in to his berne; but the chaffis he schal bremne with fier vnquenchable. 18 And many othere thingis also he spak, and prechide to the puple. But Eroude tetrark, whanne he was blamed of Joon for Erodias, 19 the wijf of his brother, and for alle the yuelis that Eroude diede, 20 encreside this ouer alle, and schitte Joon in prisoun. 21 And it was don, whanne al the puple was baptisid, and whanne Jhesu was baptisid, and preiede, heuene was openyd. 22 And the Hooli Goost cam doun in bodili licnesse, as a dowwe on hym; and a vois was maad fro heuene, Thou art my derworth sone, in thee it hath plesid to me. 23 And Jhesu hym siff was bigynninge as of thritti yeer, that he was gessid the sone of Joseph, which was of Heli, 24 which was of Mathath, which was of Leuy, which was of Melchi, that was of Jamne, 25 that was of Joseph, that was of Matatie, that was of Amos, that was of Naum, that was of Hely, that was of Nagge, 26 that was of Mathath, that was of Matatie, that was of Semei, that was of Joseph, that was of Juda, that was of Johanna, 27 that was of Resa, that was of Zorobabel, that was of Salatiel, 28 that was of Neri, that was of Melchi, that was of Addi, that was of Cosan, that was of Elmadan, that was of Her, 29 that was of Jhesu, that was of Eleasar, that was of Jorum, that was of Matath, 30 that was of Leuy, that was of Symeon, that was of Juda, that was of Joseph, that was of Jona, that was of Eliachym, 31 that was of Melca, that was of Menna, that of Mathatha, that was of Nathan, 32 that was of David, that was of Jesse, that was of Obeth, that was of Boz, that was of Salmon, that was of Nason, 33 that was of Amynadab, that was of Aram, that was of Esrom, that was of Fares, 34 that was of Judas, that was of Jacob, that was of Isaac, that was of Abraham, that was of Tare, that was of Nachor, 35 that was of Seruth, that was of Ragau, that was of Faleth, that was of Heber, 36 that was of Sale, that was of Chaynan, that was of Arfaxath, that was of Sem, that was of Noe, that was of Lameth, 37 that was of Matussale, that was of Enok, that was of Jareth, that was of Malaliet, that was of Caiman, that was of Enos, 38 that was of Seth, that was of Adam, that was of God.

4

1 And Jhesus ful of the Hooli Goost turnede ayen fro Jordan, and was led bi the spirit into desert fourti daies, 2 and was tempted of the deuel, and eet nothing in tho daies; and whanne tho daies were endid, he hungride. 3 And the deuel seide to him, If thou art Goddis sone, seie to this stoon, that it be maad breed. 4 And Jhesus answeride to hym, It is writun, That a man lyueth not in breed alone, but in euery word of God. 5 And the deuel ladde hym in to an hyi hil, and schewide to hym alle the rewmes of the world in a moment of tyme; 6 and seide to hym, Y schal yuye to thee al this power, and the glorie of hem, for to me thei ben youn, and to whom Y wole, Y yuye hem; 7 therfor if thou faile doun, and worschipe before me, alle thingis schulen be thine. 8 And Jhesus answeride, and seide to hym, It is writun, Thou schalt worschipe thi Lord God, and to hym aloone thou schalt serue. 9 And he ledde hym in to Jerusalem, and sette hym on the
pynacle of the temple, and seide to hym, If thou art Goddis sone, sende thi sylf fro hennes doun;  
10 for it is wrytun, For he hath comaundide to hise aungels of thee, that thei kepe thee in alle thi weies,  
11 and that thei schulen take thee in hondis, lest perauenture thou hirte thi foote at a stoon.  
12 And Jhesus anserwede, and seide to him, It is seid, Thou schalt not tempte thi Lord God.  
13 And whanne every temptacioun was endid, the feend wente a wei fro hym for a tyme.  
14 And Jhesus turnede ayen in the vertu of the spirit in to Galilee, and the fame wente forth of hym thorou al the cuntre.  
15 And he tayyte in the synagogis of hym, and was magnyfied of alle men.  
16 And he cam to Nazareth, where he was norisschid, and entred afur his custom in the sabat dai in to a synagog, and roos to reed.  
17 And the book of Ysaye, the prophete, was takun to hym; and as he turnede the book, he fownd a place, where it was wrytun,  
18 The Spirit of the Lord on me, for which thing he anoynted me; he sente me to preche to pore men, to hele contrite men in herte,  
19 and to preche remyssioun to prisoneris, and siyt to blynde men, and to deluyere brokun men in to remissioun; to preche the yeer of the Lord plesaunt, and the dai of yeldying ayen.  
20 And whanne he hadde closid the book, he yaf ayen to the mynystre, and sat; and the iyen of alle men in the synagog were biholdynge in to hym.  
21 And he bigan to seie to hym, For in this dai this scripture is fulfillid in youre eers.  
22 And alle men yauen witnesssyng to hym, and wondriden in the words of grace, that camer forth of his mouth.  
23 And thei seiden, Whether this is not the sone of Joseph?  
24 And he seide to hym, Sotheli ye schulen seie to me this liknesse, Leeche, heele thi sylf.  
25 The Farisees seiden to Jhesu, Hou grete thingis han we herd don in Cafarnaum, do thou also here in thi cuntre.  
26 And he seide, Treuili Y seie to you, that no profeite is resyued in his owne cuntre.  
27 In treuthte Y seie to you, that many widowis weren in the daies of Elie, the prophete, in Israel, whanne heuene was closid thre yeer and sixe monethis, whanne grett hun-gur was maad in al the erthe;  
28 and to noon of hem was Elye sent, but in to Sarepta of Sydon, to a widowe.  
29 And many meses were in Israel, vndur Helisee, the prophete, and noon of hem was clensid, but Naaman of Sirye.  
30 And alle in the synagoghe herynge these thingis, weren fillid with wrathethe.  
31 And thei risen vp, and drouen hym out with out the citee, and ledden hym to the cop of the hil on which her citee was bildid, to caste hym doun.  
32 But Jhesus passide, and wente thorou the myddil of hem; and cam doun in to Cafarnaum,  
33 a citee of Galilee, and there he tayyte hem in sabotis.  
34 And thei weren astonyed in his techynge, for his word was in power.  
35 And in her synagogase was a man hauynge an vnclene feend, and he cryede with greet vois, and seide, Suffre, what to vs and to thee, Jhesu of Nazareth? art thou commun to leese vs? Y knowe, that thou art the hooli of God.  
36 And Jhesus blamede hym, and seide, Wexe doumbe, and go out fro hym.  
37 And whanne the feend hadde cast hym forth in to the myddil, he wente a wei fro hym, and he noyede hym no thing.  
38 And drede was maad in alle men, and thei spaken togider, and seiden, What is this word, for in power and vertu he comaundith to vnclene spiritis, and thei gon out?  
39 And the fame was pupplischid of him in to ech place of the cuntre.  
40 And Jhesus roos vp fro the synagog, and entride in to the hous of Symount; and the modir of Symountis wifj was holdun with grete fyueris, and thei preieyden hym for hir.  
41 And Jhesus stood ouer hir, and comaundide to the feuere, and it lefte hir; and anoon sche roos vp, and seruede hem.  
42 And whanne the sunne wente doun, alle that hadden sijke men with dyuerse langours, ledden hem to hym; and he sette his hoondis on ech bi `hem sylf, and heelide hem.  
43 And feendis wenten out fro manye, and cryeden, and seiden, For thou art the sone of God. And he blamede, and suffride hem not to speke, for thei wisten hym, that he was Crist.  
44 And whanne the dai was come, he yede out, and wente in to a desert place; and the puple souytyn hym, and thei camen to hym, and thei helden hym, that he schulde not go a wei fro hem.  
45 To whiche he seide, For also to other citees bithoueth me to preche the kyngdom of God, for therfor Y am sent.  
46 And he prechide in the synagogis of Galilee.
Luke 5:5

Lede thou in to the depthe, and slake youre nettis
to take fisch. 5 And Symount answeride, and
seide to hym, Comaundoure, we traulidien al the
nytyt, and token no thing, but in thi word Y schal
leye out the net. 6 And whanne thei hadden do
this thing, thei closiden togidir a greet multitude
of fischis; and her net was brokun. 7 And thei
bikenyden to felawis, that weren in another boot,
that thei schulden come, and helpe hem. And
thei camen, and filliden bothe the bootis, so
that thei weren almost drenchid. 8 And whanne
Symount Petir saiyy this thing, he falde down
to the knees of Jhesu, and seide, Lord, go fro me,
for Y am a synful man. 9 For he was on ech side
astonyed, and alle that weren with hym, in the
takyng of fischis whiche thei token. 10 Sottheli in
lijk maner James and Joon, the sones of Zebedee,
that weren felowis of Symount Petre. And Jhesus
seide to Symount, Nyle thou drede; now fro this
tyme thou schalt take men. 11 And whanne the
bootis weren led vp to the loond, thei leften
alle thingis, and thei sueden hym. 12 And it was
don, whanne he was in oon of the citees, lo! a man ful
of lepre; and seyngy Jhesu felle doun on his face,
and preyede hym, and seide, Lord, if thou wolt,
thou maist make me clene. 13 And Jhesus held
forth his hoond, and toouchide hym, and seide, Y
wole, be thou maad clene. And anoon the lepre
passide awei fro hym. 14 And Jhesus comauandide
to hym, that he schulde seie to no man; But
go, schewe thou thee to a preest, and offfe for
thi clensyng, as Moises bad, in to witnessyng to
hym. 15 And the word walkide aboute the more
of hym; and myche puple camen togidere, to
here, and to be heelid of her siknessis. 16 And
he wente in to desert, and preide. 17 And it was
don in oon of the daies, he sat, and tayyte; and
there weren Farysees sittynge, and doctouris of
the lawe, that camen of eche castel of Galilee,
and of Judee, and of Jerusalem; and the vertu
of the Lord was to heele sike men. 18 And lo!
men beren in a bed a man that was sijk in the
palsyne, and thei souyten to bere hym in, and
sette bifor hym. 19 And thei founden not in what
partie thei schulden bere hym in, for the puple,
and thei wenten on the roof, and bi the scatlatt
thei leeten hym doun with the bed, in to the
myddil, bifor Jhesus. 20 And whanne Jhesu saiyy
the feith of hem, he seide, Man, thi synnes ben
foryouun to thee. 21 And the scribis and Farysees
bigunnen to thanke, seynge, Who is this, that
spekith blasfemyes? who may foryyue synnes,
but God aloone? 22 And as Jhesus knewe the
thoutis of hem, he answeride, and seide to hem,
What thenken ye yuele thingis in youre hertes?
23 What is liyet to seie, Synnes ben foryyouun
to thee, or to seie, Rise vp, and walke? 24 But
that ye wite, that manns some hath power in
erthe to foryyue synnes, he seide to the sijk man
in palesis, Y seie to thee, ryse vp, take thi bed,
and go in to thin hous. 25 And anoon he roos vp
bifor hem, and took the bed in which he lay, and
wente in to his hous, and magnyfyede God. 26 And
greet wondur took alle, and thei magnyfyed
God; and thei weren fullfillid with greet drede,
and seiden, For we han seyn meruellouse thingis
to dai. 27 And after these thingis Jhesus wente
out, and saiyy a pupplikan, Leuy bi name, sittyng
at the tolbothe. And he seide to hym, Sue thou
me; 28 and whanne he hadde left alle thingis, he
roos vp, and suede hym. 29 And Leuy made to
hym a greet feeste in his hous; and ther was a
great cumpayne of pupplicans, and of othere
that weren with hem, sittyng at the mete. 30 And
Farysees and the scribis of hem grutchiden, and
seiden to hise disciplis, Whi eten ye and drynken
with pupplicans and synful men? 31 And Jhesus
answeride, and seide to hem, Thei that ben hoole
han no nede to a leche, but thei that ben sijke;
32 for Y cam not to clepe iuste men, but synful
men to penance. 33 And thei seiden to hym,
Whi the disciplis of Joon fasten ofte, and maken
preieris, also and of Farysees, but thine eten and
drynken? 34 To whiche he seide, Whether ye
moun make the sones of the spouse to faste, while
the spouse is with hem? 35 But daies schulen
come, whanne the spouse schal be takun a wei fro
hem, and thanne thei schulen faste in tho daies.
36 And he seide to hem also a likenesse; For no
man takith a pece fro a newe clothe, and puttith
it in to an oold clothing; ellis bothe he brekith
the newe, and the pece of the newe acordith not
to the elde. 37 And no man puttith newe wyne in
to oolde botels; ellis the newe wyn schal breke
the botels, and the wyn schal be sched out, and
the botels schulen perische. 38 But newe wyne
owith to be put in to newe botels, and bothe ben kep.
39 And no man drynyng the elde, wole anoon
the newe; for he seith, The olde is the betere.

Luke 6:1

1 And it was don in the secounde firste sabat,
whanne he passyd bi cornes, hise disciplis pluck-
iden eeries of corn; and thei frotynghe with her
hondis, eeten. 2 And summe of the Farisees seiden to hem: What doon ye that, that is not leueeful in the sabotis? 3 And Jhesus anserwride, and seide to hem: Han ye not redd, what Dauith dide, whanne he hungaride, and thei that waren with hym; 4 hou he entride in to the hous of God, and took loues of proposicioun, and eet, and yaf to hem that were with hem; whiche loues it was not leueeful to eete, but oonli to prestis. 5 And he seide to hem: For mannus sone is lord, yhe, of the sabot. 6 And it was don in another sabot, that he entride in to a synagoge, and tayyte. And a man was there, and his riy hoond was drie. 7 And the scribis and Farisees aspieden hym, if he wolde heele hym in the sabot, that thei schulden fynde cause, whereof thei schulden accuse hym. 8 And he wisette the thoytis of hem, and he seide to the man that hadde a drie hoond, Rise vp, and stonde in to the myddil. And he roos, and stood. 9 And Jhesus seide to hem: Y axe you, if it is leueful to do wel in the sabot, or yuel? to make a soule saaf, or to leese? 10 And whanne he hadde biholde alle men aboute, he seide to the man, Hold forth thin hoond. And he held forth, and his hond was restorid to helthe. 11 And thei were fulliflid with vnwisdom, and spaken togidir, what thei schulden do of Jhesu. 12 And it was don in tho daies, he wente out in to an hil to preye; and he was al nyyt dwellynge in the preyer of God. 13 And whanne the day was come, he clepide his disciplis, and ches twelwe of hem, which he clepide also apostlis; 14 Symount, whom he clepide Pe- tir, and Andrew, his brothir, James and Joon, 15 Filip and Bartholomew, Matheu and Thomas, James Alphei, and Symount, that is clepid Zelotes, 16 Judas of James, and Judas Scarioth, that was traytoure. 17 And Jhesus cam doun fro the him with hem, and stood in a feeldi place; and the cumpeny of his disciplis, and a greet multitude of pule, of al Judee, and Jerusalem, and of the see coostis, and of Tyre and Sidon, 18 that camen to here hym, and to be heelid of her sikkness; and thei that were trauelid of vncheene spirittis, weren heelid. 19 And al pule souyte to touche hym, for vertu wente out of hym, and heelide alle. 20 And whanne hisse iyen weren cast vp in to his disciplis, he seide, Blessid be ye, pore men, for the kyngdom of God is youre. 21 Blessid be ye, that now hungren, for ye schulen be fulliflid. Blessid be ye, that now wepen, for ye schulen leuye. 22 Ye schulen be blessid, whanne men schulen hate you, and departe you awei, and putte schenschip to you, and cast out youre name as yuel, for mannus sone. 23 Joye ye in that dai, and be ye glad; for lol youre meede is myche in heuene; for aftir these thingis the fadris of hem diden to prophetis. 24 Nethelles wo to you, riche men, that han youre coumfort. 25 Wo to you that ben fulfillid, for ye schulen hungr. Wo to you that now leyten, for ye schulen morne, and wepe. 26 Wo to you, whanne alle men schulen blesse you; aftir these thingis the fadris of hem diden to profetis. 27 But Y seie to you that heren, loue ye youre enemeyes, do ye wel to hem that hatiden you; 28 blesse ye men that cursen you, preye ye for men that defamen you. 29 And to him that smyttih thee on o cheeke, schewe also the tothir; and fro hym that takith awei fro thee a cloth, nyle thou forbede the coote. 30 And yuye to eche that axith thee, and if a man takith awei tho thingis that ben thine, axe thou not ayen. 31 And as ye wolen that men do to you, do ye also to hem in lijk maner. 32 And if ye louen hem that louen you, what thanke is to you? for synful men louen men that louen hem. 33 And if ye don wel to hem that don wel to you, what grace is to you? synful men don this thing. 34 And if ye leenen to hem of whiche ye hopen to take ayen, what thanke is to you? for synful men leenen to synful men, to take ayen as myche. 35 Nethelles louye ye youre enemeyes, and do ye wel, and leene ye, hopinge no thing theofer, and youre mede schal be myche, and ye schulen be the sones of the Heyest, for he is benvyne on vnkynde men and yueld men. 36 Therfor be ye merciful, as youre fadir is merciful. 37 Nyle ye deme, and ye schulen not be demed. Nyle ye condemnpe, and ye schulen not be condemnpe; foryeue ye, and it schal be foryouun to you. 38 Yuye ye, and it schal be youun to you. Thei schulen yuye in to youre bosome a good mesure, and wel fillid, and schakun togidir, and ouerflowyngye; for bi the same mesure, bi whiche ye meeten, it schal be metun `ayen to you. 39 And he seide to hem a liknesse, Whether the blynde may leede the blynde? ne fallen thei not bothe `in to the dich? 40 A disciple is not aboue the maistir; but ech schal be perfite, if he be as his maistir. 41 And what seest thou in thi brotheris iye a mooot, but thou biholdist not a beem, that is in thin owne iye? 42 Or hou maist thou seie to thi brother, Brother, suffre, Y schal caste out the mooot of thin iye, and thou biholdist
not a beem in thin owne iye? Ipocrate, first take out the beem of thin iye, and thanne thou schalt se to take the moot of thi brotheris iye. 43 It is not a good tree, that makith yuel fruytis, nether an yuel tree, that makith good fruytis; 44 for every tre is knowun of his fruyt. And men gaderen not figus of thornes, nethir men gaderen a grape of a buysche of beris. 45 A good man of the good tresoure of his herte bryngith forth good thingis, and an yuel man of the yuel tresoure brynghith forth yuel thingis; for of the plente of the herte the mouth spekith. 46 And what clepen ye me, Lord, Lord, and doon not tho thingis that Y seie. 47 Eche that cometh to me, and herith my wordis, and doith hem, Y schal schewe to you, to whom he is lijk. 48 He is lijk to a man that bildith an hous, that diggyde deepe, and sette the foundement on a stoon. And whanne greet flood was mad, the flood was hurtild to that hous, and it miyte not moue it, for it was foundid on a sad stoon. 49 But he that herith, and doith not, is lijk to a man blyndynge his hous on erthe with outen foundement; in to which the flood was hurled, and anoon it felle doun; and the fallyyng doun of that hous was mad greet.

7

1 And whanne he hadde fulfillid alle his wordis in to the eeries of the puple, he entride in to Cafarnaum. 2 But a seruaunt of a centurien, that was precious to hym, was sijk, and drawnyng to the deeth. 3 And whanne he hadde herd of Jhesu, he sente to hym the elder men of Jewis, and preiede hym, that he wolde come, and heele his seruaunt. 4 And whanne thei camen to Jhesu, thei preieden hym bisili, and seiden to hym, For he is worthi, that thou graunte to hym this thing; 5 for he loueth oure folk, and he blynde to vs a synagoge. 6 And Jhesus wente with hem. And whanne he was not fer fro the hous, the centurien sente to hym frendis, and seide, Lord, nyle thou be truelid, for Y am not worthi, that thou entre vneder my roof; 7 for which thing and Y demede not my sylf worthi, that Y come to thee; but seie thou bi word, and my child schal be helid. 8 For Y am a man ordeyned vnndur power, and haue knyttis vnndur me; and Y seie to this, Go, and he goith, and to anothing, Come, and he cometh, and to my seruaunt, Do this thing, and he doith. 9 And whanne this thing was herd, Jhesus wondride; and seide to the puple suynge hym, Treuli Y seie to you, nether in Israel Y foond so greet feith.

10 And thei that weren sent, turneden ayen home, and founden the seruaunt hool, which was sijk. 11 And it was don afterward, Jhesus wente in to a citee, that is clepid Naym, and hise disciplis; and ful greet puple wente with hym. 12 And whanne he cam ny into the yate of the citee, lo! the sone of a womman that hadde no mo children, was borun out deed; and this was a widowe; and myche puple of the citee with hir. 13 And whanne the Lord Jhesus hade seyn hir, he hadde reueth on hir, and seide to hir, Nyle thou wepe. 14 And he cam ny, and toouchide the beere; and thei that baren stoden. And he seide, Yonge man, Y seie to thee, rise vp. 15 And he that was dead sat vp ayen, and bigan to speke; and he yaf hym to his modir. 16 And drede took alle men, and thei magnyfieden God, and seiden, For a grete profete is rysun among vs, and, For God hath visitid his puple. 17 And this word wente out of hym in to al Judee, and in to al the cuntries aboute. 18 And Joones disciplis tooled hym of alle these thingis. 19 And Joon clepide tweyn of his disciplis, and sente hem to Jhesu, and seide, Art thou he that is to come, or abiden we anothir? 20 And whanne the men cam to hym, thei seiden, Joon Baptist sente vs to thee, and seide, Art thou he that is to come, or we abiden anothir? 21 And in that our he helide many men of her sijknessis, and wondris, and yuel spiritis; and he yaf siyt to many blynde men. 22 And Jhesus answerde, and seide to hem, Go ye ayen, and telle ye to Joon tho thingis that ye han herd and seyn; blynde men seyn, crokid men goen, mesels ben maad cleene, deef men heren, deed men risen ayen, pore men ben takun to prechynge of the gospel. 23 And he that schal not be sclaudrid in me, is blessid. 24 And whanne the messangeris of Joon weren go forth, he bigan to seie of Joon to the puple, 25 What wenten ye out in to desert to se? a reed waggid with the wynd? 26 But what wenten ye out to se? a man clothid with softe clothis? Lo! thei that ben in precious cloth and in delician, ben in kyngis housis. But what wenten ye out to se? a profete? Yhe, Y seie to you, and more than a profete. 27 This is he, of whom it is writun, Lo! Y sende myn aunget bifer thi face, which schal make `thi weie redi bifer thee. 28 Certis Y seie to you, there is no man more prophete among children of wymmen, than is Joon; but he that is lesse in the kyngdom of heuenes, is more than he. 29 And al the puple herynge, and pupplicans, that hadden be baptisid with baptym of Joon, iustifieden God; 30 but the
Farisees and the wise men of the lawe, that weren not baptisid of hym, dispisiden the counsel of God ayens hem silf. 31 And the Lord seide, Therfor to whom schal Y seie `men of this generacioun lijk, and to whom ben thei lijk? 32 Thei ben lijk to children sittynge in chepyng, and spekyngye togider, and seiyng, We han sungun to you with pipis, and ye han not daunsid; we han maad mornyng, and ye han not wept. 33 For Joon Baptist cam, nethir etynge breed, ne drynyngye wyne, and ye seyen, He hath a feend. 34 Mannus sone cam etynge and drynyngye, and ye seien, Lo! a man a deuouerer, and drynyngye wyne, a frend of pupplicans and of synful men. 35 And wisdom is justified of her sones. 36 But oon of the Farisees preiede Jhesu, that he schulde ete with hym. And he entride in to the hous of the Farise, and sat at the mete. 37 And lo! a synful womman, that was in the cite, as sche knewe, that Jhesu sat at the mete in the hous of the Farise, sche brouyte an alabaustre box of oynement; 38 and sche stood bihynde bysidis hise feet, and bigan to moiste hise feet with teeris, and wipide with the heeris of hir heed, and kiste hise feet, and anoynite with oynement. 39 And the Farise seynge, that hadde clepide hym, seide within hym silf, seiyng, If this were a prophete, he schulde wite, who and what maner womman it were that touchith hym, for sche is a synful womman. 40 And Jhesus anserwede, and seide to hym, Symount, Y haue sumthing to seie to thee. And he seide, Maistir, seie thou. 41 And he anserwede, Twei dettoures wieren to o lener; and oon auyt fyue hundrid pans, and `the other fitti; 42 but whanne thei hadden not wherof `thei schulden yeelde, he foryaf to bothe. Who thanne loueth hym more? 43 Symount anserwede, and seide, Y gesse, that he to whom he foryaf more. And he anserwede to hym, Thou hast demyd riytl. 44 And he turnede to the womman, and seide to Symount, Seest thou this womman? I entride into thin hous, thou yaf no watir to my feet; but this hath moistid my feet with teeris, and wipide with hir heeris. 45 Thou hast not youun to me a cosse; but this, sithen sche entride, ceesside not to kisse my feet. 46 Thou anoynitid not myn heed with oile; but this anoynite my feet with oynement. 47 For the which thing Y seie to thee, many synnes ben foroyoun to hir, for sche hath loued myche; and to whom is lesse foroyoun, he loueth lesse. 48 And Jhesus seide to hir, Thi synnes ben foroyoun to thee. 49 And thei that saten to gider at the mete, bigunnen to seie with yyne hem silf, Who is this that foryyueth synnes. 50 But he seide to the womman, Thi feith hath maad thee saaf; go thyu in pees.

8

1 And it was don aftirward, and Jhesus made journuye bi citees and castels, prechynge and eu-angelisynge the rewme of God, and twelue with hym; 2 and sum wymmen that weren heeld of wickid spiritis and sijknessis, Marie, that is clepid Maudeleyn, of whom seuene deuelis wenten out, 3 and Joone, the wif of Chuse, the procuratore of Eroude, and Susanne, and many othir, that mynystriden to hym of her ritchesse. 4 And whanne myche puple was come togidir, and men hiyeden to hym fro the citees, he seide bi a symylitide, 5 He that sowith, yede out to sowe his seed. And whyle he sowith, sum fel bisidis the weie, and was defoulid, and brandis of the eir eten it. 6 And othir fel on a stool, and it sprungun vp, and driede, for it hadde not moysture. 7 And othir fel in to good erthe, and it sprungun made an hundrild foold fruyt. He seide these things, and criesed, He that hath eeries of heryng, here he. 9 But his discipiles axiden him, what this parable was. 10 And he seide to hem, To you it is grauntid to knowe the pryuetie of the kyngdom of God; but to othir men in parablis, that thei seye ne se not, and thei heryng vndurstonde not. 11 And this is the parable. 12 The seed is Goddis word; and thei that ben bisidis the weie, ben these that heren; and aftirward the feend cometh, and takith awei the word fro her herte, lest thei bileuynghe be maad saaf. 13 But thei that fel on a stool, ben these that whanne thei han herd, resseyuen the word with ioye. And these han not rootis; for at a tyme thei bileuen, and in tyme of temptacioun thei gone awei. 14 But that thei fel among thornes, ben these that heren, and of bisynessis, and ritchessis, and lustis of lijf thei gon forth, and ben stranglid, and bryngen forth no fruyt. 15 But that thei fel in to good erthe, ben these that, in a good herte, and best heren the word, and holdun, and brengen forth fruyt in pacienc. 16 No man lityneth a lantern, and hilib it with a vessel, or puttith it vndur a bed, but on a candilstikke, that men that entren seen liyt. 17 For ther is no priuie thing, which schal not be openyd, nether hid thing, which schal not be knowun, and come
in to open. 18 Therfor se ye, hou ye heren; for it schal be youun to hym that hath, and who euer hath not, also that that he wene that he haue, schal be takun awei fro hym. 19 And his modir and britheren camen to hym; and thei mynten not come to hym for the puple. 20 And it was teeld to hym, Thi modir and thi britheren stonden with outforth, willynge to se thee. 21 And he anwerede, and seide to hem, My modir and my britheren ben these, that heren the word of God, and doon it. 22 And it was don in oon of daies, he wente vp in to a boot, and his disciplis. And he seide to hem, Passe we ouer the see. And thei wenten vp. 23 And while thei rowiden, he slepte. And a tempest of wynde cam doun in to the watir, and thei weren dryuun hidur and thidur with wawis, and weren in perel. 24 And thei camen nyy, and residen hym, and seiden, Comaundour, we perischem. And he roos, and blamyde the wynde, and the tempest of the watir; and it ceesside, and pesiblte was maad. 25 And he seide to hem, Where is youre feith? Which dredynge wonrdeniden, and seiden togidir, Who, gessist thou, is this? for he comaundeth to wynis and to the see, and thei obeien to hym. 26 And thei rowiden to the cuntree of Gerasenus, that is ayens Galilee. 27 And whanne he wente out to the loon, a man ran to hym, that hadde a deuel long tyme, and he was not clothid with cloth, nether dwellide in hous, but in sepulcri. 28 This, whanne he saiy Jhesu, fel doun bifor hym, and he cryynge with a greet vois seide, What to me and to thee, Jhesu, the sone of the hiyest God? Y biseche thee, that thou turmente `not me. 29 For he comaundide the vnceleene spirit, that he schulde go out fro the man. For he took hym ofte tymes, and he was boundun with cheynes, and kept in stockis, and, whanne the boondis weren brokun, he was lad of deuelis in to desert. 30 And Jhesus axide hym, and seide, What name is to thee? And he seide, A legioun * ; for many deuelis weren entrind in to hym. 31 And thei preyden hym, that he schulde not comaundhe hem, that thei schulden go in to helle. 32 And there was a flok of many swyne lesanwynghe in an hil, and thei preyiden hym, that he schulde suffre hem to entre in to hem. And he suffyrde hem. 33 And so the deuelis wenent out fro the man, and entriden in to the swyne; and with a birre the flok wenent heedlyng in to the pool, and was drenchid. 34 And whanne the hirdis sayn this thing don, thei flowen, and taldden in to the cite, and in to the townes. 35 And thei yeden out to se that thing that was don. And thei camen to Jhesu, and thei founden the man sittynge clothid, fro whom the deuelis wenent out, and in hool mynde at his feet; and thei dreedden. 36 And thei that sayn tolden to hem, hou he was maad hool of the legioun. 37 And al the multitude of the cuntre of Gerasenus preiede hym, that he schulde go fro hem, for thei werun holdun with greet dreede. He wente vp in to a boot, and turnede ayen. 38 And the man of whom the deuelis weren gon out, preide hym, that he schulde be with hym. Jhesus lefte hym, 39 and seide, Go ayen in to thin hous, and telle hou grete thingis God hath don to thee. And he wente thorow al the cite, and preichide, hou grete thingis Jhesus hadde don to hym. 40 And it was don, whanne Jhesus was gon ayen, the puple resseyuede hym; for alle weren abidynge hym. 41 And lo! a man, to whom the name was Jayrus, and he was prynce of a synagoghe; and he fel doun at the feet of Jhesu, and preiede hym, that he schulde entre in to his hous, 42 for he hadde but o douyter `almost of twelue yeer eelde, and sche was deeed. And it befel, the while he wente, he was thrungun of the puple. 43 And a womman that hadde a flux of blood twelue yeer, and hadde spendid al hir catel in leechis, and sche miyte not be curid of ony, 44 and sche cam nyy bihynde, and touchide the hem of his cloth, and anoon the fluxe of hir blood ceesside. 45 And Jhesus seide, Who is that touchide me? And whanne alle men denyeden, Petre seide, and thi that weren with hym, Comaundour, the puple thristen, and diseseen thee, and thou seist, Who touchide me? 46 And Jhesus seide, Summan hath touchid me, for that vertu yede out of me. 47 And the womman seynge, that it was not hid fro hym, cam tremblynge, and fel doun at his feet, and for what cause sche hadde touched hym sche schewide bifor al the puple, and hou anoon sche was helid. 48 And he seide to hir, Douytir, thi feith hath maad thee saaf; go thou in pees. 49 And yit while he spak, a man cam fro the prince of the synagoge, and seide to hym, Thi douytir is deed, nyle thou trauel the maister. 50 And whanne this word was herd, Jhesus anweride to the fadir of the damysel, Nyle thou drede, but bileue thou

---

* 8:30 A legioun is a thousand, sixte hundred, sixti and sixe.
And whanne the twelue apostlis weren clepid togidir, Jhesus yaf to hem vertu and power on alle deuelis, and that thei schulden heele sijknessis. 

And he sente hem for to preche the kyngdom of God, and to heele sijk men. And he seide to hem, No thing take ye in the weie, nether yerde, ne scrippe, nether breed, ne money, and nether haue ye two cootis. And in to what hous that ye entren, dwelle ye there, and go ye not out fro thunnus. And who euer resseyuen not you, go ye out of that citee, and schake ye of the poudir of youre feet in to witnessynge on hem. "And thei yeden forth, and wenten aboute bi castels, prechyng and helynge eyuer where. "And Eroude tetrak herde alle thingis that weren don of hym, and he doutide, for that it was seide of sum men, that Joon was risen fro deth; and of summen, that Elie hadde apperid; but of uther, that oon of the elde propheteis was risun. "And Eroude seide, Y haue biheedid Joon; and who is this, of whom Y here siche thingis? And he souyte to se hym. And the apostlis turneden ayen, and toliden to hym alle thingis that thei hadden don. And he took hem, and wente bisidis in to a desert place, that is Bethsada. And whanne the puple knewen this, thei folowiden hym. And he resseyued hem, and spak to hem of the kyngdom of God; and he heelide hem that hadden neede of cure. And the dai bigan to bowe doun, and the twelue camen, and seiden to hym, Leeue the puple, that thei go, and turne in to castels and townes, that ben aboute, that thei fynde mete, for we ben here in a desert place. And he seide to hem, Yue ye to hem to ete. And thei seiden, Ther ben not to vs mo than fyue louues and twei fischis, but perauenture that we go, and bie meetis to al this puple. And the men weren almost fyue thousynde. And he seide to hise disciplis, Make ye hem sitte to mete bi cumpayynes, a fifti to gidir. And thei diden so, and thei maden alle men sitte to mete. And whanne he hadde take the fyue louues and twei fischis, he biheeld in to heuene, and blesside hem, and brak, and delide to hise disciplis, that thei schulden sette forth bifor the cumpayynes. And alle men eeten, and weren fulfillid; and that that lefte to hem of brokun metis was takun vp, twelue cofyns. And it was don, whanne he was aloone preiynge, hise disciplis weren with hym, and he axide hem, and seide, Whom seien the puple that Y am? And thei answeriden, and seiden, Joon Baptist, othir seien Elie, and othir seien, o profete of the formere is risun. And he seide to hem, But who seien ye that Y am? Symount Petir answeride, and seide, The Crist of God. And he blamynge hem commaundide that thei schulden seie to no man, and seide these thingis, For it bihoueth mannus sone to suffer many thingis, and to be repreued of the elder men, and of the princis of prestis, and of scribis, and to be slayn, and the thridde dai to rise ayen. And he seide to alle, If ony wolde come affir me, denye he hym self, and take he his cross eruy dai, and sue he me. For he that wolde make his lijf saaf schal leese it; and he that leesith his lijf for me, schal make it saaf. And what profitith it to a man, if he wynne al the world, and leese hymself, and do peirynge of hym self. For who so schameth me and my wordis, mannus sone schal schame hym, whanne he cometh in his maieste, and of the fadris, and of the hooli aungels. And Y seie to you, verily ther ben summe stondynge here, whiche schulen not taste deeth, til thei seen the rewme of God. And it was don affir these wordis almost eiyte daies, and he took Petre and James and Joon, and he stiede in to an hil, to preye. And while he preiede, the licresse of his cheer was chaungid, and his clothing was whit schynynge. And lo! two men spaken with hym, and Moises and Helie weren seen in maieste; and thei sayn his goyng out, which he schulde fullifie in Jerusalem. And Petre, and thei that weren with hym, weren heuy of sleep, and thei wakyng saien his maisthe, and the tewy men that stoden with hym. And it was don, whanne thei departiden fro hym, Petir seide to Jhesu, Comaundour, it is good that we be here, and make we here thre tabernaclis, oon to thee, and oon
to Moïses, and oon to Elie. And he wiste not what he schulde seie. 34 But while he spak these thingis, a cloude was maad, and ouerschadewide hem; and thei dreeden, whanne thei entreden in to the cloude. 35 And a vois was maad out of the cloude, and seide, This is my derworth some, here ye hym. 36 And while the vois was maad, Jhesu was foundun aloone. And thei weren stille, and to no man seiden in tho daies ouyt of tho thingis, that thei hadden seyn. 37 But it was doon in the dai suynge, whanne thei camen doun of the hil, myche puple mette hem. 38 And lo! a man of the cumpany crieid, and seide, Maister, Y biseche thee, biholde my sone, for Y haue no mo; and lo! 39 a spirit taklyth hym, and sudenli he crieth, and hurtli doun, and to-drawith hym with fome, and vnnethe he goith awei al to-drawynge hym. 40 And Y preiiede thi disciplis, that thei schulden caste hym out, and thei myten not. 41 And Jhesus answerde and seide to hem, A! vnfeithful generacioun and weiward, hou long schal Y be at you, and suffre you? bryng hidur thi sone. 42 And whanne he cam nyy, the deuel hurtlidyde hym doun, and to-braidide hym. And Jhesus blamyde ’the vnclene spirit, and heelide the child, and yeldide him to his fadir. 43 And alle men wondriden gretli in the gretnesse of God. And whanne alle men wondriden in alle thingis that he dide, he seide to hise disciplis, 44 Putte ye these wordis in youre hertis, for it is to come, that mannsone be bitrayed in to the hondis of men. 45 And thei knewen not this word, and it was hid biffer hem, that thei feelden it not; and thei dredithe to axe hym of this word. 46 But a thouyt entride in to hem, who of hem schulde be grettest. 47 And Jhesus, stynghe the thoutis of the herte of hem, took a child, and settide hym bisidis hym; 48 and seide to hem, Who euer resseyueth this child in my name, resseyueth me; and who euer resseyueth me, resseyueth him that sente me; for he that is leest among you alle, is the grettest. 49 And Joon answeride and seide, Comaundoure, we sayn a man castynge out feendid in thi name, and we han forbedun hym, for he sueth not thee with vs. 50 And Jhesus seide to hym, Nyle ye forbede, for he that is not ayens vs, is for vs. 51 And it was doon, whanne the daisies of his takynge vp weren fullfild, he settide faste his face, to go to Jerusalem, 52 and sente messangeris biffer his sity. And thei yeden, and entreden in to a citee of Samaritans, to make redi to hym. 53 And thei resseyuened not hym, for the face of hym goynge in to Jerusalem. 54 And whanne James and Joone, hise disciplis, seyn, thei seiden, Lord, wolt thou that we seien, that fier come doun fro heuene, and waste hem? 55 And he turnede, and blamyde hym, and seide, Ye witen not, whos spiritis ye ben; 56 for mannsone cam not to leese mennus soulis, but to saue. And thei wenten in to another castel. 57 And it was don, whanne thei walkeden in the weie, a man seide to hym, Y schal sue thee, whidur euer thou go. 58 And Jhesus seide to hym, Foxis han dennes, and briddis of the eir han nestis, but mannsone hath not where he reste his heed. 59 And he seide to another, Sue thou me. And he seide, Lord, suffre me first to go, and birie my fadir. 60 And Jhesus seide to hym, Suffre that deede men birie hir deede men; but go thou, and telle the kynge of God. 61 And another seide, Lord, Y schal sue thee, but first suffre me to leeue ‘alle thingis that ben at hoom. 62 And Jhesus seide to hym, No man that putthih his hoon to the plouy, and biholdynge bacward, is able to the rewe of God.

10

1 And aftir these thingis the Lord Jhesu ordeynede also othir seuenti and tweyn, and sente hem bi tweyn and tweyn bifo his face in to every citee and place, whidir he was to come. 2 And he seide to hem, There is myche ripe corn, and fewe werke men; therfor preie ye the lord of the ripe corn, that he sende werke men in to his ripe corn. 3 Go ye, lo! Y sende you as lambren among woules. 4 Therfor nyle ye bere a sachel, nethir scrippe, nethir schoon, and greete ye no man bi the weie. 5 In to what hous that ye entre, first seye ye, Pees to this hous. 6 And if a sone of pees be there, youre pees schal reste on hym; but if noon, it schal turne ayen to you. 7 And dwelle ye in the same hous, etynge and drynkynge tho thingis that ben at hem; for a werk man is worthi his hire. Nyle ye passe from hous in to hous. 8 And in to what euer citee ye entre, and thei resseyuen you, ete ye tho thingis that ben set to you; 9 and heele ye the sijke men that ben in that citee. And seye ye to hem, The kynge of God schal nejye in to you. 10 In to what citee ye entre, and thei resseyuen you not, go ye out in to the streetes of it, 11 and seie ye, We wipen of ayens you the poudir that cleued to vs of youre citee; netheles wite ye this thing, that the rewe of God schal come nyy. 12 Y seie to you, that to Sodom
it schal be esiere than to that citee in that daie. 13 Wo to thee, Corosayn; wo to thee, Bethsaida; for if in Tyre and Sidon the vertuues hdden be don, whiche han be don in you, sum tyme thei wolden haue sete in heyre and asches, and haue don penaunce. 14 Netheles to Tire and Sidon it schal be esiere in the doome than to you. 15 And thou, Cafarnauma, art enhauusid 'til to heuene; thou schalt be drenchid 'til in to helle. 16 He that herith you, herith me; and he that dispisith you, dispisith me; and he that dispisith me, dispisith hym that sente me. 17 And the two and seuenti disciplis turneden ayn with ioye, and seiden, Lord, also deuelis ben suget to vs in thi name. 18 And he seide to hem, Y saiy Sathnas fallynge doun fro heuene, as leit. 19 And lo! Y haue youun to you power to trede on serpentis, and on scorpynous, and on al the vertu of the enemy, and nothing schal anoye you. 20 Netheles nyle ye ioye on this thing, that spiritis ben suget to you; but ioye ye, that youre ben writun in heuenes. 21 In thilk our he gladide in the Hooli Goost, and seide, Y knouleche to thee, fadir, Lord of heuene and of erthe, for thou hast hid these thingis fro wise men and prudent, and hast schewid hem to smale children. Yhe, fadir, for so it pleside bifor thee. 22 Alle thingis ben youun to me of my fadir, and no man woot, who is the sone, but the fadir; and who is the fadir, but the sone, and to whom the sone wolde schewe. 23 And he turnede to hise disciplis, and seide, Blessid ben the iyen, that seen tho thingis that ye seen. 24 For Y seie to you, that many prophetis and kyngis wolden haue seie tho thingis, that ye seen, and thei saw not; and here tho thingis, that ye heren, and thei herden not. 25 And lo! a wise man of the lawe ros vp, temptyyme hym, and seynyge, Maister, what thing schal Y do to haue euerlastyne lijf? 26 And he seide to hym, What is writun in the lawe? hou redist thou? 27 He answeride, and seide, Thou schalt louse thi Lord God of al thin herte, and of al thi soule, and of alle thi strengthis, and of al thi mynde; and thi neiybore as thi sylf. 28 And Jhesus seide to hym, Thou hast anserwred riyltli; do this thing, and thou schalt lyue. 29 But he willyge to iustifie hym sylf, seide to Jhesus, And who is my neiybore? 30 And Jhesus bihelled, and seide, A man cam doun fro Jerusalem in to Jerico, and fel among theues, and thei robbiden hym, and woundiden hym, and wente awei, and lef ten the man halfe alyue. 31 And it biffel, that a prest cam doun the same weie, and passide forth, whanne he hadde seyn hym. 32 Also a dekene, whanne he was bisydis the place, and saiy him, passide forth. 33 But a Samaritan, goynge the weie, cam bisidis hym; and he sry hym, and hadde reuth on hym; 34 and cam to hym, and boond togidir hise wounds, and helde in oyle and wynn; and leide hym on his beest, and ledde in to an ostrie, and dide the cure of hym. 35 And another dai he brouynte forth twoe panyes, and yaf to the ostiler, and seide, Haue the cure of hym; and what euer thou schalt yyue ouer, Y schal yelde to thee, whanne Y come ayen. 36 Who of these thre, semeth to thee, was neiybore to hym, that fel among theues? 37 And he seide, He that did merci in to hym. And Jhesus seide to hym, Go thou, and do thou on lijk maner. 38 And it was don, while thei wenten, he entride in to a castel; and a womman, Marthe bi name, resseyuede hym in to hir hous. 39 And to this was a sistir, Marie bi name, which also sat bisidis the feet of the Lord, and herde his word. 40 But Marthe bissiede aboute the ofte seruyce. And scho stood, and seide, Lord, takist thou no kepe, that my sistir hath left me alone to serue? therfor seie thou to hir, that sche helpe me. 41 And the Lord answerde, and seide to hir, Marthe, Marthe, thou art byssi, and art troublid aboute ful many thingis; 42 but o thing is necessarie. Marie hath chosun the best part, which schal not be takun awei fro hir.

11

1 And it was don, whanne he was preiyng in a place, as he ceesside, oon of hise disciplis seide to hym, Lord, teche vs to preye, as Joon tayyte hise disciplis. 2 And he seide to hem, Whanne ye preyen, seie ye, Fadir, halewid bi thi name. Thi kyngdom come to. 3 Yuye 'to vs to dai oure eech daies breed. 4 And foryyue to vs oure synnes, as we foryyuen to eech man that owth to vs. And lede vs not in to temptacioun. 5 And he seide to hem, Who of you schal haue a freend, and schal go to hym at mydnyyt, and schal seie to hym, Freend, leene to me thre loues; 6 for my freend cometh to me fro the weie, and Y haue not what Y schal sette bifor hym. 7 And he with ynfyrth answere and seie, Nyle thou be heuy to me; the dore is now schit, and my children ben with me in bed; Y may not rise, and yuye to thee. 8 And if he schal dwelle stil knoyynge, Y seie to you, thouy he schal not rise, and yuye to him, for that that he is his freend, netheles for his contynuel axynge he schal ryse, and yuye to hym, as many
as he hath neede to. 9 And Y seie to you, axe ye, and it schal be youn to you; seke ye, and ye schulen fynde; knoche ye, and it schal be openyd to you. 10 For ech that axith, takith, and he that seith, fyndith; and to a man that knockith, it schal be openyd. 11 Therfor who of you axith his fadir breed, whether he schal yyuw hym a stoon? or if he axith fisch, whether he schal yyuw hym a serpent for the fisch? 12 or if he axe an eye, whether he schal a reche hym a scorpious? 13 Therfor if ye, whanne ye ben yuel, kunnen yyuw good yiftis to youre children, hou myche more youre fadir of heuene schal yyuw a good spirit to men that axith him. 14 And Yhesus was castynge out a feend, and he was doumbe. And whanne he hadde cast out the feend, the doumbe man spak; and the puple wondride. 15 And sum of hem seiden, In Belsabub, prince of deuelis, he castith out deuelis. 16 And othir temptinge axiden of hym a tokene fro heuene. 17 And as he saiy the thouytis of hem, he seide to hem, Every rewme departid ayens it silf, schal be desolat, and an hous schal falle on an hous. 18 And if Sathanas be departid ayens hym silf, hou schal his rewme stonde? For ye seien, that Y caste out feendis in Belsabub. 19 And if Y in Belsabub caste out fendis, in whom casten out youre sones? Therfor thei schulen be youre domesmen. 20 But if Y caste out fendis in the fyngyr of God, thanne the rewme of God is comun among you. 21 Whanne a strong armed man kepith his hous, alle thingis that he woldith ben in pees. 22 But if a stronger than he come vpon hym, and overcom hym, he schal take awei al his armere, in which he tristide, and schal dele abrood his robries. 23 He that is not with me, is ayens me; and he that gederith not togidir with me, scaterith abrood. 24 Whanne an vnclene spirit goith out of a man, he wandrith bi drie placis, and sekith reste; and he fyndynghe not, seith, Y schal turne ayen in to myn hous, fro whannes Y cam out. 25 And whanne he cometh, he fyndith it clansid with besyms, and fayre arayed. 26 Than he goith, and takith with hym seuene othere spirits worse than hym silf, and thei entren, and dwellen there. And the laste thingis of that man ben maad worse than the formere. 27 And it was don, whanne he hadde seid these thingis, a womanman of the cumpanye reride hir vois, and seide to hym, Blessid be the wombe that bare thee, and blessid be the tete that thou hast soken. 28 And he seide, But yhe blessid be thei, that heren the word of God, and kepeth it. 29 And whanne the puple runnen togidere, he bigan to seie, This generacioun is a weyward generacioun; it seikith a token, and a tokene schal not be youn to it, but the tokene of Jonas, the profete. 30 For as Jonas was a tokene to men of Nynuye, so mannus sone schal be to this generacioun. 31 The queen of the south schal in doom with men of this generacioun, and schal condempne hem; for sche cam fro the ends of the erthe, for to here the wisdom of Salomon, and lol here is a greter than Salomon. 32 Men of Nynuye schulen rise in doom with this generacioun, and schulen condempne it; for thei diden penaunce in the prechynge of Jonas, and lol! here is a greter than Jonas. 33 No man tendith a lanterne, and putthith in hidils, nether vnndur a byschel, but on a candistike, that thei that goen in, se liyt. 34 The lanterne of thi bodi is thin iye; if thin iye be symple, al thi bodi schal be liyt; but if it be weyward, al thi bodi schal be derkful. 35 Therfor se thou, lest the liyt that is in thee, be derknessis. 36 Therfor if al thi bodi be bryit, and haue no part of derknessis, it schal be al bryit, and as a lanterne of brytnesse it schal yyuw liyt to thee. 37 And whanne he spak, a Farisee preiede him, that he schulde ete with hym. And he entride, and sat to the mette. 38 And the Farisee bigan to seie, gessynghe with yyne hym silf, whi he was not waschen bifor mete. 39 And the Lord seide to hym, Now ye Fariseees cloeslen that that is with outenforth of the cuppe and the plater; but that thing that is with yyne of you, is ful of raueyn and wickidnesse. 40 Foolis, whether he that made that that is withoutenforth, made not also that that is with yyne? 41 Netheles that that is ouer plus, yyuw ye almes, and lo! alle thingis ben cleene to you. 42 But wo to you, Fariseees, that tithen mynte, and rue, and ech eerbe, and leeuen doom and the charite of God. For it bishoite to do these thingis, and not leue tho. 43 Wo to you, Fariseees, that lounen the firste chaieris in synagogis, and salutaciouns in chepyng. 44 Wo to you, that ben as sepurctis, that ben not seyn, and men walkynge aboue witen not. 45 But oon of the wise men of the lawe answeride, and seide to hym, Maystir, thou seynge these thingis, also to vs doisst dispit. 46 And he seide, Also wo to you, wise men of lawe, for ye chargen men with birthuns which thei moun not bere, and ye you silf with youre o fyngur touchen not the heynessis. 47 Wo to you, that bilden toumbis of profetis; and youre fadris slowen hem. 48 Treuli ye witnesseen, that
ye consenten to the weriks of youre fadris; for they slowen hem, but ye bilden her sepulcris. 49 Therfor the wisdom of God seide, Y schal sende to hem profetis and apostlis, and of hem thei schulen sle and pursue, 50 that the blood of alle prophetis, that was sched fro the making of the world, be souy of this generacioun; 51 fro the blood of the iust Abel to the blood of Zacharie, that was slayn bitwixte the auter and the hous. So Y seie to you, it schal be souy of this generacioun. 52 Wo to you, wise men of the lawe, for ye han takun awei the keye of kunnyng; and ye yow silf entriden not, and ye han forbeden hem that entriden. 53 And whanne seide these thingis to hem, the Farisees and wise men of lawe bigunnen greuouslyli to ayente and, and stoppe his mouth of many thingis, 54 aspiyne hym, and sekynge to take sum thing of his mouth, to accuse hym.

12

1 And whanne myche puple stood aboute, so that they treden ech on othir, he bogan to seie to hise disciplis, Be ye war of the sourdouy of the Farisees, that is ypocrisie. 2 For no thing is hilid, that schal not be schewid; nether hid, that schal not be wist. 3 For whi tho thingis that ye han seid in derrnever, schulen be seid in liyt; and that that ye han spokun in eere in the couchis, schal be prechid in rooffes. 4 And Y seie to you, my frendis, be ye not a ferd of hem that slean the bodie, and affir these thingis han no more what thei schulen do. 5 But Y schal schewe to you, whom ye schulen drede; drede ye hym, that affir he hath slayn, he hath power to sende in to helle. And so Y seie to you, drede ye hym. 6 Whether fyue sparowis ben not seld for twei haltPenns; and oon of hem is not in foryetyng bifor God? 7 But also alle the heeris of youre heed ben noumbird. Therfor nyle ye drede; ye ben of more prijs than many sparowis. 8 Treuli Y seie to you, ech man that knoulechith me bifor men, mannus sone schal knouleche hym bifor the aungels of God. 9 But he that denyeth me bifor men, schal be denied bifor the aungels of God. 10 And ech that seith a word ayens mannus sone, it schal be foryouun to hym; but it schal not be foryouun to hym, that blasfemeth ayens the Hooli Goost. 11 And whanne thei leden you in to synagogis, and to magistratis, and potestatis, nyle ye ‘be bisie, hou or what ye schulen answere, or what ye schulen seie. 12 For the Hooli Goost schal teche you in that our, what it bihoueth you to seie. 13 And oon of the puple seide to hym, Maystir, seie to my brothir, that he departe with me the eritage. 14 And he seide to hym, Man, who ordeynede me a domesman, or a departere, on you? 15 And he seide to hem, Se ye, and be ye war of al coueytice; for the lijf of a man is not in the abundance of the thingis, whiche he weldith.

2 And he tolde to hem a liknesse, and seide, The feeld of a riche man broute forth plenteouse fruytis. 17 And he thowyte with ymne hym sylf, and seide, What schal Y do, for Y haue not whidur Y schal gadere my fruytis? 18 And he seith, This thing Y schal do; Y schal throwe doun my bernes, and Y schal make gretter, and thidir Y schal gadir alle thingis that grewen to me, and my goodis. 19 And Y schal seie to my soule, Soule, thou hast many goodis kept in to ful many yeeris; rest thou, ete, dyneke, and make feeste. 20 And God seide to hym, Fool, in this yynyt thei schulen take thi lijf fro thee. And whos schulen tho thingis be, that thou hast arayed? 21 So is he that tresourith to hym sylf, and is not riche in God. 22 And he seide to hise disciplis, Therfor Y seie to you, nyle ye be bisy to youre lijf, what ye schulen ete, nether to youre bodi, with what ye schulen be clothid. 23 The lijf is more than mete, and the body more than clothing. 24 Biholde ye crowis, for thei sownen not, nethir repen, to whiche is no celer, ne berne, and God fedith hem. Hou myche more ye ben of more prijs than thei. 25 And who of you bithenkynge may put to o cubit to his stature? 26 Therfor if ye moun not that that is leest, what ben ye bisie of other thingis? 27 Biholde ye the lilies of the feeld, hou thei wexen; thei trauel not, nethir spynnyn. And Y seie to you, that nethir Salomon in al his glorie was clothid as oon of these. 28 And if God clothith thus the hey, that to dai is in the feeld, and to morewe is cast in to an ouen; hou myche more you of litil feith. 29 And nyle ye seke, what ye schulen ete, or what ye schulen dryneke; and nyle ye be reisid an hyi. 30 For folkes of the world seken alle these thingis; ‘and your fadir woot, that ye neden alle these thingis. 31 Netheles seke ye first the kyngdom of God, and alle these thingis schulen be caste to you. 32 Nile ye, litil flok, drede, for it pleside to youre fadir to yvye you a kyngdom. 33 Selle ye tho thingis that ye han in possesioun, and yvye ye almes. And make to you sachels that wexen not oolde, tresoure that failith not in heuenes, whidir
13

1 And sum men weren present in that tyme, that telden to hym of the Galileis, whos blood Pilat myngide with the sacrificis of hem. 2 And he answereide, and seide to hem, Wenen ye, that these men of Galile weren synneris more than alle Galilees, for thei suffrider siche thingis?

3 Y seie to you, nai; alle ye schulen perische in lijk manere, but ye han penaunce. 4 And as tho eiytetene, on which the toure in Siloa fel doun, and slowe hem, gessen ye, for thei weren dettouris more than alle men that dwellen in Jerusalem? 5 Y seie to you, nai; but also `ye alle schulen perische, if ye doon not penaunce. 6 And he seide this liknesse, A man hadde a fige tre plauntid in his vynyerd, and he cam sekyng fruyt in it, and foond noon. 7 And he seide to the tiler of the vynyerd, Lo! thre yeeris ben, sithen Y come sekyng fruyt in this fige tre, and Y fynde noon; therfor kitte it doun, whereto ocuipieth it the erthe? 8 And he answerynge seide to hym, Lord, suffre it also this yeer, the while Y delue aboute it, and Y schal dunge it; 9 if it schal make fruyt, if nay, in tyme comynghe thou schalt kitte it doun. 10 And he was techinghe in her synagoghe in the sabatis. 11 And lo! a womman, that hadde a spirit of sijknesse eiytene yeeris, and was crokid, and `nethir ony maner myyte loke vward. 12 Whom whanne Jhesus hadde seyn, he clepide to hym, and seide to hir, Womman, thou art deluyerid of thi sijknesse. 13 And he settide
on hir his hoondis, and anoon sche stood upriyt, and glorifiede God. 14 And the prince of the
synagoge answere, hauynge dedeyn for Jhesus
hadde heelid in the sabat; and he seide to the
puple, Ther ben sixe dayes, in whiche it bhoueth
to worche; therfor come ye in these, and be
ye heelid, and not in the daie of sabat. 15 But
the Lord answerde to hym, and seide, Y pocrite,
whether ech of you vntieth not in the sabat his
oxe, or asse, fro the cratche, and ledith to wartir?
16 Bihoffe it not this douytir of Abraham, whom
Satanas hath boundun, lo! eiytete yeeris, to
be vnbundun of this boond in the dai of the
sabat? 17 And whanne he seide these thingis,
alle hise adversaries weren aschamed, and al the
puple ioiede in alle thingis, that weren gloriousli
don of hym. 18 Therfor he seide, To what thing
is the kyngdom of God lijk? and to what thing
schal Y gesse it to be lijk? 19 It is lijk to a corn
of seneuey, which a man took, and cast in to his
yerd; and it wax, and was maid in to a greet tree,
and foule of the eire restiden in the braunchis
therof. 20 And eft soone he seide, To what thing
schal Y gesse the kyngdom of God lijk? 21 It is
lijk to sourdouy, that a womman took, and hidde
it 'in to thre mesuries of mele, til al were sourid.
22 And he wente bi cites and castels, techyne
and makeynge a journey in to Jerusalem. 23 And
a man seide to hym, Lord, if there ben fewe, that
ben saued? And he seide to hym, 24 Stryue ye
to entre bi the streite yate; for Y seie to you,
man seken to entre, and thei schulen not mowe.
25 For whanne the hosebonde man is entrid,
and the dore is closid, ye schulen bigynne to stonde
with out forth, and knocke at the dore, and seie,
Lord, opyn to vs. And he schal answere, and
seie to you, Y knowe you not, of whennes ye ben.
26 Thanne ye schulen bigynne to seye, We
han etun bifor thee and drunkun, and in oure
streetis thou hast tayt. 27 And he schal seie to
you, Y knowe you not, of whennes ye ben; go
awei fro me, alle ye worcheris of wickidnesse.
28 There schal be weyping and gruntynge of teeth,
whanne ye schulen se Abraham, and Isaac, and
Jacob, and alle the prophethis in the kyngdom
of God; and you to be put out. 29 And thei schulen
come fro the eest and west, and fro the north
and south, and schulen sitte 'at the mete in the
rewme of God. 30 And lo! thei that were the
firste, ben the laste; and thei that were the laste,
ben the firste. 31 In that day sum of the Farises
camen nyy, and seiden to hym, Go out, and go
fro hennus, for Eroude wolde thee. 32 And he
seide to hem, Go ye, and seie to that foxe, Lo! Y
caste out feenidis, and Y make perfitt heethlis,
to dai and to morew, and the thridde dai Y am
endi. 33 Netheles it bhoueth me to dai, and to
morewe, and the dai that sueth, to walke; for it
fallith not a profete to persiche out of Jerusalem.
34 Jerusalem, Jerusalem, that sleeest profetis, and
stonest hem that ben sent to thee, hou ofte wolde
Y gadre togider thote sones, as a brid gaderith
his nest vndur fethris, and thou woldist not. 35 Lo!
youre hous schal be left to you desert. And Y
seie to you, that ye schulen not se me, til it
come, whanne ye schulen seie, Blessis is he, that
cometh in the name of the Lord.

14

1 And it was don, whanne he hadde entrid
in to the hous of a prince of Farisees, in the
sabat, to ete breed, thei aspieden hym. 2 And
lo! a man sijk in the dropsie was bifor hym.
3 And Jhesus answeryng spak to the wise men
of lawe, and to the Farisees, and seide, Whethir
it is leueeful to heele in the sabat? 4 And thei
helden pees. And Jhesus took, and heelide hym,
and let hym go. 5 And he answereid to hem, and
seide, Whos asse or oxe of you schal falle in to
a pit, and 'he schal not anoon drawe hym out
in the dai of the sabat? 6 And thei myyten not
answere to hym to these thingis. 7 He seide also
a parable to men bodun to a feeste, and bieh
hou thei chesen the first sittynge plasics, and seide
to hem. 8 Whanne thou art bodun to bridalis,
sitte not 'at the mete in the firste place; lest
perauntur a worthier than thou be bodun of
hym, and seie to thee, Yyuue place to this, and
thanne thou schalt bigynne with schame to holde
the lowest place. 10 But whanne thou art bedun
to a feste, go, and sitte doun in the laste place,
that whanne he cometh, that bad thee to the feeste,
he seie to thee, Freend, come hiyer. Thanne
worship schal be to thee, bifor men that sitten
at the mete. 11 For ech that enhauynth hym,
schal be lowid; and he that meketh hym, schal be
hiyed. 12 And he seide to hym, that hadde bodun
hym to the feeste, Whanne thou makist a mete,
or a soper, nyle thou clepe thi freendis, nether
thi britheren, nethir cosyns, nether neyboris, ne
riche men; lest perauntur thei bidde thee ayen
to the feeste, and it be yolde ayen to thee. 13 But
whanne thou makist a feeste, clepe pore men,
14 Feble, crokid, and blynde, and thou schalt be
blessid; for thei han not wherof to yelde thee, for
it schal be yoldun to thee in the risynyng ayn of iust men. 15 And whanne oon of hem that saten togider at the mete hadde herd these thingis, he seide to hym, Blessid is he, that schal ete breed in the rewe of God. 16 And he seide to hym, A man made a greet soper, and clepide many. 17 And he sent his seruaunt in the our of soper, to seie to men that weren bodun to the feeste, that thei schulden come, for now alle thingis ben redi. 18 And alle bigunnen togidir to excusen hem. The firste seide, Y haue bouyt a toun, and Y haue nede to go out, and se it; Y preye thee, haue me excusid. 19 And the tother seide, Y haue bouyt fyue yockis of oxun, and Y go to preue hem; Y preye thee, haue me excusid. 20 And an othir seide, Y haue weddid a wiff; and therfor Y may not come. 21 And the seruaunt tunned ayen, and tolde these thingis to his lord. Thanne the hosebonde man was wrooth, and seide to his seruaunt, Go out swithe in to the grete streits and smal streits of the citee, and brynge ynye hidir pore men, and feble, blynde, and crokid. 22 And the seruaunt seide, Lord, it is don, as thou hast coamundid, and yit there is a void place. 23 And the lord seide to the seruaunt, Go out in to weies and heggis, and constrine men to entre, that myn houz be Fullillid. 24 For Y seie to you, that noon of tho men that ben clepid, schal taaste my soper. 25 And myche puple wenten with hym; and he turnede, and seide to hem, 26 If ony man cometh to me, and hatith # not his fadir, and modir, and wiff, and sones, and britheren, and sistris, and yit his owne lijf, he may not be my disciple. 27 And he that berith not his croos, and cometh aftar me, may not be my disciple. 28 For who of you willynge to bille a toure, whether he `first sitte not, and countith the spensis that ben nedeful, if he haue to perfourme? 29 Lest aftar that he hath set the foundement, and mowe not perfourme, alle that seen, bigynnen to scorne hym, and seie, For this man bigan to bilde, 30 and myyte not make an ende. 31 Or what kyng that wole go to do a bataile ayens anothir kyng, whether he sittith not first, and bithenkith, if he may with ten thouysynde go ayens hym that cometh ayens hym with twenti thouysynde? 32 Ellis yit while he is afer, he sendynge a messanger, preieth tho thingis that ben of pees. 33 So therfor ech of you, that forsakith not alle thingis that he hath, may not be my disciple. 34 Salt is good; but if salt vanysche, in what thing schal it be sauerid? 35 Nethir in erthe, nethir in donghille it is proffitable, but it schal be cast out. He that hath eeris of herynge, here he.

15

1 And pupillicans and synful men weren neiyynge to him, to here hym. 2 And the Farisees and scribs grutchiden, seiyynge, For this resseyueth synful men, and etith with hem. 3 And he spak to hem this parable, 4 and seide, What man of you that hath an hundrith scheep, and if he hath lost oon of hem, whethir he leeueth not nynti and nyne in desert, and goith to it that perischide, til he fynde it? 5 And whanne he hath foundun it, he ioieth, and leyith it on hise schuldris; and he cometh hoom, 6 and clepeth toigidir hise freends and neiyboris, and seith to hem, Be ye glad with me, for Y haue founde my scheep, that hadde perischid. 7 And Y seie to you, so ioye schal be in heuene on o synful man doyngyne penaunce, more than on nynti and nyne iust, that han no nede to penaunce. 8 Or what womman hauynge ten besauntis, and if sché hath lost oo besaunt, whether sche teendith not a lanterne, and turneth vpsodoun the hows, and seikth diligentli, til that sche fynde it? 9 And whanne sche hath foundun, sche clepeth toigidir freends and neiyboris, and seith, Be ye glad with me, for Y haue founde the besaunt, that Y hadde lost. 10 So Y seie to you, ioye schal be bifor aungels of God on o synful man doyngyne penaunce. 11 And he seide, A man hadde twei sones; 12 and the yonger of hem seide to the fadir, Fadir, yyyue me the porcioun of catel, that fallith to me. And he departide to hem the catel. 13 And not aftir many daies, whanne alle thingis weren gederid togider, the yonger sone wente forth in pilgrimag in to a fer cuntre; and there he wastide hise goudis in lyuynge lecherously. 14 And aftir that he hadde endid alle thingis, a strong hungre was mad in that cuntre, and he bigan to haue nede. 15 And he wente, and drouy hym to oon of the citeysens of that cuntre. And he sente hym in to his toune, to fede swyn. 16 And he couetide to fille his wombe of the coddis that the hoggis eeten, and no man yaf hym. 17 And he turnede ayen to hym sylf, and seide, Hou many hirid men in my fadir hous han plente of looues; and Y perische here thorouy hungir. 18 Y schal rise vp, and go to my fadir.

# 14:26 that is, lesse loueth hem than God.
and Y schal seie to hym, Fadir, Y haue synned in to heuene, and bifor thee; 19 and now Y am not worthi to be clepid thi sone, make me as oon of thin hirid men. 20 And he roos vp, and cam to his fadir. And whanne he was yit afer, his fadir saiy hym, and was stirrid bi mercy. And he ran, and fel on his necke, and kisside hym. 21 And the sone seide to hym, Fadir, Y haue synned in to heuene, and bifor thee; and now Y am not worthi to be clepid thi sone. 22 And the fadir seide to hise seruauntis, Swithe bryngye ye forth the firste stoole, and colthe ye hym, and yyu ye a ryng in his hoond, 23 and schoon on his feet; and bryngye ye a fat calf, and sle ye, and ete we, and make we feeste. 24 For this my sone was deed, and hath lyued ayen; he perischieth, and is foundun. And alle men bigunnen to ete. 25 But his eldere sone was in the feeld; and whanne he cam, and neiyede to the hous, he herde a symfonyme and a croude. 26 And he clepide oon of the seruauntis, and axide, what these thingis weren. 27 And he seide to hym, Thi brother is comun, and thi fadir slewe a fat calf, for he resseyuede hym saaf. 28 And he was wrooth, and wolde not come in. Therfor his fadir wente out, and bigan to preye hym. 29 And he anserwe to his fadir, and seide, Lo! so many yeeris Y serue thee, and Y neuer brak thi comaundement; and thou neuer yaf to me a kidde, that Y with my freendis schulde haue ete. 30 But after that this thi sone, that hath deouorid his substaunce with horis, cam, thou hast slayn to hym a fat calf. 31 And he seide to hym, Sone, thou art euer more with me, and alle my thingis ben thine. 32 But it bifohte for to make feeste, and to haue ioye; for this thi brother was deed, and lyued ayen; he perischieth, and is foundun.

16

1 He seide also to hise discipulis, Ther was a riche man, that hadde a baiili; and this was defamed to hym, as he hadde wastid his goodis. 2 And he clepide hym, and seide to hym, What here Y thi thing of thee? yeilde reckynyg of thi baiili, for thou myyte not now be baiili. 3 And the baiili seide with yynne him sylf, What schal Y do, for my lord takith awei fro me the baiili? delfe mai Y not, I schame to begge. 4 Y woot what Y schal do, that whanne Y am remeued fro the baiili, thei resseyue me in to her hous. 5 Therfor whanne alle the dettours of his lord weren clepid togider, he seide to the firste, Hou myche owist thou to my lord? 6 And he seide, An hundrid barelis of oyle. And he seide to hym, Take thi cauciuon, and sitte soone, and write fitti. 7 Afterward he seide to another, And hou myche owist thou? Which answere, An hundrid coris of whete. And he seide to hym, Take thi letris, and write foure scoore. 8 And the lord preside the baiili of wickeynnesse, for he hadde do prudentli; for the sones of this world ben more prudent in her generacioun than the sones of liyt. 9 And Y seie to you, make ye to you freends of the Ritchesse of wickeynesse, that whanne ye schulen fayle, thei resseyue you in to euerylastynge tabernaclis. 10 He that is trewe in the leeste thing, is trewe also in the more; and he that is wickid in a litil thing, is wickid also in the more. 11 Therfor if ye weren not trewe in the wickid thing of Ritchesse, who schal bitake to you that is verr? 12 And if ye weren not trewe in other menus thing, who schal yuye to you that is youre? 13 No seruaunt may serue to twei lordis; for ether he schal hate ‘the toon, and loue the tothir; ethir he schal drawe to ‘the toon, and schal dispise the tothir. Ye moun not serue to God and to Ritchesse. 14 But the Farises, that weren coueytous, herden alle these thingis, and thei scorneden hym. 15 And he seide to hem, Ye it ben, that justifien you bifor men; but God hath known youre hertis, for that that is hiy to men, is abhomyaciuon bifor God. 16 The lawe and prophetis til to Joon; fro that tymye the rewme of God is euangelisid, and ech man doith violence in to it. 17 Forsothe it is liyer heuene and erthe to passe, than that o titil falle fro the lawe. 18 Every man that forsakith his wiji, and weddith an other, doith letcherie; and he that weddith the wiji forsakun of the hosebonde, doith auowtrie. 19 There was a riche man, and was clothid in purpur, and whit silk, and ette every dai schynyngli. 20 And there was a begger, Lazarus bi name, that lai at his yate ful of bilis, 21 and couetide to be fullild of the crummies, that fellen don fro the riche manus boord, and no man yaf to hym; but houndis camen, and lickiden hise bilis. 22 And it was don, that the begger died, and was borun of angels in to Abrahams bosum. 23 And the riche man was deed also, and was biried in helle. And he reiside hise iyen, whanne he was in turmentis, and say Abraham afer, and Lazarus in his bosum. 24 And he cries, and seide, Fadir Abraham, haue merci on me, and sende Lazarus, that he dippe the ende of his fyngur in watir, to kele my tunge; for Y am turmentid in this flawme. 25 And Abraham seide to hym, Sone, haue mynde, for thou hast
17

1 And Jhesu seide to hise disciplis, It is impossibile that sclaundris come not; but wo to that man, bi whom thei comen. 2 It is more profitable to him, if a mylne stoon be put aboute his necke, and he be cast in to the sea, than he scaldre oon of these litle. 3 Take ye hede you sif; if thi brothir hath synned ayens thee, blame hym; and if he do penaunce, foryye hym. 4 And if seuene sithis in the dai he do synne ayens thee, and seuene sithis in the dai he be concertid to thee, and seie, It forthenkith me, foryye thou hym. 5 And the apostis seiden to the Lord, Encrese to vs feith. 6 And the Lord seide, If ye han feith as the corn of seneuei, ye schulen seie to this more tre, Be thou drawun vp bi the rote, and be ouerplauudiant in to the sea, and it schal obeie to you. 7 But who of you hath a servaunt erynge, or lesewynge oxis, which seith to hym, whanne he turneth ayen fro the feeld, Anoon go, and sitte to meter; 8 and seith not to hym, Make redi, that Y soupe, and girde thee, and servue me, while Y ete and drynke, and affir this thou schalt ete and drynke; 9 whether he hath grace to that servaunt, for he dide that that he comaundide hym? 10 Nay, Y gesse. So ye, whanne ye han don alle thingis that ben comaundid to you, seie ye, We ben unprofitable servaunts, we han do that that we ouyten to do. 11 And it was do, the while Jhesus wente in to Jerusalem, he passide thorou the myddis of Samarie, and Galilee. 12 And whanne he entride in to a castel, ten leprose men camen ayens hym, whiche stoden afer, and reiseden her voys, and seiden, Jhesu, comaundoure, haue merci on vs. 14 And as he say hem, he seide, Go ye, schewe ye you to the prestis. And it was don, the while thei wenten, thei weren clensid. 15 And oon of hem, as he saiy that he was clensid, wente ayen, magnifiynge God with grete vois. 16 And he fel doun on the face before hise feet, and dice thankyngis; and this was a Samaritan. 17 And Jhesus answerde, and seide, Whether ten ben not clensid, and where ben the nyne? 18 There is noon foundun, that turnede ayen, and yaf glorie to God, but this alien. 19 And he seide to hym, Rise vp, go thou; for thi feith hath maad thee saaf. 20 And he was axid of Farisees, whanne the rewe of God cometh. And he answerde to hem, and seide, The rewe of God cometh not with aspiyng, 21 nether thei schulen seie, Lo! here, or lo there; for lo! the rewe of God is with yinne you. 22 And he seide to hise disciplis, Daises schulen come, whanne ye schulen desire to se o dai of mannus sone, and ye schulen not se. 23 And thei schulen seie to you, Lo! here, and lo there. Nyle ye go, nether sue ye; 24 for as leyt schynynge from vndur heuene schyneth in to tho thingis that ben vndur heuene, so schal mannus sone be in his dai. 25 But first it bihoueth hym to suffre many thingis, and to be repreaued of this generacioyn. 26 And as it was doon in the daies of Noe, so it schal be in the daies of mannys sone. 27 Thei eeten and drunkun, weddiden wyues, and weren youun to weddyngis, til in to the dai in the whych Noe entride in to the schip; and the greet flood cam, and loste alle. 28 Also as it was don in the daies of Loth, thei eeten and drunkun, bouytyn and seelden, plauntiden and bilden; but the dai that Loth wente out of Sodome, 29 the Lord reynede fier and brymstoon fro heuene, and loste alle. 30 Lijk this thing it schal be, in what dai mannys sone schal be schewid. 31 In that our he that is in the roof, and his vessels in the hous, come he not doun to take hem awei; and he that schal be in the feeld, also turet not ayen bihynede. 32 Be ye myndeful of the wif of Loth. 33 Who euer seketh to make his lijf saaf, schal leese it; and who euer leesith it, schal quykene it. 34 But Y seie to you, in that nytt wee schulen be in o bed, oon schal be takun, and the tother forsakun; 35 twee wymmen schulen be gryndynge togidir, the toon schal be takun, and the tother forsakun; twee in a feeld, the toon schal be takun, and the tother left. 36 Thei answeren, and seien to hym, Where, Lord? 37 Which seide to hym, Where euer the bodi schal be, thidur schulen be
18

1 And he seide to hem also a parable, that it bihoueth to preye euer more, and not faile; 2 and seide, There was a iuge in a citee, that drede not God, nether schamede of men. 3 And a widowe was in that citee, and sche cam to hym, and seide, Venge me of myn aduersarie; 4 and he wold not longe tyme. But aftir this thesings he seide with yonne hym silf, Thou Y drede not God, and schame not of man, 5 netheles for this widewe is heuy to me, Y schal venyge hir; lest at the laste sche comynge condemne me. 6 And the Lord seide, Here ye, what the domesman of wickidnesse seith; 7 and whether God schal not do veniaunce of hise chosun, crynge to hym daie and nyyt, and schal haue pacience in hem? 8 Sotheli Y seie to you, for soone he schal do veniaunce of hem. Netheles gessist thou, that mannis sone comynge schal fynde feith in erthe? 9 And he seide also to sum men, that tristiden in hem silf, as thei wene riyftul, and dispiseden othere, this parable, 10 seyngge, Tweni men weneten vp in to the temple to preye; the toon a Farisee, and the tother a pupplican. 11 And the Farisee stood, and preiede bi hym silf these thesings, and seide, God, Y do thankyngis to thee, for Y am not as other men, raueinouris, vniust, auoutresis, as also this pupplican; 12 Y faste twies in the woke, Y yyue tithis of alle thingis that Y haue in possessioun. 13 And the pupplican stood afer, and wolde nether reise hise iyen to heuene, but smoot hys breest, and seide, God, be merciful to me, synnere. 14 Treuli Y seie to you, this yede doun in to his hous, and was justyfied fro the other. For ech that enhaunsith hym, schal be maad law, and he that mekith hym, schal be enhaunsid. 15 And thei brouyten to hym yonge children, that he schulde touche hem; and whanne the disiclis sainen this thing, thei blameden hem. 16 But Jhesus clepide togider hem, and seide, Saffre ye children to come to me, and nyle ye forbede hem, for of siche is the kyngdom of heuene. 17 Treuli Y seie to you, who euer schal not take the kyngdom of God as a child, he schal not entre in to it. 18 And a prince axide hym, and seide, Goode maister, in what thing doynghe schal Y weilde euerlystynge lijf? 19 And Jhesus seide to hym, What seist thou me good? No man is good, but God aalone. 20 Thou knowist the comaundements, Thou schalt not sle, Thou schalt not do letcherie, Thou schalt not do theft, Thou schalt not seie fals witnessyng, Worschipe thi fadir and thi modir. 21 Which seide, Y haue kept alle these thingis fro my yongthe. 22 And whanne this thing was herd, Jhesus seide to hym, Yit o thing faillith ’to thee; sille thou alle thingis that thou hast, and yuye to pore men, and thou schalt haue tresour in heuene; and come, and sue thou me. 23 Whanne these thingis weren herd, he was soreful, for he was ful ryche. 24 And Jhesus seynghe hym maad sorie, seide, How hard thei that han money schullen entre in to the kyngdom of God; 25 for it is liyter a camel to passe thourou a nedlis iye, than a riche man to entre in to the kyngdom of God. 26 And thei that herden these thingis seiden, Who may be maad saft? 27 And he seide to hem, Tho thingis that ben impossible anentis men, ben possible anentis God. 28 But Petir seide, Lo! we han left alle thingis, and han sued thee. 29 And he seide to hym, Treuli Y seie to you, there is no man that schal forsake hous, or fadir, modir, or brothene, or wif, or children, or feeldis, for the rewme of God, 30 and schal not resseyue many mo thingis in this tyme, and in the world to comynge euerlystynge lyf. 31 And Jhesus took hise twelue discipulis, and seide to hem, Lo! we gon vp to Jerusalem, and alle thingis schulen be endid, that ben writyn bi the prophetics of mannis sone. 32 For he schal be bitraied to hethen men, and he schal be scorned, and scourgid, and bispat; 33 and aftir that thei han scourgid, thei schulen sle hym, and the thridde dai he schal rise ayen. 34 And thei vndurstoden no thing of these; and this word was hid fro hem, and thei vndurstoden not tho thingis that weren seid. 35 But it was don, whanne Jhesus cam nyy to Jericho, a blynde man sat bisidis the weie, and beggide. 36 And whanne he herde the puple passynghe, he axide, what this was. 37 And thei seiden to hym, that Jhesus of Nazareth passide. 38 And he criede, and seide, Jhesu, the sone of Davyd, haue mercy on me. 39 And thei that wenten bifor blamyden hym, that he schulde be stille; but he criede myche the more, Thou sone of Davuid, haue mercy on me. 40 And Jhesus stood, and comaundide hym to be brouyty forth to hym. And whanne he cam nyy, he axide hym, 41 and seide, What wolt thou that Y schal do to thee? And he seide, Lord, that Y se. 42 And Jhesus seide to hym, Biholde; thi feith hath maad thee saft. 43 And anoon he say, and suede hym, and magnyfiede God. And al the puple, as it say, yaf heriyng to God.
And Jhesus `goynge yn, walkide thorou Jericho. 2 And lo! a man, Sache bi name, and this was a prince of puplicitans, and he was riche. 3 And he souyte to se Jhesu, who he was, and he myyte not, for the puple, for he was litil in stature. 4 And he ran biffer, and styde in to a sicomoure tree, to se hym; for he was to passe fro thennus. 5 And Jhesus bhield vp, whanne he cam to the place, and saiy hym, and seide to hym, Sache, haste thee, and come doun, for to dai Y mot dwelle in thin hous. 6 And he hiynge cam doun, and ioynge resseyuede hym. 7 And whanne alle men sayn, thei gutschiden seyng, For he hadde turned to a synful man. 8 But Sache stood, and seide to the Lord, Lo! Lord, Y yyye the half of my good to pore men; and if Y haue ony thing defraudid ony man, Y yelde foure so myche. 9 Jhesus seith to hym, For to dai heelthe is maad to this hous, for that he is Abrahams sone; 10 for mannus sone cam to seke, and make saaf that thing that perisichad. 11 Whanne thei herden these things, he addide, and seide a parable, for that he was nyy Jerusalem, `and for thei gessiden, that anoon the kyngdom of God schulde be schewid. 12 Therfor he seide, A worthi man wente in to a fer cuntre, to take to hym a kyngdom, and to turne ayen. 13 And whanne hise ten seruauntis weren clepid, he yaf to hem ten besauntis; and seide to hem, Chaffare ye, til Y come. 14 But hise citeseyns hatiden hym, and senten a messanger aftir hym, and seiden, We wolen not, that he regne on vs. 15 And it was don, that he turnede ayen, whan he hadde takke the kyngdom; and he comaundide hise seruauntis to be clepid, to whiche he hadde yyue monei, to wite, hou myche ech hadde wonne bi chaffaryng. 16 And the firste cam, and seide, Lord, thi besaunt hath wonne ten besauntis. 17 He seide to hym, Wel be, thou good seruaunt; for in litil thing thou hast be trewe, thou schalt he bauynge power on ten ciete. 18 And the tother cam, and seide, Lord, thi besaunt hath maad fyue besauntis. 19 And to this he seide, And be thou on fyue ciete. 20 And the thirde cam, and seide, Lord, lo! thi besaunt, that Y hadde, put vp in a sudarie. 21 For Y drede thee, for thou art `a sterne man; thou takist awei that thou settidist not, and thou repist that that thou hast not sowen. 22 He seith to hym, Wickid seruaunt, of thi mouth Y deme thee. Wistist thou, that Y am `a sterne man, takyng awei that thing that Y settide not, and repyng ethat thing that Y sewe not? 23 and whi hast thou not youn my money to the bord, and Y comynge schulde haue axid it with vsuris? 24 And he seide to men stondyngge nyy, Take ye awei fro hym the besaunt, and yyue ye to hym that hath ten beyauntis. 25 And thei seiden to hym, Lord, he hath ten besauntis. 26 And Y seie to you, to ech man that hath, it schal be youn, and he schal encresee; but fro him that hath not, also that thing that he hath, schal be takun of hym. 27 Nethene brynyge ye hidur tho myn enemyes, that wolden not that Y regnede on hem, and sle ye bifor me. 28 And whanne these thingis weren seiden, he wente biffer, and yede vp to Jerusalem. 29 And it was don, whanne Jhesus cam nyy to Bethfage and Betanye, at the mount, that is clepid of Olyuete, he sente hise twei discipilis, and seide, 30 Go ye in to the castel, that is ayens you; in to which as ye entren, ye schulen fynde a colt of an asse tided, on which neuer man sat; vntye ye hym, and brynge ye to me. 31 And if ony man axe you, whi ye vntien, thus ye schulen seie to hym, For the Lord desirith his werk. 32 And thei that weren sent, wenten forth, and fonden as he seide to hem, a colt stondyngge. 33 And whanne thei vntiden the colt, the lordis of hym seiden to hem, What vntien ye the colt? 34 And thei seiden, For the Lord hath neste to hym. 35 And thei ledden hym to Jhesu; and thei castynge her clothis on the colt, setten Jhesus on hym. 36 And whanne he wente, thei strowiden her clothis in the weie. 37 And whanne he cam nyy to the comynge doun of the mount of Olyuete, al the puple that cam doun bygunnen to ioye, and to herie God with greet vois on alle the vertues, that thei hadden sayn, 38 and seiden, Blessid be the king, that cometh in the name of the Lord; pees in heuen, and glorie in hye thingis. 39 And sum of the Fariseees of the puple seiden to hym, Maister, blame thi discipilis. 40 And he seide to hem, Y seie to you, for if these ben stille, stoonus schulen crye. 41 And whanne he neiye, `he seiy the citee, 42 and wepte on it, and seide, For if thou haddist knowun, thou schuldist wepe also; for in this dai the thingis ben in pees to thee, but now thei ben hid fro thin iyen. 43 But daies schulen come in thee, and thin enemyes schulen enuyryn thee with a pale, and thei schulen go aboute thee, and make thee streit on alle sidis, 44 and caste thee doun to the erthe, and thei sones that ben in thee; and thei schulen not leue in thee a stoon on a stool, for thou hast not knowun the tyme of thi visitacioun. 45 And he
20

1 And it was don in oon of the daies, whanne he tauyte the puple in the temple, and prechide the gospel, the princis of preestis and scribis camen togider with the elder men; 2 and thei seiden to hym, Seie to vs, in what power thou doist these thingis, or who is he that yaf to thee this power? 3 And Jhesus anserwe, and seide to hem, And Y schal axe you o word; answere ye to me. 4 Was the baptym of Joon of heuene, or of men? 5 And thei thouyten with ynne hem sifl, seiynge, For if we seien, Of heuene, he schal seie, Whi theanne bileuyn ye not to hym? 6 and if we seien, Of men, al the puple schal stoone vs; for thei ben certeyn, that Joon is a prophete. 7 And thei answereiden, that thei knewen not, of whennus it was. 8 And Jhesus seide to hem, Nether Y seie to you, in what power Y do these thingis. 9 And he bigan to seie to the puple this parable. A man plautide a vyneyerd, and hiride it to tilieris; and he was in pilgrimage long tome. 10 And in the tyme of gaderynge of grapis, he sente a seruaunt to the tilieris, that thei schulden yyue to hym of the fruyt of the vyneyerd; whiche beten hym, and leten hym go voide. 11 And he thouyte yit to sende another seruaunt; and thei beten this, and turmentiden hym sore, and leten hym go. 12 And he thouyte yit to sende the thridde, and hym also thei woundiden, and castiden out. 13 And the lord of the vyneyerd seide, What schal Y do? Y schal sende my dereworthene sone; peraurantere, whanne thei seen hym, thei schulent dere. 14 And whanne the tilieris sayn hym, thei thouyten with yyne hem sifl, and seiden, This is the eire, sle we hym, that the eritage be oure. 15 And thei castiden hym out of the vyneyerd, and killiden hym. What schal thanne the lord of the vyneyerd do to hem? 16 He schal come, and distruye these tilieris, and yuye the vyneyerd to othere. And whanne this thing was herd, thei seiden to hym, God forbede. 17 But

he bihelde hem, and seide, What thanne is this that is writun, The stoon which men biltynge repreueden, this is maad in to the heed of the corner. 18 Ech that schal falle on that stoon, schal be to-brisid, but on whom it schal falle, it schal al to-breke hym. 19 And the princis of preestis, and scribis, souyten to leye on hym hoondis in that our, and thei dredden the puple; for thei knewen that to hem he seide this liknesse. 20 And thei aspiened, and senten aspiereis, that feynened hem iust, that thei schulden take hym in word, and bitaak hym to the 'power of the prince, and to the power of the justice. 21 And thei axiden hym, and seiden, Maister, we witen, that riyli thou seist and techist; and thou takist not the persone of man, but thou techist in treuth the weie of God. 22 Is it ayeful to vs to yuye tribute to the emperoure, or nay? 23 And he biheld the disseit of hem, and seide to hem, What tempten ye me? 24 Shewe ye to me a peny; whos ymage and superscripcioun hath it? Thei answereiden, and seiden to hym, The emperours. 25 And he seide to hem, Yelde ye therfor to the emperoure thoo thingis that ben the emperours, and tho thingis that ben of God, to God. 26 And thei myyten not repreue his word bifor the puple; and thei wondriden in his answere, and heelden pees. 27 Summe of the Saduceis, that denyden the ayenrisyng fro deeth to liij, camen, and axiden hym, 28 and seiden, Maister, Moises wroot to vs, if the brother of ony man haue a wif, and be deed, and he was with outen eiris, that his brothir take his wif, and reiese seed to his brother. 29 And so there weren seuene brotheiren. The erste took a wif, and is deed with outen eiris; 30 and the brothir suyng took hir, and he is deed with outen sone; 31 and the thridde took hir; also and alle seueene, and leften not seed, but ben deed; 32 and the laste of alle the womman is deed. 33 Therfor in the 'risyng ayen, whos wif of hem schal sche be? for seuene hadden hir to wif. 34 And Jhesus seide to hem, Sones of this world wedden, and ben youun to weddyngis; 35 but thei that schulen be had worthy of that world, and of the 'risyng ayen fro deeth, nethir ben wedded, 36 nethir wedden wyues, nethir schulen mowe die more; for thei ben euyn with angels, and ben the sones of God, sithen thei ben the sones of 'risyng ayen fro deeth. 37 And that deed men risen ayen, also Moises schewide bisidis the busch, as he seith, The Lord God of Abraham, and God of Ysaac, and God of Jacob. 38 And God is not of deed men, but of lyuynge men; for alle men lyuen
to hym. 39 And summe of scribis answeringe, seiden, Maistir, thou hast wel seid. 40 And thei dursten no more axe hym ony thing. 41 But he seid to hem, How seien men, Crist to be the sone of Dauuid, 42 and Dauuid hym sif seith in the book of Salmes, The Lord seide to my lord, Sitte thou on my rythhalf, 43 til that Y putte thin enemys a stooel of thi feet? 44 Therfor Dauuid cleipith hym lord, and hou is he his sone? 45 And in heryng of al the pule, he seide to hise disciplis, 46 Be ye war of scribis, that wolen wandre in stolis, and louen salutacions in chepyng, and the firste chaires in synagogis, and the firste sittynge placies in feestis; 47 that deuoure the housis of widewis, and feynen long preyng; these schulen take the more damnpacioun.

21
1 And he biheeld, and saye tho riche men, that casten her yiftis in to the treserie; 2 but he saye also a litil pore widewe castynge twei fetherings. 3 And he seide, Treuli Y seie to you, that this pore widewe keste more than alle men. 4 For whi alle these of thing that was plenteouuse to hem casten in to the yiftis of God; but this widewe of that thing that failide to hir, caste al hir lifode, that sche hadde. 5 And whanne sum men seiden of the temple, that it was apparaalid with gode stoonus and yiftis, 6 he seide, These thingis that ye seen, daies schulen come, in whiche a stoon schal not be left on a stoon, which schal not be destried. 7 And thei axiden hym, and seiden, Comaundour, whanne schulen these thingis be? and what tokne schal be, whanne thei schulen bigynne to be don? 8 And he seide, Se ye, that ye be not disseyued; for many schulen come in my name, seyynge, For Y am, and the tyme schal neyje, therfor nyle ye go aftir hem. 9 And whanne ye schulen here bataillis and stryues with ynne, nyle ye be aferd; it bihoueth first these thingis to be don, but not yi anon is an ende. 10 Thanne he seide to hem, Folk schal rise ayens folk, and rewme ayens rewme; 11 grete mouyngis of erthe schulen be bi placis, and pestilencis, and hungris, and dredis fro heuene, and grete tokenes schulen be. 12 But bifoire alle these thingis thei schulen sette her hoondis on you, and schulen pursue, bitakynge in to synagogis and kepyngis, drawynge to kyngis and to iusticis, for my name; 13 but it schal falle to you in to witnesseyng. 14 Therfor putte ye in your hertis, not to thanke bifoire, hou ye schulen answere; for Y schal yuye to you mouth and wisdom, 15 to whiche alle youre adversiers schulen not mowe ayesytone, and ayenseie. 16 And ye schulen be takun of fadir, and modir, and britheren, and cosmosyn, and frendis, and bi deeth thei schulen turmente of you; 17 and ye schulen be in haate to alle men for my name. 18 And an heere of youre heed schal not persiche; 19 in youre paciencye ye schulen welde youre soulis. 20 But whanne ye schulen se Jerusalem ben enuyround with an oost, thanne wite ye, that thesdetocioun of it schal neyje. 21 Thanne thei that ben in Judee, fle to the mountains; and thei that ben in the mydil of it, gon awei; and thei that ben in the cuntreises, entre not in to it. 22 For these ben daies of veniaunce, that alele thingis that ben writun, be fullfillid. 23 And wo to hem, that ben with child, and norischen in tho daies; for a greet diseese schal be on the erthe, and wrahtthe to this pule. 24 And thei schulen falle bi the scharpnesse of swerd, and thei schulen be led prisoneris in to alle folks; and Jerusalem schal be defouled of hethene men, til the tymes of naciouns be fullfillid. 25 And tokens schulen be in the sunne, and the mone, and in the sterris; and in the erthe ouerleyng of folks, for confusion of sown of the see and of floodis; 26 for men schulen weye drye for drede and abidyng that schulen come to al the world; for vertues of heuenes schulen be mowe. 27 And thanne thei schulen se manmys sone comynge in a cloude, with greet power and maieste. 28 And whanne these thingis bigyynen to be maad, biholde ye, and reise ye youre heedis, for youre redempcioun neyeth. 29 And he seide to hem a liknesse, Se ye the fige tre, and alle trees, 30 whanne thei bryngen forth now of hem sif fruyt, ye witen that somer is nyy; 31 so ye, whanne ye seen these thingis to be don, wite ye, that the kyngdom of God is nyy. 32 Treuli Y seie to you, that this generacioun schal not passe, til alle thingis be don. 33 Heuene and erthe schulen passe, but my wordis schulen not passe. 34 But take ye heede to you sif, lest perauenture youre hertis be greuyd with glotony, and drunkenesse, and bisyness of this lijf, and thilke dai come sodein on you; for as a snare it schal come on alle men, 35 that sitten on the face of al erthe. 36 Therfor wake ye, preyngyn in ech tyme, that ye be hadde worthi to fle alle these thingis that ben to come, and to stonde bifor mannus sone. 37 And in daies he was techynge in the temple, but in nyytis he yede out, and dwellide in the mount, that is clepid of
22

1 And the halidai of thurf loues, that is seid 
pask, neiyede. 2 And the princis of preestis and 
the scribis souyten, hou thei schulden sle Jhesu, 
but thei dredden the puple. 3 And Sathanas 
entride in to Judas, that was clepid Scharioth, oon 
of the twelue. 4 And he wente, and spak with 
the princis of preestis, and with the magistratis, hou 
he schulde bitray hym to hem. 5 And thei ioye-
den, and maden couenaunt to yyuue hym money. 
6 And he biiyte, and he souyte oportunyte, to 
bitraye hym, with outen puple. 7 But the daies of 
thurf loues camen, in whiche it was neede, that 
the sacrifice of pask were slayn. 8 And he sende 
Petre and Joon, and seide, Go ye, and make ye redi 
to vs the pask, that we ete. 9 And thei seiden, 
Where wolt thou, that we make redi? 10 And 
he seide to hem, Lo! whanne ye schulen entre 
in to the citee, a man berynge a vesel of watir 
schal meete you; sue ye hym in to the hous, in to 
which he entrith. 11 And ye schulen seie to the 
hosebonde man of the hous, The maister seith to 
thee, Where is a chaumbe, where Y schal ete the 
pask with my disciplis. 12 And he schal schewe 
to you a greet soupyng place strewid, and there 
make ye redi. 13 And thei yeden, and founden as 
he seide to hem, and thei maden redi the pask. 
14 And whanone the our was come, he sat to 
the mete, and the twelue apostlis with hym. 15 
And he seide to hem, With desier Y haue desired to ete 
with you this pask, bifor that Y suffre; 16 for Y seie 
to you, that fro this tyme Y schal not ete it, til it be 
fulfillid in the rewme of God. 17 And whanone 
he hadde take the cuppe, he dide gracis, and seide, 
Take ye, and departe ye among you; 18 for Y seie 
to you, that Y schal not drynke of the kynde of 
this vyne, til the rewme of God come. 19 And 
whanone he hadde take breed, he dide thankyngis, 
and brak, and yaf to hem, and seide, This is my 
bodi, that schal be youn for you; do ye this thing 
in mynde of me. 20 He took also the cuppe, aftir 
that he hadde soupid, and seide, This cuppe is 
the newe testament in my blod, that schal be 
schec for you. 21 Netheles lo! the hoon of hym 
that bitraith me, is with me at the table. 22 And 
mannus sone goth, 'aftir that it is determyned; 
netheles wo to that man, bi whom he schal be 
bitraied. 23 And thei bigonnen to seke among 
hem, who it was of hem, that was to do this thing. 
24 And strijf was maad among hem, which of hem 
schulde be seyn to be grettest. 25 But he seide to 
hem, Kyngis of hethen men ben lordis of hem, 
and thei that han power on hem ben clepid good 
doeiris, but ye not so; 26 but he that is grettest 
among you, be maad as yongere, and he that is 
bifor goere, as a seruaunt. 27 For who is gretter, 
he that sittith at the mete, or he that mynystri 
whether not he that sittith at the mete? And Y 
am in the myddil of you, as he that mynystri. 
28 And ye ben, that han dwellid with me in my 
temptaciouns; and Y dispose to you, 29 as my fadir 
hath disposid to me, 30 a rewme, that ye ete and 
drynke on my boord in my rewme, and sitte on 
trones, and deme the twelue kynredis of Israel. 
31 And the Lord seide to Symount, Symount, lo, 
Satanas hath axid you, that he schulde ridible as 
whete; but Y haue preyede for thee, 32 that thi 
feith faile not; and thou sum tymhe conuertid, 
conferme thi britheren. 33 Which seide to hym, 
Lord, Y am redi to go in to prisoun and in to deeth 
with thee. 34 And he seide, Y seie to thee, Petir, 
the cok schal not crowe to dai, til thou thries 
sorsake that thou knowist me. 35 And he seide to 
hem, Whanne Y sente you with outen sachel, and 
scrippe, and schone, whethey ony thing failide 
to you? 36 And thei seiden, No thing. Therfor 
he seide to hem, But now he that hath a sachel, 
take also and a scrippe; and he that hath noon, 
selle his coote, and bigge a swerd. 37 For Y seie 
to you, that yit it bihoueth that thing that is 
wrutin to be fullillid in me, And he is arettid with 
wickid men; for tho thignis that ben of me han 
ende. 38 And thei seiden, Lord, lo! twei swerdis 
here. And he seide to hem, It is ynowy. 39 And 
he yede out, and wente aftir the custom in to 
the hille of Olyues; and the disciplis sueden hym. 
40 And whanone he cam to the place, he seide to 
hem, Preye ye, lest ye entre in to temptacioun. 
41 And he was taken awei fro hem, so myche as 
is a stonyis cast; and he knelide, 42 and preyede, 
and seide, Fadir, if thou wolt, do awei this cuppe 
frø me; netheles not my wille be don, but thin. 
43 And an angel apperide to hym fro heune, 
and comfortidte hym. And he was maad in agonye, 
and preyede the lenger; 44 and his swot was maad 
as dropes of blood rennyngg don in to the ethere. 
45 And whanone he was rysun fro preier, and was 
comun to his disciplis, he foon hem sleypnyg 
for heuyynesse. 46 And he seide to hem, What 
slepen ye? Rise ye, and preye ye, that ye entre 
not in to temptacioun. 47 Yit while he spak, lo! 
a company, and he that was clepid Judas, oon of
the twelue, wente bifor hem; and he cam to Jhesu, to kisse hym. 48 And Jhesus seide to hym, Judas, 'with a coss` thou bytrayest' mannyys sone. 49 And thei that weren aboute hym, and sayn that that was to come, seiden to hym, Lord, whether we smyten with sword? 50 And oon of hem smoot the seruaunt of the prince of preestis, and kittide of his riyt eere. 51 But Jhesus answerde, and seide, Suffre ye til hidir. And whanne he hadde touchid his eere, he heelide hym. 52 And Jhesus seide to hem, that camen to hym, the princis of preestis, and maiestratis of the temple, and eldre men, As to a theif ye han gon out with swerdis and staues? 53 Whanne Y was ech dai with in the temple, ye streiytyn not out hondis in to me; but this is youre our, and the power of derknessis. 54 And thei token him, and ledden to the hous of the prince of preestis; and Petir suede hym afer. 55 And whanne a fier was kyndelid in the myddl of the greet hous, and thei saten aboute, Petir was in the myddl of hem. 56 Whom whanne a damysel hadde seyn sittynge `at the liyt, and hadde biholdun hym, sche seide, And this was with hym. 57 And he denyede hym, and seide, Womman, Y knowe hym not. 58 And aftir a litil another man siy hym, and seide, And thou art of hem. But Petir seide, Al man, Y am not. 59 And whanne a space was maad as of on our, another affermyd, and seide, Treuli this was with hym; for also he is of Galilee. 60 And Petir seide, Man, Y noot what thou seist. And anoon yit while he spak, the cok crewe. 61 And the Lord turnede ayen, and bihelde Petre; and Petre hadde mynde on the word of Jhesu, as he hadde seid, For bifor that the cok crowes, thryes thou schalt denye me. 62 And Petre yede out, and wepte bittirli. 63 And the men that helden hym scorned hem, and Smyten hym. 64 And thei blynfelden hym, and Smyten his face, and axiden hym, and seiden, Ared, thou Crist, to vs, who is he that smoot thee? 65 Also thei blasfemyng seiden ayens hym many other thingis. 66 And as the day was come, the eldre men of the puple, and the princis of preestis, and the scribis camen togidir, and ledden hym in to her council, 67 and seiden, If thou art Crist, see to vs. 68 And he seide to hem, If Y seie to you, ye schulen not bileue to me; and if Y axe, ye schulen not answere to me, nethir ye schulen delyuere me. 69 But aftir this tyme mannyys sone schal be sittynge on the riyt half of the vertu of God. 70 Therfor alle seiden, Thanne art thou the sone of God? And he seide, Ye seien that Y am. 71 And thei seiden, What yit desiren we witnessyng? for we vs silf han herd of his mouth.

23

1 And al the multitude of hem arysen, and ledden hym to Pilat. 2 And thei bigunnen to accuse hym, and seiden, We han foundun this turnynge ypsodoun our folk, and forbynde tribitis to be youn to the emperour, and seynge that hym silf is Crist and kyng. 3 And Pilat axide hym, and seide, Art thou kyng of Jewis? And he anserwyde, and seide, Thou seist. 4 And Pilat seide to the princis of preestis, and to the puple, Y fynde no thing of cause in this man. 5 And thei waxen stronger, and seiden, He moueth the puple, techynge thorou al Judee, bigynnyng fro Galile til hidir. 6 And Pilat herynge Galile axide, if he were a man of Galile. 7 And whanne he knewe that he was of the powere of Eroude, he sente hym to Eroude; which was at Jerusalem in those daies. 8 And whanne Eroude siy Jhesu, he ioyed ful myche; for long tyme he couetide to se hym, for he herde many thingis of hym, and hopide to see sum tokene `to be don of hym. 9 And he axide hym in many wordis; and he anserwyde no thing to hym. 10 And the princis of preestis and the scribis stoden, stidfastli accusyng hym. 11 But Eroude with his oost dispiside hym, and scornede hym, and clothide with a white cloth, and sente hym ayen to Pilat. 12 And Eroude and Pilat weren maad freendis fro that dai; for bifor thei weren enemies togidre. 13 And Pilat clepide togider the princis of preestis and the maiestratis of the puple, and seide to hem, Ye han brouyt to me this man, as turnynge awaye the puple, and lo! Y axynge bifor you fynde no cause in this man of these thingis, in whiche ye accusen hym; 15 nether Eroude, for he hath sent hym ayen to vs, and lol no thing worthi of deth is don to hym. 16 And therfor Y schal amende hym, and delyuere hym. 17 But he moste nede delyuer to hem oon bi the feast dai. 18 And al the puple criede togidir, and seide, Do `awei hym, and delyuer to vs Barabas; 19 which was sent `in to prisoun for disturblyng maad in the cite, and for mansleyng. 20 And efstoone Pilat spak to hem, and wolde delyuer Jhesu. 21 And thei vndurcrieden, and seiden, Crucifie, crucifie hym. 22 And the thridde tyme he seide to hem, For what yuel hath this don? Y fynde no cause of deeth in hym; therfor Y schal chastise hym, and Y schal delyuer. 23 And thei
contynueden with greet voics axynge, that he schulde be crucified; and the voics of hem wozen stronge. 24 And Pilat demyde her axyng to be don. 25 And he deleyuride to hem hym, that for mansleyng and sedicioun was in to prisoun, whom thei axiden; but he bitok Jhesu to her will. 26 And whanne thei ledden hym, thei token a man, Symon of Syrenen, comynge fro the toun, and thei leiden on hym the cross to bere aftir Jhesu. 27 And there suede hym myche puple, and wymmen that weildiden, and bymorneden hym. 28 And Jhesus turnede to hem, and seide, Douytris of Jerusalem, nyle ye wepe on me, but wepe ye on youre silf and on youre sones. 29 For lo! daies schulen come, in whiche it schal be seid, Blessid be bareyn wymmen, and wombis that han not borun children, and the tetis that han not younn souke. 30 Thanne thei schulen bigynne to seie to monteyns, Falle ye doun on vs, and to smale hillis, Keuere ye vs. 31 For if in a greene tre thei don these thingis, what schal be don in a drie? 32 Also othere twei winkid men were led with hym, to be slayn. 33 And at aftir that thei camen in to a place, that is clepid of Caluerie, there thei crucifieden hym, and the theues, oon on the riyt half, and the tother on the left half. 34 But Jhesus seide, Fadir, foryyue hem, for thei witen not what thei doon. 35 And thei departiden his clothis, and kesten lottis. And the puple stood abidyng; and the pricis scorne den hym with hem, and seiden, Othere men he maad saaf; make he hym silf saaf, if this be Crist, the chosun of God. 36 And the knytyts neiyeden, and scorne den hym, and profreden vyngere to hym. 37 And seiden, If thou art king of Jewis, make thee saaf. 38 And the superscripcioun was writun ouer hym with Greke lettris, and of Latyn, and of Ereu, This is the kyng of Jewis. 39 And oon of these theues that hangiden, blasfemyde hym, and seide, If thou art Crist, make thi silf saaf and vs. 40 But the tother answeryng, blamyde hym, and seide, Nether thou dresdist God, that art in the same dampncioun? 41 And treuli we iustli, for we han resseuied worthi thingis to werks; but this dide no thing of yuel. 42 And he seide to Jhesu, Lord, haue mynde of me, whanne thou comest in to thi kyngdom. 43 And Jhesus seide to hym, Treuli Y seie to thee, this dai thou shalt be with me in paradise. 44 And it was al most the sixte our, and derknessis were maad in al the erthe in to the nynthe our. 45 And the sun was maad derk, and the veile of the temple was to- 

rent atwo. 46 And Jhesus criyng with a greet voy, seide, Fadir, in to thin hondis Y biteke my spirit. And he seiyng these thingis, yaf vp the goost. 47 And the centurien seyng that thing that was don, glorifies God, and seide, Verili this man was iust. 48 And al the puple of hem that were there togidir at this spectacle, and sayn tho thingis that were don, Smyten her brestis, and turneden ayen. 49 But alle his knowun stoden afer, and wymmen that sueden hym fro Galile, seyng these thingis. 50 And lo! a man, Joseph bi name, of Aramathie, a cite of Judee, that was a decurien, a good man and a iust, 51 this man concentide not to the counsel and to the dedis of hem; and he abod the kyngdom of God. 52 This Joseph cam to Pilat, and axide the bodi of Jhesu, 53 and took it doun, and wappide it in a cleene lyen cloth, and leide hym in a graue hewun, in which not yit ony man hadde be leid. 54 And the dai was the euen of the halidai, and the sabat bigan to schyne. 55 And the wymmen suyng, that camen with hym fro Galile, sayn the graue, and hou his bodi was leid. 56 And thei turneden ayen, and maden redi swete smelnyng spics, and oynements; but in the sabat thei restiden, aftir the comandement.

24

1 But in o dai of the woke ful eeri thei camen to the graue, and brouyten swete smelnyng spicis, that thei hadden arayd. 2 And thei founden the stoon turned awei fro the graue. 3 And thei yeden in, and founden not the bodi of the Lord Jhesu. 4 And it was don, the while thei were astonyed in thout of this thing, lo! twei men stoden bisides hem in schynynge cloth. 5 And whanne thei dreeden, and boweden her semblaut in to the erthe, thei seiden to hem, What seken ye hym that lyeth with deed men? 6 He is not here, but is risun. Haue ye mynde, hou he spak to you, whanne he was yit in Galile, 7 and seide, For it bhoueth mannys sone to be bitakun in to the hondis of synful men, and to be crucified, and the thridde dai to rise ayen. 8 And thei bithouyten on hise wordis. 9 And thei yeden ayen fro the graue, and telden alle these thingis to the enleuene, and to alle othir. 10 And ther was Marie Mawdeleyn, and Joone, and Marie of James, and other wymmen that weren with hem, that seiden to apostlis these thingis. 11 And these wordis were seyn bifor hem as maadnesse, and thei bileueden not to hem. 12 But Petir roos vp, and
ran to the graue; and he bowide doun, and sayn the
lynnen clothis liynge alone. And he wente bi him
sylf, wondrynge on that that was don. 13 And lo!
twelwe of hem wenten in that dai in to a castel,
that was fro Jerusalem the space of sixti furlongis,
bi name Emaws. 14 And thei spaken togidir of alle
these thingis that haddun bifallun. 15 And it was
don, the while thei talkiden, and souyen bi hem
sylf, Jhesus hym sylf neyede, and wente with hem.
16 But her iyen weren holdun, that thei knewen
him not. 17 And he seide to hem, What ben these
wordis, that ye spaken togidir wondrynge, and
ye ben soreful? 18 And oon, whos name was
Cleofas, answered, and seide, Thou thi sylf art a
pilgrim in Jerusalem, and hast thou not known,
what thingis ben don in it in these daies? 19 To
whom he seide, What thingis? And thei seiden
to hym, Of Jhesu of Nazareth, that was a man
prophete, myyi in werck and word bifor God and
al the puple; 20 and hou the heiyest preestis of
oure pryncis bitoken hym in to dampnacioun of
deeth, and crucifiiden hym. 21 But we hopiden,
that he schulde haue ayenbouyt Israel. And now
on alle these thingis the thridde dai is to dai,
that these thingis weren don. 22 But also summe
wymmen of ouris maden vs afered, whiche bifor
dai weren at the graue; and whanne his bodi
was not foundun, 23 thei camen, and seiden, that
thi syen also a siyt of anguells, whiche seien,
that he lyueth. 24 And summe of oure wenten to
the graue, and thei founden so as the wymmen
seiden, but thei founden not hym. 25 And he seide
to hem, A! foolis, and slowe of herte to bileeue
in alle thingis that the prophetis han spokun.
26 Whethir it bihofte not Crist to suffre these
thingis, and so to entre in to his glorie? 27 And
he bigan at Moises and at alle the prophetis, and
declaride to hem in alle scripturis, that weren of
hym. 28 And thei camen nyt the castel, whidur
thi wenten. And he made countenaunce that
he wolde go ferthere. 29 And thei constreynten
hym, and seiden, Dwelle with vs, for it drawith to
nyyt, and the dai is now bowid doun. 30 And he
entride with hem. And it was don, while he sat
at the mete with hem, he took breed, and blesisse,
and brak, and took to hem. 31 And the iyen of
hym weren openyd, and thei knewen hym; and
he vanyschide fro her iyen. 32 And thei seiden
togidir, Whetheroure herte was not brennynge
in vs, while he spak in the weie, and openynde
to vs scripturis? 33 And thei risen vp in the
same our, and wenten ayen in to Jerusalem, and
founden the enleuene gaderid togidir, and hem
that weren with hem, 34 seijynge, That the Lord
is risun verrili, and apperide to Symount. 35 And
thi tolden what thingis weren don in the weie,
and hou thei knewen hym in brekyng of breed.
36 And the while thei spaken these thingis, Jhesus
stood in the myddil of hem, and seide to hem,
Pees to you; Y am, nylle ye drede. 37 But thei weren
affraied and agast, and gessiden hem to se a spirit.
38 And he seide to hem, What ben ye troblid,
and thouytis comen vp in to youre hertiis? 39 Se ye my
hoondis and my feet, for Y my sylf am. Fele ye,
and se ye; for a spirit hath not fleisch and booys,
as ye seen that Y haue. 40 And whanne he hadde
seid this thing, he schewide hoondis and feet to
hem. 41 And yit while theye bileeued not, and
wondriden for ioye, he seide, Han ye here any
thing that schal be etun? 42 And thei proferden
hym a part of a fisch rostid, and an hony combe.
43 And whanne he hadde etun bifoer hem, he took
that that lefte, and yaf to hem; 44 and seide `to
hym, These ben the wordis that Y spak to you,
whanne Y was yit with you; for it is nede that
alle thingis ben fulfillid, that ben wriiten in the
lawe of Moises, and in prophetis, and in salmes,
of me. 45 Thanne he openyde to hym wit, that
thi schulden vnderstonde scripturis. 46 And he
seide to hem, For thus it is wriiten, and thus it
bihofte Crist to suffre, and ryse ayen fro deeth
in the thriddle dai; 47 and penuance and remyssioun
of synnes to be prechid in his name `in to alle
folks, bigynnynge at Jerusalem. 48 And ye ben
witnessis of these thingis. 49 And Y schal sende
the biheest of my fadir in to you; but sitte ye in
the citee, til that ye be clothid with vertu from an
hiy. 50 And he ledde hem forth in to Betanye, and
whanne his hondis weren lift vp, he blesisse hem.
51 And it was don, the while he blesside hem, he
departide fro hem, and was borun in to heuene.
52 And thei worshipiden, and wenten ayen in to
Jerusalem with greet ioye, 53 and weren euermore
in the temple, heriynge and bessynge God.
The Gospel According to John

1 In the bigynnnyng was the word, and the word was at God, and God was the word. 2 This was in the bigynnnyng at God. 3 Alle thingis weren maad bi hym, and withouten hym was maad no thing, that thing that was maad. 4 In hym was lijf, and the lijf was the liyt of men; and the liyt schyneth in derknessis, and derknessis comprehendiden not it. 5 A man was sent fro God, to whom the name was Joon. 6 This man cam in to witnessyng, that he schulde bere witnessyng of the liyt, that alle men schulden bilee bi hym. 7 He was not the liyt, but that he schulde bere witnessyng of the liyt. 8 There was a very liyt, which liytneuth ech man that cometh in to this world. 9 He was in the world, and the world was maad bi hym, and the world knew hym not. 10 He cam in to his owne thingis, and hisse resseyueden hym not. 11 But hou many euer resseyueden hym, he yaf to hem power to be maad the sones of God, to hem that bileeuden in his name; the whiche not of bloodis, 12 nether of the wille of fleischis, nether of the wille of man, but ben born of God. 13 And the word was maad man, and dwelldyde among vs, and we han seyn the glorie of hym, as the glorie of the oun bigetun sone of the fadir, ful of grace and of treuthe. 14 Joon berith witnessyng of hym, and crieth, and seith, This is, whom Y seide, He that schal come aftir me, is maad biffer me, for he was tofor me; and of the plente of hym we alle takun, and grace for grace. 15 For the lawe was youun bi Moises; but grace and treuthe oun is maad bi Jhesu Crist. 16 No man sai euer God, no but the oun bigetun sone, that is in the bosum of the fadir, he hath teld out. 17 And this is the witnessyng of Joon, whanne Jewis senen fro Jerusalem prestis and dekenes to hym, that thei schulden axe hym, Who art thou? 18 He knoulechide, and denyede not, and he knoulechide, For Y am not Crist. 19 And thei axiden hym, What thanne? Art thou Elie? And he seide, Y am not art. 20 Art thou a profete? And he answeride, Nay. 21 Therfor thei seiden to hym, Who art thou? that we yuye an aswere to these that senten vs. What seist thou of thi sif? 22 He seide, Y am a vois of a crier in deseert, Dresse ye the weie of the Lord, as Ysiae, the prophete, seide. 23 And thei that weren sent, weren of the Fariseis. 24 And thei axiden hym, and seiden to hym, What thanne baptisist thou, if thou art not Crist, nether Elie, nether a profete? 25 Joon answereide to hem, and seide, Y baptise in watir, but in the myddil of you hath stonde oon, that ye knowen not; 26 he it is, that schal come aftir me, that was maad biffer me, of whom Y am not worthi to louse the thwong of his schoo. 28 These thingis weren don in Bethanye biyende Jordan, where Joon was baptisyng. 29 Anothir day Joon say Jhesu comynge to hym, and he seide, Lo! the lomb of God; lo! he that doith awei the synnes of the world. 30 This is he, that Y seide of, Aftir me is comun a man, which was maad biffer me; for he was rather than Y. 31 And Y knew hym not, but that he be schewid in Israel, therfor Y cam baptisyng in watir. 32 And Joon bar witnessyng, and seide, That Y say the spirit comynge doun as a culuer fro heune, and dwelld on hym. 33 And Y knew hym not; but he that sente me to baptise in watir, seide to me, On whom thou seest the Spirit comynge doun, and dwelldyng on hym, this is he, that baptisith in the Hooli Goost. 34 And Y say, and bar witnessyng, that this is the sone of God. 35 Anothir dain Joon stood, and twyne of hisse disciplis; and he biheeld Jhesu walkinge, and seth, Lo! the lomb of God. 36 And twei disciplis herden hym spekyng, and folwiden Jhesu. 37 And Jhesu turnede, and say hem suynge hym, and seith to hem, What seken ye? And thei seiden to hym, Rabi, that is to seie, Maistir, where dwellist thou? 38 And he seith to hem, Come ye, and se. And thei came, and sayn where he dwelld; and dwellden with hym that dai. And it was as the tenthe our. 39 And Andrewe, the brother of Symount Petir, was oon of the twyne, that herden of Joon, and hadden sued hym. 40 This found first his brother Symount, and he seide to him, We han foundun Messias, that is to seie, Crist; and he ledde him to Jhesu. 41 And Jhesus bihelde hym, and seide, Thou art Symount, the sone of Johanna; thou schalt be clepid Cefas, that is to seie, Petre. 42 And Jhesus bihelde hym, and seide, Thou art Symount, the sone of Johanna; thou schalt be clepid Cefas, that is to seie, Petre. 43 And on the morewe he wolde go out in to Galilee, and he found Filip; and he seith to hym, Sue thou me. 44 Filip was of Bethsaiada, the citee of Andrew and of Petre. 45 Filip found Nathanael, and seide to hym, We han foundun Jhesu, the sone of Joseph, of Nazareth, whom Moyses wroth in the lawe and profetis. 46 And Nathanael seide to hym, Of Nazareth may sum good thing be? 47 Filip seide to hym, Come, and se. Jhesus sy Nathanael comynge to hym, and seide to hym, Lo! verili a man of Israel, in whom is no gile. 48 Nathanael
seide to hym, Wherof hast thou knowun me? Jhesus `answerde, and seide to hym, Bifor that Filip clepide thee, whanne thou were vndur the fige tree, Y sathy thee. Nathanael answerde to hym, and seide, Rabi, thou art the sone of God, thou art kyng of Israel. 50 Jhesus answerde, and seide to hym, For Y seide to thee, Y savvy thee vndur the fige tre, thou blyueust; thou schalt se more then these thingis. 51 And he seide to hem, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, ye schulen se heuene opened, and the aungels of God stiynge vp and comynge doun on manyns sone.

2
1 And the thrid day weddungis were maad in the Cane of Galilee; and the modir of Jhesu was there. 2 And Jhesus was clepid, and hise disciplis, to the weddungis. 3 And whanne wijn failde, the modir of Jhesus seide to hym, Thei han not wijn. 4 And Jhesus seith to hir, What to me and to thee, womman? myn our cam not yit. 5 His modir seith to the mynystris, What euere thing he seie to you, do ye. 6 And there were set sixe stounyn cannes, aftir the clensyng of the Jewis, holdynghe ech tweyne ether thre metretis. 7 And Jhesus seith to hem, Fille ye the pottis with watir. And thei filliden hem, vp to the mouth. 8 And Jhesus seide to hem, Drawe ye now, and bere ye to the architricyl. And thei baren. 9 And whanne the architricyl hadde tastid the watir maad wijn, and wiste not wherof it was, but the mynystris wisten that drowen the watir, the architricyl clepith the spouse, 10 and seith to hym, Ech man settith first good wijn, and whanne men ben fulfillid, thanne that that is worse; but thou hast kept the good wijn `in to this tyme. 11 Jhesus dide this the bigynmyng of signes in the Cane of Galilee, and schewide his glorie; and hise disciplis blyueuden in hym. 12 Aftir these thingis he cam doun to Cafranaum, and his modir, and hise britheren, and hise disciplis; and thei dwriteln `there not many daies. 13 And the pask of Jewis was nyy, and Jhesus wente vp to Jerusalem. 14 And he found in the temple men sillynge oxun, and scheep, and culueris, and chaungis sittyngye. 15 And whanne he hadde maad as it were a scoure of smale cordis, he droof out alle of the temple, and oxun, and scheep; and he schede the money of chaungis, and turnede vpysedoun the boordis. 16 And he seide to hem that selden culueris, Take}

3
1 And there was a man of the Farisees, Nychodeme bi name, a prince of the Jewis. 2 And he cam to Jhesu bi niyt, and seide to hym, Rabi, we witen, that thou art comun fro God maister; for no man may do these signes, that thou doist, but God be with hym. 3 Jhesus answerde, and seide to hym, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to thee, but a man be born ayen, he may not se the kyngdom of God. 4 Nychodeme seide to hym, Hou may a man be born, whanne he is eeld? whether he may entre ayen in to his modris wombe, and be born ayen? 5 Jhesus answerde, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to thee, but a man be born ayen of watir, and of the Hooli Goost, he may not entre in to the kyngdom of God. 6 `That that is born of the fleisch, is fleisch; and `that that is born of spirit, is spirit. 7 Wondre thou not, for Y seide to thee, It bihoueth you to be born ayen. 8 The spirit brethith where he Wolfe, and thou herist his vois, but thou wost not, fro whennus he cometh, ne whidir he goith; so is ech man that is born of the spirit. 9 Nychodeme answerde, and seide to hym, Hou moun these thingis be don? 10 Jhesus answerede, and seide to hym, Thou art a maister in Israel, and knowist not these thingis? 11 Treuli, treuli, Y seie to thee, for we spoked that that we witen, and we witnesseen that that we han seyyn, and ye taken not oure witnessyng. 12 If Y haue seid to you
The fadir loueth the sone, and he hath yowyn alle thingis in his hoond. He that bileueth in the sone, hath euerlastynge lijf; but he that is vn bileueful to the sone, schal not se euerlastynge lijf, but the wraththe of God dwellith on hym.

1 Therfor as Jhesu knew, that the Farisees herden, that Jhesu makith and baptisith mo disciplis than Joon, 2 thou Jhesus baptiside not, but his disciplis, he lefte Judee, 3 and wente ayen in to Galilee. 4 And it bhiofthe hym to passe bi Samarie. 5 Therfor Jhesus cam in to a citee of Samarie, that is seid Sicar, bisidis the place, that Jacob yaf to Joseph, his sone. 6 And the welle of Jacob was there; and Jhesus was weri of the iournye, and sat thus vpon the welle. And the our was, as it were the sixte. 7 And a womman cam fro Samarie, to dawre watir. And Jhesus seith to hir, Yyue me drynk. 8 And hisse disciplis weren gon in to the citee, to bie mete. 9 Therfor thilke womman of Samarie seith to him, Hou thou, 'wanne thou art a Jewe, axist of me drynk, that am a womman of Samarie? for Jewis vsiden not to dele with Samaritans. 10 Jhesus answerde, and seide to hir, If thou wistist the yitfe of God, and who 'he is, that seith to thee, Yyue me drynk, thou perauentre woldist hauw axid of hym, and he schulde hauw youun to thee quyk watir. 11 The womman seith to him, Sire, thou hast not where yntre to dawre, and the pit is deep; wherof thanne hast thou quyk watir? 12 Whethir thou art grettere than oure fadir Jacob, that yaf to vs the pit? and he drank therof, and hisse sones, and hisse beestis. 13 Jhesus answerde, and seide to hir, Eche man that drynkith of this watir, schal thirste efte soone; but he that drynkith of the watir that Y schal yyeu hym, schal not thirste with oumet ende; but the watir that Y schal yyeu hym, 14 schal be maad in hym a welle of watir, sprynyngynge vp in to euerlastynge lijf. 15 The womman seith to hym, Sire, yuye me this watir, that Y thirste not, nether come hidur to dawre. 16 Jhesus seith to hir, Go, clepe thin hosebonde, and come hidur. 17 The womman answere, and seide, Y haue noon hosebonde. Jhesus seith to hir, Thou seidist wel, That Y haue noon hosebonde; 18 for thou hast hadde fyue hosebondis, and he that thou hast, is not thin hosebonde. This thing thou seidist sotheli. 19 The womman seith to hym, Lord, Y se, that thou art a prophete. 20 Oure fadir worshipiden in this hil, and ye seien, that at Jerusalem is a place,
where it bihoueth to worschipen. 21 Jhesus seith to hir, Woman, bileue thou to me, for the our schal com, whanne nether in this hil, nethir in Jerusalem, ye schulen worschiphe the fadir. 22 Ye worschipen that ye knowen not; we worschipen that we knowen; for helthe is of the Jewis. 23 But the tyme is comun, and now it is, whanne trewe worschipers schulen worschiphe the fadir in spirit and treuth; for also the fadir seiketh suche, that worschipen hym. 24 God is a spirit, and it bihoueth hem that worschipen hym, to worschiphe in spirit and treuth. 25 The womman seith to hym, Y woot that Messias is comun, that is seid Crist; therfor whanne he cometh, he schal telle vs alle thingis. 26 Jhesus seith to hir, Y am he, that spekith with thee. 27 And anoon hise disciplis camen, and wondrieden, that he spak with the womman; netheles no man seide to hym, What sekist thou, or, What spekist thou with hir? 28 Therfor the womman lefte hir wary pot, and wente in to the citeit, and seide to the men, 29 Come ye, and se ye a man, that seide to me alle thingis that Y haue don; whether he be Crist? 30 And thei wenten out of the citeit, and camen to hym. 31 In the mene while hise disciplis preieden hym, and seiden, Maistir, etc. 32 But he seide to hem, Y haue mete to ete, that ye knowen not. 33 Therfor disciplis seiden togidir, Whether ony man hath brouyt him mete to ete? 34 Jhesus seith to hem, My mete is, that Y do the wille of hym that sente me, that Y perfourme the werk of hym. 35 Whether ye seien not, that yit foure monethis ben, and rype corn cometh? Lo! Y seie to you, lifte vp youre iyen, and se ye the feeldis, for now thei ben white to repe. 36 And he that repith takith hire, and gadereth fruyt in to euerlastynge lijf; that bothe he that sowith, and he that repith, haue ioye togidere. 37 In this thing is the word trewe, for anothir is that sowith, and anothir that repith. 38 Y sente you to repe, that that ye `haue not traueld; `othere men han traueld, and ye han entrid `in to her trauels. 39 And of that citee many Samaritans bileue in hym, for the word of the womman, that bare witnessyng, That he seide to me alle thingis that Y haue don. 40 Therfor whanne Samaritans camen to hym, thei preieden hym to dwelle there; and he dwelte there twye daies. 41 And many mo bileueth for his word, 42 and seiden to the womman, That now not for thi speche we bileueth; for we han herd, and we witen, that this is verilli the sauyour of the world. 43 And aftir twei daies he wente out fro thennus, and wente in to Galilee. 44 And he bar witnessyng, that a profete in his owne cuntre hath noon onour. 45 Therfor whanne he cam in to Galilee, men of Galilee resseyueden hym, whanne thei hadden seyn alle thingis that he hadde don in Jerusalem in the feeste dai; for also thei hadden comun to the feeste dai. 46 Therfor he cam ellesone in to the Cane of Galile, where he made the watir wyn. And a litil kyng was, whos sone was sijk at Cafarnaum. 47 Whanne this hadde herd, that Jhesus schulde come fro Judee in to Galilee, he wente to hym, and preiede hym, that he schulde come don, and heele his sone; for he bigan to die. 48 Therfor Jhesus seide to him, But ye se tokens and grete wondris, ye bileueen not. 49 The litil kyng seith to hym, Lord, come doun, bifer that my sone die. 50 Jhesus seith to hym, Go, thi sone lyueth. The man bileued to the word, that Jhesus seide to hym, and he wente. 51 And now whanne he cam doun, the seruauntis camen ayens hym, and telden to hym, and seiden, That his sone lyueth. 52 And he axide of hem the our, in which he was amended. And thei seiden to hym, For yistirdai in the seuenthe the our the feuer lefte him. 53 Therfor the fadir knewe, that thilke our it was, in which Jhesus seide to hym, Thi sone lyueth; and he bileued, and al his hous. 54 Jhesus dide eft this seconde token, whanne he cam fro Judee in to Galilee.

5

1 Aftir these thingis ther was a feeste dai of Jewis, and Jhesus wente vp to Jerusalem. 2 And in Jerusalem is a waissynge place, that in Ebrew is named Bethsaida, and hath fyue porchis. 3 In these lay a greet multitude of sike men, blynde, crokid, and drie, abidyng the moyung of the watir. 4 For the auengel `of the Lord cam doun certeyne tymes in to the watir, and the watur was mowed; and he that first cam doun in to the sisterne,* aftir the moyung of the watir, was maad hool of what euer sijnesse he was holdun.

* 5:4 that is, a watir gederid togidere, hauinge no flyss.
John 5:8

8 Jhesus seith to hym, Rise vp, take thi bed, and go. 9 And anoon the man was maad hool, and took vp his bed, and wente forth. And it was sabat in that dai. 10 Therfor the Jewis seiden to him that was maad hool, It is sabat, it is not leueful to thee, to take awei thi bed. 11 He anweride to hem, He that made me hool, seide to me, Take thi bed, and go. 12 Therfor thei axiden him, What man is that, that seide to thee, Take vp thi bed, and go? 13 But he that was maad hool, wiste not who it was. And Jhesus bowide awei fro the puple, that was set in the place. 14 Afterward Jhesus foond hym in the temple, and seide to hym, Lo! thou art maad hool; now nyle thou do synne, lest any worse thing bifalle to thee. 15 Thilke man wente, and telde to the Jewis, that it was Jhesu that made hym hool. 16 Therfor the Jewis pursueden Jhesu, for he dide this thing in the sabat. 17 And Jhesus anweride to hem, My fadir worcith til now, and Y worche. 18 Therfor the Jewis souyten more to sle hym, for not oneli he brak the sabat, but he seide that God was his fadir, and made hym euene to God. 19 Therfor Jhesus anwerde, and seide to hem, Treuli, treuli, Y seye to you, the sone may not of hym silf do ony thing, but that thing that he seeth the fadir doynge; for what euere things he doith, the sone doith in lijk maner tho things. 20 For the fadir loueth the sone, and schewith to hym alle things that he doith; and he schal schewe to hym grettere werkis than these, that ye wondren. 21 For as the fadir reisith deed men, and quykeneth, so the sone quykeneth whom he wole. 22 For nethir the fadir iugith ony man, but hath youn ech doom to the sone, 23 that alle men onoure the sone, as thei onoure the fadir. He that onourith not the sone, onourith not the fadir that sente hym. 24 Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, that he that herith my word, and bileueth to hym that sente me, hath euerlastynge lijf, and he cometh not in to doom, but passith fro deeth in to lijf. 25 Treuli, treuli Y seie to you, for the our cometh, and now it is, whanne deed men schulen here the vois of Goddis sone, and thei that heren, schulen lyue. 26 For as the fadir hath lijf in hym silf, so he yaf to the sone, to haue lijf in him silf; 27 and he yaf to hym power to make doom, for he is manmys sone. 28 Nyle ye wondre this, for the our cometh, in which alle men that ben in biriels, schulen here the voice of Goddis sone. 29 And thei that han do goode things, schulen go in to ayenrisyng of lijf; but thei that han done yuele things, in to ayenrisyng of doom. 30 Y may no thing do of my silf, but as Y here, Y deme, and my doom is just, for Y seke not my wille, but the wille of the fadir that sente me. 31 If Y bere witnessing of my silf, my witnessyng is not trewe; 32 another is that berith witnessyng of me, and Y woot that his witnessyng is trewe, that he berith of me. 33 Ye senten to Joon, and he bar witnessyng to treuth. 34 But Y take not witnessing of man; but Y seie these things, that ye be saaf. 35 He was a lanterne brenynge and schynynge; but ye wolden glade at an our in his liyt. 36 But Y haue more witnessing than Joon, for the werkis that my fadir yaf to me to perfourme hem, thilke werkis that Y do beren witnessing of me, that the fadir sente me. 37 And the fadir that sente me, he bar witnessing of me. Nether ye herden euere his vois, nether ye seien his lichesse. 38 And ye han not his word dwellynge in you; for ye byleuken not to hym, whom he sente. 39 Seke ye scripturis, in which ye gessen to haue euerlastynge lijf; and tho it ben, that beren witnessing of me. 40 And ye wolen not come to me, that ye haue lijf. 41 Y take not clerenesse of men; 42 but Y haue knowun you, that ye han not the loue of God in you. 43 Y cam in the name of my fadir, and ye token not me. If another come in his owne name, ye schulen resseyue hym. 44 Hou moun ye bileue, that resseyuen glorie ech of othere, and ye seken not the glorie ‘that is of God aloone? 45 Nyle ye gesse, that Y am to accuse you anentis the fadir; it is Moises that accusith you, in whom ye hopen. 46 For if ye bileuened to Moises, peraunenture ye schulden bileue also to me; for he wroth of me. 47 But if ye bileuened not to hise letriris, hou schulen ye bileue to my wordis?

John 6:9

1 Aftir these thingis Jhesus wente ouere the see of Galilee, that is Tiberias. 2 And a great multitude sueide hym; for thei sayn the tokens, that he dide on hem that weren sijke. 3 Therfor Jhesus wente in to an hil, and sat there with hise disciplis. 4 And the paske was ful niy, a feeste dai of the Jewis. 5 Therfor whanne Jhesus hadde lift vp hise iyen, and hadde seyn, that a great multitude cam to hym, he seith to Filip, Werof schulen we bie loues, that these men ete? 6 But he seide this thing, temptynge hym; for he wiste what he was to do. 7 Filip anwerde to hym, The loues of tweyn hundrid pans sufficien not to hem, that ech man take a litil what. 8 Oon of hise disciplis, Andrew, the brothir of Symount Petre, 9 seith to him, A child is here, that hath
fyue barli loues and twei fischis; but what ben these among so manye? 10 Therfor Jhesus seith, Make ye hem sitte to the me. And there was myche hey in the place. And so men saten to the me, as `fyue thousynde in noumbre. 11 And Jhesus took fyue loues, and whanne he hadde do thankyngis, he departhe to men that saten to the me, and also of the fischis, as myche as thei wolden. 12 And whanne thei weren fillid, he seide to his disciplis, Gadir ye the relifs that ben left, that thei perischen not. 13 And so thei gadriden, and fulliden twelve cofyns of relif of the fyue barli loues and twei fischis, that lefte to hem that hadde etun. 14 Therfor tho men, whanne thei hadde seyn the signe that he hadde don, seiden, For this is verili the profete, that is to come in to the world. 15 And whanne Jhesus hadde knownun, that thei weren to come to take hym, and make hym kyng, he flei `alone eft in to an hille. 16 And whanne euentid was comun, his disciplis wenten doun to the see. 17 And thei wenten vp in to a boot, and thei camen ouer the see in to Cafarnaum. And derknessis weren maad thanne, and Jhesus was not come to hem. 18 And for a greet wynde blew, the see roos vp. 19 Therfor whanne thei hadde rowid as fyue and twenti furlongis or thretti, thei seen Jhesus walkynge on the see, and to be neiy the boot; and thei dredden. 20 And he seide to hem, Y am; nyle ye drede. 21 Therfor thei wolden take hym in to the boot, and anoon the boot was at the loond, to which thei wenten. 22 On `the tother dai the puple, that stood ouer the see, say, that ther was noon other boot there but oon, and that Jhesu entride not with his disciplis in to the boot, but his disciplis alone wolden. 23 But othere bootis camen fro Tiberias bisidis the place, where thei hadde eetun breed, and diden thankyngis to God. 24 Therfor whanne the puple hadde seyn, that Jhesu was not there, nether his disciplis, thei wenten vp in to bootis, and camen to Cafarnaum, sekyinge Jhesu. 25 And whanne thei hadde foundun hym ouer the see, thei seiden to hym, Rabbi, hou come thou hidur? 26 Jhesus answere to hem, and seide, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, ye seken me, not for ye sayn the myraclis, but for ye eten of loues, and weren fillid. 27 Worche ye not mete that perischith, but that dwellith in to euerlastynge lijf, which mete manny sone schal yвуe to you; for God the fadir hath markid hym. 28 Therfor thei seiden to hym, What schulen we do, that we worche the werkis of God? 29 Jhesus answerede, and seide to hem, This is the werk of God, that ye bileue to hym, whom he sente. 30 Therfor thei seiden to hym, What tokene thanne doist thou, that we seen, and bileue to thee? what worchist thou? 31 Oure fadris eeten manna in desert, as it is writun, He yaf to hem breed fro euene to ete. 32 Therfor Jhesus seith to hem, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, Moyses yaf you not breed fro euene, but my fadir yuyeth you veri breed fro euene; 33 for it is very breed that cometh doun fro euene, and yuyeth lijf to the world. 34 Therfor thei seiden to hym, Lord, euere yуue vs this breed. 35 And Jhesus seide to hym, Y am breed of lijf; he that cometh to me, schal not hungur; he that bileueth in me, schal neuerhe thirste. 36 But Y seid to you, that ye han seyn me, and ye bileueden not. 37 Al thing, that the fadir yuyeth to me, schal come to me; and Y schal not caste hym out, that cometh to me. 38 For Y cam doun fro euene, not that Y do my wille, but the wille of hym that sente me. 39 And this is the wille of the fadir that sente me, that al thing that the fadir yaf me, Y leese not of it, but ayen reise it in the laste dai. 40 And this is the wille of my fadir that sente me, that ech man that seeth the sone, and bileueth in hym, haue euerlastynge lijf; and Y schal ayen reyse hym in the laste dai. 41 Therfor Jewis grutschiden of hym, for he hadde seid, Y am breed that cam doun fro euene. 42 And thei seiden, Whether this is not Jhesus, the sone of Joseph, whos fadir and modir we han knownun. Hou thanne seith this, That Y cam doun fro euene? 43 Therfor Jhesus answerede, and seide to hem, Nyle ye grutche togidere. 44 No man may come to me, but if the fadir that sente me, drawe hym; and Y schal ayen reyse hym in the laste dai. It is writun in prophetis, 45 And alle men schulen be able for to be tauyt of God. Ech man that herde of the fadir, and hath lerned, cometh to me. 46 Not for ony man hath sey the fadir, but this that is of God, hath sey the fadir. 47 Sotheli, sotheli, Y seie to you, he that bileueth in me, hath euerlastynge lijf. 48 Y am breed of lijf. 49 Youre fadris eeten manna in desert, and ben deed. 50 This is breed comynge doun fro euene, that if ony man ete therof, he die not. 51 Y am yуuynge breed, that cam doun fro euene. 52 If ony man ete of this breed, he schal lyue withouten ende. And the breed that Y schal yуuue, is my fleisch for the lijf of the world. 53 Therfor the Jewis chiden togidere, and seiden, Hou may this yуue to vs his fleisch
to ete?  

54 Therfor Jhesus seith to hem, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, but ye eten the fleisch of mannus sone, and drenken his blood, ye schulen not haue lijf in you. 55 He that etith my fleisch, and drynkith my blood, hath euerlastyng lijf, and Y schal ayen reise hym in the laste dai. 56 For my fleisch is veri mete, and my blood is very drynk. 57 He that etith my fleisch, and drynkith my blood, dwellith in me, and Y hym. 58 As my fadir lyuynghe sente me, and Y lyue for the fadir, and he that etith me, he schal lyue for me. 59 This is breed, that cam doun fro heuene. Not as youre fadris eten manna, and ben deed; he that etith this breed, schal lyue withouten ende. 60 He seide these thingis in the synagoge, techynge in Cafarnaum. 61 Therfor many of hise disciplis herynge, seiden, This word is hard, who may here it? 62 But Jhesus witynge at hym silf, that hise disciplis grutchiden of this thing, seide to hem, This thing sclaudrith you? 63 Therfor if ye seen mannus sone stiynge, where he was bifor? 64 It is the spirit that quykeneth, the fleisch profitith no thing; the wordis that Y haue spokun to you, ben spirit and lijf. 65 But ther ben summe of you that bileuynge not. For Jhesus wiste fro the bigynynge, which weren bileuynge, and who was to bitraye hym. 66 And he seide, Therfor Y seide to you, that no man may come to me, but it were youn to hym of my fadir. 67 Fro this tyme many of hise disciplis wenten abak, and wenten not now with hym. 68 Therfor Jhesus seide to the twelue, Whether ye wolen also go awei? 69 And Symount Petre answerde to hym, Lord, to whom schulen we gon? Thou hast wordis of euerlastyng lijf; 70 and we bileuynge, and han knewun, that thou art Crist, the sone of God. 71 Therfor Jhesus answere to hem, Whether Y chees not you twelue, and oon of you is a feend? And he seide this of Judas of Symount Scarioth, for this was to bitraye hym, whanne he was oon of the twelue.

7

1 Afther these thingis Jhesus walkide in to Galilee, for he wolde not walke in to Judee, for the Jewis souyten to sle hym. 2 And ther was neiy a feeste dai of the Jewis, Senofegia. 3 And hise britheren seiden to hym, Passe fro hennus, and go in to Judee, that also thi disciplis seen thi werkis that thou doist; 4 for no man doith ony thing in hiddlis, and hym silf sekith to be opyn. If thou doist these thingis, schewe thi silf to the world. 5 For nether hise britheren bileueden in hym. 6 Therfor Jhesus seith to hem, My tyme cam not yit, but youre tyme is euermore redi. 7 The world may not hate you, sothely it hatith me; for Y bere witnessyng therof, that the werkis of it ben yuele. 8 Go ye vp to this feeste dai, but Y schal not go vp to this feeste dai, for my tyme is not yit fulfilld. 9 Whanne he hadde seid these thingis, he dwelte in Galilee. 10 And afrer that hise britheren weren gon vp, thanne he yede vp to the feeste dai, not opynli, but as in priuyte. 11 Therfor the Jewis souyten hym in the feeste dai, and seiden, Where is he? 12 And myche grutchyng was of hym among the puple. For summe seiden, That he is good; and uthere seiden, Nai, but he discyeuth the puple; 13 netheles no man spak opynli of hym, for drede of the Jewis. 14 But whanne the myddil feeste dai cam, Jhesus wente vp in to the temple, and tauyte. 15 And the Jewis wondrider, and seiden, Hou can this man lettris, sithen he hath not lerned? 16 Jhesus answerde to hem, and seide, My doctryne is not myn, but his that sente me. 17 If ony man wole do his wille, he schal knowe of the techynge, whethir it be of God, or Y speke of my silf. 18 He that spekith of hym silf, sekith his owne glorye; but he that sekith the glorye of hym that sente hym, is sothefast, and vnriytwisnesse is not in hym. 19 Whether Moises yaf not to you a lawe, and noon of you doith the lawe? 20 What seken ye to sle me? And the puple answerde, and seide, Thou hast a deuel; who sekith to sle thee? 21 Jhesus answerde, and seide to hem, Y haue don o werck, and alle ye wondren. 22 Therfor Moises yaf to you circumcisioun; not for it is of Moyses, but of the fadris; and in the sabat ye circumbiiden a man. 23 If a man take circumcisioun in the sabat, that the lawe of Moises be not brokun, han ye indignacioun to me, for Y made al a man hool in the sabat? 24 Nile ye deme afrer the face, but deme ye a riytful doom. 25 Therfor summe of Jerusalem seiden, Whethir this is not he, whom the Jewis seken to sle? 26 and lo! he spekith opynli, and thei seien no thing to hym. Whether the princes knewen verili, that this is Crist? 27 But we knowun this man, of whennus he is; but whanne Crist schal come, no man woot of whennus he is. 28 Therfor Jhesus crieide in the temple ‘techynge, and seide, Ye known me, and ye known of whennus Y am; and Y cam not of my silf, but he is trewe that sente me, whom ye known not. 29 Y knowe hym, and if Y seie that Y knowe hym not, Y schal be lijf to you, a liere; but Y knowe hym, for of hym Y am, and he
sente me. 30 Therfor thei souyten to take hym, and no man sette on hym hoondis, for his our cam not yit. 31 And many of the puple bileueden in hym, and seiden, Whanne Crist schaluen come, whether he schal do mo tokens, than tho that this doith? 32 Farisees herden the puple musinge of hym these thingis; and the princis and Farisees senten mynistris, to take hym. 33 Therfor Jhesus seide to hem, Yit a lilit tyme Y am with you, and Y go to the fadir, that sente me. 34 Ye schulen seke me, and ye schulen not fynde; and where Y am, ye may not come. 35 Therfor the Jewis seiden to hem silf, Whidur schal this gon, for we schulen not fynde hym? whether he wole go in to the scateryng of hethene men, and wole teche the hethene? 36 What is this word, which he seide, Ye schulen seke me, and ye schulen not fynde; and where Y am, ye moum not come? 37 But in the laste dai of the greet feeste, Jhesus stood, and criede, and seide, If ony man thristeth, come he to me, and drynek. 38 He that bileueth in me, as the scripture seith, Floodis of quyk watir schulen flowe fro his wombe. 39 But he seide this thing of the Spirit, whom men that bileueden in hym schulen take; for the Spirit was nit yit youn, for Jhesus was nit yit glorified. 

`But forthof the mounchyan, whanne thei hadden herd these wordis of hym, thei seiden, This is veril a prophete. 41 Othere seiden, This is Crist. ‘But summe seiden, Whether Crist cometh fro Galilee? 42 Whether the scripture seith not, that of the seed of Dauid, and of the castel of Beth-leem, where Dauid was, Crist cometh? 43 Therfor discenioun was maad among the puple for hym. 44 For summe of hem wolden haue take hym, but no man sette hondis on hym. 45 Therfor the mynistris camen to bishops and Farisees, and thei seiden to hem, Whi brouyten ye not hym? 46 The mynistris answeriden, Neuere man spak so, as this man spekith. 47 Therfor the Farisees answeriden to hem, Whether ye ben disseyued also? 48 whither any of the pryncis or of the Farisees bileueden in hym? 49 But this puple, that knowith not the lawe, ben cursid. 50 Nychodem seith to hem, he that cam to hym bi nyyt, that was oon of hem, Whether oure lawe demith a man, 51 but it haue first herde of hym, and knowe what he doith? 52 Thei answeriden, and seiden to hym, Whether thou art a man of Galilee also? Seke thou scripturis, and se thou, that a prophete risith not of Galilee. 53 And thei turneden ayen, ech in to his hous.

1 But Jhesus wente in to the mount of Olyuete. 2 And eerli eft he cam in to the temple; and al the puple cam to hym; and he sat, and tauyte hem. 3 And scribis and Fariseis bryngen a woman takun in auoutrye, and thei settiden hir in the myddl, 4 and seiden to hym, Maystir, this woman is now takun in auoutrie. 5 And in the lawe Moises comaundide vs to stoone some; therfor what seist thou? 6 And thei seiden this thing temptynge hym, that thei myyten accuse hym. And Jhesus bowide hym silf down, and woot with his fyngur in the erthe. 7 And whanne thei abiden axynge hym, he reiside hym silf, and seide to hem, He of you that is without synne, first caste a stoyn in to hir. 8 And eft he bowide hym silf, and woot in the erthe. 9 And thei herynge these thingis, wnten awei oon aftir anothir, and thei biginnen fro the elder men; and Jhesus dwelte aloone, and the woman stondynge in the myddl. 10 And Jhesus reiside hym silf, and seide to hir, Woman, where ben thei that accusiden thee? no man hath dampened thee. 11 Sche seide, No man, Lord. Jhesus seide ‘to hir, Nethir Y schal dampne thee; go thou, and now afterward nyle thou synne more. 12 Therfor eft Jhesus spak to hem, and seide, Y am the liyt of the world; he that sueth me, walkith not in derknessis, but schal haue the liyt of lijf. 13 Therfor the Fariseis seiden, Thou berist witnessyng of thi silf; thi witnessyng is not trewe. 14 Jhesus answere, and seide to hem, And if Y bere witnessyng of my silf, my witnessyng is trewe; for Y woot fro whennus Y cam, and whidur Y go. 15 But ye witen not fro whennus Y cam, ne whidur Y go. For yelemen aftir the fleisch, but Y deme no man; 16 and if Y deme, my doom is trewe, for Y am not aloone, but Y and the fadir that sente me. 17 And in youre lawe it is writun, that the witnessyng of twei men is trewe. 18 Y am, that bere witnessyng of my silf, and the fadir that sente me, berith witnessyng of me. 19 Therfor thei seiden to hym, Where is thi fadir? Jhesus answereide, Nether ye knowen me, nethir ye knowen my fadir; if ye knewen me, peraunter ye schulen knowe also my fadir. 20 Jhesus spak these wordis in the tresor, techynge in the temple; and no man took hym, for his our cam not yit. 21 Therfor eft Jhesus seide to hem, Lo! Y go, and ye schulen seke me, and ye schulen die in youre synne; whidur Y go, ye moum not come. 22 Therfor the Jewis seiden, Whether he schal sle hym silf, for he seith,
Whidur Y go, ye moun not come?  23 And he seide to hem, Ye ben of bynethe, Y am of aboue; ye ben of this world, Y am not of this world.  24 Therfor Y seide to you, that ye schulen die in youre synnes; for if ye bileuen not that Y am, ye schulen die in youre synne.  25 Therfor thei seiden to hym, Who art thou?  Jhesus seide to hem, The bigynnyng, which also spake to you.  26 Y haue many thingis to speke, and deme of you, but he that sente me is sothefast; and Y spake in the world these thingis, that Y herde of hym.  27 And thei knewen not, that he clepide his fadir God.  28 Therfor Jhesus seith to hem, Whanne ye han areisid mannsone, thanne ye schulen knowe, that Y am, and of my silf Y do no thing; but as my fadir tautye me, Y speke these thingis.  29 And he that sente me is with me, and lefte me not alone; for Y do euermore tho thingis, that ben plesynge to hym.  30 Whanne he spak these thingis, manye bileueden in hym.  31 Therfor Jhesus seide to the Jewis, that bileueden in hym, If ye dwellen in my word, verili ye schulen be my disciplis;  32 and ye schulen knowe the treuthe, and the treuthe schal make you fre.  33 Therfor the Jewis answeriden to hym, We ben the seed of Abraham, and we serueden neure to man; hou seist thou, That ye schulen be fre?  34 Jhesus answeride to hem, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, ech man that doith synne, is seruaunt of synne.  35 And the seruaunt dwellith not in the hows with outen ende, but the sone dwellith with outen ende.  36 Therfor if the sone make you fre, verili ye schulen be fre.  37 Y woot that ye ben Abrahames sone, but ye seken to sle me, for my word takith not in you.  38 Y speke tho thingis, that Y say at my fadir; and ye doen tho thingis, that ye sayn at youre fadir.  39 Thei answeriden, and seiden to hym, Abraham is oure fadir.  Jhesus seith to hem, If ye ben the sones of Abraham, do ye the weriks of Abraham.  40 But now ye seken to sle ‘me, a man that haue spoken to you treuthe, that Y herde of God; Abraham dide not this thing.  41 Ye doen the weriks of youre fadir. Therfor thei seiden to hym, We ben not borun of fornycacioun; we han o fadir, God.  42 But Jhesus seith to hem, If God were youre fadir, sotheli ye schulden loue me; for Y passide forth of God, and cam; for nether Y cam of my silf, but he sente me.  43 Whi knowen ye not my speche? for ye moun not here my word.  44 Ye ben of the fadir, the deuel, and ye wolen do the desyris of youre fadir.  He was a mansleere fro the bigynnyng, and he stood not in treuthe; for treuthe is not in hym. Whanne he spekith lesyng, he spekith of his owne; for he is a liere, and fadir of it.  45 But for Y seie treuthe, ye bileuen not to me.  46 Who of you schal repure me of synne? if Y sey treuthe, whi bileuen ye not to me?  47 That is of God, herith the wordis of God; therfor ye heren not, for ye ben not of God.  48 Therfor the Jewis answeriden, and seiden, Whether we seien not wel, that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a deuel?  49 Jhesus answerede, and seide, Y haue not a deuel, but Y onoure my fadir, and ye han vnhonourid me.  50 For Y seke not my glorie; there is he, that sekith, and demeth.  51 Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, if ony man kepe my word, he schal not taste deth with outen ende.  52 Therfor the Jewis seiden, Now we han knowun, that thou hast a deuel. Abraham is deed, and the prophetis, and thou seist, If ony man kepe my word, he schal not taste deth withouten ende.  53 Whether thou art greterere than oure fader Abraham, that is deed, and the prophetis ben deed; whom makist thou thi silf?  54 Jhesus answeride, If Y glorifie my silf, my glorie is nouy; my fadir, is that glorifieth me, whom ye seien, that he is youre God.  55 And ye han not knowun hym, but Y haue known hym; and if Y seie that Y knowe hym not, Y schal be a liere lich to you; but Y knowe hym, and Y kepe his word.  56 Abraham, youre fadir, gladide to se my dai; and he saiy, and ioyede.  57 Thanne the Jewis seiden to hym, Thou hast not yit fitti yeer, and hast thou seien Abraham?  58 Therfor Jhesus seide to hem, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, bifor that Abraham schulde be, Y am.  59 Therfor thei token stonys, to caste to hym; but Jhesus hidde hym, and wente out of the temple.
Sioe, that is to see, Sent. Thanne he wente, and waisschide, and cam saynge. 8 And so neiboris, and thei that hadden seyn him bifor, for he was a beggere, seiden, Whether this is not he, that sat, and beggide? 9 Othere men seiden, That this it is; othere men sayden, Nai, but he is lijc hym. 10 But he seide, That Y am. Therfor thei seiden to hym, Hou ben thin iyen openyd? 11 He answere, Thilke man, that is seid Jhesus, made clei, and anoynide myn iyen, and seide to me, Go thou to the watre of Sioe, and wassche; and Y wente, and wasschide, and say. 12 And thei seiden to hym, Where is he? He seide, Y woot not. 13 Thei leden hym that was blynd to the Farisees. 14 And it was sabat, whanne Jhesus made clei, and openyde hise iyen. 15 Eft the Farisees axiden hym, hou he hadde seyn. And he seide to hem, He leide to me cley on the iyen; and Y wasschide, and Y se. 16 Therfor summe of the Fariseis seiden, This man is not of God, that kepith not the sabat. Othere men seiden, Hou may a synfnal man do these signes. And strij was among hem. 17 Therfor thei seien eftsoone to the blynd man, What seist thou of hym, that openyde thin iyen? And he seide, That he is a prophete. 18 Therfor Jewis bileuened not of hym, that he was blynd, and hadde seyn, til thei clepiden his fadir and modir, that hadde seyn. 19 And thei axiden hem, and seiden, Is this youre sone, which ye seien was borun blynd? hou thanne seeth he now? 20 His fadir and modir answereiden to hem, and seiden, We witen, that this is oure sone, and that he was borun blynd; 21 but hou he seith now, we witen neuer, or who openyde hise iyen, we witen nere; axe ye hym, he hath age, speke he of hym silf. 22 His fader and modir seiden these thingis, for thei dredden the Jewis; for thanne the Jewis hadden conspirid, that if ony man knowlechide hym Crist, he schulde be don out of the synagoge. 23 Therfor his fadir and modir seiden, That he hath age, axe ye hym. 24 Therfor eftsoone thei clepiden the man, that was blynd, and seiden to hym, Yyue thou glorie to God; we witen, that this man is a synnere. 25 Thanne he seide, If he is a synnere, Y woot neuer; o thing Y woot, that whanne Y was blynd, now Y se. 26 Therfor thei seiden to hym, What dide he to thee? hou openyde he thin iyen? 27 He answere to hem, Y seide to you now, and ye herden; what wolen ye eftsoone here? whether ye wolen be maad hise dicyplis? 28 Therfor thei cursiden hym, and seiden, Be thou his disciple; we ben dicyplis of Moises. 29 We witen, that God spak to Moises; but we knowen not this, of whennus he is. 30 Thilke man answereide, and seide to hem, For in this is a wonderful thing, that ye witen not, of whennus he is, and he hath openyd myn iyen. 31 And we witen, that God herith not synfyl men, but if ony `man is worschypere of God, and doith his wille, he herith hym. 32 Fro the world it is not herd, that ony man openyde the iyen of a blynd borun man; but this were of God. 33 he myyt not do ony thing. 34 Thei answereiden, and seiden to hym, Thou art al borun in synnes, and techist thou vs? And thei putten hym out. 35 Jhesus herd, that thei hadden putte hym out; and whanne he hadde founde hym, he seide to hym, Bileuest thou in the sone of God? 36 He answere, and seide, Lord, who is he, that Y bileue in hym? 37 And Jhesus seide to hym, And thou hast seyn him, and he it is, that spekith with thee. 38 And he seide, Lord, Y blyeue. And he felle doun, and worschipide hym. 39 Therfore Jhesus seide to hym, Y cam in to this world, ` in to doom, that thei that seen not, see, and thei that seen, be maad blynde. 40 And summe of the Faryseis herden, that weron with hym, and thei seiden to hym, Whether we ben blynde? 41 Jhesus seide to hem, if ye weren blynde, ye schulden not haue synne; but now ye seien, That we seen, youre synne dwellith stille.

10 1 Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, he that cometh not in by the doe in to the foold of scheep, but stieth bi another weie, is a nyyt theef and a dai theef. 2 But he that entriith bi the doe, is the scheepere of the scheep. 3 To this the porter openeth, and the scheep heren his vois, and he clepith his owne scheep bi name, and ledith hem out. 4 And whanne he hath don out his owne scheep, he goith bifor hem, and the scheep suen hym; for thei knowun his vois. 5 But thei suen not an alien, but fleeen from hym; for thei han not knowun the vois of aliens. 6 Jhesus seide to hem this prouerbe; but thei knewen not what he spak to hem. 7 Therfor Jhesus seide to hem eftsoone, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, that Y am the doe of the scheep. 8 As many as han come, weren nyyt theues and day theues, but the scheep herden not hem. 9 Y am the doe. If ony man schal entre bi me, he schal be sauyd; and he schal go ynn, and schal go out, and he schal fynde lesewysis. 10 A nyyt theef cometh not, but that he stele, sle, and leese; and Y cam, that thei han lijf, and haue more
plenteousli. 11 I am a good scheepherde; a good scheepherde yueth his lijf for his scheep. 12 But an hireyd hyne, and that is not the scheepherde, whos ben not the scheep his owne, seeth a wolf comyng, and he leueth the scheep, and fleeth; and the wolf rauyschith, and disparplith the scheep. 13 And the hireyd hyne fleeth, for he is an hireyd hyne, and it partyneth not to hym of the scheep. 14 Y am a good scheepherde, and Y knowe my scheep, and my scheep knowne me. 15 As the fadir hath knowun me, Y knowe the fadir; and Y putte my lijf for my scheep. 16 Y haue outhere scheep, that ben not of this foole, and it bhoueth me to brynge hem togidir, and thei schulen here my voys; and it schal be maad o foolede and o scheepherde. 17 Therfor the fadir loueth me, for Y putte my lijf, that eftsosome Y take it. 18 No man takith it fro me, but Y putte it of my sylf. Y haue power to putte it, and Y haue power to take it ayen. This maundement Y haue takun of my fadir. 19 Eft dissencioue was maad among the Jewis for these wordis. 20 And many of hem seiden, He hath a deuel, and maddith; what heren ye hym? 21 Other seiden, These wordis ben not of a man that hath a feend. Whether the deuel may opene the iyen of blynde men? 22 But the feestis of halewyng of the temple were maad in Jerusalem, and it was wyntir. 23 And Yhesus walkide in the temple, in the porche of Salomon. 24 Therfor the Jewis camen aboute hym, and seiden to hym, Hou long takist thou awei ooure soule? if thou art Crist, seie thou to vs opynli. 25 Yhesus answere to hem, Y speke to you, and ye bileuen not; the werkis that Y do in the name of my fadir, beren witnessynge of me. 26 But ye bileuen not, for ye ben not of my scheep. 27 My scheep heren my voys, and Y knowe hem, and thei suen me. 28 And Y yuye to hem euerelastynge lijf, and thei schulen not perishe with outen ende, and noon schal rauysche hem fro myn hoond. 29 That thing that my fadir yaf to me, is more than alle thingis; and no man may rauysche fro my fadris hoond. 30 Y and the fadir ben oon. 31 The Jewis token vp stooynys, to stooone hym. 32 Yhesus answere to hem, Y haue schewide to you many good werkis of my fadir, for which werk of hem stonen ye me? 33 The Jewis answersed to hym, We stoonen thee not of good werk, but of blasfemye, and for thou, sithen thou art a man, makist thi sylf God. 34 Yhesus answere to hem, Whether it is not writin in youre lawe, That Y seide, Ye ben goddis? 35 Yf he seide that thei weren goddis, to whiche the word of God was maad, and scripture may not be vndon, 36 thilke that the fadir hath halewied, and hath sent in to the world, ye seien, That ˆthou blasfemest, for Y seide, Y am Goddis sone? 37 Yf Y do not the werkis of my fadir, nyle ye bileue to me; 38 but if Y do, thou ye wolen not bileue to me, bileue ye to the werkis; that ye knowe and bileue, that the fadir is in me, and Y in the fadir. 39 Therfor thei souyten to take hym, and he wente out of her hondis. 40 And he wente eftsosome ouer Jordan, in to that place where Joon was firste baptisyng, and he dewelte there. 41 And manye came to hym, and seiden, For Joon dide no myralce; 42 and alle thingis what euer Joon seide of this, weren sothe. And many bileueden in hym.

11

1 And ther was a sijk man, Lazarus of Bethanye, of the castel of Marie and Martha, his sisteris. 2 And it was Marye, which anoyntide the Lord with oynment, and wipte his feet with hir heeris, whos brother Lazarus was sijk. 3 Therfor hise sisteris senten to hym, and seide, Lord, lo! he whom thou louest, is sijk. 4 And Jhesus herde, and seide to hem, This syknese is not to the deth, but for the glorie of God, that Mannus sone be glorified bi hym. 5 And Jhesus louyde Martha, and hir syster Marie, and Lazarus. 6 Therfor whanne Jhesus herde, that he was sijk, thanne he dwellide in the same place twei daies. 7 And after these thingis he seide to hise disciplis, Go we eft in to Judee. 8 The disciplis seien to hym, Maister, new the Jewis souyten for to stooone thee, and eft goist thou thidir? 9 Jhesus answere, Whether ther ben not twelve ours of the dai? If ony man wandre in the dai, he hirithe not, for he seeth the liyt of this world. 10 But if he wandre in the niyt, he stomblith, for liyt is not in hir. 11 He seith these thingis, and aftir these thingis he seith to hem, Lazarus, oure freend, slepyth, but Y go to reise hym fro sleep. 12 Therfor hise disciplis seiden, Lord, if he slepyth, he schal be saaf. 13 But Jhesus hadde seid of his deth; but thei gesseden, that he seide of slepyng of sleep. 14 Thanne therfor Jhesus seide to hem opanyli, Lazarus is deed; 15 and Y haue ioye for you, that ye bileue, for Y was not there; but go we to hym. 16 Therfor Thomas, that is seid Didymus, seide to euen disciplis, Go we also, that we dien with hym. 17 And so Jhesus cam, and foond hym hauynge thanne foure daies in
the graue. 18 And Bethany was bisidis Jerusalem, as it were fiftene furlongs. 19 And many of the Jewis camen to Mary and Martha, to coumforte hem of her brothir. 20 Therfor as Martha herde, that Jhesu cam, sche ran to hym; but Mary sat at home. 21 Therfor Martha seide to Jhesu, Lord, if thou haddist be here, my brother hadde not be deed. 22 But now Y woot, that what euere thingis thou schalt axe of God, God schal yyye to thee. 23 Jhesus seith to hir, Thi brother schal rise ayen. 24 Martha seith to hym, Y woot, that he schal rise ayen in the ayen risyng in the laste dai. 25 Jhesus seith to hir, Y am ayen risyng and lij; he that bileueth in me, yhe, thoy he be deed, 26 he schal lyue; and ech that lyueth, and bileueth in me, schal not die with outen ende. Bileuest thou this thing? 27 Schc seith to hym, Yhe, Lord, Y haue bileued, that thou art Crist, the sone of the Iyyuynge God, that hast come in to this world. 28 And whanne sche hadde seid this thing, sche wente, and clepide Marie, hir sistir, in silence, and seide, The maister cometh, and clepith thee. 29 Sche, as sche herd, aroos anoon, and cam to hym. 30 And Jhesus cam not yit ‘in to the castel, but he was yit in that place, where Martha hadde commun ayens hym. 31 Therfor the Jewis that weren with hir in the hous, and coumfortiden hir, whanne thei sayn Marie, that sche roos swithe, and wente out, thei sueden hir, and seiden, For sche goith to the graue, to wepe there. 32 But whanne Marie was comun where Jhesus was, sche seynge hym felde down to his feet, and seide to hym, Lord, if thou haddist be here, my brother hadde not be deed. 33 And therfor whanne Jhesus sayi hir wepyng, and the Jewis wepyng that weren with hir, he ‘made noise in spirit, and troblide hym silf, 34 and seide, Where han ye leid hym? Thei seien to hym, Lord, come, and se. 35 And Jhesus wepte.

36 Therfor the Jewis seiden, Lo! hou he louede hym. 37 And summe of hem seiden, Whethir this man that openyde the iyen of the borun blynde man, myyte not make that this schulde not die? 38 Therfor Jhesus eft makyngne noise in hym silf, cam to the graue. And there was a denne, and a stoon was leid theronne. 39 And Jhesus seith, Take ye awey the stoon. Martha, the sistir of hym that was deed, seith to hym, Lord, he stynkith now, for he hath leye foure daies. 40 Jhesus seith to hir, Haue Y not seid to thee, that if thou bileuest, thou schalt se the glorie of God? 41 Therfor thei token awei the stoon. And Jhesus lifte vp hise iyen, and seide, Fadir, Y do thankyngis to thee, for thou hast herd me; and Y wiste, 42 that thou euermore herist me, but for the puple that stondith aboute, Y seide, that thei bileueth, that thou hast sent me. 43 Whanne he hadde seid these thingis, he criede with a greet vois, Lazarus, come thou forth. 44 And anoon he that was deed, cam out, boundun the hondis and feet with boondis, and his face boundun with a sudarie. And Jhesus seith to hem, Vnbynye ye hym, and suffre ye hym to go forth. 45 Therfor many of the Jewis that camen to Marie and Martha, and seyn what thingis Jhesus didde, bileuenden in hym. 46 But summe of hem wente to the Farisees, and seiden to hem, what thingis Jhesus ‘hadda don. 47 Therfor the bishopis and the Fariseeses gadrident a counsel ayens Jhesu, and seiden, What do we? for this man doith many myraclis. 48 If we leue hym thus, alle men schulen bileue in hym; and Romayns schulen come, and schulen take our place andoure folk. 49 But oon of hem, Cayfas bi name, whanne he was bishop of that yeer, seide to hem, 50 Ye witen nothing, ne thenken, that it spedith to you, that o man die for the puple, and that al the folc perische not. 51 But he seide not this thing of hym silf, but whanne he was bishop of that yeer, he prophesiede, that Jhesus was to die for the folc, 52 and not oneli for the folc, but that he schulde gadere in to oon the sones of God that weren scaterid. 53 Therfor fro that day thei souytan for to sle hym. 54 Therfor Jhesus walkide not thanne opynli among the Jewis; but he wente in to a cunte bisidis desert, in to a citee, that is seid Effren, and there he dwellide with his disciplis. 55 And the pask of the Jewis was nij, and many of the cuntrye wenten vp to Jerusalem biffer the pask, to hailwe hem silf. 56 Therfor thei souytan Jhesu, and spaken togidere, stondynge in the temple, What gessen ye, for he cometh not to the feeste day? 57 For the bishopis and Fariseeses hadden yuun a maundement, that if ony man knowe where he is, that he schewe, that thei take hym.

12

1 Therfor Jhesus bifor siche daies of pask cam to Bethanye, where Lazarus hadde be deed, whom Jhesus reiside. 2 And thei maden to hym a soopere there, and Martha mynystride to hym; and Lazarus was oon of men that saten at the mete with hym. 3 Therfor Marie took a pound of oynement of trewe narde precious, and anoyn tide the feet of Jhesu, and wipte his feet with hir
heeris; and the hous was fullfillid of the souar of the oynement. 4 Therfor Judas Scarioth, oon of hisse discipulis, that was to bitraye hym, 5 seide, Whi is not this oynement seeld for thre hundrid pens, and is youn to nedi men? 6 But he seide this thing, not for it perteynede to hym of nedi men, but for he was a theef, and he hadde the pursis, and bar tho thingis that were sent. 7 Therfor Jhesu seide, Suffre ye hir, that in to the day of my biriying sche kepe that; 8 for ye schulen euermore haue pore men with you, but ye schulen not euermore haue me. 9 Therfore myche pule of Jewis knew, that Jhesus was there; and thei cam, not oonli for Jhesu, but to se Lazarus, whom he hadde reisid fro deth. 10 But the princis of prestis thoutyen to sle Lazarus, for manye of the Jewis wenten awei for him, and bileueden in Jhesu. 11 But on the morew a myche pule, that cam togidere to the feeste dai, whanne thei hadde herd, that Jhesus cam to Jerusalem, 12 token braunches of palmes, and camen forth ayens hym, and crieden, Osanna, blessid is the kyng of Israel, that cometh in the name of the Lord. 14 And Jhesus found a yonge assese, and sat on hym, 15 as it is writun, The douytir of Syon, nyle thou drede; lo! thi kyng cometh, sittyng on `an asse fol. 16 Hise disciplis knewen not first these thingis, but whanne Jhesus was glorified, thanne thei hadde mynde, for these thingis weren writun of hym, and these thingis thei diden to hym. 17 Therfor the pule bar witnesseyng, that was with hym, whanne he clepide Lazarus fro the graue, and reiside hym fro deth. 18 And therfor the pule cam, and mette with hym, for thei herden that he hadde don this signe. 19 Therfor the Farisees seiden to hem silf, Ye seen, that we profiten no thing; lo! al the world wente aftir hym. 20 And there weren summe hethene men, of hem that hadden com vp to worschipe in the feeste dai. 21 And these camen to Filip, that was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and preiieden hym, and seiden, Sire, we wolen se Jhesu. 22 Filip cometh, and seith to Andrew; eft Andrew and Filip seiden to Jhesu. 23 And Jhesus answerde `to hem, and seide, The our cometh, that mannus sone be clarified. 24 Treuli, treuli, Y seite to you, but a corn of whete fall in to the erthe, and be deed, it dwellith aloone; 25 but if it be deed, it bryngith myche fruyt. He that loueth his lijf, schal leese it; and he that hatith his lijf in this world, kepith it in to euerlastynge lijf. 26 If ony man serue me, sue he me; and where Y am, there my mynstyre schal be. If ony man serue me, my fadir schal worschipe hym. 27 Now my soule is troublid, and what schal Y seie? Fadir, saue me fro this our; but therfor Y cam in to this our; 28 Fadir, clarifie thi name. And a vois cam fro heuene, and seide, And Y haue clarified, and eft Y schal clarifie. 29 Therfor the pule that stood, and herde, seide, that `thundur was maad; othere men seide, an angel spak to hym. 30 Jhesus answerde, and seide, This vois cam not for me, but for you. 31 Now is the doom of the world, now the prince of this world schal be cast out. 32 And if Y schal be enhaunsiid fro the erthe, Y schal drawe alle thingis to my silf. 33 And he seide this thing, signifiynge bi what deth he `was to die. 34 And the pule anwerde to hym, We han herd of the lawe, that Crist dwellith with outen ende; and hou seist thou, It biihoueth mannys sone to be arered? 35 Who is this mannus sone? And thanne Jhesus seith to hem, Yit a litil liyt is in you; walke ye, the while ye han liyt, that derknessis catche you not; he that wandirth in derknessis, woot nere whidur he goith. 36 While ye han liyt, bileue ye in liyt, that ye be the children of liyt. Jhesus spak these thingis, and wente, and hidde hym fro hem. 37 And whanne he hadde don so many myraclis bifor hem, thei bileueden not `in to hym; 38 that the word of Ysaie, the prophete, schulde be fullfillid, which he seide, Lord, who bileude to oure heryng, and to whom is the arm of the Lord schewid? 39 Therfor thei mytynen not bileue, for eft Ysaye seide, 40 He hath blyndid her iyen, and he hath maad hard the herte of hem, that thei se not with iyen, and vndurstonde with herte; and that thei be coonwertid, and Y heele hem. 41 Ysaye seide these thingis, whanne he saye the glorie of hym, and spak of hym. 42 Neteles`of the pryncis manye bileueden in hym, but for the Farisees thei knowlechiden not, that thei schulden not be put out of the synagoge; 43 for thei loueden the glorie of men, more than the glorie of God. 44 And Jhesus crieyde, and seide, He that bileueth in me, bileueth not in me, but in hym that sente me. 45 He that seeth me, seeth hym that sente me. 46 Y liyt cam in to the world, that ech that bileueth in me, dwelle not in derknessis. 47 And if ony man herith my words, and kepith hem, Y deme hym not; for Y cam not, that Y deme the world, but that Y make the world saaf. 48 He that dispisith me, and takith not my wordis, hath hym that schal iuge hym; thilke word that Y haue spokun, schal deme hym in the last dai. 49 For Y haue not spokun of my silf, but thilke fadir that
sente me, yaf to me a maundement, what Y schal seie, and what Y schal speke. 50 And Y woot, that his maundement is euerlastynge liff; therfore thio thingis that Y speke, as the fadir seide to me, so Y speke.

13

1 Bifor the `feeste dai of pask Jhesus witynge, that his our is comun, that he passe fro this world to the fadir, whanne he hadde loued hise that were in the world, in to the ende he louede hem. 2 And whanne the souper was maad, whanne the deuel hadde put than in to the herte, that Judas of Symount Scarioth schulde bitraye hym, 3 he witynge that the fadir yaf alle thingis to hym in to his hoondis, and that he wente out fro God. 4 And goith to God, he risith fro the souper, and doith of hise clothis; and whanne he hadde takun a lynnun cloth, he girde hym. 5 And afterward he putte watir in to a basy, and biganne to waschen the disciplis feet, and to wipe with the lynnun cloth, with which he was gird. 6 And so he cam to Symount Petre, and Petre seith to hym, Lord, waischist thou my feet? 7 Jhesus anserwe, and seide to hym, What Y do, thou wost not now; but thou schalt withe afterward. 8 Petre seith to hym, Thou schalt neuere waische my feet. Jhesus anserwe to hym, IF Y schal not waische thee, thou schalt not haue part with me. 9 Symount Petre seith to hym, Lord, not oneli my feet, but bothe the hoondis and the heed. 10 Jhesus seide to hym, He that is waischen, hath no nedee but that he waische the feet, but he is al clen; and ye ben clen, but not alle. 11 For he wiste, who `was he that schulde bitraye hym; therfor he seide, Ye ben not alle clen. 12 And so after that he hadde waischun `the feet of him, he took hise clothis; and whanne he was set to mete ayen, eft seide to hym, Ye witen what Y haue don to you. 13 Ye clepen me maistir and lord, and ye seien wel; for Y am. 14 Therfor if Y, lord and maistir, haue waischun youre feet, and ye schulen waische oon anotheres feet; 15 for Y haue youun `ensamplle to you, `that as I haue do to you, so do ye. 16 Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, the seruaunt is not grettere than his lord, nether an apostle is grettere than he that sente hym. 17 If ye witen these thingis, ye schulen be blessid, if ye doen hem. 18 Y seie not of `alle you, Y woot whiche Y haue chosun; but that the scripture be fulfillid, He that etith my breed, schal reise his heele ayens me. 19 Treuly, Y seie to you bifor it be don, that whanne it is don, ye bilee that Y am. 20 Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, he that takith whom euere Y schal sende, resseyueth me; and he that resseyueth me, resseyueth hym that sente me. 21 Whanne Jhesus hadde seid these thingis, he was troblid in spirit, and witnesside, and seide, Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, that oon of you schal bitraye me. 22 Therfor the disciplis lokiden togidere, douteynge of whom he seide. 23 And so oon of hise disciplis was restynge in the bosum of Jhesus, whom Jhesu louede. 24 Therfor Symount Petre bikeneth to hym, `and seith to hym, Who is it, of whom he seith? 25 And so whanne he hadde restid ayen on the brest of Jhesu, he seith to hym, Lord, who is it? 26 Jhesus anserwe, He it is, to whom Y schal arche a sop of breed. And whanne he hadde wet breed, he yaf to Judas of Symount Scarioth. 27 And aftir the mussel, thanne Sathanas entride in to hym. And Jhesus seith to hym, That thing that thou doist, do thou swithe. 28 And noon of hem that saten at the mete wiste, wherto he seide to hym. 29 For summe gessiden, for Judas hadde pursis, that Jhesus hadde seid to hym, Bie thou tho thingis, that ben nedeful to vs to the feeste dai, or that he schulde yuye sum thing to nedi men. 30 Therfor whanne he hadde takun the mussel, he wente out anoon; and it was nyyt. 31 And whanne he was gon out, Jhesus seide, Now manns sone is clarified, and God is clarified in hym. 32 If God is clarified in hym, God schal clarifie hym in hym sill, and anoon he schal clarify hym. 33 Litle sones, yit a litle Y am with you; ye schulen seeke me, and, as Y seide to the Jewis, Whidur Y go, ye moun not come; and to you Y seie now. 34 Y yuye to you a newe maundement, that ye loue togidir, as Y louede you, `and that ye loue togidir. 35 In this thing alle men schulen knowe, that ye ben my disciplis, if ye han loue togidere. 36 Symount Petre seith to hym, Lord, whidur goist thou? Jhesus anserwe, Whidur Y go, thou mayst not sue me now, but thou schalt sue afterward. 37 Petre seith to hym, Whi may Y not sue thee now? Y schal putte my lijf for thee. 38 Jhesus anserwe, Thou schalt putte thi lijf for me? Treuli, treuli, Y seie to thee, the cok schal not crowe, til thou schalt denye me thries. And he seith to his disciplis.

14

1 Be not youre herte afraied, ne drede it; ye bileuuen in God, and bileue ye in me. 2 In the hous of my fadir ben many dwellyngis; if ony thing
lesse, Y hadde seid to you, for Y go to make redi

to you a place. 3 And if Y go, and make redi to

you a place, eftsoones Y come, and Y schal take

you to my silf, that where Y am, ye be. 4 And

whidur Y go, ye witen, and ye witen the weie.

5 Thomas seith to hym, Lord, we witen not whidur

thou goist, and hou mowe we wite the weie? 6

Jhesus seith to hym, Y am weie, treueth, and

lijf; no man cometh to the fadir, but bi me. 7 If

ye hadden knowe me, sotheli ye hadden knowe

also my fadir; and afterward ye schulen knowe

hym, and ye han seyn hym. 8 Filip seith to hym,

Lord, schewe to vs the fadir, and it suffisith to vs.

9 Jhesus seith to hym, So long tyme Y am with

you, and ’han ye not knowun me? Filip, he that

seeth me, seeth also my fadir; and afterward ye schulen knowe

hym, and ye han seyn hym. 10 Bileuest thou not, that

Y am in the fadir, and the fadir is in me? The

words that Y speke to you, Y speke not of my

siful; but the fadir hym silf dwelleynge in me, doith

the werkis. 11 Bileue ye not, that Y am in the

fadir, and the fadir is in me? 12 Ellis bileue ye for

thilke werkis. Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, if a man

bileueth in me, also he schal do the werkis that Y

do; and he fadir schal grettete werkis than these, for

Y go to the fadir. 13 And what euer thing ye

axen the fadir in my name, Y schal do this thing,

that the fadir be glorified in the sone. 14 If ye

axen ony thing in my name, Y schal do it. 15 If ye

louen me, kepe ye my comauendemtis. 16 And

Y schal preye the fadir, and he schal syue to you

another comauentour. 17 the spirit of treueth, to
dwelle with you with outen ende; which spirit

the world may not take, for it seeth hym not,

nether knowith hym. But ye schulen knowe hym,

for he schal dwelle with you, and he schal be in

you. 18 Y schal not leue you fadirles, Y schal
come to you. 19 Yit a litil, and the world seeth

not now me; but ye schulen se me, for Y lyue,

and ye schulen lyue. 20 In that dai ye schulen

knowe, that Y am in my fadir, and ye in me, and

Y in you. 21 He that hath my comauendmentis,

and kepith hem, he it is that loueth me; and he

that loueth me, schal be loued of my fadir, and Y

schal loue hym, and Y schal schewe to hym my

siful. 22 Judas seith to hym, not he of Scaroith,

Lord, what is don, that thou schalt schewe thi silf
to vs, and not to the world? 23 Jhesus answerde,

and seide ’to hym, If ony man loueth me, he schal

kepe my word; and my fadir schal loue hym, and

we schulen come to hym, and we schulen dwelle

with hym. 24 He that loueth me not, kepith not

my wordis; and the word which ye han herd, is

not myn, but the fadris, that sente me. 25 These

thingis Y haue spokun to you, dwelleyng among

you; but thilke Hooi Goost. 26 the coumfortour,

whom the fadris schal sende in my name, he schal

techte you alle thingis, and schal schewe to you

alle thingis, what eueere thingis Y schal seie to

you. 27 Pees Y leeue to you, my pees Y yuye to

you; not as the word yyueth, Y yiuue to you; be not

youre herte affrayed, ne drede it. 28 Ye han herd,

that Y seide to you, Y go, and come to you. If ye

loueden me, forsothe ye schulen haue ioye, for

Y go to the fadir, for the fadir is grettete than Y.

29 And now Y haue seid to you, bifo that it be don,

that whanne it is don, ye bileuen. 30 Now Y schal

not speke many thingis with you; for the prince of

this world cometh, and hath not in me ony thing.

31 But that the world knowe, that Y loue the fadir;

and as the fadir yaf a comauentment to me, so Y
do. ‘Rise ye, go we hennus.

15

1 Y am a very yyne, and my fadir is an erthe
tilier. 2 Ech braunch in me that berith not fruyt,

he schal take awey it; and ech that berith fruyt,

he schal purge it, that it bere the more fruyt.

3 Now ye ben clene, for the word that Y haue

spokun to you. 4 Dwelle ye in me, and Y in you;

as a braunch may not make fruyt of it silf, but it

dwelle in the yyne, so nether ye, but ye dwelle in

me. 5 Y am a yyne, ye the braunchis. Who that

dwellicht in me, and Y in hym, this berith myche

fruyt, for with outen ye moun no thing do. 6 If ony

man dwellicht not in me, he schal be caste out

as a braunch, and schal wexe drie; and thei

schulen gadere hym, and thei schulen caste hym

in to the fier, and he brenneth. 7 If ye dwellicht

in me, and my wordis dwelle in you, what euer

thing ye wolen, ye schulen axe, and it schal be
don to you. 8 In this thing my fadir is clarified,

that ye brynge forth ful myche fruyt, and that ye

be maad my disciplis. 9 As my fadir louede me,

Y haue loued you; dwelle ye in my loue. 10 If ye

kepen my comauendemtis, ye schulen dwelle in

my loue; as Y haue kept the comauendemtis of

my fadir, and Y dwelle in his loue. 11 These

thingis Y spak to you, that my ioye be in you, and your

ioye be fullillid. 12 This is my comauendent,

that ye loue togidere, as Y louede you. 13 No

man hath more loue than this, that a man putte

his lijf for his frendis. 14 Ye ben my freendis
if ye done tho thingis, that Y commaunde to you.  
15 Now Y schal not clepe you seruaunts, for the seruaunt woot not, what his lord schal do; but Y haue clepid you frendis, for alle thingis what euere Y herde of my famer, Y haue mad knowen to you.  
16 Ye han not chosun me, but Y chees you; and Y haue put you, that ye go, and brynge forth fruyt, and youre fruyt dwelle; that what euere thing ye axen the fadir in my name, he yuye to you.  
17 These thingis Y commaunde to you, that ye loue togidere.  
18 If the world hatith you, wite ye, that it hadde me in hate rather than you.  
19 If ye hadden be of the world, the world schulde loue that thing that was his; but for ye ben not of the world, but Y chees you fro the world, therfor the world hatith you.  
20 Haue ye mynde of my word, which Y seide to you, The seruaunt is not grettere than his lord. If thei han pursued me, thei schulen pursue you also; if thei han kept my word, thei schulen kepe youre also.  
21 But thei schulen do to you alle these thingis for my name, for thei knowen not hym that sente me.  
22 If Y hadde not commun, and hadde not spokun to hem, thei schulen not haue synne; but now thei haue noo excusacion of her synne.  
23 He that hatith me, hatith also my fadir.  
24 If Y hadde not doon werkins in hem, which noon other man dide, thei schulen not haue synne; but now both thei han seyn, and hatid me and my fadir.  
25 But that the word be fulfillid, that is writun in her lawe, For thei hadden me in hate with outen cause.  
26 But whanne the comofortour schal come, which Y schal sende to you fro the fadir, a spirit of treuthe, which cometh of the fadir, he schal bere witnessyng of me;  
27 and ye schulen bere witnessyng, for ye ben with me fro the bigynnyng.

16  
1 These thingis Y haue spokun to you, that ye be not sclaudrid.  
2 Thei schulen make you with outen the synagogis, but the our cometh, that eche man that sleeth you, deme that he doith servyce to God.  
3 And thei schulen do to you these thingis, for thei han not knowen the fadir, nether me.  
4 But these thingis Y spak to you, that whanne the our `of hem schal come, ye haue mynde, that Y seide to you.  
5 Y seide not to you these thingis fro the bigynnyng, for Y was with you.  
6 And now Y go to hym that sente me, and no man of you axith me, Whidur `thou goist? But for Y haue spokun to you these thingis, heuynesse hath fulfillid youre herte.  
7 But Y seie to you treuthe, it spedith to you, that Y go; for if Y go not forth, the comofortour schal not come to you; but if Y go forth, Y schal sende hym to you.  
8 And whanne he cometh, he schal repreue the world of synne, and of  
9 Of synne, for thei han not bileued in me;  
10 and of  
11 but of doom, for the prince of this world is now demed.  
12 Yit Y haue many thingis for to seie to you, but ye moun not bere hem now.  
13 But whanne thilke spirit of treuthe cometh, he schal teche you al trewthe; for he schal not speke of hym silyf, but what euer thinges he schal herte, he schal speke; and he schal telle to you tho thingis that ben to come.  
14 He schal clarifie me, for of myne he schal take, and schal telle to you.  
15 Alle thingis `whiche euer the fadir hath, ben myne; therfor Y seide to you, for of myne he schal take, and schal telle to you.  
16 A litil, and thanne ye schulen not se me; and eftsoone a litil, and ye schulen se me, for Y go to the fadir.  
17 Therfor summe of his disciplis seiden togidere, What is this thing that he seith to vs, A litil, and ye schulen not se me; and eftsoone a litil, and ye schulen se me, for Y go to the fadir?  
18 Therfor they seiden, What is this that he seith to vs, A litil? we witen not what he spekith.  
19 And Jhesus knew, that thei wolden axe hym, and he seide to hem, Of this thing ye seken among you, for Y seide, A litil, and ye schulen not se me; and eftsoone a litil, and ye schulen se me, for Y go to the fadir?  
20 Treuli, treuli, Y seie to you, that ye schulen mourne and wepe, but the world schal haue ioye; and ye schulen be soreful, but youre sorewe schal turne in to ioye.  
21 A woman wanne schane hath borun a sone, now schane thenkith not on the peyne, for ioye, for a man is borun in to the world.  
22 And therfor ye han now sorew, but eftsoone Y schal se you, and youre herte schal haue ioye, and no man schal take fro you youre ioye.  
23 In that day ye schulen not axe me ony thing; treuli, treuli, `Y seie to you, if ye axen the fadir ony thing in my name, he schal yuye to you.  
24 *Til now ye axiden no thing in my name; `axe ye, `and ye schulen take, that youre ioye be ful.  
25 Y haue spokun to you these thingis in proverbis; the our cometh, whanne now Y schal not speke to you in proverbis, but opynli of my fadir Y schal telle to
you. 26 In that dai ye schulen axe in my name; and Y seie not to you, that Y schal preye the fadir of you; 27 for the fadir hym sylf loueth you, for ye han loued me, and han bileued, that Y wente out fro God. 28 Y wente out fro the fadir, and Y cam in to the world; eftsoone Y leue the world, and Y go to the fadir. 29 Hise disciplis seiden to hym, Lo! now thou spekist opynli, and thou seist no prouerbe. 30 Now we witen, that thou wost alle things; and it is not nede to thee, that ony man axe thee. In this thing we bileuen, that thou wentist out fro God. 31 Jhesus answeride to hem, Now ye bileuen. 32 Lo! the our cometh, and now it cometh, that ye be disparplid, ech in to hise owne things, and that ye leue me aloone; and Y am not aloone, for the fadir is with me. 33 These thingis Y haue spokun to you, that ye haue pees in me; in the world ye schulen haue disese, but trust ye, Y haue ouercomun the world.

17

1 These thingis Jhesus spak, and whanne he hadde cast vp hise iyen in to heune, he seide, Fadir, the our cometh, clarifie thi sone, that thi sone clarifie thee. 2 As thou hast youn to hym power on ech fleisch, that al thing that thou hast youn to hym, he yyue to hem euerlastyng liff. 3 And this is euerlastyng liff, that thei knowe thee very God aloone, and whom thou hast sent, Jhesu Crist. 4 Y haue clarifie thee on the erthe, Y haue endid the werk, that thou hast youn to me to do. 5 And now, fadir, clarifie thou me at thi syl, with the clerenesse that Y hadde at thee, bifor the world was maad. 6 Y haue schewid thi name to tho men, which thou hast youn to me of the world; thei weren thine, and thou hast youn hem to me, and thei han kept thi word. 7 And now thei han knoun, that alle thingis that thou hast youn to me, ben of thee. 8 For the wordis that thou hast youn to me, Y yaf to hem; and thei han takun, and han knowun verili, that Y wente out fro thee; and thei bileueden, that thou sentist me. 9 Y preie for hem, Y preie not for the world, but for hem that thou hast youn to me, for thei ben thine. 10 And alle my thingis ben thine, and thi thingis ben myne; and Y am clarifie in hem. 11 And now Y am not in the world, and these ben in the world, and Y come to thee. Hooli fadir, kepe hem in thi name, whiche thou yauest to me, that thei ben oon, as we ben. 12 While Y was with hem, Y kepte hem in thi name; thilke that thou yauest to me, Y kepte, and noon of hem persichide, but the sone of perdioun, that the scripture be fullilid. 13 But now Y come to thee, and Y speke these thingis in the world, that thei haue my ioie fulfillid in hem sylf. 14 Y yaf to hem thi word, and the world hadde hem in hate; for thei ben not of the world, as Y am not of the world. 15 Y preie not, that thou take hem awei fro the world, but that thou kepe hem fro yuel. 16 They ben not of the world, as Y am not of the world. 17 Halewe thou hem in treuth; thi word is treuth. 18 As thou sentist me in to the world, also Y sente hem in to the world. 19 And Y halewe my sylf for hem, that also thei ben halewid in treuth. 20 And Y preie not oneli for hem, but also for hem that schulden bileue in to me bi the word of hem; 21 that all ben oon, as thou, fadir, in me, and Y in thee, that also thei in vs be oon; that the world bileue, that thou hast sent me. 22 And Y haue youn to hem the clerenesse, that thou hast youn to me, that thei ben oon, 23 as we ben oon; Y in hem, and thou in me, that thei be endid in to oon; and that the world knowe, that thou sentist me, and hast loued hem, as thou hast loued also me. 24 Fadir, thei whiche thou yauest to me, Y wole that where Y am, that thei be with me, that thei see my clerenesse, that thou hast youn to me; for thou louedist me bifor the makynge of the world. 25 Fadir, riytfuli the world knew thee not, but Y knew thee, and these knewen, that thou sentist me. 26 And Y haue maad thi name knoun to hem, and schal make knoun; that the loue bi which thou 24 hast loued me, be in hem, and Y in hem.

18

1 Whanne Jhesus hadde seiden these thingis, he wente out with his disciplis ouer the strond of Cedron, where was a yerd, in to which he entride, and hise disciplis. 2 And Judas, that bitrayede hym, knew the place, for ofte Jhesus cam thidur with hise disciplis. 3 Therfor whanne Judas hadde takun a cumpany of knytyts, and mynystris of the bishopis and of the Fariseis, he cam thidur with lanternys, and brondis, and armeris. 4 And so Jhesus witynyg alle thingis that weren to come on hym, wente forth, and seide to hem, Whom seken ye? 5 Thei answerdien to hym, Jhesu of Nazareth. Jhesus seith to hem, Y am. 6 And Judas that bitraiede hym, stood with hem. 7 And whanne he seide to hym, Y am, thei wenten abak, and fellen doun on the erthe. 8 And eft he axide hem, Whom seken ye? And thei seiden, Jhesu of Nazareth. 9 The he answerdien to hem, Y seide to you, that Y am; therfor if ye seken me, suffre ye these to go awei.
word which he seide shulde be fulfillid, For Y loste not ony of hem, whiche thou hast youun to me. 10 Therfor Symount Petre hadde a swerd, and droue it out, and smoot the seruant of the bishop, and kittide of his riyr eer. And the name of the seruant was Malcus. 11 Therfor Jhesus seide to Petre, Putte thou thi swerd in to thi schethe; wolt thou not, that Y drynke the cuppe, that my fadir yaf to me? 12 Therfor the cumpayne of knytyts, and the tribune, and the mynystris of the Jewis, token Jhesu, and bounden hym, and ledden hym first to Annas; for he was fadir of Caifas wif, that was bishop of that yeer. 14 And it was Caifas, that yaf counsel to the Jewis, that it spethid, that o man die for the puple. 15 But Symount Petre suede Jhesu, and another discipole; and thilke discipole was knoun to the bishop. And he entride with Jhesu, in to the halle of the bishop; 16 but Petre stood at the dore with outforth. Therfor `the tother discipole, that was knoun to the bishop, wente out, and seide to the woman that keppe the dore, and brouyte in Petre. 17 And the damysel, kepere of the dore, seide to Petre, Whether thou art also of this manys discipoli? He seide, Y am not. 18 And the seruants and mynystris stooden to the coolis, for it was cool, and thei warmyden hem; and Petre was with hem, stondynge and warmyngne hym. 19 And the bishop axide Jhesu of his discipoli, and of his techynge. 20 Jhesus answere to hym, Y haue spokun opynli to the world; Y tauyte euermore in the synagoge, and in the temple, whider alle the Jewis camen togidere, and in hiddlis Y spak no thing. 21 What axist thou me? axe hem that herden, what Y haue spokun to hem; lo! thei witen, what thingis Y haue seid. 22 Whanne he hadde seid these thingis, oon of the mynystris stondynge nij, yaf a buffat to Jhesu, and seide, Answerist thou so to the bishop? 23 Jhesus answere to hym, If Y haue spokun yuel, bere thou witnessyng of yuel; but if Y seide wel, whi smytist thou me? 24 And Annas sente hym boundun to Caifas, the bishop. 25 And Symount Petre stood, and warmyde him; and thei seiden to hym, Whether also thou art his discipole? He denyede, and seide, Y am not. 26 Oon of the bishops seruantis, cosyn of hym, whos eere Petre kitte of, seide, Say Y thee not in the yerd with hym? 27 And Petre eftsoone denyede, and anoon the cok crew. 28 Thanne thei ledden Jhesu to Cayfas, in to the moot halle; and it was eerli, and thei entriden not in to the moot halle, that thei schulden not be defoulid, but that thei schulden ete pask. 29 Therfor Pilat wente out with outforth to hem, and seide, What accusing brynge ye ayens this man? 30 Thei answeriden, and seiden to hym, If this were not a mysoore, we hadden not bitakun hym to thee. 31 Thanne Pilat seith to hem, Take ye hym, and deme ye him, after youre lawe. And the Jewis seiden to hym, it is not leueful to vs to sle ony man; 32 that the word of Jhesu schulde be fulfillid, whiche he seide, signifiynge bi what deth he schulde die. 33 Therfor eftsoone Pilat entride in to the moot halle, and clepide Jhesu, and seide to hym, Art thou kyng of Jewis? 34 Jhesus answere, and seide to hym, Seist thou this thing of thi sifl, ether othere han seiden to thee of me? 35 Pilat answereide, Whether Y am a Jewe? Thi folc and bishops bitoken thee to me; what hast thou don? 36 Jhesus answereide, My kingdome is not of this world; if my kingdome were of this world, my mynystris schulden stryue, that Y schulde not be takun to the Jewis; but now my kingdome is not here. 37 And so Pilat seide to hym, Thanne `thou art a king. Jhesus answereide, Thou seist, that Y am a king. To this thing Y am borun, and to this Y am comun in to the world, to bere witnessing to treuthe. Eche that is of treuthe, herith my voys. 38 Pilat seith to hym, What is treuthe? And whanne he hadde seid this thing, eft he wente out to the Jewis, and seide to hem, Y fynde no cause in hym. 39 But it is a custom to you, that Y deluyere oon to you in pask; therfor wole ye that Y deluyere to you the kyng of Jewis? 40 Alle crieden eftsoone, and seiden, Not this, but Barabas was a theef.

1 1 Therfor Pilat took thanne Jhesu, and scourgide. 2 And knytyts wrioten a corouin of thornes, and setten on his heed, and diden aboute hym a cloth of purpur, 3 and camen to him, and seiden, Heil, kyng of Jewis. And thei yauen to him buffatis. 4 Eftsoone Pilat wente out, and seide to hem, Lo! Y brynte hym out to you, that ye knowe, that Y fynde no cause in him. 5 And so Jhesus wente out, brynte a corouin of thornes, and a cloth of purpur. And he seith to hem, Lo! the man. 6 But whanne the bishopis and mynystris hadden seyn hym, thei crieden, and seiden, Crucifie, crucifie hym. Pilat seith to hem, Take ye hym, and crucifie ye, for Y fynde no cause
in hym. 7 The Jewis answeriden to hym. We han a lawe, and bi the lawe he owith to die, for he made hym Goddis sone. 8 Therfor whanne Pilat hadde herd this word, he dredde the more. 9 And he wente in to the malle halle eftsoone, and seide to Jhesu, Of whennus art thou? But Jhesus yaf noon answere to him. 10 Pilat seith to him, Spekest thou not to me? Woot thou not, that Y haue power to crucifie thee, and Y haue power to deluyere thee? 11 Jhesus answeride, Thou schuldist not `haue ony power ayens me, but it were youun to thee from aboue; therfor he that bitook me to thee, hath the more synne. 12 Fro that tyme Pilat souyte to deluyere hym; but the Jewis crieden, and seiden, If thou deluyerist this man, thou art not the emperouris freend; for ech man that makith hym silf king, ayen seith the emperoure. 13 And Pilat, whanne he hadde herd these wordis, ledde Jhesu forth, and sat for domesman in a place, that is seid Licostratos, but in Ebrew Golgatha. 14 And it was pask eue, as it were the sixte our. And he seith to the Jewis, Lo! youre king. 15 But thei crieden, and seiden, Take awei, take awei; crucifie him. Pilat seith to hem, Schal I crucifie youre king? The bishops answeriden, We han no king but the emperour. 16 And thanne Pilat bitook him to hem, that he schulde be crucified. And thei token Jhesu, and ledden him out. 17 And he bar to hym silf a cros, and wente out in to that place, that is seid of Caluarie, in Ebrew Golgatha; 18 where thei crucifieden him, and othere tweyne with him, oon on this side and oon on that side, and Jhesus in the myddil. 19 And Pilat wroot a title, and sette on the cros; and it was writun, Jhesu of Nazareth, king of Jewis. 20 Therfor manye of the Jewis redden this title, for the place where Jhesus was crucified, was nyi the citee, and it was writun in Ebrew, Greek, and Latyn. 21 Therfor the bishops of the Jewis seiden to Pilat, Nyle thou write kyng of Jewis, but for he seide, Y am king of Jewis. 22 Pilat answeride, That that Y haue writun, Y haue writun. 23 Therfor the knytyts whanne thei hadden crucified hym, token his clothis, and maden four partis, to ech knytyt a part, and a coot. And the coot was without seem, and wouun al aboute. 24 Therfor thei seiden togidere, Kitte we not it, but caste we lot, whos it is; that the scripture be fullfillid, seiynge, Thei partiden my clothis to hem, and on my cloth thei casten lot. And the knytyts diden these thingis. 25 But bisidis the cros of Jhesu stoden his modir, and the sistir of his modir, Marie Cleofe, and Marie Maudeleyne. 26 Therfor whanne Jhesu hadde seyn his modir, and the disciple stondynge, whom he lousyde, he seith to his modir, Womman, lo thi sone. 27 Aftryward he seith to the disciple, Lo! thi modir. And fro that our the disciple took hir in to his modir. 28 Aftryward Jhesus witynge, that now alle thingis ben endid, that the scripture were fulfillid, he seith, Y thirste. 29 And a vessel was set ful of vyngre. And thei `leiden in isope aboute the spounge ful of vyngre, and putten to his mouth. 30 Therfor whanne Jhesus hadde `takun the vyngre, he seid, It is endid. And `whanne his heed was bowid doun, `he yaf vp the goost. 31 Therfor for it was the pask eue, that the bodies schulden not abide on the cros in the sabat, for that was a greet sabat daie, the Jewis preiden Pilat, that the hipis of hem schulden be brokun, and thei takun awei. 32 Therfor knytyts camen, and thei braken the thies of the firste, and of the tothere, that was crucified with hym. 33 But whanne thei weren comun to Jhesu, as thei sayn him deeth thanne, thei braken not hise thies; 34 but oon of the knytyts openyde his side with a spere, and anoon blood and watir wenten out. 35 And he that saiy, bare witnessyng, and his witnessing is trewe; and he woot that he seith trewe thingis, that ye bilege. 36 And these thingis wero don, that the scripture schulde be fullfillid, Ye schulen not breke a boon of hym. 37 And eftsoone another scripture seith, Thei schulen se in whom thei piyet thorow. 38 But after these thingis Joseph of Armathi preyede Pilat, that he schulde take awei the bodi of Jhesu, for that he was a disciple of Jhesu, but priui for drede of the Jewis. And Pilat suffride. And so he cam, and took awei the bodi of Jhesu. 39 And Nychodeme cam also, that hadde come to hym first bi nyyt, and brouyte a medlynyge of myrre and aloes, as it were an hundrid pound. 40 And thei token the bodi of Jhesu, and boundun it in lynyn clothis with swete smellynge oymentis, as it is custom to Jewis for to birie. 41 And in the place where he was crucified, was a yerd, and in the yerd a newe graue, in which yit no man was leid. 42 Therfor there thei putten Jhesu, for the viglie of Jewis feeste, for the sepulcre was nyi. 20

1 And in o dai of the wouke Marie Maudeleyne cam eerli to the graue, whanne it was yit der. And sche say the stoone moued awei fro the graue.
2 Therfor sche ran, and cam to Symount Petre, and to another disciple, whom Jhesus louede, and seith to hem, Thei han takun the Lord fro the graue, and we witen not, where thei han leid hym. 3 Therfor Petre wenote, and thilke other disciple, and thei camen to the graue. 4 And thei tweyne runnen togidre, and thilke other disciple ran bifor Petre, and cam first to the graue. 5 And whanne he stoupi, he sai the schetis liyng, netheles he entride not. 6 Therfor Symount Petre cam suyng hym, and he entride in to the graue, and he say the schetis leid, 7 and the sudarie that was on his heed, not leid with the schetis, but bi it silf wappid in to a place. 8 Therfor thanne thilke disciple that cam first to the graue, entride, and sai, and bileued. 9 For thei knewen not yit the scripture, that it behoofe him to rise afro deth. 10 Therfor the disciplis wenote eftsone to hem silf. 11 But Marie stood at the graue with outforwypeynge. And the while sche wepte, sche bowide hir, and bihelde forth in to the graue. 12 And sche sai twei angels sittinge in white, oon at the heed and oon at the feet, where the bodi of Jhesu was leid. 13 And thei seien to hir, Womman, what wepist thou? Sche seide to hem, For thei han take awei my lord, and Y woot not, where thei han leid him. 14 Whanne sche hadde seid these thingis, sche turnde bacward, and sai Jhesu stondinge, and wiste not that it was Jhesu. 15 Jhesus seith to hir, Womman, what wepist thou? whom sekist thou? She gessynge that he was a gardynere, seith to him, Sire, if thou hast takun him vp, seie to me, where thou hast leid him, and Y schal take hym awei. 16 Jhesus seith to hir, Marie. Sche `turnede, and seith to hym, Rabony, that is to seie, Maister. 17 Jhesus seith to hir, Nyle thou touche me, for Y haue not yit stied to my fadir; but go to my britheren, and seie to hem, Y stie to my fadir and to youre fadir, to my God and to youre God. 18 Marie Maudeleyne cam, tellinge to the disciplis, That Y sai the Lord, and these thingis he seide to me. 19 Therfor whanne it was eue in that daie, oon of the sabatis, and the yatis weren schit, where the disciplis weren gaderid, for drede of the Jewis, Jhesus cam, and stood in the myddil of the disciplis, and he seith to hem, Pees to you. 20 And whanne he hadde seid this, he schewide to hem hondis and side; therfor the disciplis ioiden, for the Lord was seyn. 21 And he seith to hem eft, Pees to you; as the fadir sente me, Y sende you. 22 Whanne he had seid this, he blewe on hem, and seide, Take ye the Hooli Goost; 23 who synnes ye foryuyen, tho ben foryourn to hem; and whoes ye withholden, tho ben withholden. 24 But Thomas, oon of the twelue, that is seid Didimus, was not with hem, whanne Jhesus cam. 25 Therfor the othere disciplis seiden, We han seyn the Lord. And he seide to hem, But Y se in hise hondis the fitchinge of the nailis, and putte my fynge in to the places of the nailis, and putte myn hond in to his side, Y schal not bileue. 26 And after eiyte daies eftsone hise disciplis weren with yne, and Thomas with hem. Jhesus cam, while the yatis weren schit, and stood in the myddil, and seide, Pees to you. 27 Afterward he seith to Thomas, Putte in here thi fyngur, and se myn hondis, and putte hidur thin hond, and putte in to my side, and nyle thou be vbileueful, but faithful. 28 Thomas anserweide, and seide to him, My Lord and my God. 29 Jhesus seith to him, Thomas, for thou hast seyn me, thou bileuedist; blessid ben thei, that seyn not, and han bileued. 30 And Jhesus dide many othere signes in the syt of hise disciplis, whiche ben not writun in this book. 31 But these ben writun, that ye bileue, that Jhesus `is Crist, the sone of God, and that ye bileuynge haue liij in his name.

21

1 Afterward Jhesus eftsone schewide hym to hise disciplis, at the see of Tiberias. 2 And he schewide hym thus. There weren togidere Symount Petre, and Thomas, that is seid Didimus, and Nathanael, that was of the Cane of Galilee, and the sones of Zebedee, and tweyne othere of hise disciplis. 3 Symount Petre seith to hem, Y go to fische. Thei seyn to hym, And we come with thee. And `thei wenten out, `and wenten in to a boot. And in that nyt thei token no thing. 4 But whanne the moere was comun, Jhesus stood in the brenke; netheles the disciplis knewen not, that it was Jhesus. 5 Therfor Jhesus seith to hem, Children, whethir ye han ony souping thing? Thei anserweiden to hym, Nay. He seide to hem, 6 Putte ye the nett in to the riyt half of the rowing, and ye schulen fynde. And thei puttid the nett; and thanne thei miyet not drawe it for multitude of fischis. 7 Therfor thilke disciple, whom Jhesus louede, seide to Petre, It is the Lord. Symount Petre, whanne he hadde herd that it is the Lord, girt hym with a coote, for he was nakid, and wente in to the see. 8 But the othere disciplis camen bi boot, for thei weren not fer fro the lond, but as a two hundrid cubitis, drawinge
the nett of fischis. 9 And as thei camen doun in to the lond, thei sayn cools liynghe, and a fisch leid on, and breed. 10 Jhesus seith to hem, Bringe ye of the fischis, whiche ye han takun now. 11 Symount Petre wente vp, and drowy the nett in to the lond, ful of grete fischis, an hunbrid fifti and thre; and whanne thei weren so manye, the nett was not brokun. 12 Jhesus seith to hem, Come ye, ete ye. And no man of hem that saten at the mete, durste axe hym, Who art thou, witinge that it is the Lord. 13 And Jhesus cam, and took breed, an yaf to hem, and fisch also. 14 Now this thridde tyme Jhesus was schewid to hise disciplis, whanne he hadde risun ayen fro deth. 15 And whanne thei hadde etun, Jhesus seith to Simount Petre, Symount of Joon, louest thou me more than these? He seith to him, Yhe, Lord, thou woost that Y loue thee. Jhesus seith to hym, Fede thou my lambren. 16 Eft he seith to hym, Symount of Joon, louest thou me? He seith to him, Yhe, Lord, thou woost that Y loue thee. He seith to him, Fede thou my lambren. 17 He seith to him the thridde tyme, Simount of Joon, louest thou me? Petre was heuy, for he seith to hym the thridde tyme, Louest thou me, and he seith to him, Lord, thou knowist alle thingis; thou woost that Y loue thee. Jhesus seith to hym, Fede my scheep. 18 Treuli, treuli, Y seie to thee, whanne thou were yongere, thou girdidist thee, and wandridist where thou woldist; but whanne thou schalt waxe eldere, thou schalt holde forth thin hondis, and another schal girde thee, and schal lede thee whidur thou wolt not. 19 He seide this thing, signifynge bi what deth he schulde glorifie God. And whanne he hadde seid these thingis, he seith to hym, Sue thou me. 20 Petre turnede, and say thilke disciple suynge, whom Jhesus louede, which also restid in the soper on his brest, and he seide to hym, Lord, who is it, that schal bitraie thee? 21 Therfor whanne Petre hadde seyn this, he seith to Jhesu, Lord, but what this? 22 Jhesus seith to him, So I wole that he dwelle til that Y come, what to thee? Sue thou me. 23 Therfor this word wente out among the britheren, that thilke disciple dieth not. And Jhesus seide not to hym, that he dieth not, but, So Y wole that he dwelle til Y come, what to thee? 24 This is thilke disciple, that berith witnessyng of these thingis, and wroet hem; and we witen, that his witnessyng is trewe. 25 And ther ben also manye othere thingis that Jhesus dide, whiche if thei ben writun bi ech bi hym silf, Y deme that the world hym silf schal not take tho bookis, that ben to be writun.